

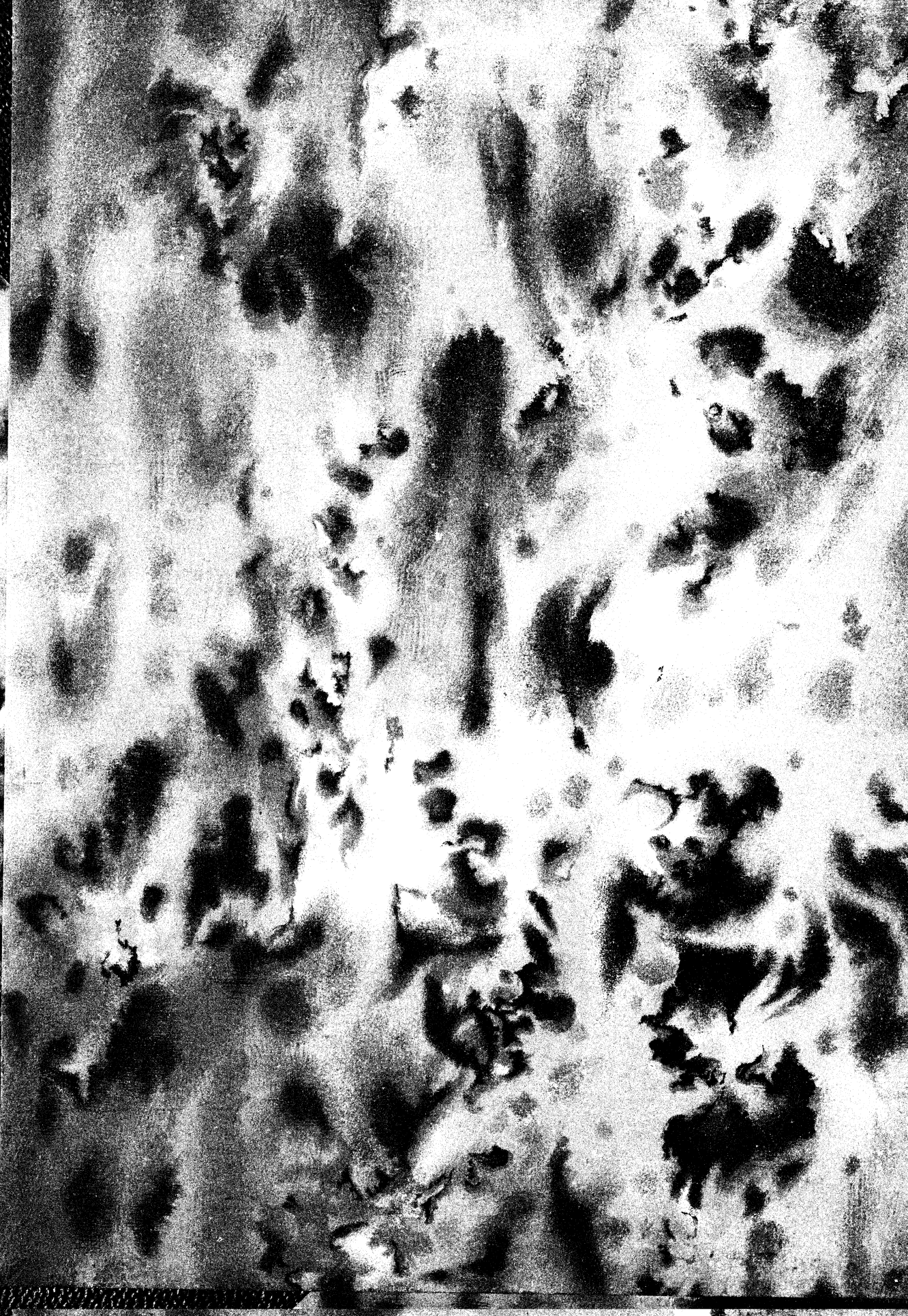
HISTORY
OF
GENESEE COUNTY
MICHIGAN

WOOD

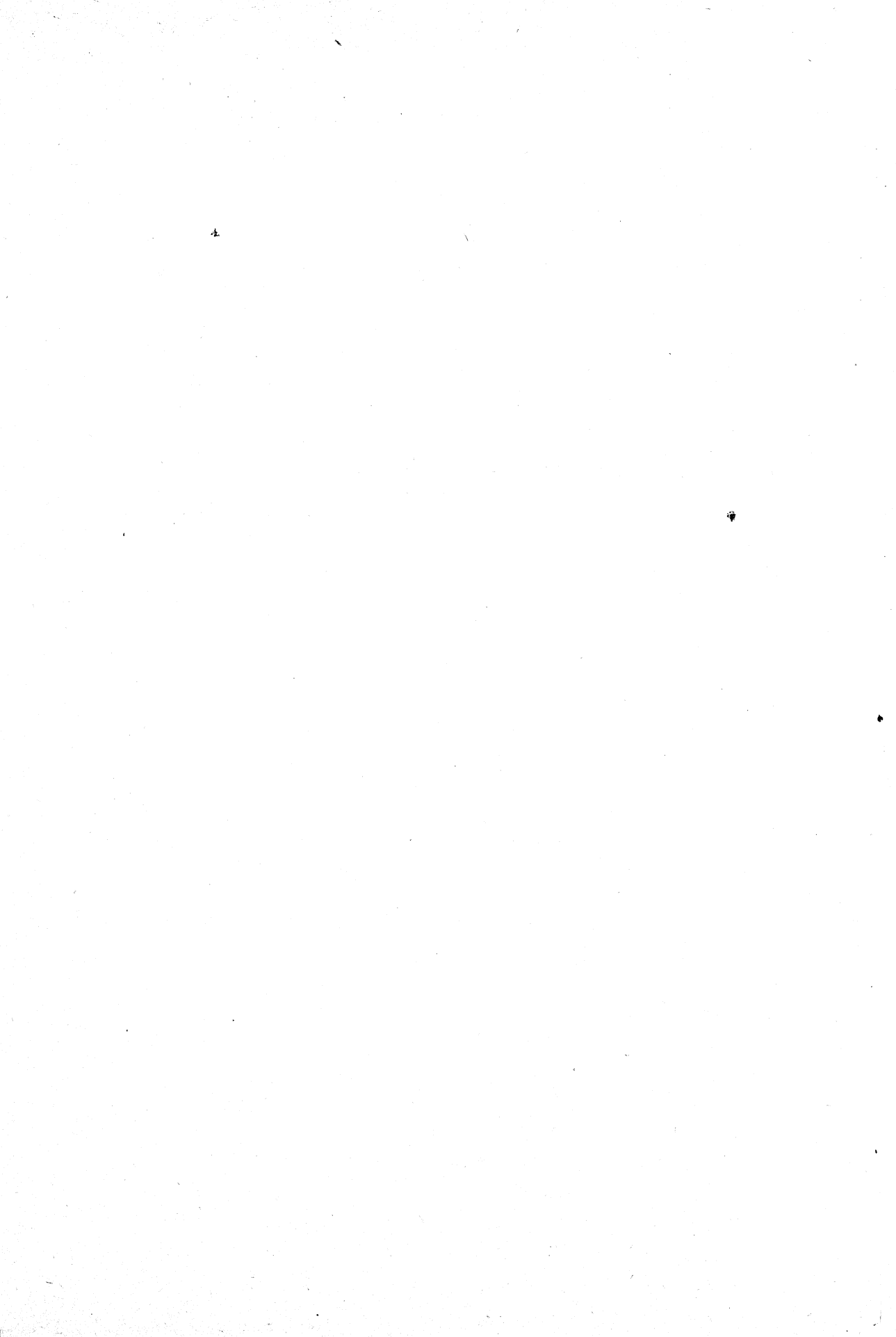
ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I

FEDERAL
PUBLISHING CO.

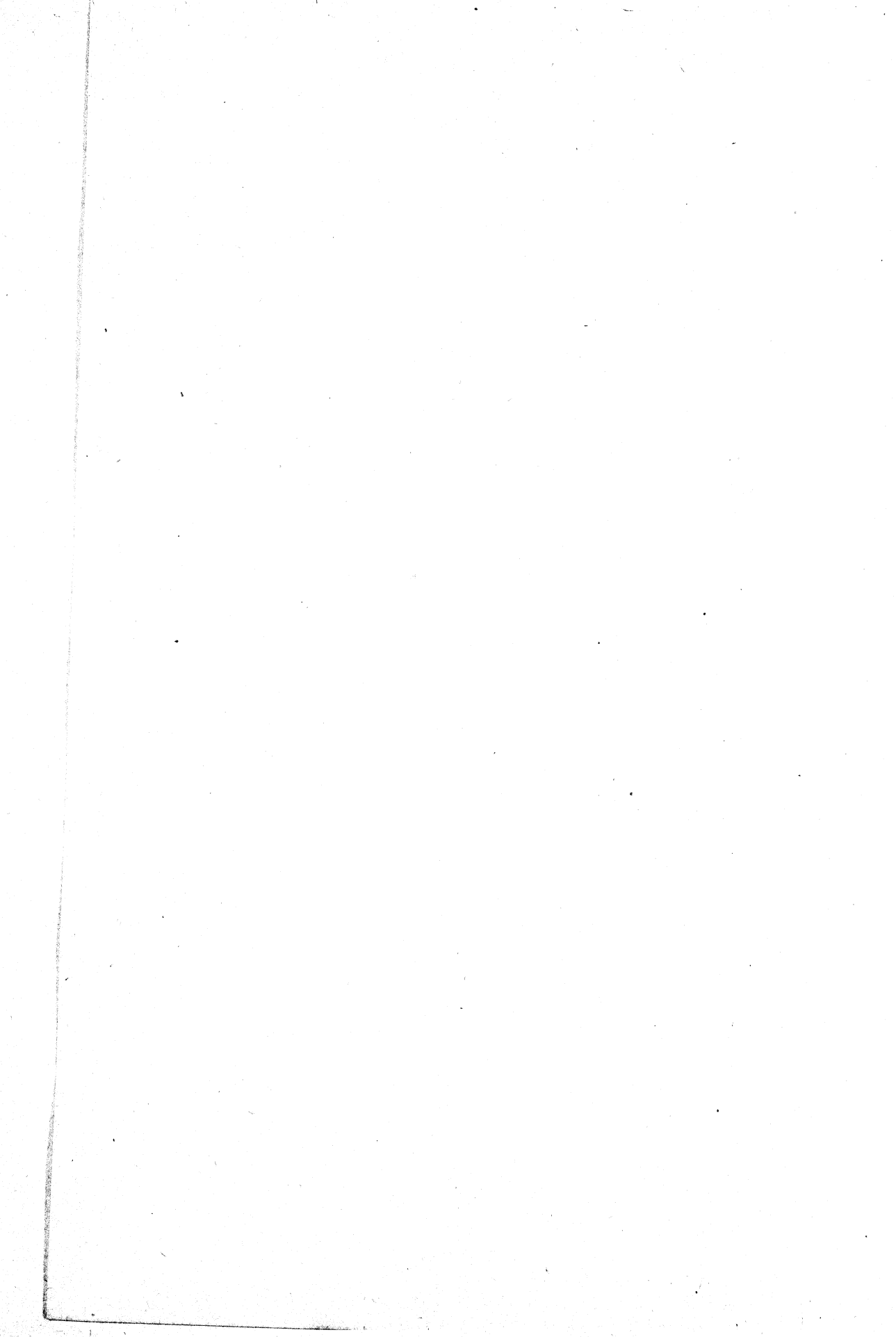


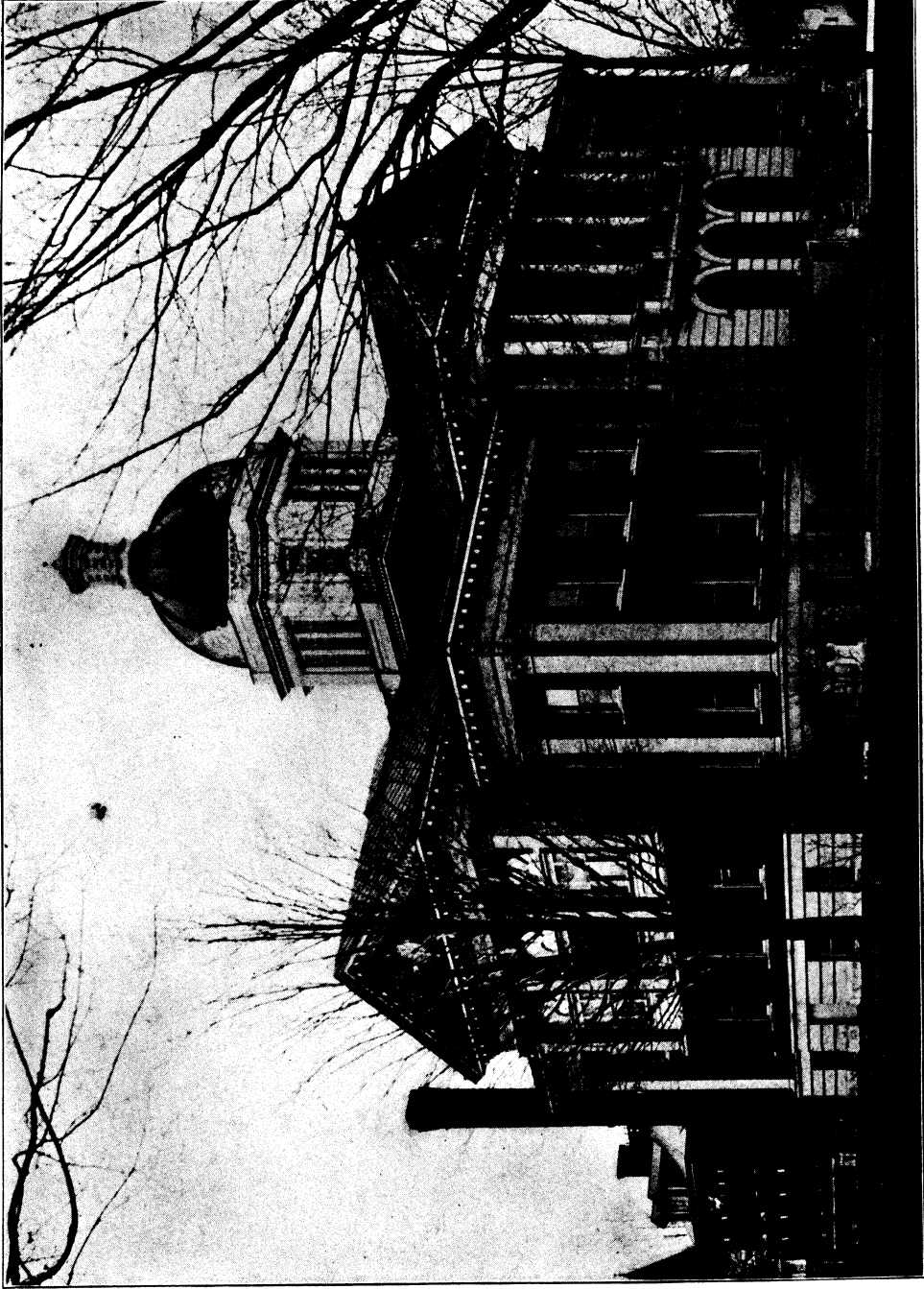




George H. Arms

Wm. H. H. H. H. H.





GENESEE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, FLINT.

HISTORY
OF
GENESEE COUNTY
MICHIGAN

HER PEOPLE, INDUSTRIES AND INSTITUTIONS

By
EDWIN O. WOOD, LL. D.
President Michigan Historical Commission

**With Biographical Sketches of Representative Citizens and
Genealogical Records of Many of the Old Families**

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

1916
FEDERAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
Indianapolis, Indiana

DEDICATION

This work is dedicated to two of Flint's foremost citizens, Rev. T. J. Murphy and William Crapo Durant, whose friendship, covering a period of a third of a century, has been a constant inspiration and encouragement to the editor.

The activities of these two men reach into many angles in the development and progress of Flint and Genesee county; their greatest pleasure has been to advance the best interests of the community and to bring happiness and prosperity to all of their associates.

EDITOR'S PREFACE

The history of Genesee county is most interesting and instructive, and to hope, and to believe, that this volume may help to preserve for our generation, and for generations to come, its priceless lessons, has been to the editor a source of great pleasure and satisfaction. The long occupation of our forests by the romantic, war-loving red man is prolific of traditionary lore; the comparatively recent development of our county's resources by the white settlers abounds with instruction and interest; but the records of this history, while abundant, are not easily accessible to the general reader.

From time to time, our citizens have written about the incidents of pioneer life among the white settlers who came to these lands in an early day. Each and all of these, men and women prominent in every walk of life—clergymen, teachers, physicians, attorneys, busy men and women of literary taste—have thus indirectly contributed to the present work. Books have been published on the history of the county, some of them works of high merit. One of these, of special excellence, has been largely used in this work. It was among the first to appear—the “History of Genesee County,” published in 1879 by the Philadelphia firm of Everts & Abbott. On the whole, it has been found to be, as it claimed, a reliable and, for its time, exhaustive history of the county in all its phases—pioneer, agricultural, manufacturing, civil, military, educational and religious.

To make this old material more generally and pleasurably accessible, it has been here entirely rearranged and systematized, and largely rewritten. The present task has been to correct, eliminate and supplement. Portions of it have been excluded, owing to differences in historical perspective between 1879 and 1916. Many new facts relating to our early history have been added. Its chapters X to XVII contained such an excellent military record of the county, so complete and well written, and the events have still such great interest for all, that these chapters have been gathered into one and allowed to stand, with corrections and additions. All that was interesting and essential in the history of the townships has been retained and supplemented, with special reference to the pioneer period.

EDITOR'S PREFACE.

Another mass of material largely used in the present work is that in "The Book of the Golden Jubilee of Flint." The method has been mainly that of quotation, partly to preserve the individuality of the writers, as well as to make proper acknowledgment for each portion used.

In chapter I, much use has been made of the excellent work entitled "Michigan as a Province, Territory and State." Besides the various other histories of Michigan, such as those by Farmer, Lanman, Cooley, Mrs. Sheldon, and special works like those of Rev. T. J. Campbell, S. J., on "Pioneer Laymen of North America" and "Pioneer Priests of North America," use has been freely made of the general sketches in other county histories.

All of chapters II and III, and portions of several other chapters, have been written by Mr. William V. Smith, of Flint, who, as secretary of the Genesee County Historical Society since its organization, and a life-long student of the Indians, particularly of this region, is an authority of eminence on the subjects to which he has made contributions. A large part of the material used in connection with the local history of Genesee county and the city of Flint was prepared by Mrs. Kate E. Buckham, to whom, as associate editor, especial acknowledgment is due. Invaluable information has been contributed by many of our citizens, whom to name individually would be impracticable, but to each and all of these the editor wishes to express sincere thanks.

As Byron says: "Critics all are ready made." This volume cannot expect to escape a generous fusilade of their feathered shafts. Those whose opinions are of value will at least read it with that care which the real critic vouchsafes to every book; and as they read, they will remember that the editor has sought to make, not an encyclopedia, but a record of our history whose perusal will be a pleasure, as well as a profit.

EDWIN O. WOOD.

PUBLISHERS' FOREWORD

All life and achievement is evolution; present wisdom comes from past experience, and present commercial prosperity has come only from past exertion and sacrifice. The deeds and motives of the men who have gone before have been instrumental in shaping the destinies of later communities and states. The development of a new country was at once a task and a privilege. It required great courage, sacrifice and privation. Compare the present conditions of the people of Genesee county, Michigan, with what they were but a little less than a century ago. From a trackless wilderness and virgin land, it has come to be a center of prosperity and civilization, with millions of wealth, systems of railways, educational and religious institutions, varied industries and immense agricultural and dairy interests. Can any thinking person be insensible to the fascination of the study which discloses the aspirations and efforts of the early pioneers who so strongly laid the foundation upon which has been reared the magnificent prosperity of later days? To perpetuate the story of these people and to trace and record the social, religious, educational, political and industrial progress of the community from its first inception, is the function of the local historian. A sincere purpose to preserve facts and personal memoirs that are deserving of perpetuation, and which unite the present to the past, is the motive for the present publication. The publishers desire to extend their thanks to those who have so faithfully labored to this end. Thanks are also due to the citizens of Genesee county for the uniform kindness with which they have regarded this undertaking, and for their many services rendered in the gaining of necessary information.

In placing the "History of Genesee County, Michigan," before the citizens, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out the plan as outlined in the prospectus. Every biographical sketch in the work has been submitted to the party interested, for correction, and therefore any error of fact, if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared. Confident that our effort to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we are,

Respectfully,
THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

CHAPTER I—HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.....	33
First White Explorers in Great Lakes Region—Samuel de Champlain—His Victories Over the Indians and Their Consequent Unrelenting Hostility to the Whites—The Missionary Spirit—The Franciscan Order—The Jesuits and Their Work in the Northwest—Jean Nicolet—Fr. Rene Menard—First Map of Michigan—First Accounts of Copper in Northern Michigan—Oldest Settlement in Michigan—Formal Possession of Michigan by France—Jacques Marquette—Robert Cavelier, Sieur de La Salle and His Explorations—Michilimackinac and Detroit, Rival Centers of Influence—M. de La Motte Cadillac—Michigan Under the British—Pontiac's Conspiracy—Siege of Detroit—End of the War and Signing of Peace Treaty—Activity in the Fur Trade—Mackinac—The Northwest Territory—Governor Arthur St. Clair—Indian Treaty of Greenville—British Withdraw from Northwest—Wayne County Formed—Indiana Territory—Michigan Territory—War of 1812—Hull's Surrender—Indian Massacres and Depredations—End of the War—Governor Lewis Cass and His Successful Handling of the Tremendous Problems Which Confronted Him—Survey of Soldier Bounty Lands—Misleading Reports as to Their Character—Treaty of Saginaw—New Surveys by Cass and Establishment of a Land Office—Steam Transportation on Land and Water—Beginning of Great Immigration from the Eastern States—Demand for Roads—Steady Advance in Local and Territorial Self-government—General Cass a Firm Advocate of Popular Education—A Period of Rapid Growth—The "Toledo War"—Admission of Michigan into the Union and First State Officials—Detroit in 1837—Centers of Population—Pioneer Life—An Era of Speculation—"Wild-cat" Banks—Internal Improvements—Removal of State Capital from Detroit to Lansing—Adoption of a New Constitution—A New Regime—Civil War Days—Michigan's Splendid Military Record—Zachariah Chandler—Governor Henry H. Crapo—Immigration Agents—Swamp Lands—Agricultural Education—Governor Crapo and the Pardoning Power—Public Aid to Railroad Enterprises—Constitutional Convention of 1867—Governor Henry P. Baldwin—Governor John J. Bagley—The Greenback Movement—Governors Josiah W. Begole, Russell A. Alger, Cyrus W. Luce, Edwin B. Winans, John T. Rich and Hazen S. Pingree—The Spanish-American War—Governors Aaron T. Bliss, Fred M. Warner, Chase S. Osborne and Woodbridge N. Ferris—Natural Resources of the State—Transportation—Educational Advancement.	
CHAPTER II—THE INDIANS OF GENESEE COUNTY.....	101
Fragmentary Character of Indian History—Seldom Written Without Bias—Indian Attitude Towards White Man's Curiosity—Contradictory Writers—Character of the Red Men—Indians at the Time of the Discovery—The Story of Ay-oun-a-wa-ta—The Five Nations—Classification of the Various	

CONTENTS.

Tribes—Hochelaga—Unsanitary Conditions Among the Indians—Champlain—Stephen Brule—Conflict Between the Canadian French and Their Indian Allies and the Five Nations, Aided by the Dutch and English—Dispersal of the Eastern Tribes and Their Coming to the Michigan Country—Story of The-People-who-went-out-of-the-land—Early Maps Showing Indian Occupancy—Former Possessors of Genesee County—Only One Tribal Identity, the Sacs, Preserved—The Mound Builders—Genesee County Under Huron Iroquois Occupancy—An Indian Home and Occupations—Agriculture—The Ottawas—Variant Accounts of the Occupancy of Genesee County by the Indians—The Chippewas—The Pontiac War—The Indians and the War of 1812—Romantic Traditions—The Battle of Long Lake—The Captives of the Saginaw.

CHAPTER III—INDIAN TREATIES AND RESERVATIONS..... 149

The Treaty of 1807—Indian Occupancy of Genesee County—Treaty of Saginaw—Lewis Cass, Joseph Campau and Jacob Smith—Interesting Features of the Council with the Indians—Louis Campau's Account of the Council—Pertinent Provisions of the Treaty—The Tribal Reservation—Ne-o-me—Treaties of 1837 and Subsequently—Reservations to Individuals and Later Contests Over Them.

CHAPTER IV—SETTLEMENT OF FLINT BEFORE 1837..... 180

Flint, an Early Prominent Center of Settlement—Governor Cass's Tour of Observation and Discovery—The Grand Traverse—Origin of the Name, "Flint"—Indian Occupation—An Ignominious Whipping—First White Settler at Flint—Grand Blanc, a Rival Settlement—John Todd—Early Permanent Settlers—Organized Government—First Officers—Early Real Estate Prices—First Village Plats—First Postoffice Established—Land Office—Road Building—Mills—Influx of Settlers—First Schools—Early Religious Interest—Social Amusements—The Professions—Flint in 1837.

CHAPTER V—PIONEER DAYS IN THE TOWNSHIPS..... 198

Original Area of Genesee County—Organization of the Townships—Flint Township—Land Entries—Early Neighborhood Settlements—Earliest Schools—Township Records—Stock Marks—Libraries—School Districts—Grand Blanc Township—Land Entries and First Settlers—A Pioneer's Description of His Experiences—Village of Grand Blanc—Fenton Township—Settlers and Land Entries—Beginning of the Village of Fenton—Reminiscences of Dr. S. W. Pattison and William M. Fenton—Platting and Settlement of the Village—Professional Men—Linden Village—Platting of—Schools and Religious Societies—Mt. Pleasant Village—First Election of Township Officers—Atlas Township—Settlement—Village of Goodrich—First Township Meeting—Flushing Township—First Settlers—Pioneer Conditions—The "English Settlement"—Flushing Village—Mundy Township—Land Entries, First Settlement and Other Early Events—Argentine Township—Settlement—Village of Booton (Argentine)—Mt. Morris Township—Pioneers—Schools and Churches—"Coldwater Settlement"—First Township Officers—Genesee Township—Settlement—First Religious Services—Timber and Saw-mills—First Township Officials—Gaines Township—Settlement—First Township Meeting—Burton Township—The First Settlers—Religious Interests and Schools—First Township Meeting—Clayton Township—Original Natural Features—The Pioneers—The Miller,

CONTENTS.

Lyons and Donahoo Settlements—Organization of the Township—Vienna Township—First Settlers—Organization and First Officers of the Township—Early Schools and Churches—Thetford Township—The Pioneers—Early Events—Organization and First Officials—Davison Township—Settlement—Organization—An Early Game Law—Richfield Township—Original Area—First Settlement—Pioneer Difficulties—First Events—Village Centers—First Township Officials—Forest Township—Its Name—Early Settlers—First Township Officials—Montrose Township—Its Name—First Officials—Early Prominent Citizens—Mills—The Winter of Want.	
CHAPTER VI—FIRST COUNTY COURT-----	251
Various Judicial Districts in Which Genesee Has Been Placed—First County Officers—First Board of Supervisors Meeting—Tax Assessments—First Session of the Circuit Court—First Case Tried—Early Actions of the Board of Supervisors and County Commissioners.	
CHAPTER VII—INDIAN TRAILS AND PUBLIC HIGHWAYS-----	254
A Nation's Civilization Gauged by Her Transportation Facilities—Indian Trails, the First Roads—Chief Trails in Genesee County—Beginning of Good Roads Movement—Record of Roads Laid Out by the Commissioners of Highways—Adoption of the County Good-roads System in 1909—Plank Road Companies—A Reminiscence of the Old Stage Coach—The Flint River as a Highway.	
CHAPTER VIII—GEOLOGIC CONDITIONS OF SETTLEMENT-----	283
The Bed Rock and Glacial Drift—Original Drainage Beds—Pre-glacial Valleys—Movements of the Glaciers—Present Peculiar Drainage System—The Shiawassee River and Its Tributaries—Cement Industry—Salt Industry—Clay Mining—Brick Clays—Artesian Wells—Attempts to Develop Coal Mines—Altitudes—Topography and Natural Features of the Townships.	
CHAPTER IX—PIONEER AGRICULTURE-----	307
Husbandry, the Earliest Industry of the White Settlers—Character of the Soil—Timber—Early Crops—Early Interest in Live Stock—Wool-growing and Sheep-shearing—Cattle Breeding—The Crapo Farm—Genesee County Agricultural Society—Fair Grounds.	
CHAPTER X—FLINT RIVER VILLAGE, 1837-55-----	314
Progress of Flint Typical of the County's Progress—A Period of Advancement—Mills—Roads and Railroads—First Brick Buildings—A Hidden Romance—Early Industries—The Old Brick Court House—Early Lawyers—Doctors—Village Schools—The First Newspaper—Early Religious Interests—The First Library—Ladies Library Association of Flint—The Old Flint Band.	
CHAPTER XI—MEXICAN AND CIVIL WARS-----	334
Genesee County Men in the War of 1812—The Civil War—Governor Blair's Patriotic Message—Other Public Utterances in 1862—Triumphant Return of the Soldiers at the Close of the Conflict—Michigan Battle Flags Presented to the State—Historical Sketches and Rosters of the Various Commands in Which Genesee County Men Were Enlisted—"The Heroic."	

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XII—RAILROADS	482
Earliest Attempts at Railroad Building—First Michigan Company Incorporated—Railroad Building Under Difficulties—First Railroad into Flint—Congressional Land Grants as Aids to Railroad Building—Later Lines Which Have Contributed to the Development of Genesee County.	
CHAPTER XIII—EARLY YEARS OF FLINT CITY.....	494
Incorporation—The Tax Roll of 1855—First City Officers—Regarding Some of the Early Officers—Roster of City Officials—Financial Stringency in the Early Years of the City—Elements Which Gave Impulse to the City's Growth—A Wholesome Progress Along All Lines.	
CHAPTER XIV—LUMBERING AND ALLIED INDUSTRIES.....	504
Pioneer Beginning of the Lumber Industry—A Typical Lumber Camp and Methods of Getting Out the Timber—Wonderful Development of Lumber Business During and After the War—The Crapo Mills and Others Which Followed—A Summary of the Lumber Situation—Flint's Manufacturing Development, a Normal and Legitimate Growth—Manufacturing Interests at Fenton and Flushing.	
CHAPTER XV—BANKS AND BANKING	519
Michigan's First General Banking Law—"Wildcat" Banks and Unstable Currency—Low Real Estate Values—Later Splendid Results of Earlier Experiences—Legitimate Banking Houses in Flint and Brief Personal Mention of Some of the Men Interested in Their Success—Present Banks of Flint—Wonderful Growth in Bank Clearings—1915 a Phenomenal Year—Banks at Fenton, Otisville, Flushing, Clio, Davison, Gaines, Goodrich, Swartz Creek, Grand Blanc, Linden and Mt. Morris.	
CHAPTER XVI—THE PRESS	554
The Press, a Potent Agency in the Development of a New Country—An Account of the Various Newspapers Which Have Existed and are Now Being Published in Genesee County.	
CHAPTER XVII—BENCH AND BAR.....	551
Genesee First Attached to Oakland County for Judicial Purposes—First Practitioners Here—First Court Held in Genesee County—The First Resident Attorney—Edward H. Thomson and Others of the Early Attorneys—Lawyers Here in 1850—William M. Fenton and Contemporaries—Judges of the Court—Judge Mark W. Stevens—The Genesee County Bar Association—Present Bar of the County—Genesee Civil List—State Officers from This County—Circuit Judges—State Senators—State Representatives—Judges of Probate—Prosecuting Attorneys—Sheriffs—County Clerks—Registers of Deeds—County Treasurers.	
CHAPTER XVIII—EARLY PHYSICIANS AND MEDICAL SOCIETIES.	569
Comparison Between Early and Present Conditions of Medical Practice—Cyrus Baldwin, the First Doctor in Genesee County—Others Who Followed—The Genesee County Medical Association—Flint Academy of Medicine—Physicians Here During the Seventies and Eighties—Genesee County Medical Society—Present Physicians of the County.	

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XIX—SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.....	582
Early Interest in Educational Matters—Records Meager—The Little School in Flint River in 1834—Gradual, but Steady, Development of the Flint School System—School Districts—Superintendents of the City Schools—Parochial Schools—Officers and Teachers of the Flint Schools, 1916—Miss Hicok's School—State School for the Deaf—Schools at Fenton—Other Schools and Educational Institutions—Flint-Bliss Business College—Hurley Hospital Training School for Nurses—County Normal School.	
CHAPTER XX—BOOKS AND LIBRARIES.....	601
High Intellectuality of Early Settlers of Genesee County—Books in Demand—List of Library Books, 1843—Flint Scientific Institute—Ladies' Library Association—Free Public Library—The Present Library—Burton Ladies' Library.	
CHAPTER XXI—RES LITERARIA.....	614
Genesee County's Contributions to the World of Letters—"The Aeolian Harp"—"Evening Prayer"—"Taps"—"A California Flower Calendar"—A Thanksgiving Poem.	
CHAPTER XXII—SOCIAL LIFE.....	626
Some Interesting Reminiscences of Social Customs and Events of the Pioneer Days in Genesee County—Forms of Amusement—A Pioneer Menu—A Change in Customs—Indian Callers on New Year's Day—The Old Harmonia Club—The Fuguenoids and the Flint Choral Society—Bands—Genesee County Pioneer Association and Its Early Reunions and Picnics—County Historical Society—A Poetic Tribute to the Brave Men and Women of Pioneer Days.	
CHAPTER XXIII—CLUBS OF TODAY.....	649
The Club, a Natural Growth in Organized Society—American History Class—The Art Class—Mrs. Fobe's Reading Class—The Shakespeare Club—The Bangs Shakespeare Club—Columbian Club—The Twentieth Century Club—The Garland Street Literary Club—The Research Club—St. Cecelia Society—The Choral Union—The Flint Dramatic Club—The Rotary Club—Flint Golf Club—Woman's Council.	
CHAPTER XXIV—FRATERNAL AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.....	661
Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Daughters of Rebekah—Masonic Order, with Appendant Orders—Order of the Eastern Star—Royal Arcanum—Knights of the Maccabees—Knights of the Maccabees of the World—Degree of Honor—Grand Army of the Republic—National League of Veterans and Sons—Woman's Relief Corps—Daughters of the American Revolution—Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks—Knights of the Loyal Guard—Knights and Ladies of Security—Knights of Pythias—Tribe of Ben-Hur—Independent Order of Foresters—Modern Brotherhood of America—Home Mutual Benefit Association—Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Association—Knights of Columbus—Fraternal Order of Eagles—Modern Woodmen of America—Ancient Order of Hibernians—Brotherhood of American Yeomen—Royal Neighbors of America—National Union—Loyal Order of Moose—The Vehicle Club—Young Men's Christian Association—Young Women's Christian Association—The King's Daughters—The Child's Welfare Society—St. Michael's Benevolent Society—St. Paul's	

CONTENTS.

Men's Club—Trades Unions—Flint Factories Mutual Benefit Association—Lodges at Fenton, Linden, Flushing, Clio, Otisville, Montrose, Swartz Creek and Davison.	
CHAPTER XXV—PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.....	694
Daughters of the American Revolution—Order of the Stars and Stripes—Soldiers and Sailors of Genesee County—Grand Army of the Republic—Woman's Relief Corps—National League of Veterans and Sons—Regimental Reunions—Flint Union Blues—Spanish War Veterans.	
CHAPTER XXVI—VILLAGES OF GENESEE COUNTY.....	713
Brief Historical Description of Fenton, Flushing, Clio, Davison, Grand Blanc, Linden, Montrose, Gaines, Mt. Morris, Swartz Creek, Goodrich, Otisville, Atlas, Geneseeville, Thetford Center, Pine Run, Argentine, Whigville, Crapo Farm, Brent Creek, Rankin Postoffice, Otterburn, Belsay and Richfield Center.	
CHAPTER XXVII—RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.....	729
Methodist Episcopal Churches—Free Methodist Church—Methodist Protestant Church—Evangelical Churches—Presbyterian Churches—Baptist Churches—Catholic Churches—Episcopal Church—Christ's Mission—Advent Church—Congregational Church—Church of Christ, Scientist—Salvation Army—Flint Ministerial Association—Churches in the County Outside of Flint.	
CHAPTER XXVIII—THE GOLDEN JUBILEE.....	748
The City's Fiftieth Anniversary—Account of the Celebration, by Rev. Theodore D. Bacon—Illumination of the City—Laying of the Cornerstone of the Federal Building—Dedication of Memorial Tablets—Dedication of the Public Library—Dedication of the County Court House.	
CHAPTER XXIX—GREATER FLINT.....	771
A Wonderful Transformation—Phenomenal Increase in Population and Industries—Early History of the Place—First Industries—Lumbering Interests—Advent of William Crapo Durant and the Vehicle Business—Rise of the Automobile Industry in Flint and the Impetus It Gave to the Growth of the City—Population—City Officials, 1916—Flint City Plats, Additions and Subdivisions—Assessed Valuation, Tax Rate and Amount Raised by Taxes for the Past Five Years—A City of Homes—Civic Building Association—Board of Commerce—Parks and Boulevards—Park Board—Waterworks—Sewers—Paving and Sidewalks—Fire Department—Police Department—General Motors Emergency Hospital—Michigan State Telephone Company—Steam and Electric Railroad Conditions—Flint Industries, 1916—The Postoffice—Hurley Hospital—Oak Grove Hospital—Condensed Data Concerning Flint—Conclusion.	
APPENDIX A—STATISTICS.....	815
United States Census of 1910, Relating to Genesee County—Population Statistics — Mortality Statistics — Occupation Statistics — Agriculture—Wealth, Debt and Taxation—Ownership of Homes—Manufactures.	
APPENDIX B—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1916.....	831

HISTORICAL INDEX

VOLUME I

A		Automobile Industry	774
Academy of Medicine	575	Axford, Dr. S. M.	573
Advent Church	742	Ay-oun-a-wa-ta, Story of	104
African Methodist Church	734	B	
Agricultural Societies	312	Bagley, Governor John J.	85
Agricultural Statistics	823	Baldwin, Governor Henry P.	84
Agriculture, Pioneer	307	Bank Clearings	540
Aitken, David D.540, 566, 659, 685		Banking Law, First General	68
Alger, Governor Russell A.	88	Banks and Banking	519
Altitudes	291	Baptist Churches ..327, 715, 718, 737, 745	
Amusements, Early	634	Bar Association	563
Ancient Order of Hibernians	680	Bates, William R.	563
Ancient Order of United Workmen	691	Begole, Governor Josiah W.	
Argentine	229, 72686, 530, 566, 568	
Argentine Township—		Belsay	728
Lakes	296	Bench and Bar	551
Land Entries	228	Benevolent and Protective Order of	
Mills	229	Elks	675
Natural Features	296	Benevolent Societies	661
Officials	831	Ben-Hur, Tribe of	677
Organization	198	Bishop, Russell	536
Population	815	Bliss, Governor Aaron T.	94
Soil	296	Books and Libraries	601
Streams	296	Boonton Postoffice	229, 726
Artesian Wells	290	Bounty Lands	58
Atherton Settlement	235	Brent Creek	727
Atlas	290, 724	Brick Clays	289
Atlas Township—		Brotherhood of American Yeomen	680
Glacial Remains	286	Burton Ladies' Library	612
Gravel	287	Burton Township—	
Lakes	295	Atherton Settlement	235
Natural Features	295	Gravel	287
Officials, First	224	Indian Trails	254
Officials, Present	831	Natural Features	299
Organization	198, 222	Officials, First	236
Population	815	Officials, Present	831
Settlement	187, 222	Organization	198
Streams	295	Population	815
Attorneys	196, 321, 551	Religious Interests	236
Atwood, William A.	536		

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Burton Township—Cont.

Schools	236
Settlement	235
Soil	299
Streams	299
Timber	299

C

Cadillac, M. de la Motte	43
Campau, Joseph	152, 169
Campau, Louis	152, 158, 160
Care for the Poor	253
Carriage-making	773
Cartier, Jacques	113
Carton, John J.	527, 565, 567, 659
Cass, Lewis	55, 63, 151, 154, 180
Catholic Churches	
.....194, 329, 715, 718, 721, 738,	745
Cattle Raising	311
Cayugas	106
Cement Industry	288
Census Reports	815
Champlain, Samuel de	33, 113, 115
Chandler, Zachariah	74
Child's Welfare Society	687
Chippewas	
59, 118, 128, 133, 149, 151, 162, 165,	181
Church of Christ, Scientist	742
Churches	729
Cigar Manufacturing	512
Circuit Judges	253, 566
Civil List	565
Civil War	334
Civil War Days in the State	73
Clay Mining	289
Clayton Township—	
Donahoo Settlement	238
Lyons Settlement	238
Miller Settlement	237
Natural Features	237, 299
Officials, First	238
Officials, Present	831
Organization	198
Population	815
Religious Interests	237
Schools	237
Settlement	238
Soil	299
Taxpayers, 1844	238
Timber, Original	299

Clerks, County	567
Clio—	
Banks	542
Board of Commerce	717
Brick Industry	290
Churches	717, 746
Location	717
Lodges	692, 702
Officials	718
Physicians	581
Population	815
Schools	598
Clubs of Today	649
Coal Strata	291
"Coldwater Settlement"	
.....187, 194, 230,	722
Colleges in the State	100
Congregational Church	742
Congressmen from Genesee County	566
Constitution, State, Adopted	65
Constitutional Convention, 1867	84
Copper in Michigan, First Account	
of	38
County Clerks	567
County Court, First	251, 552
County Normal School	600
County Officers, First	251
County Seat Located	251
Court Calendar, First	252
Court, First County	251, 552
Court House Dedication	769
Court House History	252, 321
Crapo Farm	311, 727
Crapo, Henry H.	76, 77, 81,
290, 311, 488, 507, 522, 565, 566,	727
Crapo Mills	502, 507
Crapo, W. W.	535
Crosswell, Governor Charles M.	85
Customs of Indians	126

D

Daughters of Rebekah	663
Daughters of the American Revolution	674, 694
Davison—	
Altitude	291
Artesian Well	291
Banks	542
Churches	718

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Davison—Cont.	
Location	718
Lodges	693, 701, 718
Officials	718
Physicians	571, 581
Population	718, 815
Postoffice, Early	718
Schools	598

Davison Township—	
Drainage	302
Game Law	243
Gravel	287
Lakes	302
Natural Features	302
Officials, First	243
Officials, Present	831
Organization	198, 241
Population	815
Settlement	241
Soil	302
Streams	302
Swamps	302
Deaf, State School for the	592
Deeds, Registers of	568
Degree of Honor	672
Delawares	109
Detroit	42, 47, 50, 53, 66, 149
Dibbleville (Fenton)	210
Doctors	569
Domestic Animals	824, 826
Donahoo Settlement	238
Dort, J. D.	
.....513, 658, 659, 685, 773, 786, 805	
Drainage Beds	283
"Drummer Boy of the Eighth"	371
Duffield	290, 291
Durand, George H.	562, 564, 566
Durant, William C.	513, 773

E

Eagles, Fraternal Order of	679
Early Days in Flint	626
Early Families	192
Early Permanent Settlers	186
Early Physicians	197, 322, 569
Early Years of Flint City	494
Eastern Star, Order of the	669, 690
Education	582
Educational Advancement in State	98

Elks	675
English Settlement	226
Episcopal Churches	328, 715, 740, 745
Evangelical Churches	734
"Evening Prayer"	614
Explorations of Michigan	36

F

Factories' Mutual Benefit Ass'n.	690
Fair Grounds	313
Farm Property, Value of	824
Fayville	241
Fenton—	
Altitude	291
Banks	541, 542
Beginning of	713
Campaign of 1840	219
Cement Industry	715
Churches	715, 745
Early Days	213
Growth	714
Immigration	213
Industries	514
Interesting Events	214
Lawyers, Early	196, 220
Location	713
Lodges	690, 703, 715
Mail Routes	218
Manufacturing Developments	514
Mills	514, 517
Newspapers	550
Officials	715
Physicians	570, 581
Platted	220
Population	815
Schools	596
Settlement	220
Streets	217
Tavern, First	220
Woman's Civic Society	715
Fenton Light Guard	355
Fenton Township—	
Glacial Remains	286
Gravel	287
Indian Burial Place	293
Lakes	292
Land Entries	207
Long Lake	293
Natural Features	292

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Fenton Township—Cont.

Officials, First	222
Officials, Present	831
Organization	198
Physician, First	209
Population	815
Settlement	207
Streams	292

Fenton, William M. 76, 211, 215, 220, 372, 495, 522, 528, 529, 531, 556, 558, 565, 566, 573	
---	--

Ferris, Woodbridge N.	94
----------------------------	----

First County Court	251, 552
--------------------------	----------

First Court Calendar	252
----------------------------	-----

Five Nations, the	106
-------------------------	-----

Flint—

Additions	781
Altitude	291
American History Class	649
Area	784
Art Class	649
Assessed Valuation	782
Automobile Industry	774
Bands	332, 638
Banks	520
Blacksmith, First	187
Board of Commerce	785
Board of Education	590
Board of Health	791
Brick Buildings, First	316
Brick Clay	290
Business College	600
Cemetery	329
Choral Society	638, 658
Churches	729
Cigar Manufacturing	512
City Charter	494
Civic Building Association	784
Clerks, City	499
Clubs of Today	649
Columbian Club	653
County Seat, Chosen	251
Dramatic Club	658
Earliest Days	771
Early Industries	319
Early Social Life	626
Education	193, 323, 502
Election, First City	497
Federal Building	754
Fire Department	790

Flint—Cont.

First Settlers	183
First Store	191
Fraternities	661, 694
Fuguenoids, the	638
General Motors Hospital	791
Golden Jubilee	748
Golf Club	659
Greater Flint	771
Harmonia Club	636
Homes, a City of	784
Hospitals	791, 795, 810
Hotels, Early	194
Hurley Hospital	795
In 1837	197
In 1838	772
In 1886	773
Incorporation	494
Indian Occupancy	181
Industries, Early	319, 502
Industries, 1916	777, 793
Ladies Library Association	331, 607
Land Office	189, 772
Latitude	291
Lawyers, Early	196, 321, 553
Libraries	330, 601, 611, 762
Lodges	329, 661
Longitude	291
Lumber Industry	501, 504, 772
Mail Routes, Early	278
Mayors	497
Memorial Tablets	758
Mills	190, 315, 502, 507, 772
Ministerial Association	744
Miscellaneous Facts	812
Newspapers	325, 544
Oak Grove Hospital	810
Officials, First	497
Officials, 1916	780
Official Roster	498
Old Flint Band	332
Park Board	788
Parks	786
Parochial Schools	588
Paving	789
Physicians, Early	197, 322, 571
Physicians, Present	580
Plats	188, 781
Police Department	790
Population	779, 815, 816

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Flint—Cont.

Population, Wonderful Growth in	771
Postoffice History	189, 794
Public Schools	588
Railroad, First	501
Railroads	792
Real Estate Prices, 1833	188
Recorders, City	498
Religious Interest, Early	193, 327
Research Club	656
Roster of City Officials	498
Rotary Club	658
St. Cecelia Society	656
Schools	193, 328, 582
Secret Orders	661
Settlement Before 1837	180
Settlers	183, 191
Sewers	788
Shakespeare Clubs	651
Social Amusements, Early	195
Subdivisions	781
Surveys	188
Stage Lines	180
Tax Rate	782
Tax Roll, 1855	494
Telephones	791
Trades Unions	689
Transportation	792
Treasurers, City	498
Trading Post	771
Twentieth Century Club	655
Union Blues	705
Vehicle Club	681
Vehicle Industry	773
Village Plats	188
Village Schools	323
Waterworks	788
"Wildcat" Banks	520
Woman's Council	660
Y. M. C. A. Building	683
Flint Academy of Medicine	575
Flint-Bliss Business College	600
Flint River	188, 279, 314
Flint Scientific Institute	604
Flint Township—	
Education	202
Gravel	287
Land Entries	199
Libraries	202
Natural Features	292

Flint Township—Cont.

Officials	831
Organization	198
Population	815
Records, Early	300
Religious Interest	200
Roads, Early	257
School, First	199
Settlement	187, 199
Soil	292
Stock Marks	200
Streams	292
Flint Union Grays	340
Flushing—	
Banks	227, 542
Beginning of	226
Chamber of Commerce	716
Churches	717, 745
Clay Industry	289
Clubs	717
Improvement Club	717
Industries	289, 518
Location	715, 717
Lodges	691, 702
Mills	518
Officials	717
Physicians	572, 581
Population	815
Schools	598
Settlers, First	716
"Wildcat" Banks	227
Flushing Township—	
"English Settlement"	226
Gravel	287
Natural Features	295
Officials	831
Organization	198, 227
Population	815
Religious Interests	227
Schools	227
Settlement	224
Soil	295
Streams	295
Foreign-born Population	815
Forest Township—	
Lakes	304
Land Entries	246
Names	246
Natural Features	304
Officials, First	247

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Forest Township—Cont.

Officials, Present	831
Organization	198
Population	815
Religious Interests	246
Settlement	246
Soil	304
Streams	305
Timber	304
Franciscan Order	35
Fraternal Order of Eagles	579
Fraternal Orders	661
Free and Accepted Masons	
.....329, 664, 690, 691, 715, 717	
Free Methodist Churches	734
Fruits	828
Fur Trade Activity	49

G

Gaines—

Altitude	292
Banks	542
Brick Industry	290
Churches*	721
Early Conditions	721
Incorporation	721
Lodges	701
Officials	721
Physicians	572
Plat	234
Population	721, 815
Schools	599
Settlement	234

Gaines Township—

Crapo Farm	311
Gravel	287
Maple Groves	298
Natural Features	298
Officials, First	234
Officials, Present	832
Organization	198
Population	815
Schools	234
Settlement	234
Soil	298

Genesee County Agricultural So-

ciety	312
Genesee County Bar Association....	563
Genesee County in the Civil War....	334
Genesee County Medical Associa-	
tion	574

Genesee County Sheep-breeders and

Wool-growers Association	309
Genesee Light Guard	397
Genesee Rangers	380
Genesee Township—	
Gravel	287
Indian Trails	255
Mills	233
Name	233, 297
Natural Features	297
Officials, First	233
Officials, Present	832
Organization	198
Population	815
Religious Interests	232
Soil	297
Streams	298
Timber	233, 297

Geneseeville

Geologic Conditions

Glacial Drift

Goodrich—

Altitude	292
Banks	520, 542
Churches	723
Founding of	223, 723
Hospital	724
Physicians	572, 581
Population	724
Postoffice	723
Schools	599
Settlement	223, 723
"Wildcat" Banks	520

Governors from Genesee County....

Governors of Michigan65, 71, 72

Grand Army of the Republic672, 699

Grand Blanc—

Altitude	292
Banks	542
Beginning of	719
Brick Industry	290
First Events	207
Mills	190
Physicians	581
Population	720
Postoffice	207
Religious Interests	193, 207
Schools	207, 599
Settlement	185, 187, 719

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Grand Blanc Township—	
Indian Trails	254
Lakes	293
Land Entries	203
Natural Features	293
Officials, First	197, 206
Officials, Present	832
Organization	198, 206
Peat Beds	293
Population	815
Settlement	187, 203
Soil	293
Streams	293
Tax Assessments, First	251
Grand Traverse	181, 781
Greenback Movement	86
Greenville, Treaty of	52

H

Hard Rock Formations	284
Hay Production	308
History of Michigan	33
Hochelaga	112
Home Mutual Benefit Association....	678
Homes, Ownership of	829
Horton, Dexter, Address by	208
Howard, Sumner	558, 565, 566, 567
Hull, Gen. William	53, 149
Hurley Hospital Training School ..	600
Hurons	47, 115, 117, 120, 124, 131
"Hymn to the Sea"	618

I

Immigration Agents	78
Immigration to Michigan	60
Independent Order of Foresters....	677
Independent Order of Odd Fellows ..	329, 661, 690, 691, 717
Indian Customs	126
Indian House, Description of	125
Indian Occupancy of Genesee County ..	150
Indian Reservation	149, 161, 162, 167
Indian Traditions	141
Indian Trails	181, 254
Indian Treaties	149
Indiana Territory	52
Indians of Genesee County	101
Internal Improvements, State	69

Iroquois	106, 111, 118, 120, 124
----------------	-------------------------

J

Jail History	252
Jesuits, The	36
Judges, Circuit	566
Judges of Circuit Court.....	253
Judges of Probate.....	567

K

Kearsley Township	198
King's Daughters	687
Knights and Ladies of Security....	676
Knights of Columbus.....	679
Knights of Honor.....	691
Knights of the Loyal Guard.....	676
Knights of the Maccabees.....	670
Knights of Pythias.....	676

Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Association	678
---	-----

Ladies' Library Association.....	331, 607
Lakes	292, 295, 296, 302, 314, 502
Land Office	189
La Salle, Robert Cavalier, Sieur de ..	40
Lawyers	196, 321, 551
Libraries	601
Linden—	
Altitude	292
Bank	543
Beginning of	720
Churches	720
Creameries	720
Incorporation	720
Industries	720
Lodges	691, 701, 720
Mills	221
Officials	720
Physicians	581
Platted	221
Population	720, 815
Religious Interests	221
School, First	221
Schools	599
Settlement	221, 720
Literature	614
Live Stock	824, 826
Live Stock, Early Interest in.....	308
Lodges	661
Logging, Methods	505
Long Lake	293

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Loyal Guard, Knights of the.....	676
Loyal Order of Moose.....	681
Luce, Governor Cyrus G.....	88
Lumbering.....	97, 501, 504, 510, 772
Lyons Settlement	239

Mc

McCreery, William B.....	531, 566
--------------------------	----------

M

Maccabean Orders	670
Mail Routes, Early.....	278
Manufactures, Comparative Summary	830
Map of Michigan, First.....	38
Maps, Early Michigan.....	131
Marl Deposits	287
Marquette, Jacques	39
Masonic Order.....	329, 664, 690, 691, 715, 717
Medical Practice	197, 322, 569
Memorial Tablets	758
Menard, Father Rene	37
Methodist Episcopal Churches.....	200, 221, 227, 228, 240, 245, 327, 715, 717, 718, 720, 721, 729, 745
Methodist Protestant Church.....	734
Mexican War	334
Michigan, History of.....	33
Michigan, First Map of.....	38
Michigan Territory	53
Michigan Troops in Mexican War.....	334
Michigan Under the British.....	44
Michilimackinac	42, 46, 49, 54, 119, 128
Military Record of Genesee County.....	334
Millard, Orson	524, 576
Miller Settlement	237
Mills.....	190, 229, 248, 315, 502, 507, 772
Missionary Spirit	35
Modern Brotherhood of America.....	678
Modern Woodmen of America.....	680
Mohawks	105
Montrose—	
Banks	542
Churches	721
Incorporation	721
Lodges	692
Officials	721
Physicians	581
Population	721, 815

Montrose—Cont.

Schools	599
Settlement	721
Montrose Township—	
Indian Reservation	306
Mills	248
Name	247
Natural Features	305
Officials, First	247
Officials, Present	832
Organization	198, 247
Settlement	247
Soil	305
Population	815
Mortality Statistics	818
Mott, Charles S.....	659, 685
Mound Builders	122
Mt. Morris—	
Banks	543
Beginning of	722
Churches	722, 746
“Coldwater Settlement”.....	187, 194, 230, 722
Lodges	701
Physicians	581
Population	815
Schools	599, 722
Mt. Morris Township—	
Lakes	297
Name	231
Natural Features	297
Officials	832
Organization	198, 232
Population	815
Religious Interests	230
School, First	230
Settlement	230
Soil	297
Streams	297
Mt. Pleasant	221
Mundy Township—	
Births, First	227
Artesian Wells	291
Gravel	287
Land Entries	227
Name	228
Natural Features	296
Officials, First	228
Officials, Present	832
Organization	198

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Mundy Township—Cont.	
Population	815
School Districts	228
Settlement	227
Soil	296
"My Harp"	619

N

National League of Veterans and Sons	673, 704
National Union	681
Natural Resources of State	96
Navigation Companies	280
Ne-o-me, Chief	152, 165
New England Influence	192
Newspaper, First in State	64
Newspapers	325, 544
Newton, William	557
Nicolet, Jean	36
Normal School, County	600
Northwest Territory	51

O

Occupation Statistics	819
Odd Fellows.....	329, 661, 690, 691, 717
Officials, State, First	65
Ojibways	45, 60, 128, 131, 133
Old Settlers' Reunions.....	642
Oldest Settlement in Michigan....	38
Oneidas	104
Order of the Eastern Star.....	669, 690
Order of the Stars and Stripes....	698
Osborne, Governor Chase S.....	94
Otisville—	
Beginning of	246
Brick Industry	290
Banks	541
Churches	724
Lodges	692
Mills	724
Platted	724
Population	724, 815
Schools	599
Settlement	724
Ottawas.....	45, 59, 60, 115, 128, 131, 149, 181
Otterburn	292, 728

P

Patriotic Societies	694
Pattison, Dr. S. W., Address by....	209

Pewanagawink Township	198
Physicians	569
Pine Run	726
Pingree, Governor Hazen S.....	89
Pioneer Agriculture	307
Pioneer Days	198
Pioneer Social Amusements	194
Pioneer Society	642
Plank Roads	275, 315
Poets of Genesee County.....	614
Pontiac, Chief	45, 49, 136
Pontiac's Conspiracy	45, 136
Poor, Care for the.....	253
Population of State, Early.....	62
Population Statistics	815
Pottawatomies	45, 60, 131, 149
Pre-glacial Valleys	283
Presbyterian Churches	
.....	228, 327, 715, 717, 720, 735, 745
Press, The	325, 544
Probate, Judges of	567
Professions, The	196
Prosecuting Attorneys	567

R

Railroads	97, 482, 792
Rankin	728
Real Estate Prices, 1833.....	188
Regimental Reunions	705
Registers of Deeds	568
Religious Interest, Early	193
Religious Societies	729
Reminiscences, Early	626
Representatives	566
Res Literaria	614
Reservations, Tribal	162
Rich, Governor John T.	89
Richfield	245, 728, 746
Richfield Township—	
First Things	244
Gravel	287
Indian Relics	303
Marriages, First	247
Natural Features	303
Officials, First	247
Officials, Present	832
Organization	198, 243
Religious Interest	245
Population	815

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Richfield Township—Cont.	
Schools	245
Settlement	243
Streams	303
Timber	303
River men	506
Road Building, Early	190
Road Commissioners, Work of.....	258
Roads, Early	257
Roads, Early, in the State	62
Rosters of Enlistments	334
Royal Arcanum	670
Royal Neighbors of America.....	680

S

Sacs	121, 131
Saginaw, Treaty of.....	60, 151
St. Clair, Gen. Arthur	51
St. Michael's Benevolent Society..	688
St. Paul's Men's Club.....	688
Salt-bearing Strata	289
Salvation Army	744
Sauks	131, 181
Sault Ste Marie	38
School for the Deaf.....	592
School System of the State	99
Schools	582
Scientific Institute, Flint.....	604
Secret Orders	661
Senators, State	566
Senecas	106, 119
Settlement of Flint Before 1837....	180
Settlers, Permanent	186
Shakespeare Clubs	651
Shawnees	110
Sheep Premiums	310
Sheep-shearing Festivals	309
Sheriffs	567
Shiawassee River	286
Sidney (Flint)	188
Smith, Flint P.	539
Smith, Jacob.....	152, 156, 171, 183, 771
Social Amusements of Pioneers....	194
Social Life in Early Flint.....	626
Soldiers and Sailors of Genesee Co..	699
Soldiers from Genesee County.....	334
South Mundy	290
Spanish-American War	90
Spanish War Veterans	712

Speculation, Era of	68
Stage-coach Days	277
Stage Routes	190
State Capital, Removal of.....	71
State Constitution Adopted.....	65
State Educational Advancement....	98
State History	33
State Officials, First	65
State Representatives	566
State School for Deaf	592
State School System	99
State Senators	566
State's Natural Resources	96
Statistics	815
Stevens, Jacob, Letter from	204
Stewart, Capt. Damon	317, 437
Stock Marks	200
Stockton, Col. T. B. W.....	
.....	175, 396, 398, 415, 699
Superintendents of the Poor.....	253
Supervisors, First Meeting of.....	251
Swamp Lands	79
Swartz Creek—	
Altitude	292
Banks	542
Business Interests	723
Lodges	693, 701
Physicians	581
Schools	599
Settlement	723

T

"Taps"	620
Tax Assessment, First	251
"The Aeolian Harp"	616
"The Heroic"—An Oration.....	477
Thetford Center	725
Thetford Postoffice	241
Thetford Township—	
Citizens of 1840.....	241
Indians	301
Land Speculators	240
Natural Features	240, 300
Officials, First	241
Officials, Present	832
Organization	198, 241
Population	815
Schools	241
Settlements	240
Trails	301

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Thomson, Col. Edward H.	192,
417, 497, 553, 555, 566, 567, 627, 699	
Thomson Light Guard	417
Todd, John	186
Todd's Ferry	186, 187
Todd's Tavern	186, 195
Toledo War	65
Topography	284
Trades Unions	689
Trails, Indian	254
Transportation	97, 432, 792
Treaties of 1837	166
Treaty of 1807	
Treaty of Greenville	52
Treaty of Saginaw	60
Tribal Reservations	162
Tribe of Ben-Hur	677
Turner, Josiah	561
Turnpikes	276

U

Union Blues	705
-------------------	-----

V

Value of Farm Property	824
Vehicle Club	681
Vehicle Industry	513, 773
Vienna Township—	
First Events	239
Gravel	287
Indian Trails	255
Natural Features	300
Officials, First	239
Officials, Present	832

Vienna Township—Cont.

Organization	198, 239
Population	815
Religious Interest	240
Schools	240
Settlement	239
Soil	300
Streams	300
Villages of Genesee County	713
Vital Statistics	818

W

Wagon-making	773
Walker, James B.	534
Walker, Levi	557, 587
War of 1812	53
War of the Rebellion	334
Warner, Governor Fred M.	94
Whigville	192, 727
"Wild-cat" Banks	227, 520
Willson, Dr. James C.	573
Winans, Governor Edwin B.	88
Winter of Want	248
Wisner, Governor Moses	556
Wixom, Dr. Isaac	570
Wolverine Guard	417
Woman's Relief Corps	674, 703
Wool Growing	309
Writers of Genesee County	614
Wyandots	149

Y

Young Women's Christian Associa- tion	682
Young Men's Christian Association	682

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

VOLUME II

A

Aitken, Hon. David D.	37
Aldrich, Fred A.	62
Alexander, Eugene H.	799
Alger, Floyd P.	703
Allen, Floyd A.	79
Andrews, George	108
Anthony, Ray N.	210
Arms, George W.	565
Atherton, Fred D.	394
Atwood, William A.	784
Austin, B. J.	434
Averill, David M.	553
Averill, James W.	412

B

Bachmann, George J.	630
Bacon, Samuel M.	162
Bailey, Ernest L.	313
Bailey, Walter C.	278
Baker, Charles, Jr.	734
Baker, James D.	775
Baker, John F.	154
Bariset, Ferdinand	502
Bariset, Louis	502
Barker, Frank A.	361
Bassett, Harry H.	229
Bates, Noah, M. D.	130
Baxter, James H.	496
Beach, S. F.	191
Beacraft, William E.	555
Beebe, Walter W.	772
Beecher, Calvin D.	204
Beeman, Edward L.	458
Bendle, John R.	440
Benjamin, Lewis J.	220
Berridge, Joseph W.	350
Berry, Duncan	542
Billings, Joseph F.	419
Billings, Watson W.	417

Bishop, Arthur G.	67
Bishop, Clifford A.	85
Blackinton, Charles A.	767
Blackmore, Fred E.	593
Blackney, William W.	759
Bliss, Chester H.	274
Bloss, Frank D.	180
Bodine, Ambrose	830
Bonbright, Charles H.	264
Boomer, Clement H.	404
Borley, Rev. Howard D.	47
Brabazon, Albert J.	674
Brady, Samuel	664
Bradley, Robert	200
Branch, Edmund A.	91
Bray, Everett L.	170
Bridgman, Charles T.	64
Brooks, William	382
Brown, Daniel	411
Brown, Grant J.	45
Brown, W. J.	802
Browne, Robert B.	443
Brownell, Roy E.	110
Buckingham, Lewis	69
Bump, Hiram W.	539
Bunnell, Calvin	697
Burleson, Fred G.	797
Burr, C. B., M. D.	72
Burrough, Edward	212
Buzzard, George M.	694
Buzzard, Matthias	733

C

Callahan, Patrick H.	778
Callow, Francis H., M. D.	444
Cameron, Clarence A.	184
Campbell, Charles J.	711
Campbell, George M.	641
Carey, John H.	631
Carmichael, Malcolm W.	387

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Carmichael, Robert	381
Carpenter, William, Jr.	698
Carrier, Adelbert W.	238
Carrier, Arthur G.	367
Carton, Hon. John J.	216
Cartwright, Hon. John F.	112
Chambers, Charles	592
Chapin, F. A.	528
Chase, George W.	834
Chase, John	175
Chase, Robert J.	435
Childs, Archie B.	781
Chisholm, Mrs. Jane	537
Chrysler, Walter P.	152
Cimmer, Arthur W.	702
Clark, Cranson	808
Clark, J. R.	247
Clark, John	508
Clarke, Charles	708
Clifford, Rev. Howard J.	136
Cody, Alvin N.	86
Coggins, George M.	690
Cole, Ira W.	670
Cole, James P.	347
Coles, John J.	398
Colwell, John B.	839
Comerford, Rev. Michael J.	121
Cook, Henry, M. D.	335
Cook, Wilford P.	728
Coon, George H.	752
Covert, Alonzo J.	448
Cox, Charles E.	785
Crapser, Hon. Bert F.	371
Crego, Aaron B.	773
Crossman, Merritt A.	198
Curtis, S. E.	576

D

Dake, Cash H.	819
Dake, Nelson G.	457
Daly, Martin	331
Dauner, Anthony J.	753
Davie, William H.	461
Davis, J. Frank	851
Davis, Walter S., V. S.	276
Davison, Matthew	80
Davison, Robert C.	305
DeLand, Albert M.	329
Delbridge, Grant	298

Dibble, Joel	680
Dickinson, Guy V.	564
Dieck, Ernest W.	377
Doane, Clinton D.	720
Dodge, Perry R.	525
Dolan, Frank	321
Dort, Josiah D.	52
Douglas, Dexter	499
Downer, Menno F.	600
Duff, William	572
Dullam, Frank	770
Dumanois, Charles W.	146
Dunton, Lucius A.	712
Durant, William C.	33
Dye, Marion	399
Dynes, John L.	418

E

Eames, Charles H.	682
Eaton, William F.	510
Eckles, Charles M.	289
Eckley, Earl	295
Eddy, George H.	311
Edson, Ara G.	303
Eggleston, Jasper	206
Eggleston, Lyman	206
Elwood, Ernest T.	635
Embury, Philip O.	292
Enders, Harry H.	714
Ennis, James	826
Ensign, Ebern E.	736
Erwin, William J.	226

F

Fairbank, Hon. Merton W.	451
Fairchild, Alfred	598
Farmers Exchange Bank of Grand Blanc	583
Fenton, Joseph B.	192
Fleming, Eugene	812
Fletcher, Albert	655
Fowler, William S.	427
Frappier, Era M., Sr.	701
Frawley, William M.	853
Freeman, Arthur M.	552
Freeman, Horace B.	149
French, James B.	422

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Frisbie, Marshall M.	103
Frost, Joe	392
Frutchey, Herbert	364
Fuller, Lewis B.	518

G

Galbraith, Arthur E.	421
Gale, Adrian P.	587
Gale, Perry W.	599
Gale, Will A.	638
Gallaway, Frank A.	844
Gaylord, George M.	677
George, Victor E.	172
Gibson, Stanford S.	732
Gifford, Lewis	643
Gilbert, Horace W.	188
Gilbert, Ira N.	687
Gillett, Leslie D.	357
Gillett, Ralph C.	447
Gillett, Ralph N.	633
Gillett, William H.	495
Gillies, Andrew H.	544
Glerum, Frank F.	743
Goldstine, William H.	786
Good, Elias F.	436
Goodes, William	756
Goodrich, Mrs. Emily	400
Goodrich, William P.	603
Goss, Rev. Joel B.	816
Graff, Otto P.	75
Graham, Hugh W., M. D.	805
Grant, William	817
Green, Frank A.	763
Green, Patrick J.	533
Green, Warren O.	646
Greenfield, James M.	408

H

Haas, Herbert	159
Hackney, George W.	790
Halliwill, Milo B.	665
Hardy, Fred	821
Harris, Myron	676
Hart, Robert O.	813
Haskell, Frank H.	126
Haskell, Frank P.	342
Hathaway, Orlando K.	504
Hawley, Berton J.	430
Henderson, Thomas J.	764

Herman, William G.	478
Herrick, Edwin	827
Hetchler, Clarence O.	750
Hibbard, Otis G.	202
Hill, Frank H.	269
Hill, George W.	328
Hill, Harry C.	302
Hill, Israel	480
Hill, Philip P.	488
Hiller, James P.	501
Hills, Harley L.	777
Hinkley, D. Eugene	742
Hinkley, Warren J.	164
Hiscock, Alfred V.	841
Hitchcock, Frank C.	280
Hitchcock, Frederick H.	705
Hobart, Joseph	652
Holden, Claude	285
Holser, Frank	316
Horrigan, John	568
Horton, William H.	232
Hosie, William A.	182
Houghton, Fred M.	524
Houghton, Hon. George E.	362
Houton, John H., M. D.	236
Hovey, Fred	672
Howe, William H.	512
Howes, Seth W.	369
Huggins, George	843
Hughes, Herman	92
Hughes, John	469
Hughes, Peter	405
Hunt, George S.	471
Hurd, John W.	560
Hynes, William P.	403
Hynes, William T.	141

J

Jameson, Charles S.	717
Jennings, Byron S.	531
Jennings, John H.	304
Jennings, Leroy M.	492
Johnson, Abner M.	415
Johnson, Earl F.	40
Johnson, Walter L.	828
Johnston, Daniel J.	306
Johnston, John M.	570
Jones, Frank E.	156
Jones, James A.	118

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Jones, James J.	453
Judson, Fred	550
Judson, George	793

K

Kahl, Bismark	463
Kahl, Henry H.	299
Keddy, Wilbert H.	320
Kellar, George C.	558
Kendrick, Augustus C.	788
Kerr, Henry H.	835
Knapp, Fred W.	262
Knickerbocker, Walter D.	260
Knight, A. B.	829
Knight, Morris A.	115
Kountz, John E.	390
Kurtz, Daniel	656
Kurtz, J. J., M. D.	189

L

Lahring, William H.	234
Laing, Paul L.	151
Lake, William A.	199
Lauderbaugh, William	748
Leach, Clarence E.	601
Leach, Frank B.	645
Leach, William J.	668
Leal, Charles H.	729
Lefurgey, Marshall C.	466
Leland, Fred D.	557
Leonard, Charles E.	765
Lillie, Charles E.	228
Linabury, Edwin B.	101
Lobban, Alexander	520
Long, John H.	43
Love, George E.	845
Lowell, Fred H.	186
Luby, Rev. Thomas F.	441
Luce, Charles C.	277
Luce, Clarence	282
Luce, Ira D.	818

Mc

McAllister, William T.	391
McBride, Homer J.	83
McCandlish, John	578
McCandlish, John E.	590
McCandlish, Stephen D.	615

McCann, Fred W.	607
McCaughna, Daniel	571
McCloud, William H.	117
McCreery, Fenton R.	104
McDonald, A. E.	663
McKeighan, William H.	144
McKeon, Paul B.	823
McKinley, George E.	168
McVannel, George H.	758

M

MacNeal, George	846
Macomber, John R.	464
Macomber, Elmore J.	345
Macpherson, Herbert A.	287
Martin, Horace P.	746
Martin, Thomas	413
Mason, Henry G.	723
Mathews, Charles F.	744
Maxwell, Thomas R.	776
Mears, Thomas	792
Millard, Orson, M. D.	42
Miller, Charles H.	353
Miller, John A.	251
Miller, Wilbert L.	379
Minto, Charles W.	286
Misner, James W.	201
Mitchell, George A.	344
Monroe, William N.	595
Montgomery, S. C.	407
Moon, Charles	837
Moore, Edward C.	322
Moran, Coleman P.	824
Morris, Charles S.	315
Morrish, Oscar W.	245
Morrish, Samuel	393
Morrish, Wilbert E.	250
Morrison, Walter	235
Moss, Charles T.	649
Mott, Charles S.	208
Mountain, William W.	248
Mundy, Charles E.	780
Mundy, George E.	283
Mundy, Thomas	332
Murphy, John J.	738
Murphy, Nicholas, Jr.	619
Murphy, Rev. Timothy J.	48
Myers, Hon. George C.	456

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

N

Newcombe, Delos E.	243
Niles, Frank A.	783
Nimphie, Henry G.	796
Nimphie, John	431

O

O'Hare, Peter F.	485
Oliff, Thomas	589
Olk, Joseph P.	852
Ottaway, Fred R.	308

P

Packard, George, Sr.	529
Page, Thomas	333
Paine, Mrs. Ruey Ann	516
Parker, G. Russell	739
Parker, Col. James S.	160
Parker, Ward H.	849
Parsons, Edward D.	323
Partridge, Elvah V.	310
Partridge, Fred W.	822
Partridge, Thomas D.	575
Paterson, William A.	138
Patterson, Frank	158
Pengelly, Rev. John B., A. M., D. B.	326
Penoyer, Elmer H.	662
Perkins, Frank D.	636
Perry, Frank M.	685
Perry, George E.	730
Peterson, Ole	548
Phillips, Andrew J.	725
Phillips, Clifford J.	722
Phillips, Elmer N.	358
Phipps, L. E.	803
Pierce, Franklin H.	128
Pierce, John L.	832
Pierson, Harry C.	368
Pierson, Herman H.	215
Post, Earl G.	706
Pound, Sylvester J.	487
Price, James E.	439
Prosser, Arthur	406
Prosser, Hon. Hal H.	546
Prowant, David	420
Putnam, George F.	384
Putnam, William J.	254

Q

Quick, John F.	187
---------------------	-----

R

Raab, Arthur E.	133
Rankin, Francis H.	472
Ransom, Albert E.	804
Ransom, John P.	178
Ransom, Mark B.	563
Ransom, Randolph H.	173
Raubinger, Philip A.	624
Reed, Rev. Seth, D. D.	424
Reese, Andrew	704
Reese, Loron A.	688
Reynolds, Arthur J., M. D.	148
Richmond, Lemuel	311
Riker, Aral A.	176
Riley, John W.	360
Ripley, Warren G.	296
Robb, George W.	574
Roberts, Clinton	256
Rockafellow, Emrie W.	579
Rogers, Frank G.	268
Rogers, James	291
Rogers, Warren A.	257
Rolland, Charles E.	718
Root, Earl B.	850
Root, William	494
Roska, Albert F.	446
Russell, John B.	491
Russell, John H.	428
Russell, Mrs. Mary	482

S

Sanford, Mrs. Jennie E. W.	460
Sargent, William H.	514
Sawyer, Frank J.	583
Sayre, Frank P.	455
Sayre, Ira T.	318
Schmier, Edward A.	745
Schram, J. Fred	395
Seeley, E. A.	213
Seelye, Nathan A.	612
Selleck, Charles B.	658
Selleck, Robert W.	272
Shanahan, James	522
Shaw, William H.	388
Shuman, Gustav F.	190
Siegel, Charles B.	237

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Simmons, George L.	800
Skinner, Bert	221
Skinner, J. D.	225
Skinner, Jephtha	231
Slattery, Patrick	474
Sleeman, John J.	224
Slocum, A. C.	338
Sluyter, Dr. Elden R.	132
Smith, Darwin P.	355
Smith, Matthew B., M. D.	716
Smith, Philip	608
Smith, Samuel E.	227
Smith, William V.	240
Smithson, Thomas W.	135
Soper, O. Eugene	567
Sparks, T. Albert	700
Spenser, James L.	693
Sprague, Wesson G.	621
Stafford, Charles M.	374
Stehle, George F.	679
Steindam, August C.	239
Stemmetz, Frank J., Jr.	703
Stewart, Capt. Damon	88
Stewart, Herbert A.	628
Stewart, Samuel S.	60
Stewart, William C.	111
Stiles, Dennis R.	222
Stiles, E. B.	312
Stiles, W. B.	416
Stine, Martin C.	605
Stoddard, Claude M.	791
Stoddard, Frederick E.	854
Streeter, Chancy N.	660
Sutherland, L. C.	218
Sutton, Charles E.	617
Swart, Edgar J.	483
Swayze, Judge Colonel O.	77
Sweers, Milo	625
Taylor, Charles E.	100
Taylor, George E.	244
Taylor, George E.	848
Taylor, J. Herman	506
Thomas, Clarence	253
Thompson, James A.	288
Thomson, Col. Edward H.	94
Thomson, Mrs. Sarah T.	95
Thompson, Edmund M.	782
Tice, George W.	336
Tinker, William	271

Todd, Fred	376
Topham, John L.	526
Topping, Charles M.	692
Trumble, Abram M.	365
Turner, John	768

U

Upton, Charles O.	476
Utley, Frank H.	294

V

Van Buskirk, J. M.	166
Van DeWalker, Edward C.	468
Van Fleet, Jared	761
Van Slyke, Frank M.	211
Van Slyke, Martin B.	205
Van Vleet, John C.	640
Veit, Jacob	348
Vernon, Patrick E.	142
Vickery, Levant A.	120
Vincent, William	536
Volz, Jacob	541

W

Wadley, Will N.	820
Walker, Hon. Levi	195
Walker, William T.	125
Warner, Charles K.	396
Watson, Harry W.	123
Webber, George A.	754
Whaley, Robert J.	96
Wheeler, Elmer G.	795
Wheelock, Dr. Amos S.	596
Whitehead, James B.	549
Whitman, Grant W.	737
Whitmore, Francis	301
Wildman, Frank P.	373
Williams, Glenn	855
Wirth, John F.	437
Wisner, Leslie	838
Wolcott, Robert H.	622
Wood, Edwin O., LL. D.	56
Wood, John H.	534
Wood, William N.	352
Woolfitt, Burtis E.	340
Woolfitt, William E.	266
Wright, William T.	666

Y

York, Jerry F.	609
Youells, Harry P.	432

HISTORICAL

CHAPTER I.

HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.

The first white men to venture into the region of the Great Lakes were the French, who, early in the seventeenth century, extended their discoveries from the regions lying around the Gulf of St. Lawrence, inland along the great valley of the St. Lawrence river. As early as 1615, Champlain, in company with the Franciscan friar, Joseph le Caron, and other Frenchmen, discovered the Georgian bay of Lake Huron. Samuel de Champlain, born in 1570 at Brouage on the bay of Biscay, a poor boy, the son of a fisherman, had received his early education from the parish priest. From these influences he had come to young manhood with a hunger for knowledge, a love for the sea, and devotion to his Catholic friends and to his sovereign. Before coming to Canada he had served in the French army and navy and conducted a successful exploring expedition to the West Indies. When, in 1603, merchants of Rouen, France, formed a great colonizing and fur-trading company to the New World, the command of the expedition was given to the experienced and energetic Champlain.

In 1608 Champlain founded Quebec, and in the following year discovered the beautiful lake which bears his name. Unfortunately in that year he won, through the superiority of European methods of warfare, a great victory over one of the tribes of the powerful Iroquois, which, gaining for all the French explorers and settlers to come after him the unrelenting hostility of these tribes through a period of a hundred and fifty years, must be counted as one of the principal causes of the failure of France in America. In 1611 Champlain established a trading post on the site of Montreal, and in 1612 he went to France. On his return to the St. Lawrence he displayed his zeal for the faith, bringing with him four

Recollect friars, of the order of St. Francis, who might bear the knowledge of the Cross to the benighted savages of the western wilderness.

In 1615 Champlain, accompanied by an interpreter, Etienne Brul , one other Frenchman and ten Indians, made an expedition to the Huron region of Lake Manatouline. In two canoes the group ascended the Ottawa river, crossed the portage to Lake Nipissing, and thence paddled their way down the French river to the waters of Georgian bay, along whose eastern shore they coasted for a hundred miles, landing finally at Thunder bay. It was only a little distance from there that they found Le Caron, one of Champlain's four Franciscan friends, who, on August 12, 1615, surrounded by hordes of wondering savages at the Indian village of Carhagouha, had the honor of saying the first mass celebrated in this portion of the New World.

Champlain exercised his noble influence as governor of New France for a quarter of a century, until his death at Quebec in 1635. The historian Dionne, in his "Samuel Champlain," pays the following tribute to the memory of "The Father of New France":

"In his conduct, as in his writings, Champlain was always a truly Christian man, zealous in the service of God and actuated by a child-like piety. He was wont to say, as we read in his 'Memoirs,' that 'the salvation of a single soul is worth more than the conquest of an empire, and that kings should never extend their dominion over idolatrous countries except to subject them to Jesus Christ'."

The Rev. T. J. Campbell, S. J., from whose "Pioneer Laymen of North America" the above translation is quoted, says in the same volume, in substance:

"One scarcely knows what to admire most in the multitude of splendid qualities which gave him such a distinctive place among the world's heroes. There was, for example, his amazing courage; nor was he an explorer or a discoverer of the ordinary kind. He went among the people, lived with them, shared in their filthy meals with as much grace and dignity as if he were at the table of Richelieu, adjusting their difficulties, settling their disputes, remonstrating with them for their barbarous practices and always endeavoring to instill into their hearts some idea of God, of religion and morality. The purity of his morals was marvelous. His country, its greatness and its glory, were ever in his mind. His amazing serenity of soul in the midst of multiplied disasters was almost preternatural. He is the realization of the old Roman poet's dream of

'The upright man, intent upon his resolve,
Were all the world to crash about his head,
Would stand amid its ruin undismayed.'

He was more than that. He was what he insisted even a captain on the high seas should always be to his crew: a man of God."

Lanman, in his "History of Michigan," says: "With a mind warmed into enthusiasm by the vast domain of wilderness which was stretched around him, and the glorious visions of future grandeur which its resources opened, a man of extraordinary hardihood and the clearest judgment, a brave officer and a scientific seaman, his keen forecast discerned, in the magnificent prospect of the country which he occupied, the elements of a mighty empire, of which he had hoped to be the founder. With a stout heart and ardent zeal, he had entered upon the prospect of civilization; he had disseminated valuable knowledge of its resources by his explorations, and had cut the way through hordes for the subsequent successful progress of the French toward the lakes."

THE MISSIONARY SPIRIT.

It is a noteworthy fact that in the history of the advance of civilization towards the Great Lakes, the spirit of the missionary went before the spirit of the colonizer. That spirit was introduced into these wilds when, in 1615, Champlain arrived at Quebec with four members of the Franciscan order—Denis Jamet, Jean Dolbeau, Joseph le Caron and Pacifique du Plessis. These men were the first pioneers in that great and noble undertaking, so laboriously and persistently carried on, of bringing to the savage peoples of New France the light of the Gospel.

The Franciscan order was founded in the thirteenth century by St. Francis of Assisi. The four members who came with Champlain belonged to the Recollets, a reformed branch of the Franciscans. In 1618 Pope Paul IV gave into the hands of the Recollets entire charge of the mission work in New France. Many of these noble sons lived and died in Christian service among the native red men. Their headquarters were at Quebec, where a convent was built. Of the first four, Joseph le Caron was appointed to labor among the Hurons along the upper Ottawa river. At Montreal he studied the Indian languages and by the time Champlain was ready to make his expedition to the Hurons, Le Caron was ready to go with him. This was typical of these early exploring and trading expeditions. Explorer,

trader, soldier and priest went hand in hand. Wherever waved the golden lilies of France, there the Cross was planted. The rude bark chapel took its place with the stockade and the trading house. Not infrequently the awe-inspiring ceremonies of the church preceded the pomp and pageantry of the military, so characteristic of the old régime in the forests of Canada. While the adventurous soldiers of New France dreamed of the "Great South Sea," to be reached by an inland waterway they should find, and in imagination saw the lilies of France waving dominion for the "Great King" over vast regions yet to be discovered, the soldiers of the Cross had a vision of that glorious time when the Indian nations of the "forest continent" should be gathered to the bosom of the Christian church.

It was needful, however, that a more powerful order than the Recollets should aid in carrying forward this pioneer work of the church to the region of the Great Lakes. This task fell to the Jesuits, members of the Society of Jesus, a powerful and aggressive order founded in the 13th century by the great Ignatius Loyola, a soldier, who gave from his rich and varied experience as a military leader those qualities to his order which made it the most successful agency that ever worked among the almost insurmountable obstacles of Christian missions to savage peoples. A few Jesuits came to Canada as early as 1611, but not until 1625 did the work of this order there really begin. In that year there came to Canada, among others, Fathers Charles Lalement, Jean de Brébeuf and Enemond Massé, who were the first great pioneers of the Jesuit order in America. Brébeuf, the story of whose martyrdom for a great cause thrills us even at this far reach of time, worked among the Hurons of the Georgian bay where Le Caron had labored before him. Within a few years of their arrival in Canada, the Jesuits were officially chosen as spiritual managers, under the patronage of the powerful Cardinal Richelieu, of that colony the destinies of which Champlain controlled as governor until his death in 1635.

The year before Champlain died he sent out Jean Nicolet, a friend of the Jesuits, a master of the Algonquin dialects, and a man of great tact and influence with the Indians, to discover and explore the great waterway supposed to empty into the "Great South Sea," which should open a way to trading operations with China or Cathay. In that year Jean Nicolet, in a canoe paddled by Indian escorts, passed through the straits of Mackinac, probably the first white man to set foot upon the shores of what is now Michigan. A memorial tablet, affixed to the rocks of Mackinac island, was recently unveiled, marking the site of Nicolet Watch Tower, and inscribed,

"In honor of John Nicolet, who in 1634 passed through the straits of Mackinac in a birch bark canoe and was the first white man to enter Michigan and the Old Northwest." The character and qualities of this early pioneer of the Great Lakes are worthily set forth in words used on that occasion by a gifted scholar of our own time, the Rt. Rev. Monsignor Frank A. O'Brien, LL. D., president of the Michigan Historical Commission in 1915, who said of him: "Nature had endowed Nicolet with wondrous gifts. Grace had supernaturalized his ambition into a burning fidelity to God and country. Others were blessed with great loyalty; others enjoyed a greater rank; but none possessed a nobler nature, a stronger arm, or a more devoted heart. He had the soldier's aspirations, without the soldier's love of greed. He had the love of victory, without the love of honors which it gave. He yearned for something great, yet he felt that the Old World would give him little to do. France had not been able to call his greatness into action. He sought other fields to increase his country's glory by discovery. He sought to spread God's kingdom. Under the banner of the Cross he went forward. He led his chosen bands through wilds unknown. He was as swift as lightning to resolve and as firm as a rock in execution. Where others hesitated, he quailed not. He was majestic, animated, resistless and persistent. He did better than he knew."

The earliest recorded visit to the shores of Michigan after Nicolet, was made in 1641 by two Jesuit missionaries, Charles Raymbault and Isaac Jogues, who in that year reached and named the Sault de Ste. Marie, and there preached the Gospel to two thousand hospitable Ojibways. Father Raymbault died shortly afterward, a victim of consumption brought on by exposures. Father Jogues, a short time after Raymbault's death, attempting to return to the Sault, was captured by a marauding band of Mohawks, the beginning of that remarkable series of captivities and persecutions which ended in his being burned at the stake.

In 1660 Father René Ménard, another Jesuit missionary, was the first white man to coast along the northern shore of the Upper Peninsula, exploring the mysteries of Gitchi Gomee, the "Shining Big Sea Water." He said, "I trust in that Providence which feeds the little birds of the air and clothes the wild flowers of the desert," and in this simple faith of a little child he tried to found a mission among the Indians on Chaquamegon bay. In the following year, while on a mission of mercy, he became lost in the forest and perished.

FIRST MAP OF MICHIGAN.

The first map of any part of Michigan was one made of the Lake Superior region, and the northernmost parts of the Lakes Huron and Michigan, a few years later, by the Jesuit Fathers Allouez and Marquette. Father Claude Allouez came there in 1666, naming the great northern lake "Lac Tracy ou Superieur," in honor of the viceroy of Canada—a name which it bears on his map. This map was remarkably accurate for this early day. "When it is considered," says a well known report of the region, "that these men were not engineers, and that to note the geographical features of the country formed no part of their requirements, this map may, for that age, be regarded as a remarkable production; although, occasionally, points are laid down half a degree from their true position. The whole coast, sixteen hundred miles in extent, as well as the islands, were explored."

The first accounts of copper in upper Michigan we have, are from the pen of Allouez. He writes: "It frequently happens that pieces of copper are found, weighing from ten to twenty pounds. I have seen several such pieces in the hands of the savages; and, since they are very superstitious, they regard them as divinities, or as presents given to them to promote their happiness, by the gods who dwell beneath the water. For this reason, they preserve these pieces of copper, wrapped up with their most precious articles. In some families they have been kept for more than fifty years; in others they have descended from time out of mind, being cherished as domestic gods."

Our first description of the great copper mass now in the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, is also from Allouez. "For some time," he says, "there was seen near the shore a large rock of copper, with its top rising above the water, which gave opportunities to those passing by to cut pieces from it; but when I passed that vicinity it had disappeared. I believe that the gales, which are frequent, like those of the sea, had covered it with sand. One savage tried to persuade me that it was a divinity, who had disappeared, but for what cause he was unwilling to tell."

The oldest settlement in Michigan is undoubtedly Sault Ste. Marie. Fathers Jogues, Raymbault, Ménard and Allouez had tarried there; its actual permanent occupation by white men began as early as 1668, with the arrival of Fathers Claude Dablon and Jacques Marquette, who founded there the first permanent mission in Michigan.

Formal possession of Michigan, and of all the Great Lakes region, in

the name of France, was taken in 1671 at Sault Ste. Marie, accompanied by one of the most imposing ceremonies ever witnessed in that region. Here was gathered a motley array, representing all the types of New France: soldier, priest, trader and trapper, the picturesque *coureur de bois*, and the native red man. Church and state stood side by side. It was Father Allouez, mindful of his temporal as well as his spiritual master, who pronounced upon Louis XIV a panegyric the like of which was seldom heard by the sons of the forest. In large measure, it was this loyalty of the church that made possible the extension of trade, commerce and the temporal domain of the French crown over the magnificent reaches of the Great Lakes.

JACQUES MARQUETTE.

The first permanent Michigan settlement on waters tributary to the lower lakes was made by Father Jacques Marquette in 1671 at St. Ignace. He had spent the winter before on Mackinac island, with a band of Hurons, but in the summer they moved to the mainland. Here he built a chapel, where he ministered to the Indians until his great voyage of discovery with Louis Joliet in 1673. It was from this point in Michigan that this great soul set forth on a quest which was to give to the world its first real knowledge of the "Father of Waters." It was at this point, a few years later, that his bones were interred by the red natives whom he loved and who had learned to love him. It was in Michigan that he made the last great sacrifice. The story of Marquette's death is thus told by the historian Bancroft: "In sailing from Chicago to Mackinac during the following spring (1675), he entered a little river in Michigan. Erecting an altar, he said mass after the rites of the Catholic church; then begging the men who conducted his canoe to leave him alone for half an hour—

'In the darkling wood,
Amid the cool and silence, he knelt down,
And offered to the Mightiest solemn thanks
And supplication.'

"At the end of half an hour they went to seek him, and he was no more. The good missionary, discoverer of a world, had fallen asleep on the margin of a stream that bears his name."

On September 1, 1909, the memory of Father Jacques Marquette was signally honored, by loving hands, in the unveiling of the Marquette statue on Mackinac island. On that occasion, Mr. Justice William R. Day, of the

supreme court of the United States, paid this fitting eulogy: "Upon the statue which marks Wisconsin's tribute, in the old Hall of the House at Washington, are these words: 'Jacques Marquette, who with Louis Joliet discovered the Mississippi river at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, July 17, 1673.' Were we to write his epitaph today, we might take the simple words, which at his own request mark the last resting place of a great American, and write upon this enduring granite the summary of Marquette's life and character—'He was faithful.'"

In the words of Rev. T. J. Campbell: "The name of Marquette will ever be venerated in America. You meet it everywhere. There is a city named after him, and a county, and a township, and a river, and several villages, in Michigan, Wisconsin, Kansas and Nebraska. His Jesuit brethren of the twentieth century have built a Marquette University in Milwaukee, which rejoices in the possession of some of the relics that were given to it when the grave was opened at Pointe St. Ignace." It would be well for the youth of today to ponder well the fact that with all his great achievements, Marquette, at the time of his death, was only thirty-eight years old.

LA SALLE.

After Marquette, the greatest name among the explorers of the Great Lakes region is that of Robert Cavellier, Sieur de la Salle. He was a native of that Normandy which in early days bore William the Conqueror. Born at Rouen in 1643, he came to Canada about the time Marquette first visited Lake Superior. He had been educated by the Jesuits, with the intention of becoming a priest in that order. But his tastes led him into business, and the discoveries of Marquette and Joliet filled his mind with visions of wealth to be acquired in the regions of the West. La Salle, like the rest, was deluded with the idea of reaching China and the South Sea by way of the Great Lakes. The point on the St. Lawrence where he held lands, named by him La Chine, commemorates this infatuation. La Chine was to be his base of operations. While making great plans for the immediate future in the prosecution of the fur trade, he studied the Indian languages and made journeys into the wilderness. In 1669 he sold out his interests at La Chine and made the first of his great expeditions westward.

Just ten years from that time occurred an event that is specially noteworthy in the career of La Salle—the voyage of the "Griffin," a boat built under orders of La Salle by Henri de Tonti, and the first that ever sailed the waters of the Great Lakes. On August 7, 1679, this little vessel, of

forty-five tons burden, set sail from the mouth of Cayuga creek, just above Niagara Falls, and after a stormy voyage of about a month, during which it encountered heavy storms on Lake Huron, anchored in a sheltered bay at Pointe St. Ignace. A glimpse of the scene on her arrival is thus given by the historian Parkman: "And now her port was won, and she found her rest behind the point of St. Ignace of Michilimackinac, floating in that tranquil cove where crystal waters cover, but cannot hide, the pebbly depths beneath. Before her rose the house and chapel of the Jesuits, enclosed with palisades; on the right the Huron village, with its bark cabins and its fence of tall pickets; on the left the square, compact houses of the French traders; and, not far off, the clustered wigwams of an Ottawa village."

Presently La Salle proceeded to Green bay, Wisconsin, where an advance party of his men had collected a large store of furs. The "floating fort," as the Mackinac Indians called the "Griffin," was here loaded with furs, and on September 18 she set out, homeward bound, with her cargo. Whether she again encountered storms, like those she had met on Saginaw bay coming north, or whether she met her fate through some foul play of her crew, or of the Indians, no one knows. She was never heard of more. Thus perished the pioneer of the unnumbered thousands of gallant barks that, ere two centuries should roll away, were to whiten with the sails of a peaceful commerce all these mighty inland seas.

Varied and interesting were the adventures of La Salle after he left the "Griffin." The one that concerns us most is his famous "cross country" trip through southern Michigan, the first time, so far as the records show, that the southern peninsula of Michigan was ever crossed by Europeans.

La Salle had gone south from Green bay, exploring the Wisconsin shore of Lake Michigan around past the site of Chicago to the mouth of the St. Joseph river, in what is now Berrien county. There he and his men built a fort, which was the first post to be established within the limits of the lower peninsula. From there they ascended the St. Joseph river, to the present site of the city of South Bend, Indiana. They visited the present La Salle county, in Illinois, then the principal center of the Illinois Indians. La Salle then proposed to navigate the Mississippi, and it was to fit out his vessel, which he built near the site of the present Peoria, that he made the overland trip to Canada which took him across Michigan. This was in the spring of 1680.

We have the account from La Salle's "Journal." He speaks of passing through great meadows covered with rank grass, which they burned in order to deceive the hostile savages who followed them, as to their route. No

doubt these meadows were the patches of beautiful prairie land so attractive to the early settlers of southwestern Michigan. Setting out from the mouth of the St. Joseph river, and taking a direct line for the Detroit river, La Salle and his men followed, as near as can be determined, the dividing ridge between the St. Joseph and Kalamazoo rivers, passing through the southern parts of Kalamazoo and Calhoun counties, across Prairie Ronde and Climax prairies, and thence through Jackson and Washtenaw counties, to the Huron river. Down this stream they floated to the borders of Wayne county, when, finding their way barred by fallen trees, they left their canoes and struck across the country directly to the Detroit river. In due time La Salle reached the point from which the "Griffin" had first set sail. For sixty-five days he had plodded laboriously through a wilderness which today can be crossed in a few hours; but at that time, this first trip across southern Michigan was one of the most remarkable experiences in the history of the peninsula.

The story is well known how La Salle, amid the gloomy forebodings of his men, the treachery of the savages, innumerable personal losses and humiliations, triumphed over almost insurmountable difficulties, explored the great valley of the Mississippi and at length reached its mouth on the gulf of Mexico. On April 9, 1682, amid great pomp and ceremony, the lilies of France were unfurled to the southern breezes beside the cross of the church, and in the name of his mighty sovereign, Louis XIV, La Salle took possession of the vast lands watered by the great river; to them, in honor of his royal master, he gave the name Louisiana. The pathetic story of the faithful Tonti, who clung to La Salle in all his wanderings, is one of the most stirring romances of any age or country; and the tragic story of La Salle's ending, basely done to death by friends whom he trusted, forms one of the saddest tales in the pioneer annals of the continent. Only forty-four years old at the time of his death in 1687, La Salle was one of the greatest men of his day. Michigan may well be proud to number him among the great souls connected with her early discovery and settlement.

RIVAL CENTERS OF INFLUENCE.

The two greatest centers of French influence in Michigan were Michilimackinac and Detroit. Indeed, a strong rivalry existed between them for control of the fur trade. Michilimackinac, being the older, and situated at a point where the Indians had been wont for ages to congregate for hunting and fishing and celebrating their religious rites, had the initial advan-

tage. From the time Marquette founded the mission at St. Ignace, in 1671, this point became a mart of trade. A fort was built about 1680, to protect and foster this trade. One of its first commandants was the famous *coureur de bois*, Daniel Greysolon Du Lhut, whose meritorious services as a soldier and explorer—the name of the city of Duluth, in Minnesota, commemorates. It was he who built old Fort St. Joseph on or near the site of Fort Gratiot, where is now the city of Port Huron. Another famous commandant in the earliest annals of Michilimackinac was Nicolas Perot, who succeeded Du Lhut. But better known to modern readers than either of these, is the great Cadillac, the founder of the “City of the Straits.”

M. de la Motte Cadillac became commandant at Mackinac in 1694. In his time he declares the place to have been “one of the largest villages in all Canada,” with a strong fort, and a garrison of two hundred soldiers. In some way, Cadillac had become convinced of the need of an equally strong fort on the Detroit river. He went to France, and succeeded in winning over to his view Count Ponchartrain, minister for the colonies. Almost immediately after his return to Canada, armed with the royal commission, he fitted out an expedition to Detroit, where he arrived on July 24, 1701. A fort was built and appropriately named in honor of the French minister, “Fort Ponchartrain.” In a little volume entitled “Cadillac’s Village,” Mr. C. M. Burton, of Detroit, historiographer of that city, has written a comprehensive, accurate and very interesting account of this event.

Cadillac was not mistaken in choosing this site for a trading post. It was the site of an Indian village, Teuchsagrondie, a place much frequented by the neighboring tribes. Nor were Cadillac and his followers the first white men there. We have seen La Salle there in the spring of 1680. Still earlier, Father Hennepin, historian of the famous voyage of the “Griffin,” and one of its passengers, wrote, as he passed this site: “Those who will one day have the happiness to possess this fertile and pleasant strait will be very much obliged to those who have shown them the way.” Missionaries and *coureurs de bois* had been there before. Fathers Dolliers and Galinee, two Sulpitian priests, had passed through the strait in the spring of 1670. They record that they found on the future site of Detroit what they supposed was an Indian god, roughly carved in stone, which they piously broke in pieces with their axes and threw into the river. It is even probable that there was a French fort of very primitive sort at Detroit some years previous to 1701, a post of the *coureurs de bois* not recognized by the government. From statements in the New York colonial documents, it seems to have

existed there as early as 1679. The place was probably never garrisoned by a regular military force until Cadillac came.

The importance of the post from a military point of view—while this was of some moment—was subordinate to its commercial consequence. The principal cause of establishing the post was to control the fur trade of the upper Great Lakes. This trade was placed at the outset under the control of a company of merchants and traders formed in 1701, known as the "Company of the Colony of Canada." A contract was drawn up which excluded all private individuals from trading in the country. In return, the company was to pay six thousand livres every year to the French king.

The heart of Cadillac was in his new venture at Detroit, and he became alienated from his old post at Michilimackinac. Trade rivalries led to some bitterness. The establishment of a mission at Detroit was a part of Cadillac's general plan. He aimed to gather all the Indians of the Great Lakes region around his new post and mission at Detroit. But Father Marest, one of the greatest of the successors of Marquette at St. Ignace, was determined that Michilimackinac should not lose its prestige and influence with the red men. Cadillac, notwithstanding, succeeded in persuading a great number of the Michigan Indians to come to Detroit. For many years the fur trade largely centered there. So desperate did the situation become at Mackinac that the mission was temporarily abandoned.

From that time until the close of the French régime in 1763, the history of Michigan was comparatively uneventful. The post at Mackinac was restored, but it was built on the south side of the straits, near the site of the present Mackinaw City. The restored mission was established some miles along the shore to the west, at L'Arbre Croche among the Ottawas. Many of the Indians who had gone with Cadillac returned to the straits of Mackinac after his departure from Detroit, in 1711. Yet Detroit continued to be the important center of the fur trade for the lower peninsula of Michigan. The first settlements in the present states south of the Great Lakes were made from Detroit. It was destined to be for many years the chief center of the fur trade for all the country now occupied by the states of Indiana and Illinois and portions of Ohio and Wisconsin.

MICHIGAN UNDER THE BRITISH.

In 1760, Michigan and the whole country which is now known as British America was lost to the French and came under the dominion of Great Britain. War broke out between the French and British colonies in

North America in 1754, but the change did not seriously disturb the posts in the Great Lakes region until the year 1763. Detroit and Mackinac had received English garrisons in 1760, without resistance either from the French or the Indians. It was fondly believed by the English government, as well as by the American colonists in these parts, that this meant an era of peace and prosperity for the region of the Great Lakes. But the calm was of short duration. A storm was brewing in the breast of the great chief, Pontiac.

The treatment accorded the Indians by the British was very different from what they had been accustomed to receive from the French. The French always paid the Indians proper respect and deference. The British, on the contrary, began almost immediately to thrust them aside and to treat them as dependents and vagabonds. The British continually encroached on the Indian hunting grounds. Complaints began to be heard, which grew louder, stimulated no doubt by the active sympathy of the French traders on the borders of Michigan.

PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY.

The year of the treaty of Paris, 1763, was fixed upon by Pontiac for a supreme attempt to hurl back the tide of English conquest and settlement. "Pontiac," says Cooley, "was one of those rare characters among the Indians whose merits are so transcendent that, without the aid of adventitious circumstances, they take by common consent the headship in peace and the leadership in war. In battle he had shown his courage; in council, his eloquence and his wisdom; he was wary in planning and indefatigable in execution; his patriotism was ardent and his ambition boundless and he was at this time in all the region between the headwaters of the Ohio and the distant Mississippi, the most conspicuous figure among the savage tribes, and the predestined leader in any undertaking which should enlist the general interest. Of the Ottawas he was the principal chief, and he made his home at their village opposite and a little above Detroit, with a summer residence in Lake St. Clair. But he was also chief of a loose confederacy of the Ottawas, Ojibways and Pottawatomies, and his influence extended far beyond those tribes, and placed him above rivalry in all the lake region and the valley of the Ohio." With the fires of discontent smouldering everywhere, nothing was needed but the breath of his bold and daring spirit to blow them into flames.

Pontiac carefully laid his plans. A "Prophet" arose, who, like Peter

the Hermit, preached a crusade against the enemies of his people and wrought up the savages to the highest pitch of excitement and enthusiasm. By every means, Pontiac worked upon the credulity of the Indians as to the weakness of the English and the power of the great French king, who, said Pontiac, had been asleep, but was now awaking for a terrible vengeance upon their common foes. With the savages banded together from the mouth of the Mississippi to the northern wilds of the Ottawas (for a war of extermination), Pontiac planned to strike at the same moment every English post from the Niagara to the straits of Mackinac.

Upon the unsuspecting garrison at Mackinac, the premeditated blow fell like a bolt of thunder from a clear sky. The capture of this indispensable post was entrusted by Pontiac to the Ojibway chieftain, Mih-neh-weh-na. The date set was June 4, the birthday of King George of England. The stratagem was worthy of Ulysses—a game of ball called by the Indians bagattiway, by means of which the Indians were enabled to assemble in the immediate vicinity of the fort to celebrate the King's birthday. According to the Ojibway historian, Warren, this game is played with a bat about four feet long, and a wooden ball. The bat terminates at one end in a circular curve, which is netted with leather strings, and forms a cavity where the ball is caught, carried and, if necessary, thrown with great force to treble the distance that it can be thrown by hand. Two posts are planted at the distance of about half a mile. Each party had its particular post, and the game consisted in carrying, or throwing, the ball in the bat to the post of the adversary. At the commencement of the game the two parties collected midway between the two posts. The ball was thrown up into the air and the competition for its possession began in earnest. It was the wildest game known among the Indians, played in full feathers and ornaments, and with the greatest excitement and vehemence. The great object was to get the ball. During the heat of the excitement no obstacle was allowed to stand in the way of getting at it. Should it fall over a high inclosure, the wall would be immediately surmounted, or torn down if needful, and the ball recovered. The game was well adapted to carry out the scheme of the Indians. During its progress they managed to send the ball over the stockade and into the fort. The soldiers were mostly off duty, it being a holiday, and were watching the game, when suddenly the fort was filled with savages, the war-whoop resounded, and grasping from under the blankets of the Indian women the shortened guns, tomahawks and knives which they had concealed, the massacre commenced. In an incredibly short

time the garrison were butchered, nearly to a man, and the post was in possession of the Indians.

Had not an Ojibway maiden's love for Major Gladwin, who commanded the fort at Detroit, led her to reveal to him Pontiac's secret plan, that post would probably have shared the fate that befell Mackinac. Pontiac's plan was to get all his warriors in readiness and have them distributed around the fort, while he, with sixty of his chiefs should enter the fort all armed with sawed-off rifles which could be concealed under their blankets. They were to come upon pretense of holding a council with Major Gladwin and to smoke the pipe of peace with the English. Gladwin was ready. When the chiefs were at length seated on the mats, Pontiac rose and, holding in his hand the belt of wampum with which he was to have given the signal of massacre, commenced a speech cunningly devised and full of flattery. He professed the most profound friendship for the English and declared he had come for the express purpose of smoking the pipe of peace. Once he seemed about to give the signal, when Gladwin made a sign with his hand and instantly there was the clash of arms without, the drums rolled a charge, and every man's hand was on his weapons. Pontiac was astounded. He caught the firm, unflinching look on Gladwin's face, and at length sat down in great perplexity.

Major Gladwin made a brief and pointed reply. He assured the chief that he should be treated as a friend so long as he deserved it, but the first attempt at treachery would be paid for in blood. The council broke up. The gates were opened and the baffled and disconcerted savage and his followers were suffered to depart. Pontiac plainly saw that his treachery was anticipated, but bore himself with most consummate tact. Withdrawing to his village, he took counsel with his chiefs.

Once more Pontiac tried diplomacy. On the morning of May 9, the common about the fort was thronged with a great concourse of Ojibways, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Hurons. Soon the stately form of Pontiac was seen approaching the gate. The gate was closed. He demanded entrance. Gladwin replied that he could enter, but his followers must remain without. In a rage, Pontiac withdrew to where his swarming followers were lying flat on the ground just beyond gunshot range. Instantly the whole plain became dark with savages, running, whooping, screeching, and soon the scalp halloo told the bloody fate of the settlers outside the fort whom their fury could reach. Pontiac took no part personally in these outrages, but rapidly completed plans for a protracted siege of the fort.

A direct attack on the fort, made shortly afterwards, was repulsed,

and Gladwin seems to have felt that this would be the end. He was in need of provisions and thought that he could at least safely try negotiations. Pontiac instantly saw his opportunity; he assumed such an honest countenance and played the game with such tact that, while planning the deepest treachery, he succeeded in getting to his camp the person of Major Campbell, who, before Major Gladwin, had held command at the fort since the country had passed into the hands of the British. His life was to be made an equivalent for the surrender of the fort; from that lion's den Major Campbell never returned. In spite of Pontiac's efforts to protect him, he was a few days later treacherously murdered.

For weeks the siege continued. Both sides were in sore straits for provisions and both were looking for reinforcements. A force sent from Niagara to relieve the fort was cut to pieces on the way by the Indians, and the supplies captured. News was received of the massacre at Sandusky. A schooner sent out by Major Gladwin for supplies made a successful return, and heartened the little garrison with a welcome supply of men, arms and munitions, and with news of the treaty of peace between France and England, by which the Canadian possessions, including Detroit, were ceded to the latter. Pontiac refused to believe the news of the peace and persuaded his followers that it was a mere invention of the English in the fort to defeat them. He renewed the siege with vigor. But passage of time without achievement began to tell on the spirit of the savages. A portion of them began to grow weary. The siege began to drag.

In the meantime, a strong reinforcement under command of Captain Dalzell, was on the way from Niagara to aid the fort, and with him a detachment of rangers under the famous Major Robert Rogers. On his arrival, Captain Dalzell and Major Gladwin held a conference, in which the Major was reluctantly persuaded by the impetuous Dalzell to try to surprise the Indians by a night sally. Pontiac was a past-master, however, in strategems. At a small stream, called then Parent's creek, but since that fatal night named "Bloody Run," the two hundred and fifty men of the fort's detachment were ambushed by Pontiac with a band of five hundred chosen warriors, and all but annihilated. Among the slain was Captain Dalzell. The immediate result was to inspirit the Indians, who were joined by large reinforcements. Elsewhere on the frontier a greater degree of success had attended the plans of Pontiac. Fort St. Joseph, on the St. Joseph river, had been taken in May. Mackinac had fallen an easy prey to the northern

Ojibways in June. The forts at Green bay, on the Maumee river, on the Wabash and at Presque Isle, had been captured. The Indians, under the genius of Pontiac, had concerted their actions in a well-nigh universal crusade against the English, which bade fair to be successful. They yet lacked complete success at Forts Pitt, Niagara and Detroit.

A gleam of hope shot through the darkness when the gallant Col. Henry Bouquet, defeating the Indians in a desperate and bloody battle, relieved Fort Pitt. The Indians about Detroit heard of great preparations to send a strong force against them; notwithstanding their successes, they now began to waver and to despair of taking the fort. The Indians were glad for a truce, and under its cover Major Gladwin laid in a supply of provisions for the winter. Only the Ottawas continued to prosecute the siege, with petty skirmishing. The final blow to the hopes of Pontiac was the receipt of advice from M. Neyon, the French commander at Fort Chartres, in the Illinois country, that the Indians had better abandon the war and go home. Pontiac had cherished the forlorn hope that the French would yet recover the country from the English. In great rage he now withdrew to the Maumee, determined on a renewal of hostilities in the spring. But in the spring a great council was held by Sir William Johnson at Niagara, attended by an immense concourse of Indians from all the western country. A treaty was concluded, presents were lavishly distributed, especially among the leaders, and the war virtually ended. On July 23, 1766, Pontiac met Sir William Johnson at Oswego and signed a definite treaty of peace, along with deputies from most of the western nations then living east of the Mississippi. A few years later, in 1769, the great Ottawa chieftain was treacherously assassinated by a member of one of the tribes of the Illinois Indians.

ACTIVITY IN THE FUR TRADE.

After the failure of Pontiac's schemes, until the War of 1812, things were comparatively quiet on the Michigan frontier. The English sought to conciliate both the Indians and the French. The fur-trade was prosecuted with new vigor. The Hudson's Bay Company, formed in 1700, now extended its sway towards the Great Lakes. Mackinac island became a center of this trade on the upper lakes, the fort having been removed thither from the south side of the straits during the Revolution. Mackinac was one of the main posts of the Northwest Company, where the peltries were

received which had been collected from the forests and streams of the north, and were packed and shipped to England by way of Montreal. The story of the fur trade on the Michigan frontier in this period is the story of bitter rivalry between these companies for supremacy, which continued even after the Northwest Company transferred a large part of its Michigan trade to the American Fur Company, organized by John Jacob Astor. The Michigan fur trade, centering at Mackinac and Detroit, was destined to thrive under Astor's company for many years after the Great Lakes region had passed forever from the control of Great Britain. The historian, Lanman, has given a picturesque view of scenes at Mackinac as they were just before the War of 1812:

"Even as late as 1812," he says, "the island of Mackinac, the most romantic point on the lakes, which rises from the watery realm like an altar of a river god, was the central mart of the traffic, as old Michilimackinac had been for a century before. At certain seasons of the year it was made a rendezvous for the numerous classes connected with the traffic. At those seasons, the transparent waters around this beautiful island were studded with the canoes of the Indians and traders. Here might be found the merry Canadian *voyageur*, with his muscular figure strengthened by the hardships of the wilderness, bartering for trinkets at the various booths scattered along its banks. The Indian warrior, bedecked with the most fantastic ornaments, embroidered moccasins and silver armlets; the Northwesters, armed with dirks—the iron men who had grappled with the grizzly bear and endured the hard fare of the north; and the Southwester also put in his claims to deference. It was a trade abounding in the severest hardships and the most hazardous enterprises. This was the most glorious epoch of mercantile enterprise in the forest of the Northwest, when its half-savage dominion stretched upon the lakes for a hundred years over regions large enough for empires, making barbarism contribute to civilization."

During the Revolution, Detroit was the military headquarters of the British in Michigan. Sir Henry Hamilton was in command there from 1774 to 1779, when he was captured at Vincennes by George Rogers Clark. In 1780, Mackinac island was fortified, and strongly garrisoned, through fear that Detroit might now be captured by the American patriots and the Indians be tempted to repeat the tragedy that befell Old Mackinac in 1763. The fort, built on a high cliff that overlooked the village, occupied a position which protected it from surprise and assault by the Indians. Reminiscent of the glory of this historic island region, Mrs. Stewart writes:

"Like Detroit, Michilimackinac has been the theater of many a bloody tragedy. Its possession has been disputed by powerful nations, and its internal peace has continually been made the sport of Indian treachery and of the white man's duplicity. Today, chanting *Te Deums* beneath the ample folds of the *fleur-de-lis*, tomorrow yielding to the power of the British lion, and, a few years later, listening to the exultant screams of the American eagle, as the stars and stripes float over the battlements on the 'isle of the dancing spirits.' As a military post in time of war, the possession of Michilimackinac is invaluable; but as a commercial mart, now that the aboriginal tribes have passed away, the location is of little consequence.

"In these later days, to the invalid and the pleasure-seeker, the salubrity of the pure atmosphere, the beauty of the scenery, the historical reminiscences which render it classic ground, and the many wild traditions, peopling each rock and glen with spectral habitants, combine to throw around Michilimackinac an interest and attractiveness unequalled by any other spot on the Western Continent."

THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

By the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain in 1783, Michigan became a part of the United States; but for various reasons the British forces did not evacuate Mackinac and Detroit. However, on the theory that the transfer of territory would prove permanent, the American congress organized a government for a vast western territory, including Michigan, under the famous Ordinance of 1787. This area was called the Northwest Territory, out of which have been carved the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin; its first governor was General Arthur St. Clair, a veteran officer of the American Revolution. The Ordinance of 1787 gave to Governor St. Clair wide powers. Settlers would want assurance that they would be adequately protected in the western country, before they would leave their homes in the Eastern states. His government was strongly centralized, and he was able to act vigorously under the supervision of the national government. Of Governor St. Clair, an able lawyer of that time has left the following estimate:

"During the continuance of the first grade of that imperfect government, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of every class of the people. He was plain and simple in his dress and equipage, open and frank in his manners, and accessible to persons of every rank. * * * The governor

was unquestionably a man of superior talents, of extensive information, and of great uprightness of purpose, as well as suavity of manners. His general course, though in the main correct, was in some respects injurious to his own popularity; but it was the result of an honest exercise of his judgment. He not only believed that the power he claimed belonged legitimately to the executive, but was convinced that the manner in which he exercised it was imposed upon him as a duty, by the ordinance, and was calculated to advance the best interests of the territory."

One of the most important events of Michigan history while St. Clair was governor, was the Indian treaty of Greenville, in 1795. In 1790-91 the confederated tribes south of Michigan inflicted defeats upon Generals Harmer and St. Clair, but, in 1794, Gen. Anthony Wayne, at the "Fallen Timbers," or Maumee Rapids, gave the combined Indian tribes of the Northwest a bloody defeat. This brought the savages to terms, and in August, 1795, General Wayne executed a treaty with them, at Greenville, Ohio, in which, among other sections, certain lands about the posts at Detroit and Mackinac were ceded to the United States.

In the meantime, John Jay had negotiated a treaty with England, in which it was stipulated that on or before June 1, 1796, the British garrisons should be withdrawn from all the northwestern posts; and it was done. The American flag floated over Detroit for the first time July 11, 1796. In September the county of Wayne was organized, including within its limits portions of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin. Detroit, which contained at that time about three hundred houses, was the capital.

In 1800 the Northwest Territory was divided, by a north and south line, a part of which is now the boundary between Ohio and Indiana, and which, extending north to the boundary of the United States, cut Michigan in two halves. The western half was included in the new Indiana Territory, and when, in 1803, Ohio became a state, the whole of the lower peninsula of Michigan became a part of the new territory. Of William Henry Harrison, its governor, it is said: "He was a product of the West, and was thoroughly in sympathy with western ideas and institutions. He had served with distinction under St. Clair and Wayne, and was well trained in the methods of Indian warfare. As secretary of the Northwest Territory toward the latter part of St. Clair's administration, and as delegate to Congress from that territory, Harrison had gained much valuable experience in the management of territorial affairs. Energetic and courageous and at the same time prudent in his undertakings, he resembled St. Clair in the strict honesty with which he administered the duties of his office."

MICHIGAN TERRITORY.

On June 30, 1805, Michigan became a separate territory. Gen. William Hull, a veteran officer of the Revolution, was appointed governor, and it was during his term that the War of 1812 broke out. From the very beginning, the period of his rule was filled with trouble. In the very year of his arrival in Detroit a great fire completely destroyed the village and post. This had its good side, for subsequently the town was laid out on a greatly enlarged and improved plan; but temporarily the people suffered great hardships. The governor was also hampered by interminable bickerings among the territorial officials. From 1807 on, it was evident that the Indians meant mischief. They complained that they had signed treaties without understanding them. In 1807 Governor Hull negotiated a treaty with them, by which they ceded lands as far west as the principal meridian running through the present counties of Hillsdale, Jackson, Ingham and Shiawassee, to a point near Owosso, and thence northeast to White Rock, on Lake Huron. But fear of the Indians kept the lands from being surveyed, and settlers were not disposed to go inland out of easy hailing distance from the fort at Detroit. The Indians were doubtless influenced somewhat by the fur traders of the Northwest Company, whose interests required that the country should remain a wilderness, and the British distributed guns and ammunition and other presents with a lavish hand.

WAR OF 1812.

It came about that gradually a union of the Indians was effected, somewhat after the model of that of the famous Pontiac. Its moving spirit was Tecumseh, a Shawnee chief, whose home was on the upper Wabash. In 1811, Gen. William Henry Harrison checked the movement temporarily by a disastrous defeat of Tecumseh at Tippecanoe. But when, on June 18, 1812, war was declared by the United States against Great Britain, the western Indians rallied to the cause of the British.

Governor Hull was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces on the Michigan frontier. His troops were eager that he should at once make a bold offensive and capture Malden, but he would not, and in July General Proctor, commander of the British advance, reached Malden and immediately began operations to cut off Hull's communications and isolate his

army. In August, General Brock, the British commander-in-chief, a most efficient and daring officer, arrived, and prepared to take Detroit.

In the meantime, on July 17, Lieut. Porter Hanks, commanding at Mackinac, having received no word of the declaration of war, was surprised and was compelled to surrender at discretion the fort and his whole garrison. This was a disheartening blow to Hull and doubtless influenced his subsequent course. Moreover, General Dearborn, who commanded the American forces at Niagara, had concluded an armistice, enabling the British forces there to concentrate against Detroit. Believing that Detroit could not be held, and that it would be a wanton sacrifice of his men to attempt to hold it, Hull surrendered, August 16, to Brock. Almost at the same time the garrison at Fort Dearborn, where is now Chicago, commanded by Captain Heald, in acting on orders from Hull to evacuate that fort, was waylaid and massacred by the Indians. Disaster on the Michigan frontier seemed complete. General Hull was afterwards court-martialed and sentenced to be shot, but, in view of his advanced age and his distinguished services during the Revolution, the President pardoned him. Since then Hull has had vigorous defenders. It is not too much to say that today, viewed in the sober light of all the facts, there are a few historians who are inclined to regard his action as wise, but the majority do not share this view.

Regarding Hull's government of Michigan Territory, Cooley writes: "He had all his life lived in the smiles of public favor and his domestic and social relations were agreeable; and had he been made the executive of a staid and orderly commonwealth, with associates in government of similar characteristics, his administration might have been altogether popular and successful. But in Michigan he found uncongenial people all about him, and it soon appeared that he was somewhat lacking in the persistent self-assertion necessary to make the rough characters of a backwoods settlement recognize and accept the fact that within the proper limits of his authority he proposed to be and would be ruler and master." In private life his record was honorable and without a stain.

One of the most lamentable events on Michigan soil during this war occurred in 1813, in Frenchtown, now Monroe. At that place, on January 22, General Winchester was attacked by a consolidated force of British and Indians under General Proctor. Overwhelmed by the onset, Winchester was induced to surrender by promises of honorable treatment; but in spite of Proctor's promises, the Indians committed, on the following day, a most inhuman massacre of prisoners. Barely forty men survived out of a com-

mand of about eight hundred. A large part of the force were Kentuckians. Following their fall, there ensued scenes of plundering, murdering and barbarities too horrible to mention. The confusion, misery and fear caused by the massacre of settlers in the Raisin valley continued long after the war.

With Commodore Perry's victory on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813, and the complete route of the British and Indians under Proctor and Tecumseh by Harrison, on October 5, the war, so far as Michigan was concerned, came to an end. On October 13, 1813, Lewis Cass was appointed governor of Michigan territory, under whose able administration Michigan began a new career.

LEWIS CASS.

Gen. Lewis Cass was a native of Exeter, New Hampshire. His father fought in the War of the Revolution. Lewis was educated in Exeter Academy and was early schooled in the principles and traditions of New England. In early life his parents moved with him to Marietta, Ohio, where he grew up and became a lawyer, and a member of the Ohio Legislature. President Jefferson appointed him United States marshal for the district of Ohio, in 1807, a position he held until he sought service in the War of 1812. In 1813 he was made a brigadier-general under Harrison, and at the close of the war the qualities he had displayed marked him out as the best choice for governor of Michigan territory.

From 1813 to 1831, when he became a member of President Jackson's cabinet, Cass devoted his great energies to promoting the settlement of Michigan. According to one historian: "The number of white inhabitants of the territory when Cass became governor of it, was scarcely six thousand. No land had been sold by the United States and the interior was a vast wilderness, the abode, it was estimated, of forty thousand savages. Settlers could not obtain sure titles to their locations. No surveys had been made. No roads had been opened inland. The savages were relentless in their hostility to the whites. Under these circumstances, Cass assumed the responsibilities of governor and *ex-officio* superintendent of Indian affairs. For eighteen years his management of Indian affairs was governed by remarkable wisdom and prudence. He negotiated twenty-two distinct treaties, securing the cession to the United States by the various tribes of the immense regions of the Northwest, instituted surveys, constructed roads, established military works, built light-houses, organized counties and townships,

and, in short, created and set in motion all the machinery of civilized government."

Professor McLaughlin writes, in his "Life of Lewis Cass": "The great factor of his successful administration was honesty. But fair, honorable dealings with the Indians was a rare virtue, and in this he never faltered. He was wont to say in after years that he never broke his word to an Indian and never expected to find that the red man had broken his. Every exertion was made to have the funds and the allowances ready on the day they had been promised. Promptness and boldness in action, a firm self-reliance, a presumption that the power of the United States was mighty and would be obeyed, appealed to the Indian sense of awe and reverence. The respect, and even affection, which the Indian had for the Great Father at Detroit, was often manifest, and once felt, was not forgotten. Twelve years after his appointment as governor, while on a trip through southern Wisconsin and Minnesota, with gentle reproof he took from the necks of Indian chieftains their British medals, and placed in their stead a miniature of their great and mighty 'Father at Washington'." In concluding, Professor McLaughlin says: "The name of Lewis Cass will not be written in the future with those of the few men whose influence is everywhere discernible, and who perpetuate themselves in institutions and in national tendencies. He was not a Washington, nor a Lincoln, nor a John Quincy Adams. But he was a great American statesman, building up and Americanizing an important section of his country, struggling in places of trust for the recognition of American dignity and for the development of generous nationalism. With the great slavery contest his name is inseparably connected. He stood with Webster and Clay for union, for conciliation, for the Constitution as it seemed to be established. He was one of those men whose broad love of country and pride in her greatness, however exaggerated, however absurd it may seem in these days of cynical self-restraint, lifted her from colonialism to national dignity and imbued the people with a sense of their power."

No greater testimony could be given of the merits of Lewis Cass than that, after almost a century of the test of time, the people of Michigan should erect in honor of his work, and in tribute to the man, a memorial such as was recently placed to his memory on Mackinac island. On this beautiful column of bronze, accompanying a life-like portrait of Cass, is this inscription:

Cass Cliff
 Named by the
 Michigan Historical Commission
 and
 Mackinac Island State Park Commission
 in honor of
 LEWIS CASS,
 Teacher, lawyer, explorer,
 Soldier, diplomat, statesman
 Born, October 9th, 1782.
 Died, June 17th, 1866.
 Appointed by President Thomas Jefferson
 U. S. Marshal for the District of Ohio, 1807-1811.
 Brigadier-General, 1813.
 Governor of Michigan Territory, 1813-1831.
 Secretary of War in President
 Andrew Jackson's Cabinet, 1831-1836.
 Minister to France, 1836-1842.
 United States Senator from Michigan, 1845-1848; 1849-1857.
 Secretary of State, 1857-1860.

He explored the country from the Great
 Lakes to the Mississippi River and
 Negotiated with the Indian tribes just
 Treaties. His fair and generous treatment
 Accorded to the Indians of the Northwest
 Secured to the Peninsular State its
 Peaceful settlement and continued prosperity.

Erected 1915 by
 The Citizens of Michigan
 In grateful appreciation of
 His distinguished and patriotic services
 To his Country and State.

It would be hard to exaggerate the greatness of the task which confronted Cass at the beginning of his long career as governor of Michigan territory. For at least two years after the close of the War of 1812, Michigan was prostrate from its effects. The French on the River Raisin were destitute. Near Detroit the settlers were almost as badly off. Cass worked with untiring vigilance to relieve their distress, calling in the national aid. Added to his other troubles, the Indians pillaged and murdered where force was not present to restrain them.

One of his greatest problems was to convert the French settlements, destitute, defenseless, foreign and slow, into prosperous and progressive American communities. Their material distress was first attended to. In 1815 Cass secured one thousand five hundred dollars from the government

to distribute among them, which he spent mainly in flour for the River Raisin settlers. But he saw clearly the need of American enterprise and skill to mix with these colonists, from which they might learn something of that providence and energy needed to push back the frontier which hemmed the French in to the river banks. To attract Eastern settlers, lands must be surveyed and offered for sale on easy terms; and here he was hampered by no small difficulty.

In 1812 Congress had provided that two million acres of government lands should be surveyed in Michigan, to be set apart as bounty lands for the soldiers of the war. On an alleged examination, the surveyors reported that there were scarcely any lands in Michigan fit for cultivation. According to the official report of Edward Tiffin, surveyor-general for the Northwest:

"The country on the Indiana boundary line from the mouth of the Great Auglaize river, and running thence north for about fifty miles, is (with some few exceptions) low, wet land, with a very thick growth of underbrush, intermixed with very bad marshes, but generally very heavily timbered with beech, cottonwood, oak, etc.; thence continuing north, and extending from the Indian boundary eastward, the number and extent of the swamps increases, with the addition of numbers of lakes, from twenty chains to two and three miles across.

"Many of the lakes have extensive margins, sometimes thickly covered with a species of pine called 'Tamarack,' and in other places covered with a coarse, high grass, and uniformly covered from six inches to three feet (and more at times) with water. The margins of these lakes are not the only places where swamps are found, for they are interspersed throughout the whole country, and filled with water, as above stated, and varying in extent.

"The intermediate space between these swamps and lakes—which is probably near one-half of the country—is, with very few exceptions, a poor, barren, sandy land, on which scarcely any vegetation grows, except very small, scrubby oaks.

"In many places that part which may be called dry land is composed of little, short sand-hills, forming a kind of deep basin, the bottoms of many of which are composed of marsh similar to the above described. The streams are generally narrow and very deep compared with their width, the shores and bottoms of which are (with very few exceptions) swampy beyond description; and it is with the utmost difficulty that a place can be found over which horses can be conveyed in safety.

"A circumstance peculiar to that country is exhibited in many of the

marshes, by their being thinly covered with a sward of grass, by walking on which evinces the existence of water, or a very thin mud, immediately under their covering, which sinks from six to eighteen inches under the pressure of the foot at every step, and at the same time rises before and behind the person passing over it. The margins of many of the lakes and streams are in a similar condition and in many places are literally afloat. On approaching the eastern part of the military lands, towards the private claims on the straits and lake, the country does not contain so many swamps and lakes, but the extreme sterility and barrenness of the soil continue the same.

"Taking the country altogether, so far as has been explored, and to all appearances, together with information received concerning the balance, it is so bad there would not be more than one acre out of a hundred, if there would be one out of a thousand, that would in any case admit of cultivation."

Of course Congress had no reason to believe that the conditions were other than as reported. In 1816 a new law was passed, which provided for locating the two million acres of bounty lands partly in Illinois and partly in Missouri. This, apparently, was an official condemnation of Michigan lands by the national government, an action which became widely known in the East, through the newspapers. The common belief grew up that the interior of Michigan was a vast swamp that might well be abandoned to fur-bearing animals and the trappers and hunters. School geographies based on Tiffin's report contained maps of Michigan with "Interminable swamps" printed across the interior of Michigan territory. The effect was to deter many from seeking homes in Michigan who under a more favorable report would have filled up the country rapidly. Instead of Michigan, the rival state of Illinois and the lands south of Michigan received the first great immigrations from the Eastern states.

Besides this gross ignorance of Michigan lands in the East, due to misrepresentations, Cass had to contend with the natural distrust and dread of the Indians, who had so lately been allies of the British, and stories of whose horrible atrocities, with no lack of fanciful coloring, had reached Eastern ears. Not only was the presence of the Indians a deterrent to immigration and disquieting to the settlers, but they still held title to most of the Michigan lands. To deal with this problem, Cass was made superintendent of Indian affairs for the Northwest, and gave early attention to extinguishing the Indian titles, as a first step to the removal of the Indians from the Great Lakes region. A grand council of the Chippewas and Otta-

was held in 1819 at the site of Saginaw, where a treaty was signed, by which one hundred and fourteen chiefs and principal sachems ceded to the United States a tract of country estimated to include about six million acres. According to the words of the treaty, the boundaries were as follows:

"Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary line (identical with the principal meridian of Michigan), which runs due north from the mouth of the Great Auglaize river, six miles south of the place where the base line, so-called, intersects the same; thence west sixty miles; thence in a direct line to the head of Thunder Bay river; thence down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth, thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and the British province of Upper Canada; thence with the same to the line established by the treaty of Detroit, in the year 1807; and thence with the said line to the place of beginning."

This treaty is known as the Treaty of Saginaw. In 1821 Governor Cass and Hon. Solomon Sibley, who was associated with him as United States Indian commissioner, concluded a treaty with the Ojibways, Ottawas and Pottawatomies on the site of Chicago, which has since been known as the Treaty of Chicago. The boundaries of the lands ceded by this treaty included between seven and eight thousand square miles in southwestern Michigan.

The year before a cession of land was secured at Sault Ste. Marie. Cass was on his way to explore the northern and western portions of the territory, and with him was a considerable party, including Henry R. Schoolcraft, as geologist. He had determined to inquire into the condition of the Indians; to explain to them that their visits to the British in Canada for presents must be discontinued, and, among other things, to investigate the copper region and make himself familiar with the facts concerning the fur trade. An incident occurred in the council at the Sault that was thoroughly characteristic of the personal coolness and courage of Governor Cass in his dealings with the Indians. In a disagreement that arose, the Indians became threatening. At the close of an animated discussion, one of the chiefs, a brigadier in the British service, drew his war lance and struck it furiously in the ground. He kicked away the American presents and in that spirit the council was dispersed. In a few moments the British flag was flying over the Indian camp. Cass at once ordered his men under arms. Proceeding to the lodge of the chief who had raised the flag, he took it down, telling him that no such insult could be permitted on American soil. He said he was the Indians' friend, but that the flag was a symbol of national

power, and that only the American flag could float above the soil of his and their country. If they attempted to raise any other "the United States would set a strong foot upon their necks and crush them to the earth." The boldness of the governor had the intended effect; soon after this, a treaty of cession was peaceably concluded. The expedition continued along the south shore of Lake Superior, whence they crossed southward to the Mississippi river and thence up the Wisconsin to Green bay. The return to Detroit was made by way of Chicago and the Indian trail through southern Michigan, thus giving to men close to the national government a first-hand knowledge of the country misrepresented by the early surveyors.

Cass now pushed forward the new surveys, which he had already induced the government to undertake as early as 1816. By 1818 they had progressed so far that a land office was established at Detroit and sales were begun. In 1820 the best of Michigan's lands then on sale could be bought for one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, and the way was open for any prudent and industrious man to make a moderate home for his family. Immigration gradually scattered settlers through the Michigan forests. The plow began the task of achieving the victories of peace. The settlers found, instead of "innumerable swamps," a fertile, dry and undulating soil, clothed with richest verdure, crossed by clear and rapid streams and studded with lakes abounding with fish. In the clearings of the forest, the cosy log hut of the pioneer soon curled its smoke to the heavens from the banks of lake and stream, where children played and men and women toiled, and rested after toil; and among the stumps and felled trunks of the trees, little patches of new wheat basked in the sun like green islands amid the vast and magnificent ocean of wilderness.

STEAM TRANSPORTATION ON LAND AND WATER.

Immigration to Michigan was much helped at this time by the beginning of steam transportation on the Great Lakes. The day of the steamboat was dawning. In the same year with the first land sales at Detroit, "Walk-in-the-Water," named after a Wyandot chief, made her first appearance (1818) and was hailed as the harbinger of a new era. In 1819 she made a trip to Mackinac Island, a voyage if not so famous as that of the "Griffin" more than a hundred years before, was yet one looked upon generally with much curiosity, and associated in the Eastern newspapers with reference to the "Argosy" and the search for the golden fleece. She ran with some regularity between Buffalo and Detroit, until she went ashore in a storm on Lake

Erie in 1821. A number of boats quickly succeeded her, and by the end of the territorial period a thousand passengers daily were landing from lake steamers at the port of Detroit.

Contributory to the strength of this immigration to Michigan was the Erie canal. In 1825 this great "ditch" opened an all-water route from the Great Lakes to the Atlantic seaboard. Combined with the steamboats on the lakes the canal gave cheap and easy transportation for settlers and their merchandise from the great commercial metropolis of the Union to the doors of the new territory.

This fresh impetus to immigration made a demand for roads to the interior. At the close of the War of 1812 there were no good roads anywhere in the territory. While the war had taught the need of roads to connect Detroit with the Ohio valley and with Chicago, it was now seen that immigration would also be greatly helped by a road around the west end of Lake Erie. Cass appealed to the general government for aid and his call was liberally responded to. Congress provided for the construction of a road from Detroit to Chicago to Fort Gratiot, and to Saginaw bay. A road was also projected from Detroit to the mouth of Grand river. Before the close of the territorial period, these roads were well advanced.

With better roads, a bountiful soil and an increasing population, little centers of interior settlement began to crystalize. Villages sprang up at Pontiac, Romeo, Ann Arbor, Ypsilanti, Tecumseh, Adrian, Jackson, Battle Creek, Kalamazoo, White Pigeon, St. Joseph, Grand Rapids, Flint and Saginaw. All of these settlements were on important roads and rivers of Michigan.

In 1830 the population of Michigan was 31,639. In the four years following it had more than doubled, reaching 87,273. From then to the end of the decade it went forward by leaps and bounds, mounting in 1840 to 212,267. The prime secret of this great immigration was the improved means of transportation. In the words of one historian:

"Michigan as well as the other Western states owe in fact their unexampled growth more to mechanical philosophy acting on internal improvement, than to any other cause. What stupendous consequences does American mechanical philosophy, the characterizing feature of the present age, exhibit throughout the country? The railroad, the canal, the steamboat, the thousand modes and powers by which machinery is propelled, how vastly has it augmented the sum of human strength and human happiness. What glorious prospects does it open before us? It has bound together the wealth of the north and the south, the east and the west, the ocean and the lakes,

as a sheaf of wheat; and urged forward the progress of improvement in mighty strides. Pouring its millions into the wilderness, it has sent forth, not serfs, but hardy, practical, enterprising men, the founders of empires, who have finished the work of erecting states before the wolf and the panther have fled from their dens. Bestriding the lakes and the streams which discharge their waters through the Mississippi, it has studded them with hundreds of floating palaces, to conquer winds, waves and tides. In a single day it lives almost a century. More powerful than Xerxes when he threw manacles into the Hellespont, it has claimed the current of rivers by the dam, the millrace and the water wheel, and made them its slave. It has almost nullified space, by enabling us to rush across its surface like the wind, and prolonged time, by the speed with which we can accomplish our ends. It can do the work of innumerable armies and navies in war and in peace. It has constructed railroads across the mountains and, in the sublime language of another, 'the backs of the Alleghanies have bowed down like camels'."

Under the administration of Governor Cass, a steady advance was made in local and territorial self-government. Cass was a democrat, in the broadest sense of the word, believing thoroughly in the rule of the people, by the people and for the people. Even at the expense of curtailing his own powers, he consistently advocated a larger measure of government by the people. Population had so increased by 1819 that Michigan was allowed a delegate in Congress. William Woodbridge, the first delegate, was succeeded by Solomon Sibley and he, in turn, by the beloved Father Richard. Under the influence of Cass, Michigan advanced a step in popular government by the transfer of legislative power from the governor and judges to the governor and a council of nine, to be selected from eighteen chosen by the people. In 1827 the people were given exclusive power to choose the councilmen.

Governor Cass was a firm believer in popular education. "Of all purposes," he declared, "to which a revenue derived from the people can be applied under a government emanating from the people, there is none more interesting in itself, nor more important in its effects, than the maintenance of a public and general course of moral and mental discipline. Many republics have preceded us in the progress of human society; but they have disappeared, leaving behind them little besides the history of their follies and dissensions to serve as a warning to their successors in the career of self-government. Unless the foundation of such governments is laid in the virtue and intelligence of the community, they must be swept away by the

first commotion to which political circumstances may give birth. Whenever education is diffused among the people generally, they will appreciate the value of free institutions; and as they have the power, so must they have the will to maintain them. It appears to me that a plan may be devised which will not press too heavily upon the means of the country, and which will insure a competent portion of education to all youth in the territory." These views seem commonplace enough today, but at the time they were uttered, they were on the frontier of educational thinking. Under his influence legislation was secured to enforce these practical propositions.

One of Cass's strongest supporters in educating the people was Father Richard, who, in 1809, brought to Michigan from Baltimore the first printing press used west of the Alleghanies. One of the first things published was the "Cass Code," as it was popularly called, a sort of abstract of the laws then in force in the territory. In 1817 was founded the *Detroit Gazette*, and the day of the newspaper in Michigan had dawned. Other papers followed, in Ann Arbor, Monroe and Pontiac.

Throughout his administration Governor Cass sought by every means in his power to strengthen the foundation of Michigan's prosperity. He found it weak from the throes of war and left it strong. His was a solid and discriminating judgment, of which the young commonwealth stood most in need. Discreet, sagacious, prudent, politic, he sought always the good of Michigan. A soldier, educator and statesman, he gave freely the best that was in him. A contemporary has said, "It can be affirmed safely that the present prosperity of Michigan is now more indebted to Governor Cass than to any other man, living or dead." The verdict of the passing years is reflected in the language of Judge Cooley, in his "Michigan," in which he says, "Permanent American settlement may be said to have begun with him, and it was a great and lasting boon to Michigan when it was given a governor at once so able, so patriotic, so attentive to his duties, and so worthy in his public and private life of respect and esteem."

A PERIOD OF RAPID GROWTH.

The six remaining years of the territorial period, after Cass's entrance into Jackson's cabinet, were years of unprecedented growth in Michigan's population and general development. In 1832 the question of statehood began to be agitated, but untoward events drew away attention for the moment. The western Indians had risen under Black Hawk, and spread terror even into Michigan. The same year an epidemic of Asiatic cholera

broke out, the ravages of which were so severe as nearly to paralyze all activities. A second attack occurred in 1834, which carried away Governor Porter, the successor of Cass. Meanwhile a negro riot in Detroit, due to an attempt to return two fugitive slaves to their Southern masters, broke out in 1833 and threatened to assume alarming proportions.

In 1835, with the tremendous impulse given to immigration by the renewed interest in Michigan lands, a decisive step in advance was taken. The territorial census of the preceding year showed a population of 87,278, nearly thirty thousand more people than were required under the Ordinance of 1787 for admission to the Union. In April of that year members to a constitutional convention were elected, who, in May, met at Detroit and adopted a constitution, which was approved by the people at an election in October.

THE "TOLEDO WAR."

The people conceived that they had a right, under the Ordinance of 1787, to have the southern boundary of Michigan fixed at a line drawn due east from the southernmost bend of Lake Michigan. This right was disputed by Ohio, which had been a state since 1803. Indiana and Illinois were also interested adversely to Michigan's claim, since this would cut off a northern strip of territory which they had come to look upon as belonging to them. Toledo was the real object of the controversy which ensued, and it is often therefore called the "Toledo War." Toledo, then as now an important post on Lake Erie, was in the disputed strip of land claimed by Ohio and Michigan. The dispute grew so bitter that both Governor Lucas, of Ohio, and Acting-Governor Stevens T. Mason, of Michigan, called out the militia on each side to enforce the respective claims. The question had also a practical national aspect. The President, Andrew Jackson, who saw on one side Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, with votes in the electoral college, and a Territory with no vote at all on the other, was between duty and a strong temptation. As John Quincy Adams said, "Never in the course of my life have I known a controversy of which all the right was so clearly on one side, and all the power so overwhelmingly on the other; never a case where the temptation was so intense to take the strongest side, and the duty of taking the weakest was so thankless."

In October, 1835, the same month in which the state constitution was adopted, the people of Michigan elected a complete set of officials for the new state government. Stevens T. Mason was elected governor. Isaac E.

Crary was elected to Congress. The Legislature met and elected Lucius Lyon and John Norvell United States senators. Michigan now had two governments. The territorial government was recognized by the President and Congress; the state government was recognized by the people of Michigan. Ultimately, Michigan's view prevailed, except in relation to the southern boundary. The President and Congress would not yield on that point. The people of Michigan did not, in fact, yield, until they were committed by a convention falsely purporting to represent them. This convention, which met at Ann Arbor, December 6, 1836, accepted the proposition of Congress that Michigan should be admitted to the Union if it would relinquish all claim to the disputed strip of land on the south, and accept instead certain lands bordering on Lake Superior—lands now known as the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. Michigan technically became a state in the Union on January 26, 1837. It is very significant, however, that the constitution adopted in 1835 was tacitly accepted by Congress without a change, and without being re-adopted; that the officers then chosen continued in office without re-election and that the representative elected to Congress was seated without re-election.

DETROIT IN 1837.

At the time Michigan was admitted to the Union, conditions of life in the new state were still very primitive. The French-Canadians were still an appreciable element in the population. French farms still clustered about the mouths of the rivers and along the shore north and south of Detroit. One of the strongest centers was still Detroit. "Detroit in this year 1837," says Cooley, "had become a considerable town, having now perhaps eight thousand people. Old wind-mills, upon which the people formerly relied for the grinding of cereals, were coming now to be disused, though some were still standing. The noble river in front of the town offered, at all seasons of the year, many inducements to sports and festivities, of which all classes of the people were eager to avail themselves. In the winter, when frozen over, it became the principal highway and was gay with the swift-going vehicles. A narrow box upon runners, wide apart, made the common sleigh, and the ponies, sometimes driven tandem, seemed to enter into the spirit of racing almost as much as their masters. When there was no snow, the little cart was the common vehicle of land carriage for all classes of the people; ladies went in it to church and to parties, and made fashionable calls, being seated on a buffalo robe spread on the bottom, and they were backed up to the door at which they wished to alight and stepped upon the threshold from

it. Now and then there was a family which had a *caleche*, a single carriage with the body hung upon heavy leathern straps, with a small, low seat in front for the driver, and with a folding top to be raised in sun or rain. But the cart was a convenience which all classes could enjoy and appreciate, and it was especially adapted to a town like Detroit, which was built upon a clay bank and had as yet neither sidewalk nor pavement.

"Many Scotch, with a fondness for making money, were among the business men of Detroit, and they had a shrewd knack at doing so. There were also some Irish and some English, but the major part of the people who were not French were of American birth. Among those were now being established—what in fact had existed before, though not in much strength—societies for literary culture and enjoyment. One of them was the Detroit Young Men's Society, which for twenty years was to be an important institution in the town and the training school of governors, senators and judges. At the barracks, though there was none now, there would shortly be a small military force to preserve peace on the frontier, and the officers and their families would constitute an important and valuable addition to the society of the place at all times."

Such was Detroit when Michigan was admitted to the Union. These conditions throw some light upon what may be expected for other parts of the new state. Outside of Detroit, the largest centers of population were Monroe, Ann Arbor, Marshall, Tecumseh, Pontiac and Adrian, all in the eastern part of the state and all mere villages of very primitive life. Most of the people were small farmers, of New England descent, but immediately from New York and Ohio. Life was hard. Rude cabins, hard labor and chills and fever were the common lot of all. Of meats, salt pork was the staple, but all had wheat or corn bread and potatoes. Wild fruits and wild game were abundant and wild honey and maple sugar were much prized. Clothing was made of coarse home-made cloth. One of the great inconveniences was the lack of mills. Primitive grist-mills and saw-mills began to make their appearance about this time. The saw-mills contributed to the clearing of the forests and to better homes. Framed houses gradually superseded the log cabins. Among the people the domestic virtues were strong, and churches and schools were among the first institutions. The churches were of all denominations. In southeastern Michigan there were many Quakers, a sober, industrious, steady and thrifty people. Of this sect was one of Michigan's first poets, Elizabeth Margaret Chandler, whose anti-slavery poems were once widely read. Of lawyers, Michigan had its full share, and doctors were plentiful, who rode the country on horseback, with

medicines in saddle bags. Roads were few and postal facilities were meager. The railroad was gaining ground. The pioneers were not without their amusements, though the sports and pastimes were crude enough. Among these, the hunt, the husking-bee, the raising-bee, sleighing parties, dancing and the spelling-bee held first place. On the whole, the pioneers of this period, while suffering many privations, were contented, happy and free from many of the ills that a more advanced civilization has brought to the people of our own day.

AN ERA OF SPECULATION.

Up to the summer of 1837 prosperity in Michigan, considering pioneer conditions, was quite general. The recent immigrations were unparalleled in the history of the West. Michigan was the land of promise. All were producers. The newly elected Legislature reflected the new impulse. From 1835 to 1837, fifty-seven new townships were provided for and sixty-six state roads; eleven railroads and nine banks were chartered. Speculation was rife. To the imagination, nothing seemed impossible. The wildest schemes found ready backers. Land was bought in great quantities, at inflated prices, without even being seen. Fortunes were expected to be made by rise in prices. Everybody seemed about to grow rich.

A most interesting phase of this mania was the condition of the currency. The first bank established in Michigan, at Detroit in 1806, had not been successful. Various devices for currency were subsequently resorted to. In 1817 another Detroit bank was founded; fifteen banks were in existence within the limits of the state when Michigan was formally admitted to the Union. A disastrous step was taken when, on March 15, 1837, the Legislature passed a general banking law, by which any association of persons might by voluntary action assume banking powers. This law was a response to the popular cry against "special privileges," enjoyed apparently by a few corporations who desired a monopoly of this profitable line of business. It was supposed that proper safeguards were made, in the various provisions in the law, protecting the public. Along in the spring, it happened that owing to financial pressure, business houses in leading Eastern cities failed, which, starting a panic, resulted in a run upon the banks of New York. Banks began to fail in New York, Philadelphia, Boston and Baltimore. To add to the embarrassment in Michigan, the same Legislature which had authorized the general banking law, had authorized Governor Mason to borrow five millions of dollars for the building of railroads, canals

and other improvements. The Legislature now authorized Michigan banks to suspend specie payments, with the general banking law still in force; which, of course, left to the people authority to organize banks and issue bills while in a state of suspension. As a result, the state was soon flooded with an irredeemable currency. Issues were secured on wild land at values limited only by the consciences of the owners, and on city lots which surveyors afterwards located well out in Lake Michigan. Banks were located with a special design not to be found. In 1838 the bank commissioners reported: "The singular spectacle was presented of the officers of the state seeking for banks in situations the most inaccessible and remote from trade, and finding at every step an increase of labor by the discovery of new and unknown organizations. Before they could be arrested, the mischief was done; large issues were in circulation and no adequate remedy for the evil." It was said that every village plat, if it had a hollow stump to serve as a vault, was the site of a bank. The bank inspectors were deceived in many ways. It is said that in some cases what appeared to the inspectors to be kegs of specie were in reality kegs of nails, with a few coins on top. Adjacent banks kept each other informed of the movements of the inspectors; as soon as the inspectors got through at one place, the specie inspected would be sent on by special messenger to the next bank, to be there again inspected. New banks were formed faster than the inspectors could close up the "rotten" ones. When a bank failed it was, of course, the laborers and the small farmers who suffered most, for they had no means of keeping informed as to what banks were unsound, nor of getting rid of doubtful bills. By 1840 only about a half dozen of this brood of "wild cat" banks were still considered sound. The paper of the others was, of course, absolutely worthless. It is reported of one of the Campaus at Grand Rapids, that in grim irony he papered the walls of his room with them, saying, "If you will not circulate, you shall stay still." Land was a drug on the market. Distrust in business was universal. This situation was not peculiar to Michigan. Other states had similar experiences and it was natural that these results should be followed by a political revolution; the Whigs swept into power, making William Henry Harrison, President of the United States, and William Woodbridge, governor of Michigan.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

During the period of rapid growth under the great immigration of 1835-37, Michigan had undertaken a great system of public improvements,

especially in roads and canals. So impressed were the people with the apparent magic of the Erie canal upon the growth of New York, that in the constitution of 1835 it was provided, that "Internal improvements shall be encouraged by the government of this state; and it shall be the duty of the Legislature as soon as may be, to make provision by law for ascertaining the proper objects of improvements, in relation to roads, canals and navigable waters; and it shall also be their duty to provide by law for an equal, systematic and economical application of the funds which may be appropriated to these objects."

Governor Mason acted promptly upon this mandate from the people, recommending to the Legislature an extensive program of roads, railroads and canals. The Legislature as promptly responded, authorizing the governor to borrow on the state's credit five million dollars to carry out the proper improvements. Three lines of railroads were to be built: one from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph river; one from Monroe to New Buffalo, and one from the mouth of the Black river to the navigable waters of the Grand river. A canal was to be built from Mt. Clemens to the mouth of the Kalamazoo river, and another around the falls of the St. Mary's river. By facts and figures it was demonstrated that the railroad from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph must pay thirty per cent annually upon the cost. In vain, Governor Mason questioned whether the sum the state had undertaken to borrow would build the works undertaken; in vain, he suggested leaving the minor works to individual enterprise. When a state enters upon a system of public improvements, sections and localities will not submit to waive their claims, in favor even of the general welfare, as opposed to their local advantage.

In 1839 there began a series of misfortunes which were to lead ultimately to the total abandonment of the internal improvement scheme. The two banks which had possession of all the state bonds for the five-million-dollar loan—the Morris Canal and Banking Company and the Pennsylvania United States Bank, which had hypothecated the major portion of the bonds for their own debts—had failed. About one-half the face value of the loan had been received by the state, but the whole amount of the bonds was in the hands of parties who would insist on having full payment. Should the state refuse to pay, it would be stamped in the money market with the disgrace of repudiation, to which the people of Michigan would be extremely sensitive. The general bank crash of the time added to the startling condition. Work on the state railroads was dragged along with the greatest difficulty. Ordinary state expenses could be met only by borrowing. To raise

the money by taxes would have been intolerable to a people already in dire distress. Happily, the state was able to reach an agreement with the bondholders. In the end all the bonds were retired, and the state's good name was saved.

It finally began to dawn upon the comprehension of even the dullest, that most of the projects which the state had undertaken were wild and chimerical. The Central and Southern railroads were an exception; these were now well under way. But the idea began to mature that the building and managing of railroads is essentially a private business. The Legislature invited proposals from state creditors for the purchase of the railroads. In 1846, both these roads, so far as then built, were sold to corporations chartered for the purpose of purchasing. Under the new management they went rapidly forward to completion, soon becoming great national highways, quite as useful to Michigan as it ever was dreamed they could be. In the constitution of 1850 the people of the state expressly prohibited the state "to subscribe to or be interested in the stock of any company, association, or corporation," or "to be a party to or interested in any work of internal improvement, nor engaged in carrying on any such work, except in the expenditure of grants to the state of land or other property."

In 1841, with John S. Barry as governor, the Democratic party came back to power in Michigan. Governor Woodbridge had been elected to the United States Senate. Barry was the man for the times—a man of hard sense, economy and frugality; a man of experience in public life, scrupulously honest there as in his business as a merchant. The story is told that he mowed the state-house yard, sold the grass and put the money in the state treasury. The farmers of Michigan gave him two terms in succession, and elected him again in 1850; between his second and third terms came Alpheus Felch, William L. Greenley and Epaphroditus Ransom.

During the term of Governor Ransom the state capital was removed from Detroit to Lansing, a more central place for the rapidly growing state. In the same year, 1847, came two notable immigrations. The first was that of a group of Hollanders, to western Michigan, who, under their leader, Rev. Van Raalte of the Dutch Reformed church, founded the city of Holland, and, later, Hope College. This was the vanguard of a large influx of Hollanders to this section, which has built on a permanent foundation the interests of Grand Rapids and the neighboring country. Quite different was the other immigration, that of James Jesse Strang and his followers, to Beaver Island, in northern Lake Michigan. Strang had been a Mormon elder at Nauvoo, Illinois, and, upon the death of Joseph Smith, claimed to

have been divinely sanctioned as his successor. He was defeated, however, by Brigham Young, who drove him away. First, he went to Wisconsin; but presently he removed to Beaver Island, where he founded a kingdom whose capital he named after himself, St. James. Here he made laws, enforced them, and gained a considerable following. Not the least of his achievements was getting himself elected to the state Legislature, for two successive terms, where he is said to have performed his duties ably and to have won many friends. But his introduction of polygamy into his colony at Beaver island led to his assassination; shortly after his death, the colony dispersed.

The experience of the people during the fifteen years since 1835 had revealed many defects in the first state constitution. In 1850 a new constitution was adopted; among other provisions, the governor's power of appointment was restricted, and restrictions were imposed upon the legislative power of the state Legislature, especially in relation to finances. In general, it favored greater liberty, more privileges to individuals and less to the governing bodies.

A NEW REGIME.

With the exception of the brief Whig ascendancy under Governor Woodbridge, the state was continuously under control of Democratic power until 1854. In that year, at Jackson, was formed the first state organization of the Republican party in the United States, which elected as governor of Michigan, Kinsley S. Bingham, re-elected him in 1856, and maintained an ascendancy unbroken for twenty-eight years. In 1860 the Republicans elected as governor, Austin Blair, the "war governor," whose statue stands today in front of the capital in Lansing, a witness to the love and respect of the people.

During the quarter of a century of statehood prior to the Civil War, Michigan made substantial advance in education. The schools at the time Michigan became a state were very primitive. There were no professional teachers. The best to be had were promising sons, or daughters, who took what the people could afford, "boarded around," and kept the children busy with the "three R's" in a log shanty. Of school conveniences as we know them, there were few or none. Two names stand out at the beginning of the new régime of statehood destined to be long remembered in the educational history of Michigan: Isaac E. Crary and John D. Pierce. The former was a member of the constitutional convention of 1835; the latter was the first superintendent of public instruction under the new constitution. These men were neighbors, in Marshall, and had often discussed together

the subject of state education. Pierce was a graduate of Brown, who, in 1831, had been sent out to the West by the Congregationalists as a home missionary. Through Crary, who had great influence with Governor Mason, he now became superintendent of public instruction, to whose charge was given the whole subject of state education and the management of a million acres of land transferred by Congress to the state as trustee of the sixteenth section in every township in Michigan. In response to a request from the Legislature, Pierce reported a system of common school and university education which in its essential features forms the foundation of the educational system in operation in Michigan today.

CIVIL WAR DAYS.

In 1860 Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States, by the Republican party, on a platform hostile to slavery. Some Southern states thereupon announced that, rather than submit to this, they would secede from the Union. They called popular conventions, formally adopted ordinances of secession, and formed among themselves the Confederate States of America. The Northern states held that these states were still in the Union, since, by assent to the Constitution, all the states had made an indissoluble bond. Certain border states sympathized with the South as to slavery and secession, but they would not go so far as to join them in maintaining a new republic by force. The border states tried to be peacemakers, and proposed compromises. One of these is known as the Crittenden Compromise, proposed by Senator Crittenden of Kentucky. It satisfied neither side, and a similar fate met all the compromises proposed, even those of the peace conference called in 1861. Michigan refused to take part in this conference. It seemed to her that no conference could be called a peace conference worthy the dignity of the state, when held under a threat of war, unless the North should surrender principles upon which Abraham Lincoln had been elected. Nor did Michigan sympathize with President Buchanan's view, that the federal government could not constitutionally use force to keep the states in the Union.

Governor Austin Blair took a strong stand upon the platform of an indestructible Union. "Safety lies in this path alone," he said. "The Union must be preserved, and the laws must be enforced in all parts of it, at whatever cost. Secession is revolution, and revolution in the overt act is treason, and must be treated as such." Michigan was at peace without a peace conference. Hostile action by the Southern states would be in the nature of

insurrection and, if need be, the army of the federal government must be called upon to suppress insurrection. In case the regular army could not do it, the state militia must be called out.

This sentiment was echoed by Senator Chandler, who in 1854 had succeeded Senator Cass. "The people of Michigan are opposed to all compromises," he said. "They do not believe that any compromise is necessary; nor do I. They are prepared to stand by the Constitution of the United States as it is; to stand by the government as it is; to stand by it to blood if necessary."

War was inevitable. On April 12, 1861, Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor, was attacked, and a few days later surrendered. Michigan was roused as one man. From the University of Michigan to the humblest red school house, students listened to professors and teachers on the great issue of preserving the Union. Speakers in every center of population from city to hamlet spoke to thoughtful and earnest audiences of people on the duty of every citizen to rise to the defense of the Union, even to his last drop of blood, if necessary. In Detroit the citizens listened to the now aged General Cass, who affirmed: "It is the duty of all zealously to support the government in its efforts to bring this unhappy civil war to a speedy and satisfactory conclusion, by the restoration in its integrity of that great charter of freedom bequeathed to us by Washington and his compatriots."

When the call to arms came from President Lincoln, Michigan was among the first to send volunteers to seal the Union with their blood. During the great struggle that followed, Michigan put into the field nearly a hundred thousand men. When the war was over, no state in the Union had greater cause to rejoice over the record made by her sons, many thousands of whom were left in soldiers' graves on Southern battlefields.

ZACHARIAH CHANDLER.

During the war, and in the year immediately preceding, Michigan had in the Senate of the United States a man who, of all her sons, can alone dispute rank with Lewis Cass as the greatest figure in her political history—Zachariah Chandler. Chandler was fortunate in the time of his advent on the political stage, succeeding Cass in 1857, when large questions were before Congress and the American people. Where Cass had been conservative, Chandler was the most radical of radicals; he was an anti-slavery man, with the courage of his convictions.

Zachariah Chandler was born in Bedford, New Hampshire, December

10, 1813. He was educated for business and in early life taught school. In 1833 he caught the "Michigan fever," emigrated to the new territory and settled in Detroit, where, under the name of Moore & Chandler, he and his brother-in-law opened a general store on Jefferson avenue near Randolph street. Chandler showed his business acumen in giving all the speculative schemes of this period a wide berth, and hence was in a way to become relatively prosperous notwithstanding the general financial crash of 1837. He was also public-spirited and when, after 1850, he began to give considerable thought to political matters, his wide acquaintance throughout the state due to numerous business trips which had brought him into personal contact with men in every locality prominent and influential in business and public concerns, he was equipped to turn his great talents to the public service. In 1850 he was elected a delegate to the Whig state convention. In 1851 he was elected by the Whigs mayor of Detroit, as against John R. Williams, who had held the office for six years and was one of Detroit's most conspicuous and popular citizens. Three years later the Republican party was organized "under the oaks" at Jackson and developed strength enough to elect its candidate for governor. In the Republican campaign of 1856 Mr. Chandler gave full rein to all his wonderful energy. Michigan Republicans gained an overwhelming victory. Fremont, the Republican candidate, carried Michigan by nearly twenty thousand majority. The Republican state ticket was elected, and the Legislature was Republican by a majority on joint ballot of seventy-two. It was this Legislature which chose Mr. Chandler United States senator to succeed Lewis Cass.

The Kansas troubles were in the front when Chandler entered the Senate. His plan of action was characteristic of the man; he met the threats of the opposition with open defiance. His first speech struck straight from the shoulder. He said, "The old women of the North who have been in the habit of crying out, 'the Union is in danger!' have passed off the stage. They are dead. Their places will never be supplied, but in their stead we have a race of men who are devoted to this Union and devoted to it as Jefferson and the fathers who made it and bequeathed it to us. Any aggression has been submitted to by the race who have gone off the stage. They were ready to compromise any principle, anything. The men of the present day are a different race. They will compromise nothing. They are Union-loving men; they love all portions of the Union; they will sacrifice anything, but principle, to save it. They will, however, make no sacrifice of principle. Never! Never! No more compromises will ever be submitted to save the Union. If it is worth saving, it will be saved. The only way that we shall

save it and make it permanent as the everlasting hills will be by restoring it to the original foundations upon which the fathers placed it. I trust in God civil war will never come; but if it should come, upon their heads, and theirs alone, will rest the responsibility for every drop of blood that may flow." Of the Dred Scott decision he said: "What did General Jackson do when the supreme court declared the United States bank constitutional? Did he bow to it? No! He said he would construe the constitution for himself. I shall do the same thing. I have sworn to support the constitution of the United States, and I have sworn to support it as the fathers made it, and not as the supreme court has altered it." Speaking upon the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry, he said: "John Brown has been executed as a traitor to the state of Virginia, and I want it to go upon the records of the Senate in the most solemn manner to be held up as a warning to traitors, north, south, east, west. Dare to raise your impious hands against this government, its constitution and its laws, and you hang. Threats have been made year after year for the last thirty years, that if certain events happen this Union will be dissolved. It is no small matter to dissolve this Union. It means a bloody revolution or it means a halter."

Senator Chandler bore his part nobly in the exciting issues of the war and reconstruction. Only once, in 1875, when there was a small Republican majority in the state Senate coincident with recalcitrancy of some members, was Chandler defeated for re-election to the United States Senate. But he was timber too valuable to lie idle; Grant called him into his cabinet as secretary of the interior, where he served until the end of Grant's term. In 1879, on the resignation of Isaac P. Christiancy, Chandler's senatorial opponent in 1875, the Michigan Legislature promptly elected Chandler to fill the vacancy. In February of that year he took his seat in the Senate, and a few days afterward made what was probably the most memorable speech of his senatorial career—the famous phillippic against the participation of Jefferson Davis in the benefits of an act pensioning veterans of the Mexican War. On the evening of the last day of October of that year, after a powerful campaign speech in Chicago, he had retired late to his room in the Grand Pacific hotel; the next morning he was found dead in his bed, from a stroke of apoplexy which had cut him off without warning. His body was laid to rest in Elmwood cemetery, Detroit, amid the grief of a nation.

While Mr. Chandler was in the Senate of the United States, Michigan had had seven governors, all but one having served two terms. In 1864 Henry H. Crapo, of Genesee county, was elected to succeed Governor Austin Blair. Mr. Crapo's opponent was William M. Fenton, also of Genesee, who went to the front as colonel of the Eighth Michigan Infantry and served

with distinction in several campaigns. Despite the fact that Colonel Fenton's military record and his standing as a citizen were unimpeachable, the strong party spirit and Republican strength in the state elected Mr. Crapo by a majority of over seventeen thousand.

GOVERNOR HENRY H. CRAPO.

Governor Crapo was born at Dartmouth, near New Bedford, Massachusetts, May 24, 1804.* His father was of French descent and cultivated a farm for a livelihood. The land was not very productive and the life of a farmer at that time and place meant incessant toil and many privations. The lad was early inured to these. The opportunities for education were scant. But with an active mind, energy and a determination to learn, he took advantage of the near-by town of New Bedford to pick up some knowledge of books. There being an opening for a land surveyor, he quickly made himself familiar with its duties and requirements, and with his own hands, through the kindness of a neighboring blacksmith, made a compass and began life off the farm as a surveyor. In 1832 he took up his residence in New Bedford and followed his occupation as a surveyor and occasionally acted as auctioneer. He was elected town clerk, treasurer and collector of taxes, in which positions he served for about fifteen years. When New Bedford was incorporated as a city he was elected an alderman. He was appointed chairman of the committee on education and as such prepared a report upon which was based the establishment of the free public library of that city, the first of its kind in this country, ante-dating that of Boston by several years. He was a member of the first board of trustees. While a resident of New Bedford he became greatly interested in horticulture. He acquired a quite unpromising piece of land, which he subdued and improved. Upon this he planted and successfully raised a great variety of fruits, flowers and shrubbery and ornamental trees. He soon became widely known for his efforts in horticulture, was a noted exhibitor at fairs and a valued contributor to publications on that subject. The chief business of New Bedford at that period was whaling vessels and the fitting out of vessels with supplies, and the receipt and marketing of the return cargoes was the leading industry. It was very profitable. Mr. Crapo became interested in this enterprise and was part owner of a vessel which bore his name and which made successful voyages. He was also interested in fire insurance and was an officer of two companies.

*This account of Governor Crapo is quoted substantially from the excellent work entitled, "Michigan as a Province, Territory and State."

Having invested in pine lands in Michigan, he removed to the state in 1856 and settled at Flint. Here he engaged extensively in the manufacture and sale of pine lumber. Branch establishments were set up by him at Holly, Fentonville and Detroit. Engaging in this business with his characteristic energy and shrewdness, it was not long before he was recognized as one of the most successful lumbermen in a state noted for successful lumbermen. He was mainly instrumental in the construction of a railroad from Flint to Holly, where it connected with the Detroit & Milwaukee. This road was afterward expanded to the Flint & Pere Marquette and stretched across the state to the Lake Michigan shore. From this small nucleus has grown what is now an elaborate railroad system which gridirons the state in every direction. He was active in public affairs in his home city, of which he was elected mayor, after a residence of only a few years. In 1862 he was elected a state senator and proved himself to be a very practical and useful member. In 1866 he was elected to a second term as governor. This term expired on the 1st of January, 1869. His death followed about six months later from a disease which attacked him before the close of his official life and which seriously hampered him for many months previous.

The inaugural message of Governor Crapo to the Legislature of 1865 is characterized by his hard-headed good sense. He advocated the prompt payment of the state debt and the adoption of the permanent policy, "Pay as you go." This policy led to a close scrutiny of all appropriations and prevented the incurring of any indebtedness for schemes and enterprises of doubtful expediency. He urgently advocated measures to induce immigration to the state. After calling attention to the vast and varied resources of Michigan and its population so meager in proportion to its capabilities for sustaining many times more, he says, "We want settlers. Five-sixths of our entire territory remains still a wilderness. The vast tracts of woodland, however rich and fertile they may be, are of no use to us until cleared and improved; and nothing but labor can do it. Our rich mines of copper, iron, coal, gypsum, our springs of salt, our fisheries, and our forests of valuable timber, are all calling for men; we want settlers." The Legislature heeded his advice and a bill was introduced and favorably reported in the Senate, creating an immigration commission, providing for the appointment of an agent and for the systematic circulation of literature, to be distributed in Europe, inviting the attention of intending emigrants to the advantages of Michigan. This bill was not acted on at that session, but a few years later

the subject was taken up persistently. It appears that other Western states, notably Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, were already in the field and had agents in New York and in Europe in their own interests. It is said that these agents, not content with picturing in glowing colors the advantages of the states which they represented, sometimes went out of their way to disparage Michigan. It was charged that immigrants who were under contract and whose expenses to this country had been paid by Michigan manufacturers, were tampered with on their arrival in New York by agents of rival states, and induced by representations of doubtful veracity to violate their contracts. It was this sharp practice at which one feature of the proposed legislation was aimed. Probably it was wise to avoid friction with our neighbors, and in this view the bill was allowed to die. The governor called special attention to the natural resources and the situation of the state with reference to manufactures. With so many and so varied advantages, he argued that the state should be no longer dependent on Eastern manufacturers, but should make its own supply of needful articles and also meet the demands of the western market. To this end he encouraged all measures having a tendency to invite capital and labor in any and all branches of manufacture.

Another important subject of the time was the disposition of swamp lands. The general government had given to the state six million acres of what were described as swamp lands. Not that all, nor really any considerable portion, of such lands were actually in swamps. In some localities they were overflowed at certain seasons; in others, beaver dams had given them the appearance of swamps, and in almost all cases they could be drained and subdued at small cost, and possessed a very rich alluvial soil. The question was how to dispose of these lands for the best interests of the state. In 1859 the Legislature adopted the policy of appropriating such lands for the building of roads. The purpose of the general government in donating the lands to the state, as set forth in the act of Congress making the cession, was to provide for their reclamation by means of levees, drains, etc. Nominally a road might be considered a levee and practically, in many instances, the building of a road was as good a way as any of reclaiming the lands and opening them up to settlement. The policy had been pursued with satisfactory results on the start, but gradually degenerated into the grabbing of valuable tracts by contractors for the building of roads which began nowhere and ended nowhere, and for roads begun but never finished, and by combinations of greedy persons who were robbing the state. The

governor called an emphatic halt to the practice and urged the Legislature to take steps to rescue the remaining acres. The Legislature responded by passing an act for the appointment of a swamp land commissioner to examine all roads, inquire into the facts and circumstances of the letting of contracts, and requiring his approval of all unfinished contracts before payment should be made.

There was considerable popular prejudice against the agricultural college. Even the farmers themselves, who had decided views on the question of economy when taxpaying time came around, felt that it was an expensive luxury which had very little to show as justification for its existence. In 1862 the general government made an appropriation of two hundred and forty thousand acres of public lands for the maintenance and support of such an institution, which grant had been accepted by the state. Governor Crapo, in his message, says regarding the college: "I am aware that in consequence of the very unfavorable circumstances surrounding this institution during the first few years of its existence, and which to a very great extent controlled its operations, many of the people of the state, who should have been deeply interested in its prosperity and success, imbibed strong prejudices against it, and were even disposed to abandon it altogether." But the governor counsels suspension of judgment and giving the institution an opportunity to do justice to itself and its friends. Of all classes, the farmer is most deeply interested, and the farmer should regard it with pride. While its demands have seemed to be large, the fact should be borne in mind that it is laying the foundations and that, large as the expenditures seem, they are really small in comparison with the magnitude of the interests involved. "Agriculture is no longer what it was once regarded by a majority of other professions, and partially admitted by the farmers themselves to be—a low, menial employment, a mere drudgery, delving in the soil—but is becoming recognized as a noble science. Formerly any man who had merely sufficient sense to do just as his father did before him and to follow his example and imitate his practice, was regarded as fully competent to become a farmer. The idea of applying science to the business was sneered at and denounced by many of the farmers themselves as 'book farming.' But the cultivation of the soil has now justly come to be regarded as one of the most noble and dignified callings in which an educated man can engage." The Legislature heeded his advice and made a liberal appropriation to set the college upon its feet. This was the critical time in the infancy of the institution, when it might have been easily smothered. The earnest words

of the governor, backed by his influence, encouraged the friends of the college and today the people of the state will rejoice that the strong support of Governor Crapo resulted in saving it for a noble and beneficent career.

Governor Crapo exercised the pardoning power with extreme caution. He held the view that the executive had no right to annul or make void the acts and decisions of judicial tribunals in the trial, conviction and sentence of any person unless in the contingency of the discovery of new facts which would, if proved upon the trial, have established the innocence of the accused, or so mitigated the offense that a less penalty would have been imposed. While he admitted that extreme cases might arise under circumstances which would make an exception to the rule desirable, he held to it quite rigidly. He did not admit the influence of mere personal sympathy for the victims of the criminal law, or their families or friends. In reply to the claims that a convict having suffered for a time and the public excitement and notoriety of his offense having passed away, no possible good can be gained by keeping him longer in prison, he insisted that the principle of justice and the claims of society for self-protection must not be lost sight of. The guilty are not punished because society wishes to inflict pain and suffering, but because its own safety requires it and because the only reparation the criminal can make is the example afforded by his endurance of the penalty. To effectually meet these ends, punishment must be made certain. There have been governors, both before and since, who seemed to regard the executive prerogative as a matter of mere sentiment. There have been cases where sympathy went too far. There have been instances which were little less than unfortunate. In modern times the business of getting convicts out of our prisons and relieving them from the consequences of their crimes through the aid of a sympathetic governor has been carried to such an extent that it is refreshing to contemplate a man who, while he was not lacking the kindness of a gentle nature, still had the firmness to stand for justice and right, as he clearly saw them.

At the biennial election of 1866 Governor Crapo was elected for a second term by a majority of upwards of twenty-nine thousand. Governor Crapo entered upon his new term of office in January, 1867, somewhat broken in health, but with mind as vigorous and active as ever. In spite of his impaired physical condition, he insisted upon personally looking after his extensive private interests, and kept in close touch with all public affairs. His second regular message to the Legislature was a full and lucid discus-

sion of all the problems then before the state authorities. He again dwelt on the immigration question, but the Legislature adjourned without making effective his sensible recommendations.

Governor Crapo was very sparing with vetoes and it is notable that they were for the most part sustained. The most exciting event during his entire gubernatorial career grew out of his vetoes in the matter of municipal aid to railroads. That was the day of feverish railroad building schemes. Rural communities were exceedingly anxious for railroads, and many villages were induced to support projects which would make them railroad centers. In several instances the people did not wait for legislative authority, but went ahead and voted aid, issued and put bonds on the market and then came and asked the Legislature to validate them. With a veto message, Governor Crapo called a halt to this practice. It is interesting to observe with what neatness he riddles the sophistical arguments of those who said the thing being done should be legalized to save investors in the bonds. The schemes expanded insidiously. At first the aid voted by municipalities was limited by law to five per cent of the assessed valuation of the municipality; shortly this was increased to ten per cent, with a tendency to further increase the rate. At first the district included in the liability on the bonds was the municipality; shortly this was extended to include the entire county in which the municipality was situated.

But most important of all, he vetoed the acts passed to permit localities to vote aid to railroad enterprises. The thing having previously been done and being considered so much a matter of course, he did at the outset approve such bills. But he soon saw the tendency of such legislation and when the bills came pouring in on him he waited until some fourteen had accumulated and then sent them back with a message which settled the case for all time, so far as he was concerned. He called attention to the provision of the constitution that "the credit of the state shall not be granted to or in aid of any person, association or corporation; the state shall not subscribe to or be interested in the stock of any company, association or corporation; shall not be a party to or interested in any work of internal improvement." He argued that the principle considered by the framers of the constitution so essential for the protection of the state should by implication, at least, apply to towns and counties. Clearly the policy of the state, as expressed in its constitution, was opposed to all this legislation. While refraining from discussing the judicial aspects of the question, he believed that all would agree with him that it was of doubtful constitutionality.

He went to great length in discussing the economic bearings of the question. He believed the permanent welfare of the state would be injured. While railroads were desirable and greatly beneficial to a community, if they were secured at the cost of an accumulation of municipal debt and enormous taxation we should destroy the value of property and retard settlement. Then, instead of increased growth and resources, we should drive away population and wealth. At a time when other states were trying to extricate themselves from the burden of taxation caused by the war, and were deferring public improvements, the people of Michigan, by municipal action, were competing with each other in the creation of vast amounts of indebtedness. He showed how insidiously the idea of municipal aid had expanded. At the outset the rate was limited to five per cent and the liability was confined to a few localities. Within four years the restrictions had been swept away and there were towns which were in danger of accumulating forty per cent of such bonded indebtedness. Such a course could have but one ending—bankruptcy and repudiation.

The aggregate length of the railroads already proposed, which relied for their completion upon aid from taxes, was not less than two thousand miles. The amount of capital necessary to construct, complete and efficiently equip this extent of railroad could not be less than sixty million dollars. It was claimed that if about one-third of the cost could be obtained by taxation the balance could be procured of capitalists by the issue of stocks and mortgages. It would then be necessary for the people of the state to create an indebtedness of twenty millions in city, township and county bonds. Could such bonds be sold for cash either at home or abroad? It was not likely they could be sold outside the state. There was not surplus capital enough in the state to take them; certainly not unless they could be bought at a very small percentage of their face value. Thus the actual aid to railroads would be very small indeed, compared with the amount of municipal indebtedness. As the bonds continued to be depreciated in value, additional taxes would be called for and urged to make up the deficit, and thereby prevent the total loss of what had been already appropriated, until repudiation would inevitably follow.

The gloomy picture which the governor thus drew of the results likely to end the course which the state was pursuing in this matter, was both timely and truthful. It was clear to level-headed and unprejudiced men, but such was the popular furor that many minds were dulled to its appreciation. The bills lay on the table for a month while great excitement pre-

vailed in the popular discussion of the subject. When the matter was finally brought to a vote, the veto of the governor was sustained by the narrow margin of a single vote. It is not often that a governor has the delicate task of saving the people from themselves, but saneness and firmness are admirable in any emergency.

After the war, an important event in Michigan's history was the movement for a revision of the constitution of 1850. In his inaugural message in 1865, Governor Crapo called the attention of the Legislature to the constitutional provision for submission of this question to the people in the general election of 1866. The necessary steps were accordingly taken, and in due course delegates were elected to the convention. This convention was held at Lansing from May 15 to August 22, 1867. It proved harmonious and industrious. But at the election in 1868 the new constitution which was there drawn up was not adopted by the people.

GOVERNOR HENRY P. BALDWIN.

Governor Crapo's successor was Henry P. Baldwin, of Detroit, who served from 1869 to 1873. Governor Baldwin was a native of Coventry, Rhode Island, where he was born, February 22, 1814. He had been elected to the state Senate in 1860. During his administration as governor, several matters of importance developed. One of these was the resumption of the state geological survey. He was deeply interested in philanthropic work and used his influence to ameliorate the condition of the unfortunate and the neglected. In 1871 was organized the state board of charities and corrections. The eastern insane asylum was established at Pontiac. One of the most notable events of this period was the great destruction of life and property by forest fires, which swept across the state in 1871. When this great calamity became known, Governor Baldwin took prompt and energetic measures for relief of the distressed and suffering people. In 1881, almost exactly ten years later, a second visitation of fire swept through Tuscola, Lapeer, Huron and Sanilac counties, covering a considerable part of the region which suffered so severely before.

In 1871 Governor Baldwin, in his message to the Legislature, expressed the belief that the time had come for the erection of a permanent capitol, and recommended that the necessary steps be taken to that end. The old building erected in 1847 was a plain frame structure, intended only as a temporary capitol. Governor Baldwin appointed the building commission authorized by the Legislature and work on the new capitol was begun on

January 1, 1879. The day of the formal dedication of the building the commission reported that every obligation had been fully paid and that there remained in the state treasury upwards of \$4,000 to the credit of the building fund.

GOVERNOR JOHN J. BAGLEY.

John J. Bagley was governor from 1873 to 1877. He was a native of New York, born in Medina, Orleans county, July 24, 1832. One of the first important events of his administration was the participation of Michigan in the centennial celebration of the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia, July 4, 1876. In Michigan commemorative exercises were held in all the principal cities and villages. The international exposition at Philadelphia was held from May 10 to November 10. An attractive Michigan building was erected on the grounds, wholly by voluntary contributions from Michigan's citizens. The register kept at this building showed thirty-two thousand signatures of Michigan visitors. Very much of the success of Michigan's part in the exposition was due to the generosity, energy and activity of Governor Bagley, who was *ex-officio* a member of the board of managers.

During the first term of Governor Bagley there was much important legislation. Chief among the acts was that which created a state board of health. In 1873 was created the office of railroad commissioner. The office of commissioner of insurance was established. The subject of banking was thoroughly overhauled; old laws were repealed, and a general law was adopted for the regulation and control of all banks organized under it. The artificial propagation of fish had been found practicable, and it seemed to be quite feasible to restock the lakes with more valuable varieties so as to prolong indefinitely the life of the fishing industry; with this in view, the Legislature, acting upon the governor's suggestion, created a fish commission. Governor Bagley's administration was a business administration, characteristic of the plain, unassuming, shrewd and well-balanced citizen at its head.

In 1873 the question came up again of revising the state constitution. The Legislature appointed a commission, which formulated a new one, but when it was submitted to the people at the spring election of 1874, they rejected it.

The successor of Governor Bagley was Charles M. Croswell, of Adrian, who served from 1877 to 1881. It was early in his administration

that the reform school for girls was established at Adrian. In 1879 Thomas A. Edison, who, though not a native of Michigan, spent much of his early life in St. Clair county and made his first successful inventions in the state, established the success of his incandescent electric lamp, which revolutionized the lighting of interiors not only in this state but throughout the world.

In 1880 David H. Jerome, of Saginaw, was chosen governor. During his one term the St. Mary's Falls ship canal was transferred to the general government. About this time Judge Andrew Howell, acting under the auspices of the state, compiled the state laws of Michigan. An epoch in the commercial development of the state was marked by the connecting of the railway systems of the two peninsulas of Michigan.

THE GREENBACK MOVEMENT.

At the election of 1882 a long-established political precedent was overturned. Since the founding of the Republican party in 1854, that party had been successful in electing its candidates to state offices. This year the opposition ticket won, electing as governor Josiah W. Begole, of Flint. The victory was the effect by a fusion of the Democrats with the "Greenbackers," a party which had been steadily gaining strength since 1876. At the election of 1876 the Greenback party gave a total of 8,207 votes for William Sparks, the Greenback candidate for governor, and about this many were cast for the presidential candidate, Peter Cooper, out of a total nation-wide vote of 81,000. In 1878 their candidate for governor in Michigan received 75,000 votes. The purpose of the Greenback party was to defeat the alleged machinations of the monied interests and save the "greenback," the people's money. This money had come into existence during the Civil War, great quantities of treasury notes, or greenbacks (from the color of the notes), having been authorized by Congress. A total of \$450,000,000 of these notes had been issued, legal tender for all debts, except customs duties and interest on the public debt. This policy helped to stamp in the popular mind the idea that the government could create money, if only the monied interests were not selfishly opposed to it. Along with the demand for more "fiat" money went the "grange movement" among the farmers, who organized to cut out the middle man and to compel the railroads to exact less toll to take their crops to market. In the minds of the "Greenbackers," the Republican party, as the dominant party, was playing into the hands of the rich. Their natural allies, regardless of other considerations, would be the opposition party, and the result was the defeat of the Republicans.

Governor Begole was born in Livingston county, New York, January 20, 1815. When he became of age, in 1836, he came to Michigan and settled in Genesee county, where, with his own hands, he aided in building some of the early residences in Flint. Perseverance and energy won him a competency, and at the end of eighteen years he was the owner of a five-hundred-acre farm. He was an ardent anti-slavery man, his grandparents having emigrated from Maryland to New York about the beginning of the century because of their dissatisfaction with the institution of slavery. He joined the Republican party at its organization in 1854 and was early elected to various local offices. During the Civil War he did active work in recruiting and furnishing supplies for the army; his eldest son was killed near Atlanta, Georgia, in 1864. In 1870 he was elected state senator, and in 1872 was a delegate to the Republican national convention at Philadelphia. As a member of the forty-third Congress he took great interest in legislation to better the conditions of the farmers, being a member of the committee of agriculture. His activities along those lines was largely influenced by the fact that he was a practical farmer. The transition from a Republican to a Greenbacker was easy. The high esteem in which Mr. Begole was held by his fellow townsmen despite his defection from the Republican party is well shown in the following extract from the *Flint Globe*, the leading Republican paper at that time in Genesee county:

"So far, however, as Mr. Begole, the head of the ticket, is concerned, there is nothing detrimental to his character that can be alleged against him. He has sometimes changed his mind in politics, but of the sincerity of his beliefs and the earnestness of his purpose, nobody who knows him entertains a doubt. He is incapable of bearing malice, even against his bitterest political enemies. He has a warm, generous nature, and a larger, kinder heart does not beat in the bosom of any man in Michigan. He is not much given to making speeches, but deeds are more significant of a man's character than words. There are many scores of men in all parts of the state where Mr. Begole is acquainted who have had practical demonstrations of these facts, and who are liable to step outside of party lines to show that they do not forget his kindness, and who, no doubt, wish that he was a leader in what would not necessarily prove a forlorn hope. But the Republican party in Michigan is too strong to be beaten by a combination of Democrats and Greenbackers, even if it is marshaled by so good a man as Mr. Begole."

Among the important legislation of Governor Begole's administration

was the establishment of the northern insane asylum at Traverse City. A bureau of labor statistics was created. A stringent law was passed to prevent insurance companies combining to fix a rate. The labor element showed its increasing strength in a law forbidding the employment of children under fourteen years of age. A compulsory school law required the attendance of children under this age for at least six months every year.

Returning Republican strength, combined with other causes, resulted in the election of Russell A. Alger in 1884 by a small majority to succeed Governor Begole. He was a native of Medina county, Ohio. During the Civil War he was promoted rapidly in the army, becoming, after a year of service, colonel of the Fifth Michigan Cavalry in Custer's famous brigade.

During Governor Alger's administration the Portage Lake and Lake Superior ship canal was transferred to the general government. The soldiers' home was established at Grand Rapids. The state mining school was established in the copper country at Houghton. A pardon board was created. In 1885 the Legislature made provision for the semi-centennial anniversary of the admission of Michigan as a state in the union, to be held at Lansing, June 15, 1886. On the occasion of this celebration notable addresses were made by many prominent citizens and officials, which were printed and published by the state. This volume, including the full proceedings, comprised over five hundred pages and is a valuable and highly interesting collection of historical data.

Governor Alger declined to be a candidate for re-election in 1886, and Cyrus G. Luce, of Coldwater, became his successor. He was a native of Windsor, Ashtabula county, Ohio. The Legislature of 1889 gave considerable attention to the subject of woman suffrage; the ballot was not given to women generally, but a law was passed permitting women in Detroit to vote for members of the school board of the city, which at the time was considered an entering wedge to lead to woman suffrage for all officers. Among other legislation was an act giving counties local option in the matter of prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors.

A CHANGE IN REGIME.

In the election of 1890 came the first real Democratic triumph since the Republican party was organized. Edwin B. Winans was a Democrat. The causes operating in Michigan in favor of the Democrats were part of a tidal wave which in that year swept the whole country. One of the most spectacular events in the nation's history occurred in Governor Winans'

administration, the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago, to celebrate the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America by Columbus. Governor Winans appointed a board of managers, of which he was *ex-officio* chairman, whose service did great credit to the state in displaying her arts and industries. It is estimated that nearly half the adult population of the lower peninsula saw the exposition at some stage of its progress, many spending sometimes a week or more and making subsequent visits. The formal opening of the Michigan building took place on April 29, 1893. This commodious and elegantly furnished structure cost upwards of forty thousand dollars. September 13 and 14 were set apart as Michigan days at the fair and were well observed. Most striking was the exhibit made by Michigan in the agricultural building. The horticultural exhibit hardly did justice to the state, because of the failure of the apple crop the season before, and the inadequate appropriation for collecting and shipping and the lack of interest on the part of fruit growers. The forestry exhibit was adequate, befitting the most celebrated of the timber states. The mineral exhibit led all others in copper and iron and received more awards than that of any other state. The educational exhibit was fairly creditable. Mark W. Stevens, of Flint, later circuit judge, was secretary of the Michigan World's Fair commission.

The administration of Governor Winans was followed by that of John T. Rich, of Elba, Lapeer county, Republican candidate in 1892. Among the subjects of legislation considered in Governor Rich's administration were charters and charter amendments for municipalities, the borrowing power of the state, taxation of church property, the contract labor system in the state prisons, and the fusion of political parties.

GOVERNOR HAZEN S. PINGREE.

Hazen S. Pingree was elected governor in 1894. His career was short, but strenuous. He was a native of Denmark, Maine. Mr. Pingree's most marked characteristics were dislike of conventional ways of doing things and a determination to be his own "boss" while governor. He was a veteran of the Civil War, having seen service in the battles of second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and other desperate and bloody engagements. After the war he became a shoe dealer in Detroit and made wealth by hard work, good business judgment and energetic management. His business ability and freedom from political antagonisms made him mayor of Detroit. His political shrewdness during the street

car strike in 1890, while he was mayor, secured his re-election three times afterwards, and his genuine sympathy with working men, amply demonstrated, made possible his election as governor.

The keynote of Governor Pingree's policy was primary election and railroad taxation. He also in his characteristic manner paid his respect to a class of persons who frequented the capitol during sessions of the Legislature. He had decided views upon the question of public franchises, gained through his experience with the Detroit street railways. The great weakness of his administration was lack of tact in dealing with members of the Legislature. During his administration provision was made for agricultural institutes in the several counties. The beet sugar industry was bonused; and another law in the interest of the farmer made it a penal offense to color oleomargarine in imitation of butter.

THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

It was while Mr. Pingree was governor, in 1898, that war broke out with Spain, war being formally declared on April 25. The following account of Michigan's part in this war is taken from the excellent work entitled "Michigan as a Province, State and Territory:"

"The state cut something of a figure in the war, aside from the regiments which it put into the field. Russell A. Alger, who was secretary of war, was a former governor of Michigan. Upon his shoulders fell the responsibility of equipping, transporting across the sea and maintaining in the field the troops required in the campaigns in Cuba, Puerto Rico and the Philippines. After more than thirty years of peace, it may well be supposed that the sudden call to active military operations found the country all unprepared for such an emergency. In response to the President's call the country arose almost en masse. Tenders of service came from every direction. It is safe to say that ten men offered their services where one was required. These overwhelming offers were embarrassing. Meanwhile the war department was trying its utmost to get things in shape for equipping and hauling the recruits to the regular army and the volunteers gathered by the states. To transport the army and its equipment and supplies to Cuba required many ships. In this emergency Secretary Alger called to his assistance Col. Frank J. Hecker, of Detroit, of whose fitness for the task the secretary had personal knowledge, and assigned to him the duty of procuring the ships. They were promptly forthcoming. The command of the Fifth Corps, which was the army which invaded Cuba and fought be-

fore Santiago, was assigned to Major-Gen. William R. Shafter, a native of Michigan, who had served efficiently in the Civil War, which he entered as a lieutenant of the Seventh Michigan Infantry. After the close of the Civil War he joined the regular army, in which he had risen to the rank of brigadier-general, upon merit and length of service. Col. Henry M. Duffield, of Detroit, was made a brigadier-general of volunteers and was assigned to the command in Cuba of a brigade composed of the Ninth Massachusetts and the Thirty-third and Thirty-four Michigan Regiments of Volunteers. Major George H. Hopkins, of Detroit, was appointed a personal aid to the secretary of war and was assigned to the duty of selecting camps and inspecting the sanitary and other conditions surrounding them. Only a small fraction of the regiments raised were called to the front. Others were gathered in camps at Tampa, Mobile, Washington and Chickamauga. Besides these thus gathered in army camps, there were others in regimental camps in their several states, which never left them, but were disbanded after it became evident that their services in the field would not be required. It was the duty of Major Hopkins to familiarize himself with the conditions of these various camps and suggest methods of remedying defects. After the engagement at Santiago, which practically ended the war, the health of the troops in Cuba required that the men be sent north at the earliest possible moment. Accordingly a convalescent camp was established at Montauk Point, Long Island, to which the whole of Shafter's army was brought. In this camp Major C. B. Nancrede, of the medical department of the State University, was chief surgeon. He had served from the beginning of the war as surgeon of the Thirty-third Michigan, and upon his promotion was succeeded by Major Victor C. Vaughan, also of the State University.

"It happened that the Legislature was in session when the war broke out. It promptly passed an act for a war loan of a half million dollars. Governor Pingree threw himself with all his wonderful energy into the task of raising, equipping and sending into the field at the earliest possible moment the state's quota. On the day following the call of the President an order was issued for the mobilization of the entire Michigan National Guard at Island Lake within three days. Gen. E. M. Irish was placed in command and the work of completing the roster of the several regiments was earnestly prosecuted. The regiments thus organized were designated Thirty-first, Thirty-second, Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, following in numerical order the infantry regiments of the Civil War. The Thirty-first was mustered May 10th and left on the 15th,

under command of Col. Cornelius Gardner, for Chickamauga Park, Georgia. The Thirty-second was mustered May 4 and left on the 19th, under command of Col. William T. McGurrin, for Tampa, Florida. The Thirty-third was mustered May 20 and left on the 28th, under command of Col. Charles L. Boynton, for Camp Alger, near Washington. The Thirty-fourth was mustered May 25 and left June 6, under command of Col. John P. Petermann, for Camp Alger. Under the second call of the President the Thirty-fifth Regiment was organized under Col. E. M. Irish, July 11, and left for Camp Meade, Pennsylvania, September 15. In organizing, equipping and training these regiments while in camp at Island Lake, Captain Irvine, of the Eleventh United States Infantry, and Lieutenant Winans, of the Fifth United States Cavalry, rendered efficient service.

"The men gathered in the southern camps, particularly at Chickamauga and at Camp Alger, suffered severely from sickness. At the former camp there was an epidemic of typhoid fever and the Thirty-first Michigan was removed to Macon, Georgia, where it remained in camp until January, 1899, when it was sent to Cuba. It was landed at Cienfugas and was thence distributed in the towns of Santa Clara province to preserve order and protect property. The regiment was engaged on this service until the following April, when it was returned to this country and mustered out. It lost fourteen men who died from sickness in southern camps and hospitals.

"The Thirty-second was one of the earliest regiments moved to Fernandina, Florida, where it remained in camp for some time. It was not among those assigned to service in Cuba, and after a little delay it was transferred to Fort McPherson, Georgia, where it remained until September, when it was returned to Michigan, and mustered out of service. While in the service twenty men died of disease.

"The Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth went to Tampa, whence they were embarked for Cuba on the transports 'Paris' and 'Harvard.' They were in General Duffield's brigade, which formed a part of General Shafter's army which fought and defeated the Spaniards at Santiago. They did not participate in the fight at San Juan Hill, but were engaged in the attack at Aguadores, which was planned to divert the enemy from the plan of battle of the main army and prevent their reinforcing it. In this engagement three of the Thirty-third were killed or died of wounds. Yellow fever broke out in the camp at Siboney and fifty died there or at Montauk Point or on the transport bound for the latter camp. The Thirty-fourth suffered even more severely, for eighty-eight deaths in that regiment are recorded, a very large

proportion of these being from yellow fever while in camp near Santiago or in hospital on Long Island. These regiments were returned from Cuba in August and reached Michigan in September. They were mustered out at various times between September 3, 1898, and January 2, 1899. Of those who survived the hardships of the campaign, many returned broken in health. The Thirty-fifth was mustered out at Augusta, Georgia, March, 1899. Of its members, twenty-three died of disease in camp.

"The whole number of men mustered was six thousand six hundred and seventy-seven, and the total number of deaths about two hundred and fifty. Through the efforts of Governor Pingree, the men were permitted to draw thirty to ninety days pay upon furlough prior to discharge. Those who were in Cuba were also allowed pay for the fever-infected uniforms they were compelled to destroy.

"Besides the infantry regiments furnished to the volunteer service, Michigan was represented in the naval arm. Being encouraged thereto by the general government, a naval brigade was organized in Michigan in 1897. The navy department assigned for the use of such naval brigade the United States ship, 'Yantic,' which was at the time in the Boston navy yard undergoing repairs. The delicate international question of getting this war vessel through Canadian waters was successfully disposed of. The governor of Michigan, on behalf of the state receipted for the 'Yantic' to be delivered to her commanding officer, Lieut.-Com. Gilbert Wilkes, at Montreal. From that point she was taken and handled by the officers and men of the state naval reserves, and arrived at Detroit, December 8, 1897. The men had some opportunity to drill and familiarize themselves with naval discipline. Before the call for volunteers, Governor Pingree received a telegram from the navy department asking for men for service on the United States ship 'Yosemite.' The call was promptly responded to and two hundred and seventy men and eleven officers of the Naval Militia of Michigan enlisted in the navy. The 'Yosemite' was wholly manned by Michigan men and, under the command of Lieut.-Com. W. H. Emory, convoyed the transport 'Panther' to Guantanamo and covered the first successful landing of American troops on Cuban soil. Afterward it maintained, single-handed, the blockade of San Juan, Puerto Rico, and proved the efficiency of the ship and her crew by the capture of prizes and the destruction of blockade runners. The governor in his annual message congratulated the state on the showing made in the war by its naval militia, and also congratulated the men upon the records they made."

SINCE THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

At the election of 1900 Aaron T. Bliss, of Saginaw, was elected governor. He was a native of Smithfield, Madison county, New York, and, like Governor Pingree, was a veteran of the Civil War, having served in the Tenth New York Cavalry. In 1882 he was elected from Saginaw county to the state Senate; he also served one term in Congress. In 1897 he was elected department commander of the Grand Army of the Republic. The main subjects of legislation while he was governor were primary reform and railroad taxation. The Western State Normal School was established at Kalamazoo. At Saginaw was established the Michigan Employment Institution for the Blind.

Governor Bliss was succeeded in 1905 by Fred M. Warner, of Farmington, Oakland county. Previous to this time Mr. Warner had served in the state Senate and as secretary of state. He has the distinction of being among the very few governors of Michigan who have served three terms in succession, being re-elected in 1906 and 1908. During his first term the semi-centennial of the passage of the first boat through the Sault Ste. Marie canal was celebrated (1905). At the election in 1908 the revised constitution, as drawn up by the constitutional convention held at Lansing in 1907-8, was adopted. This constitution, while following closely that of 1850, curtailed the power of the Legislature and extended that of home rule in the municipalities. Among the acts of legislation while Mr. Warner was governor were provision for direct nomination of candidates for state offices, provision for a popular advisory vote for United States senator, and provision for the present state railroad commission.

The first governor elected under the constitution of 1908 was Chase S. Osborn, Republican, who served one term, beginning in 1911. He was a native of Huntington county, Indiana, and in early life engaged in newspaper work. In 1887 he purchased the *Sault Ste. Marie News*, and since then has lived mainly at the "Soo." The principal laws enacted during his administration were a general revision of the primary election law, a city home rule bill authorizing the use of the initiative, referendum and recall, provision for a state fire marshal, and a law allowing women to vote at school primaries.

Since January 1, 1913, Woodbridge N. Ferris, of Big Rapids, has been governor. His second term will expire December 31, of this year (1916). Mr. Ferris was born in 1853 in a log cabin four miles from Spencer, Tioga

county, New York. In this neighborhood and in neighboring academies he received his early education, and later taught school and earned his way through the Oswego Normal and Training School. In 1873 he entered upon the medical course in the University of Michigan. In 1875 he organized a business college at Freeport, Illinois, and later became principal of the normal department in the Rock River University. In 1877 he organized a business college in Dixon, Illinois, and in 1884 the Ferris Industrial School at Big Rapids. The latter school was started with fifteen students; the enrollment for the current year (1916) is about two thousand students. Through his extensive educational work, Mr. Ferris became one of the best known citizens of Michigan. He is the first Democratic governor since the election of Governor Winans in 1890, and received at his second election nearly forty thousand more votes than the Republican candidate, Chase S. Osborn.

One of the bitterly contested bills while Mr. Ferris has been governor is the "Sliding Scale" bill, to increase passenger fares on Michigan railroads, which was defeated in the house by a vote of forty-five to fifty-four. A new primary election law has been passed, providing for a separate ballot for each party; no person who is the regular candidate on the ballot of one party can have his name written in on the ballot of another party; and in order to gain a place on the ticket a candidate must receive in the primary a ten per cent vote of his party. A teachers' retirement fund has been secured; the Michigan Historical Commission created; also an annual appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars for the use of the state board of health for the study and prevention of tuberculosis. In 1913 occurred one of the most serious crises in the recent industrial history of Michigan, when the Western Federation of Miners, attempting to get a foothold in the Michigan copper country, fomented a strike of the miners, which lasted from July, 1913, to April, 1914. Throughout this controversy the course of Governor Ferris was such as to secure the hearty approval of the miners, the mine owners and of the people of the state generally. The mine owners were induced to offer re-employment to all men who had not been guilty of violence, on condition of renouncing membership in the Western Federation of Miners, which was agreed to by the striking members of the federation through a referendum vote. In addition, the main demands of the miners were granted, which included a minimum wage of three dollars, an eight-hour day and better working conditions.

NATURAL RESOURCES OF THE STATE.

From the point to which we have now come, the autumn of 1916, it may be well to glance at the natural resources of the state, its industrial and commercial interests, its development of land and water transportation, its progress in education, and its social elements.

Above the rocks of the Michigan peninsulas lies one of the most fertile soils of the Union. It has furnished the backbone of industry in Michigan; as many persons are engaged in agriculture as in all other industries combined. The climate also is favorable for the growing of all crops profitable in any part of the United States, except cotton, sugar cane and rice. Wheat and corn have always been staple and reliable crops, but a striking characteristic of Michigan's agricultural products is their great variety. The latest to be cultivated extensively is the sugar beet.

In the earlier days of the lower peninsula one of the most prominent industries was lumbering. Practically the whole of the peninsula was covered with dense forest. The removal of the forest went hand in hand with the advance of agriculture. Great quantities of pine were taken from the Saginaw country, beginning in earnest about 1860. It was estimated that in 1872 two and a half billion feet of pine lumber was sawed there by fifteen hundred saw-mills, employing twenty thousand persons and representing a capital of twenty-five million dollars. The entire amount cut in the state in 1883 was estimated at four billion feet. The industry still thrives on a large scale in the upper peninsula.

The lumber industry naturally gave rise to the manufacture of furniture. Grand Rapids and Detroit became world-renowned centers of furniture making. The manufacture of agricultural implements was a natural accompaniment of the clearing of the forests and the growth of agriculture. The same is true of the manufacture of vehicles. In Detroit, Flint and Lansing the manufacture of automobiles has grown to large proportions. Detroit, among other cities, is also the home of a large industry in stoves, ranges and furnaces and all varieties of heating devices. Other large Detroit industries are the manufacture of cigars and tobacco goods, boots and shoes, and drugs. Chemical laboratories have been an important item in the aggregate industries of the state. The cities along the shores of the Great Lakes have engaged largely in the fresh water fisheries, the most productive in the United States. Labor conditions in all these industries have been excellent in Michigan, evidence for which is the attitude of organized labor

and the absence of any strikes of consequence in any of them. The farmer, the manufacturer, the merchant and the laborers have recognized that labor disturbances are wasteful for all concerned and, by mutual concessions, all differences have been harmonized in the interest of the general progress.

The first minerals mined in Michigan were copper and iron. Actual operations in copper mining were begun in 1842, in the vicinity of Keweenaw Point, by Boston capitalists. In 1866 the discovery of the Calumet and Hecla conglomerate lode marked a new era in copper mining. Until the development of copper mining in the Rocky Mountain states in the early eighties, the Michigan mines produced almost the whole domestic supply and nearly twenty per cent of the world's supply. In the production of iron, Michigan leads all the states, her principal iron districts being the Marquette, Menominee and Gogebic ranges in the Lake Superior region. The first ore was taken out in 1854 from Marquette district.

In 1835 coal mining in Michigan began at Jackson; but the extensive operations have been since 1860. Michigan coal has not been able to compete in price with the coal from Ohio, Pennsylvania and West Virginia. About 1860 began the development of the salt industry. It has been mainly confined to the Saginaw country. Michigan is still a leading state in the production of salt. Another important mineral industry is the manufacture of Portland cement. It began in 1872, when a plant was built near Kalamazoo. Upwards of a million barrels are now produced annually. The manufacture of land fertilizers from the gypsum deposits has become an important industry in several localities. The largest gypsum mills are at Grand Rapids, where the first was built in 1841. Clay for brick making has furnished material for about three hundred brick kilns in the state. Building materials abound in the fine sandstones, slates and other stones. Grindstone quarries have been opened in Huron county, and graphite mines have been worked to some extent in Baraga county in the upper peninsula.

TRANSPORTATION.

The building of cars has from early days been an important industry in Michigan. Since 1852, when the Michigan Central railway was completed between Detroit and Chicago, railroad building has developed rapidly. This was substantially aided by grants of land for the purpose, given to the state by the national government. The Michigan Central now has branches to all parts of the state feeding the great trunk line from every direction.

The Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, the second earliest line, has likewise acquired numerous tributary lines. The Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee railroad, the Pere Marquette system, the Ann Arbor railroad, the Grand Rapids & Indiana, and the extensions of the Grand Trunk system of Canada, afford abundant means of trans-peninsular communication and transportation. Similar facilities are afforded in the upper peninsula by the Duluth, South Shore & Atlantic, the Chicago & Northwestern, the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie, and numerous branch lines. The development of the automobile had its inception in Michigan, and in the marvelous advance made in the motor car industry Michigan stands first in number of cars manufactured and volume of business in that line. The motor car industry is third in money value in the United States, only steel and cotton exceeding it. Electric roads extend into nearly every section of lower Michigan and in addition to passengers, do a large freight and express business.

Water transportation, on the Great Lakes, has kept pace with the railroads and has given rise to the industry of ship-building. Michigan forests have furnished the finest ship timber in the world. In the days of wooden ships the principal centers of this industry were at Detroit, Bay City and points on the St. Clair river. With the coming of the steel ship, the works at these places were expanded to meet the demand and are now rivalled only by those near Cleveland. Of late years the growth in lake tonnage has been very rapid and the size and number of water craft have increased in proportion. Great leviathans carry coal, iron, copper and grain from the far end of Lake Superior to lower Lake Erie and to Chicago and Milwaukee, and smaller craft carry full loads into all harbors. Each year witnesses a substantial increase of investment in great plants to meet the demands of the Great Lakes carrying trade.

EDUCATIONAL ADVANCEMENT.

With the material advancement of the state has gone hand in hand the expansion of Michigan's educational system. Rural schools, primary schools, grammar schools, high schools, academies, colleges and the State University—all have advanced together. Over the state are thousands of school districts, with a school population of near a million. In the cities, manual training has gained headway in recent years, and industrial schools, of the type of the Ferris Institute, have multiplied, where the talents and inclinations of boys and girls, in any given direction, are developed and that training of hand and eye given, which in after life is useful in a thousand ways

regardless of vocation. These schools have a sociological as well as an educational aspect, for through their training, genius may be discovered, to the manifest advantage of humanity. Another feature of recent progress is the kindergarten, starting the very youngest children along lines of healthful instruction to education in the schools. Teachers' institutes mark a notable advance in improving the quality of the teaching force in all the schools, and the training of teachers in normal schools has enlisted the service of some of the best trained educators of the state. The oldest of the normal schools is that at Ypsilanti, opened in 1852. Others are the Central State Normal School, at Mount Pleasant; the Northern State Normal School, at Marquette, and the Western State Normal School, at Kalamazoo; in their names the word "College" has now been substituted for "School."

The crown of this system of schools is the University of Michigan. From the kindergarten to the university, the Michigan boy or girl will find the successive studies carefully graded to each stage of development and to the general needs of a great variety of vocational and cultural attainments. Since the Civil War the university has had three presidents, including Erastus O. Haven, who was president at the close of the war; the others have been, the well-beloved and late lamented Dr. James B. Angell, and the present incumbent, Dr. Harry B. Hutchins. Dr. Henry S. Frieze was acting-president for one year, between President Haven and President Angell. Doctor Angell served from 1871 to 1909, and during this long period under his wise guidance the university gained recognition world-wide as ranking among the first of the leading universities of the United States. In 1870 women were admitted on an equal basis with men, a courageous step, in view of the fact that no institution of similar rank had yet taken it. Women are now to be found in all its departments—in literature, science and the arts, engineering, medicine and surgery, law, pharmacy and dentistry. These departments are housed in over twenty-five principal buildings at Ann Arbor, on tracts of land containing over one hundred and fifty acres, valued at nearly six million dollars. During the current college year over seven thousand students have there received instruction. Since its organization over thirty thousand graduates have gone out from its walls into every leading profession, into public life, into educational work, and are to be found today in every state of the Union and in nearly every foreign country helping in every good work of the world.

Two other state colleges, each in its line doing a great work for the honor of Michigan, are the Agricultural College, at East Lansing, and the Mining College, at Houghton, in the upper peninsula. The former, estab-

lished in 1857, and endowed by the national government with two hundred and forty thousand acres of public lands, is the oldest institution of its kind and standing in the United States. Besides being a professional school in the sciences upon which agriculture depends, it aims to prepare its students for the duties of social and civil life. In connection is an agricultural farm for purposes of experimentation. Women are now admitted to all its classes. Like the state university, it receives part of its financial support through the Legislature. The Michigan College of Mines is in the heart of the great "copper country" of Lake Superior. It was first opened in 1886. It is also supported by the state.

In addition to these state institutions of higher and special learning are the denominational colleges. Of these, the most important are at Albion, Olivet, Kalamazoo, Hillsdale, Holland, Detroit, Adrian, Alma and Battle Creek. Albion was founded by the Methodists in 1861; Olivet in 1859, by the Congregationalists; Kalamazoo in 1855, by the Baptists; Hillsdale was founded in 1855, and Hope College, at Holland, in 1866. The latter was contemplated from the establishment of the Dutch colony at Holland in 1847, and was preceded by the Holland Academy in 1851. Detroit University, organized in 1881, was established by Roman Catholics of the diocese of Detroit, and is in charge of the Jesuits, an order of the church devoted to education. Adrian College was founded in 1859. Alma College was founded by the Presbyterians in 1887. Battle Creek College was established in 1874 by the Seventh-Day Adventists. Besides these there are many denominational academies, seminaries and schools.

Michigan's unparalleled advantages for agriculture, her unequaled inducements to labor in a great variety of factories and mines, and her unexcelled system of common schools and higher education, have brought to her farms, cities and mines, a diverse population of all nationalities—Scotch, Irish, English, Dutch, German, Scandinavian, Hungarian, Polish and Italian—to make homes for themselves in her two peninsulas. At an early day the French came in from Canada and settled along the shore above and below Detroit and to the Mackinac country; and, later, the pine lumbering brought numbers of French-Canadians to Saginaw and farther north to the lands above the bay. Direct immigration from France has never occurred to any extent. During the period of the British occupation of the Northwest, English settlers came in considerable numbers, mainly to the vicinity of Detroit, and also some persons of Scotch and Irish descent. The great immigration of the Irish came with the troubles in the homeland in the first half of the nineteenth century.

CHAPTER II.

THE INDIANS OF GENESEE COUNTY.

It is unfortunate for the memory of any race to have its history written by its enemies. This is the sad fate of the Indians. Their place in history has been determined by those who belong to an alien and antagonistic people with whom relentless warfare was waged almost from the period of their first contact. The result of these wars was the defeat of the red man, the spoliation of his territory, and the loss of his pristine freedom and with these went all those virtues and peculiarly interesting habits of mind that characterized him in his native wilds. In writing the history of those enemies and so justify in the eyes of posterity his own conduct, there is a grievous temptation to the conqueror, who may have many acts of oppression to palliate, to exaggerate the offenses of his enemy, even to construe into offenses acts which were meant to be friendly.

The history of the Indian is at best fragmentary and often written to subserve some ulterior purpose; and, paradoxical as it may seem, in addition to the incertitude of the white man's incomplete and often prejudiced record, the information we get from the Indian about himself is often less reliable than that given us by the white man. This grows out of certain inherent ethical concepts of the Indian, coupled with an inability to understand the white man's motive, whose insatiable desire for knowledge is quite beyond the ken of the less tutored or rather differently tutored red man.

The Indian was taught from his childhood that curiosity was a vice leading to gossip, which soon developed into the detestable habit of mischief-making. There was not a more contemptible character, from the view point of the red man, than that of the mischief-maker, and any tendency toward idle curiosity which developed among the youth of the forest folk, and which naturally led to mischief-making, was sternly rebuked, not by any corporal chastisement, but by the sharp shafts of ridicule and scorn which seldom failed to correct the incipient habit. Had the Indian's feeling toward corporal punishment been different, the ducking-stool might have been invoked to put down the habit of gossip or mischief-making; but corporal punishment was so utterly irreconcilable with his conception of personal

liberty, as to be inadmissible as a corrective. Among the Iroquois a visit to the offender by a delegation of the tribe each wearing a husk nose four or five inches long, suggesting that the wearer had to so elongate his natural nose in order to associate with one who had the habit of putting his nose into other folk's affairs, was generally a sufficient hint to correct the mischief-making propensities of the offender.

Such was the result of this trait of Indian character and his ideas of social ethics, that when a white man came among them asking questions as to the affairs of the red man, which from their angle could not in any conceivable manner concern the white man, he was placed in the category of the mischief-maker, and as such regarded as a legitimate butt for his ridicule. This found its exercise in some versatile Indian of imagination, who, with the air of a Roman senator and a face immobile and inexpressive of any humor, would improvise legends, folk lore, history, tradition, or whatever seemed to appease the prurient desire of the white man; thus many a faked tale has come into the literature of the white man as veritable Indian lore.

We might also add to the difficulties above specified the contradictory accounts of various writers, who so much differ even in those matters that palpably came within their own observation and which were the very subject matter of their investigation; these further impress one with the need of critical examination of all the records. A prominent example is the estimate of the Indian by the Recollects, who brand the red men as gross, stupid and rustic persons, incapable of thought or reflection, with less knowledge than the brutes, and utterly unworthy of any missionary effort for their redemption. Over against this opinion is the judgment of the Jesuits, who attribute to these same men good sense, tenacious memory, quick apprehension, solid judgment, and add that they take pleasure in hearing the word of God.

By some whose observation has been obviously superficial, the Indian has been described as taciturn and stoical. Such a characterization is perhaps excusable in one who has seen the Indian in the presence of strangers, standing like a statue, immobile for hours, with no word but a grunted exclamation of negation or assent, betraying neither emotion nor interest in his environment. But let the observer follow the apparently stolid Indian into his home, where he is unrestrained by the presence of strangers, and he would have found him the rustic humorist, rollicking, given to the exercise of practical joking, quick in repartee, ready to give and to take and

with that philosophy that enables him to laugh at the joke upon himself, however rough, as heartily as when another is the victim. All of these suggestions would seem to emphasize the need of presenting, if possible, the Indian as he was, carefully eliminating those matters of incertitude, and attempting to present him as a man, a father, husband, to introduce him to his fellow men as a provider—so we may see him in his family; in fine, to accentuate the human interest element in writing this account of the forest men whom our early writers properly called “silviages,” or forest folk, but whose epithet has been corrupted into “savages,” even as our conception of them has been corrupted. As Genesee county has an Iroquois Indian name, sonorous and beautiful in its suggestiveness, so let us do, at least, justice to these men and women from whom we have adopted the name, for these people have a closer connection with the history of our locality than has generally been known.

In considering the Indians of this county and vicinage, it is plainly necessary to go beyond the narrow confines of our county and take a comprehensive view of the Indians of Canada and the United States. It is quite obvious that the American Indians, or Amerinds, to use the new word coined by the ethnologists, with their inborn wanderlust and frequent enforced migrations resultant from the exigencies of their status and hostile environment, could not have any distinctive history in any locality, where they may have for a time lived, which would form anything like a completed narrative, or have any particular historic value if treated without reference to antecedent conditions.

The discoverers of North America found north of Mexico a land whose extent baffled the imagination, whose inhabitants were so few that the greater portion of the country was entirely unoccupied—so few that every conception of territorial dominion, possession or occupancy, based on European standards, is fallacious and misleading when applied to the new world. Here and there regions were held by some tribe or nation, under a title which the other tribes conceded, but it was all based on force, the good old rule of Rob Roy that they should take who have the power, and they should keep who can. Here and there were villages of a few families, located by some stream or lake, with an indefinite hinterland forming the hunting grounds of the people who wandered over them in summer and returned to winter in the village. The intertribal boundary lines were generally the watersheds that separated one drainage basin from another.

A great portion of these Indians still depended on the chase and the

spontaneous gifts of nature in the way of fruits, nuts and edible roots for sustenance; and these naturally had less claim on the soil of any region where they roamed; some, however, had developed a crude agriculture and, as tillers of the land, had a more ethical basis for their claims of ownership. Not only had they become more stable in their habitations, but, by reason of a more dependable supply of food, they had become more numerous and, what then, as now, is more important, more able to defend their claims regardless of any ethical basis or abstract right. It was the variant standards of the whites and Indians as to land tenures that caused most of the wars, and it is to the credit of the whites that they generally recognized the claims of the Indians, however worthless from European standards, and extinguished the same by purchase, although it must be acknowledged that in the bargaining for such titles the Indians were often overreached by their better informed purchasers.

THE STORY OF AY-OUN-A-WA-TA.

Many, many years ago, as the Indians say to designate time long past, there was born among the people of the hills, Ono-nun-da, a boy who grew to manhood among the warriors of his tribe, but, unlike them, averse to war and oppressed by a consciousness of its wickedness and inutility. He saw around him the results of this wrong. He saw that his people were victims of the wrongs inflicted by other tribes and that in retaliation they gloried in returning wrong with wrong; that consequently they were feeble in numbers and slept insecure, for with the dawn might come a war cry of an enemy. The war lust had seized upon his people. He looked to the east and there saw the people of the stone, the O-ney-yote-car-ono, whom we call the Oneidas, and in them a people of the same language as his own, but they were his enemies; he looked farther toward the rising sun and there were the Ga-ne-gao-ono (Mohawks), also of his own language, but they, too, were enemies; when he looked toward the setting sun he beheld the men of the Gwe-no-cweh-ono, the Oneidas, of his own blood and language, and beyond them the Nun-da-wa-ono, the people of the big hill, and they, too, were of his own speech and blood, but all were enemies. It grieved him that he was to go out some day to kill these people whose fathers' fathers had been his fathers' fathers, and who were his brothers.

He often sat with bowed head and brooded over these things that were in his mind, while other youths exercised with the bow and the club. The old men said of him that he would be greater than these warriors, for his

words burned, and that it would come to pass that he would lead the men who make war, and they would follow.

And when it came for him to dream his dream, he went out into the deep forest and there he lay for days, fasting, and when he came to be like one dead, his dream came to him, and he saw a beautiful vision of a world at peace. After he saw the wonder river, the O-hee-o, and upon its bank grew the great trees and their branches hung over its waters, filled with fruits and nuts; and he saw the canoes on the river, those on the right side floating down stream, and on the left side, they floated up the stream, and the paddles were idle, for they needed no propulsion. And when the people in the canoes were hungry they held up their hands toward the trees, and the boughs bent down and gave their fruit into the hands of the hungry. And there were no thorns on the briers, nor on the trees, no beasts of prey, and no wrong, for such was the world before the pride and ambition of the Indian had challenged the power of Rawennyo, who made the world, and wars had not come, nor hunger and pestilence, to curse the people of the world.

And when he had dreamed his dream, he arose and, weak with fasting, but with a vision of the peace that was once the heritage of the world, he came to the village of the hill people, and there he lifted his hands to the east, the south, the west and the north, and said: "Oh, Rawennyo, I have seen the world at peace in my dream, and I understand what you have set for me to do; I accept the task and will perform what you have appointed for me to do. I am content."

Then Ay-oun-a-wa-ta went out among the men of his tribe and told them of his dream, and besought them to make peace forever with their brothers to the east and to the west, for they were of one blood and flesh. And he told them that it was the will of Him-who-made-the-world that they should form an alliance to last forever with these, their brothers; and the men said that his words were good, but in the council that was called the people rejected the words of Ay-oun-a-wa-ta because they feared A-ho-tar-o, the war chief, who carried serpents about his neck, so he was called A-ho-tar-o of the Snaky Locks.

Then Ay-oun-a-wa-ta, rejected by his own people, went to the east, till he came to the land of the Mohawks, bearing the white wampum which means peace, and he told them of his mission from Him-who-made-the-world, to unite the people to the east and the west in one league so that the people of the race would be forever at peace and become numerous so they

would fear no other tribe, and the Mohawks said that this was good, and they adopted Ay-oun-a-wa-ta to be one of them, for his own people had rejected his words, which were the words of Rawennyo. Then they sent him with others of the Mohawks to the Oneidas, the Cayugas and the Senecas, bearing the white wampum, and all of these people said likewise that his words were good. And when they had taken council all together, they went to the people of the hill, bearing the white wampum, and told them that they had entered into an alliance forever, and that they wanted the people of the hill to join them, as they were the fathers of all, and that A-ho-tar-o should be the great chief of all the tribes, in war. So it was agreed that they should become the great league, and this was the great peace, Kayanerenh-Kowa, and all the five tribes took an oath to be forever at peace with each other. So became the Wis-nyeh-goin-sa-geh, or the five peoples bound together by an oath, and it became in the history of the land of America what the Romans were in the early history of Europe.

Ay-oun-a-wa-ta, adopted by the Mohawks, became the great man of that tribe and honored as the founder of the confederacy of the Iroquois, called by the whites the "Five Nations." To this day the Mohawks in their new home in Ontario, whither they moved after the War of the Revolution, still have their Ay-cun-a-wa-ta, the successor in a line of chiefs, "raised up" to perpetuate the name and place of the great dreamer, who brought about the league.

This poetic account of the formation of the great league is given here because it marks one of the most important events of Indian history, and in the opinion of the writer a far-reaching event in determining not only the subsequent trend of Indian history, but that of the whites in America.

THE FIVE NATIONS.

At the time of the discovery of America the league of the Iroquois had grown to such a status that it formed the most important political entity in North America, north of Mexico. Its territory was the state of New York except the valley of the Hudson, a small part in the northeast, and another in the western end of the state. This territory was poetically named by the Indians the Ho-den-o-sau-nee, or long house. This term, however, fails to express adequately the figurative meaning of the Indian. The Indian home was rather substantially built, of a frame work of timbers covered with bark. The house was orientated, and in case a daughter grew to marriageable age and married, an addition was built on the east

end for the new fire, and the marriage of a second daughter resulted in a similar addition to the western end; a third daughter's marriage caused another addition to the east of the first daughter's home, and a fourth daughter's home was built on the western end. This resulted in a house of five fires, or a long house, and this growth of the home from the original fire to the five fires, is figuratively expressed by the Indians' terms, Ho-den-o-sau-nee, which they poetically applied to their home land, with its five tribes. It is also to be noted that this log-house had no other doors than to the east and west, so we find at the time the league first came to the knowledge of the whites, that their central fire was that of the Onondagas, the fathers of the league, the first to the east was that of the Oneidas, next the Mohawks, who were the keepers of the eastern door, west of the Onondagas was the fire of the Cayugas, and west of it, that of the Senecas, the keepers of the west door. As in case of the actual home, it was the reverse of etiquette to approach any fire except by the proper door, and the duty of protection owed by the youth to age is exemplified by the keepers of the two doors, who owed the duty of protecting all the fires of the interior tribes from assault from either direction. We hear of the Mohawks informing the emissaries of the whites who had come on a diplomatic errand to the Onondagas and had gone direct to that tribe, avoiding the Mohawks, that it was very improper to gain admission to the long-house through the chimney, instead of entering at the doorway.

The term Iroquois, the exact meaning of which is in doubt, is racial in its suggestion rather than political, and included the various detached branches of the people of similar language and habits, as well as the constituent members of the Five Nations.

These outlying members of the Iroquois race were clustered about the western end of the long-house. Those to the south were properly called the Southern Iroquois. Professor Gass, in the "Historical Register," gives a considerable number of bands or tribes of Iroquoisan stock; these, he says, melted away from disease and ceased to have any place in history, their remnants being absorbed in other surviving tribes. Of them all, two tribes were prominent, the Andastes and the Tuscaroras. The Andastes, also known as the Susquehannocks, Connestogas, and other unpronounceable names, were later destroyed by the members of the league, while the Tuscaroras, in 1714, returned northward from their southern home and formed an alliance with the league, and are now perhaps the most progressive of all the remaining of the Iroquois stock.

The western Iroquois consisted of the Eries, Cats or Gahquahs, living

in the western end of New York and extending into Pennsylvania and Ohio. They were subdued by the league and their name is preserved as the name of the lake that formed the northern bounds of their territory. The Neutral Nation lived on both sides of the Niagara river, but mostly on the Ontario side. The Senecas called them the Attiowandaronks, or the people whose language is a little different. Further west and toward the lake of the Hurons, was the Tionnontates, or people over the mountain, also called the Petuns, or Tobacco Nation. These Canadian tribes and other outlying branches whose names are lost to the historian of the present day, were sometimes called the Hurons, and the ethnologists of today, following the very apposite suggestion of the Canadians, use the term Huron-Iroquois, as embracing the entire family of tribes above named.

The Tuscaroras, coming from the south in the year of 1714, asked for admission to the league, and a council of the five tribes was held at the central fire, at the rock which marked the place of these great meetings. After due deliberation, it was decided that the sanctity of the league was such that it could not be enlarged by admitting another tribe on equal footing with its five constituent members. It was, however, determined that as the Tuscaroras were of their own blood and of similar language, to whom the right of hospitality was due, it would be cruel to ignore the petition of their own kindred by an utter refusal of protection, so it was in the figurative words of the Indians, decided that the Tuscaroras might come to the west door of the long-house to the tree which by a fiction of the Indians grew at the door, and there, holding onto the tree under its branches, remain under the protection of the league, and especially under care of the Senecas, the keepers of the west door; an officer was "raised up," who was called the holder-onto-the-tree, and his duty was forever to keep in the minds of the Tuscaroras their subordinate position in the league. To this day this condition exists, and in the councils of the league this subordinate position of the Tuscarora is still insisted on by the other members; no Tuscaroras has any voice in the general council, except on the favor of the others, and a lifted finger by any of the other councilors brings him to his seat.

After the formation of the league it is said that the members offered to each of the other tribes of like blood membership in the league; but they refused or rather ignored the invitation, and their failure to avail themselves of the offer resulted in their being regarded as enemies of the confederacy and treated as such.

North and south, east and west of this Huron-Iroquois race were located an alien race divided into many tribes, which in later years came to

be called by the name of Algonquins. This name it seems was that of a small and rather insignificant tribe of this stock, also called the Adirondacks. Of these Algonquins, those at the south had early been brought into something like subjugation to the league. The principal of these, the Delawares, who called themselves the Lenni Lenape, deserve especial attention. If the league of the Iroquois may be called the Romans of the new world, the Delawares may be called the Greeks. They were a subjugated people, but their conquerors always held them in highest esteem for their superior intelligence. They were in habits and character, as well as intelligence, superior to the other Algonquins, and their name rather than the other should have been applied to the races now called Algonquin, as they were regarded as the fathers of their race. From their traditionary history we get the key that unlocks the mystery of that vanished people called the Mound Builders. The Indians were great visitors and the Iroquois often visited the Delawares and from them learned many things. They were to the various other Algonquin peoples, grandfathers; and this is a term of great respect and suggests the highest honor, as ancient lineage and old age were to the Indians proof of great wisdom.

The Delaware tradition tells of their migration from the west, in which, coming to a river across which was a people numerous and powerful, their advance was stayed. These people were advanced in status, had fixed abodes, and were of a peaceful disposition; however, they objected to the advance of the Delawares through their territories, and thus matters stood when another tide of emigration of the race, called by the Delawares the Mengwe—that being their name for the Iroquois—also came to the same river with intent of seeking a homeland beyond the river. These two races, being thus barred from further progress by the Tallegewi, or trans-river people, planned to force a way through the opposing people. Negotiations followed, and the Tallegewi apparently acquiesced in their crossing, but the good faith of the Tallegewi was doubtful and when a portion of the forces had crossed, it was attacked by the Tallegewi and roughly handled; but the others, coming to the assistance of their people, soon routed the enemy and in the war that followed drove them out of their territory to the southward; the Lenni Lenape and Mengwe passed on to their future homeland. The alliance between these two, however, did not continue for a long period, and when the whites came they found the Delawares or Lenni a subject race to the Iroquois, or descendants of the ancient Mengwe of the story, who, to make use of the idiom of the Indians, had made women of them and deprived them of the right to carry warlike weapons.

The seats of the Delawares at this time was the state of Pennsylvania and westward, while the cognate tribes, or grandchildren of the Delawares, were to be found in the Hudson valley, on Long Island, and in the New England states. Closely allied with the Delawares were the Shawanoes, who, if tradition may be relied on, were driven from their early home in New York by the Iroquois, and who became the Gypsies of the new world; their habits were nomadic, even more than those of the other Indians, most of whom were given to wanderlust.

The Indians to the south of the Delawares were the Powhatans of Virginia, the small tribes, the Corees, Pamlicos, Mattamskeets, Pasquotanks, along the North Carolina coast, all of Algonquin stock, and it is even claimed that the Sioux, or Dakotas, were represented near Cape Fear, by name the Catawbias, Waxaws, Waterees, Tutelos, Soponis and Manahoacs. Wedged in among these Sioux, if they were Sioux, were the Tuscaroras, Iroquois emigrants from the northland. South were various tribes consisting of the members of the Mobilian family, but of these southern Indians, the Cherokees, whose ancestors are supposed to have been the once numerous Tallegewi, of the Delaware tradition, driven from their former country along the Tallegewi Sipu, as the Delawares called the Ohio river and Allegheny river from the headwaters of the latter, to the entry into the Mississippi. These are probably the present representatives of the ancient Mound Builders, so called, whose remains are found along this river of the Tallegewi, especially at Marietta, Ohio, Moundsville, West Virginia, and other places along that river.

The more southern Indians are for the most part known only historically. Their tribes have ceased to have any political existence, and their names are preserved only by the chronicler and in various geographic names that commemorate their former localities and suggest their former power.

Two exceptions to this rule are worthy of mention. The Tuscaroras and Cherokees, who were of northern origin, showed exceptional vitality and to this day have their own reservations and to some extent keep up their tribal traditions.

Along the valley of the Hudson river were bands of Algonquins, the most notable being the Mohicans and the less known Wappingers, Waranawaukongs, Tappans, Tachami, Sintsinks, Kitchawauks, Makimanés and, on Long Island, the Matonwaks. In New England were the Naragansetts, the Pequods, the Wampangoags and the Micamacs. In the extreme north of the New England states were the Wabenaki. All these were of Algonquin stock.

To the north of the Huron-Iroquois were the Adirondacks and the Ottawas, and the far northern forests sheltered the men of the puckered blankets, the Ojibways, destined to break through the barrier and, like the Goths of old, to find a more congenial homeland toward the south. These northern people were not closely united by any political bond and many of them belonged to a lower stratum in the scale of advancement toward civilization; they had not learned the art of making pottery, and in derision the people of the confederated Iroquois referred to them as the men-who-boiled-stones, referring to their habit in cooking meat by placing it in a skin sunk into a hole in the ground, and after pouring in water to drop hot stones on it.

For the sake of classification it is well here to divide the Indians into three classes: the first, the confederated Iroquois of New York, calling themselves Wis-nyeh-goin-sa-geh, or the five peoples bound together by an oath, whose territory was poetically called the Ho-den-o-sau-nee, or the house that has grown out to form a home for more than one family; the second, the various members of the Huron-Iroquois races, forming a fringe about the western end of the long-house, with some branches in the far south, all of similar language to the Five Nations, but who failed to attach themselves to the league when the opportunity offered, and who may be called the unconfederated Huron-Iroquois; the third, the Algonquins, north, south, east and west of the Huron-Iroquois, confederated and unconfederated, whose principal and typical member was the Delaware nation, and whose lowest type were probably the men-who-boil-stones, in the far north. Of the second division, most were conquered by the confederated Iroquois, within the historical period, losing their tribal identity, except the Tuscaroras, who came back north and took the subordinate position in the confederacy. The loss of tribal identity in the history of the redmen, however, does not mean the loss of all its members. The habit of adoption, which prevailed among the Iroquois especially, suggests that the members of a subjugated tribe were largely incorporated into the tribe of the conquerors, so increasing its numbers and adding to its prestige and power. This custom of adoption was an ancient one and had its ritual sanctified by ancient usage, which carried with it a sacred obligation on the part of the person adopted and the tribe adopting. These ancient ceremonies meant much to the Indian, who by nature was given to formalities, especially when those rites were sanctioned by ancient usage. To illustrate, a few years ago there was still living on the Mohawk reservation near Brantford, Ontario, one John Key, who was the last survivor of the progeny of the Tutelos, who had, before the

War of the Revolution, fled from their home on the Rapahannock river and became incorporated into the tribe of the Mohawks; likely many others of various other tribes had in the same manner found refuge in adoption and incorporation into the various other members of the confederacy. The wife of King Tandy, a Seneca friend of the writer, admitted herself to be an Abenaki, and when she was bantered for her alliance with the enemies of her race, she suggested that it was to get even with one of them that she married him—this with a twinkle in her expressive black eyes.

When the white man came, the confederated Iroquois had established their military superiority over the Algonquins to the south and east, so that all fear of invasion from either of these points had ceased. Nor did they have any fear of the unconfederated Huron-Iroquois. To them they were bound by ties of blood and a common language. Among them there was no power that could stand before the warriors of the league. Traffic was carried on between these various peoples; an aged Seneca informed the writer that, according to the traditions of his forefathers, the trail to Canada, whither they went for materials for arrow points, led under the falls of Niagara; that one could then walk dry shod from the American side down under the falling waters and come up again on the Canadian side, but that falling rocks in later times had obliterated and destroyed the old trail and forced them to resort to the canoe in crossing.

HOCHELAGA.

When Jaques Cartier, in September, 1535, reached the Indian town of Hochelaga on the site of the present city of Montreal, he found a village containing about fifty houses. His description of these houses is a description of the Iroquois long-house. The name of the village also suggests Iroquois people as its inhabitants. The final syllable of the name is the Iroquois locative, and it means "the place of." Similar to it is the same ending of the Iroquois name Onondaga. Here and at the village of Stadcona, farther down the river, the whites first came into communication with the people of that great and dominant race. The reports these people gave to Cartier were to the effect that up the Ottawa river there were fierce people continually waging war with each other. How far up, the Hochelagans did not know. The Hochelagans were very friendly and hospitable, and the method of extending their hospitality also is distinctively Iroquoisan. The glimpse we get of Indian character from Cartier's account is one of the first and best, unfortunately a momentary one; but there appears to have been

about fifty houses and a palisaded fort. There seems, too, a suggestion that the town was within a palisaded enclosure, but in some portions the record seems to be at variance with that fact; if, in accordance with the usual custom of the Iroquois who builded on a frontier, the village would be outside of the fort, but adjacent, and the fort of palisades would be kept up as a place of refuge in case of invasion. That there was a fort of palisades at Hochelaga also suggests the nearness of the frontier, and this supposition is borne out by all the facts that come down to us as to the dispersion of the Indian tribes.

Much speculation has been indulged in by later writers as to the population of Hochelaga, and in an article read by the celebrated Horatio Hale, before the Congress of Anthropology at Chicago, at the World's Fair, in 1893, he estimated the population as from two to three thousand. This estimate is probably extremely exaggerated. If the town had as many hundreds as he estimates thousands, it would have been remarkable among the villages of that race, considering the status of the Indians of that day. The Indians were not prolific.

The coming and going of Cartier gives us a glimpse of the Indians of the St. Lawrence, but the intercourse between the whites and red men soon ceased and a period of oblivion succeeded, continuing until the coming of Champlain, of renowned memory, in the year 1603. In the meantime Standcone and Hochelaga had disappeared, and in the place of these villages of Cartier's time, Champlain found a few wandering Algonquins along the river. The people up the Ottawa were no longer an alien and inimical race. This disappearance of Hochelaga has been the subject of much conjecture; the historians and romancers have found in it the source of much conjectural writing, some of which is put forth as history and some purely as fiction. From the fact that an alien and enemy race was found to hold the territory of the former villagers, it has been generally supposed that the former and numerous inhabitants, with their palisaded forts, had been driven out in war waged against them by the Algonquins who were found to have succeeded to the occupancy of the territories of the former Iroquois inhabitants. This supposition seems unfounded and carries evidences of its own fallacy. Assuming that the villages of Hochelaga and Standcone were of the size and importance of the assumed figures of Hale, and palisaded as reported by Cartier, it is difficult to concede that they would have fallen victims to their northern Algonquin enemies, especially as Champlain found these latter few in number and living in mortal fear of the Iroquois; more-

over, in all subsequent encounters the Iroquois proved themselves to be far superior to the Algonquins. Probably the exaggerated idea of the size and importance of these towns, or hamlets, are responsible for these fallacies as to the fate of the two towns, and when we more properly come to consider them as of very little importance, and of very small size, the historic value of their subsequent fate becomes proportionately diminished. Mr. Hale finds in the habits and traditions of the Wyandots evidence that they were the descendants of the remnant of the Hochelagans, who fled west and south when their village was attacked and destroyed by the Algonquins. Mr. Lightall, in his most interesting romance, "The Master of Life," has made the disaster to the Hochelagans the starting point for the emigration of the Iroquois from Canada into New York and the formation of the great league.

It is, however, quite unnecessary to appeal to warfare as the cause of the fall of Hochelaga, and it seems to be more probable that war had nothing to do with it. There was among the Iroquois a traditional myth of a great serpent whose breath was the pestilence which buried itself under the village of the red man and, by the emanations of its body and the pestilence of its breath, brought sickness and death to the people of the fated village. The first knowledge of the visitation of the serpent came from the appearance of these dire results and, to escape the serpent, the people, with adroit skill would gather together the few needed utensils and silently depart, in a stealthy manner so as to avoid giving their hidden enemy any alarm. They then sought in some remote locality a new place of habitation, where they might live free from the poisonous presence of the serpent, unless that enemy, after long seeking again, should find them out and again bring the pestilence upon them.

It is quite easy in the light of modern sanitary science to see the cause of this serpent myth of the pestilence in the unsanitary conditions that would accumulate around a village of these primitive men. The strongest palisades were of no avail against its insidious approach. No remedy known to the medicine men of the forest folk availed to stay its ravage. This myth furnishes a more probable hypothesis of the disappearance of the two villages of the Iroquois of Cartier's day than any forced suggestion of war against them successfully waged by an enemy who from every other suggestion was utterly inferior. All these attempts to explain the matter, however, belong rather to the domain of fiction than history; suffice it to say that the coming of Champlain found an entirely different race possessing the

valley of the St. Lawrence; and here turns the fate of nations. The events that followed, in which he was the prime mover and principal actor, were of greatest import to the generations that were to inhabit the vast country of northern America. If we were to apply the canons of historical criticism, it would not be difficult to see in his career and in his administration of the affairs of France in the new world, events that have determined the course of all its subsequent history; which gave the new world over to freedom of religion, freedom of thought and democracy, and which may leaven the old world models and mould their tendencies, until the entire world shall have become democratic.

Champlain had brought a number of young men, or rather boys, who were to learn the languages of the Indians and become interpreters. Among them probably the most celebrated was Stephen Brule, who was the first white to come up the Ottawa river and the first to behold our Lake Huron. Wisdom would have suggested that Champlain should have waited for these young men to qualify for their office, and to obtain the knowledge they could impart before entering into any alliance which might prove entangling. Champlain was ignorant of the affairs of the Indians beyond the valley of the St. Lawrence. The little knowledge he could derive from the imperfect communications with the Algonquins that he came in contact with, apprised him that they were at enmity with a race to the southward, against which they sought his active aid. He had no means of determining the justice of that quarrel. Who were the aggressors, what questions of right or wrong were involved, he knew not. Especially was he utterly unadvised as to the number or power of that southern race, or the possible results of his alliance with the Adirondacks. He was a dashing soldier, but not a diplomat. Under these circumstances he listened to their siren appeals and formed an alliance with the enemies of the great league, an alliance cemented and sanctified by those ceremonies that meant so much to the Indians, but were lightly entered into by the French.

He soon joined an expedition of his allies against their enemies. His allies included the Ottawas, who dwelt up the river that now preserves their name, the same warlike people to whom the Hochelagans referred in their tale to Cartier and the "Mantagnais," a rather indefinite term, referring to some highland band of the Algonquins, and some of the Hurons, who because of territorial location had become joined to the Algonquins in the war against the league.

It was June, 1609, when the fateful expedition of sixty red men,

armed with their native weapons, and three whites—Champlain and two others—paddled up the Sorel river out on the placid waters of the lake now named for Champlain. There the little flotilla of canoes sighted a similar flotilla of the enemy. Fighting on the waters is not to the taste of the Indian. The narrow confines of a canoe forbid the room for the strategy of the red man. Both parties took to the shore. There a few discharges of the guns of the Frenchmen decided the battle, and Champlain and his red allies saw their enemies flee from this new and terrible instrument of destruction. They regarded their victory as complete and from the standpoint of the Indian it was. The Algonquins saw an enemy before whom they had often fled, and whom they had always feared, flee before the new alliance. They returned to the St. Lawrence and soon afterward another battle was fought by the French and Indian allies against some Iroquois who held a palisaded fort; even this advantage was of no avail against the weapons of the white men. Champlain was jubilant, for he had now earned the gratitude of his red allies, who promised him aid in exploring the great west and northwest.

The effect of these two conflicts on the league was the opposite. There was no jubilation. They saw the French in alliance with their enemies and with a new weapon against which their crude ones were useless. This did not bring them to despair, but the seeds of implacable hatred toward the French were sown in the breasts of the people of the long-house, and never afterwards could the diplomacy of the French quench that hatred.

Not far from this same time when Champlain's canoes came up the Sorel from the north, Hendrick Hudson came up the Hudson from the south. He came in friendship and in him the leaguemen saw a different race of white men. He came to open up trade. The Indians had furs and wanted the new weapon of the white man. The Dutch were astute traders and they wanted the furs of the red men. They sailed up the river and met the Iroquois, smarting under their defeat from the French, and they soon supplied the new weapon to the men of the league and taught its use, and so commenced the traffic which was destined to make New York City the first emporium of the New World, as the Iroquois of the league had made it from the time of Ay-oun-a-wa-ta, the Empire state.

So there began the conflict between the French of Canada and their Indian allies on the one hand, and the Five Nations aided by the Dutch, and later by the English, on the south—the French representing despotism; the league, Dutch and English representing the ideals of democracy. Who can say that it was not the power of the league that decided the fate of

America by turning the tide in favor of the democratic principle, which was the vital principle of their own polity.

This brings the general view of Indian history down to the early years of the seventeenth century, and this century saw the attainment of the greatest power of the league. Ay-oun-a-wa-ta had dreamed of universal peace, an entire world without war, as men today dream. The fruition of this dream was the great peace between the five peoples; as today, their ethics were tribal and, being at peace with each other, they had more opportunity to make war against those outside the league. All their history during this period and their activity in war were motivated by their hatred for the French and their allies. Beginning about 1638, after their harvest of furs for a score of years had been great, and nearly all of which had been traded with the Dutch into guns and munitions, they began systematically to destroy the outlying bands of unconfederated Huron-Iroquois and such of the Algonquins as had joined the French. It is needless to say that this warfare was carried on ruthlessly, and that opposition was punished by extermination, especially since they were located far from the home of the league, which made adoption into the tribe less practicable.

The superior equipment and morale of the men of the league triumphed over the numbers, however great, of their enemies. The Huron country was completely overrun. The missions shared the same fate. The Jesuit fathers, busied on errands of mercy and endeavoring to relieve the dreadful suffering, being French, fell under the club of the invading force. Some died at the stake and so sealed a life of devotion with a martyr's death. But, regardless of the general cataclysm that came upon the Huron country, there still remained bands of this people, who came over into Michigan, or remnants of the Huron-Iroquois of an earlier day, who, even as late as 1800, still lived in our peninsula and to some extent retained their tribal customs. According to Copway, the Hurons were divided into five distinct tribes who, in imitation of the confederated five nations, had formed something like an alliance. On their dispersal the first nation fled to the south of Lake Huron, about Saginaw; subsequently it moved further south on the St. Clair. A part of the Huron people fled to the isle of St. Joseph in the Georgian bay. A remnant of the Tobacco Nation, the Petuns, fled to Mackinac island, and were joined by Ottawas. Here they failed to find the safety sought, for even in these hidden places the warriors of the league sought them out, and they started to the islands of Lake Michigan near Green bay; some went northward to Chequamegon bay, of Lake Superior,

where Father Allouez found them. These fugitives, fleeing from one enemy, came into the sphere of the dreaded Sioux; driven back again they sought asylum on the island of the Turtle, Mackinac, where in 1671 they received the ministrations of the gentle Father Marquette. During these troublous times, in the milder parts of the Canadian northland there hung like a threatening cloud, a hardy race of Indians, the Ojibways—or the Chippewas of later times—whose history is inseparably connected with the history of Michigan and of our county. The year 1800 found a village of them within the present bounds of the fifth ward of the city of Flint.

Of the early habitations of the various Indians in Michigan and vicinity during the years both following and preceding the dispersal of the Hurons, we get only a kaleidoscopic view. So rapidly did one tribe appear in a particular locality, and so suddenly vanish; so frequent were the forays of the ever-active Iroquois of the league, that only certain salient points can here be shown. The salient points, or landmarks, leading up to the eighteenth century appear to be, first, the formation of the Iroquois league by Ay-oun-a-wa-ta; second, the coming of Cartier in 1535, and the glimpse we get of the condition at that date, followed by a period of oblivion during which we find that great changes occurred; third, the coming of Champlain up the St. Lawrence, his ill-advised alliance with the Algonquins and Huron enemies of the league, causing the French to be placed by the Iroquois league in the category of its enemies; fourth, the coming of Hendrick Hudson up the Hudson river at practically the same time as Champlain, and the consequent opening of trade by the Dutch, resulting in arming the warriors of the league; and fifth, the successful wars of the league against the allies of the French, resulting in their dispersal.

Their dispersal was the beginning of what may appropriately be called the *volkwanderung* of the native races in and about Michigan, similar to the period of European history which followed the breaking up of the Roman power and the irruption of the northern races. In our local *volkwanderung* we have another parallel; there was a northern nation, which, profiting by the disintegration of the more southern tribes, was to pour down into more congenial because more southern homes. This was the Chippewa nation, which was destined for a time to hold in dominion a greater extent of territory perhaps than any other Indian tribe, not excepting the great league.

Around these historical nuclei we may group many facts derived from the oral history of the various races. There are stories told by the "Keepers of the faith," and to these we may add the deductions of the ethnologists,

who under governmental sanction and at governmental expense, have garnered the field, sifted out the chaff and built up a splendid monument to the memory of our Indian brothers.

There is a beautiful story told of a little people who once dwelt on the island of the Turtle, or Mackinac. They were peaceful and happy, they were simple in their habits, temperate in their desires, and found upon and about the island that was theirs and on the adjacent shores of its encircling lake all that their hearts could desire. They grew numerous, and the lesson they impressed upon their children was that of contentment and thankfulness. But even in their retreat they did not escape the baleful activity of the Iroquois, who came upon them and destroyed their villages, killed their men and women. But a few escaped by the direct aid of their manitou, and these few, transformed by their manitou into ethereal beings, for many years haunted the forests of the state. When some belated hunter, lost in the depths of the woods, heard peals of merry laughter, he knew it was from the little fairy folk, who had been so miraculously saved from the hands of the hated Iroquois, to wander in the forest far from the island of the Turtle, but always happy as in the day of their glory.

SWAG-O-NO—THE-PEOPLE-WHO-WENT-OUT-OF-THE-LAND.

There lingers in the traditions of the Senecas a story of a band of their own race who once lived on the St. Lawrence, but who in very early times became dissatisfied with their own country and determined upon a general exodus in hopes of finding the Utopia of their desires. They gathered together their meager holdings and, like a stream, went out of the land. It should be remembered that the Indians had no domestic animals except the dog, consequently no beast of burden. They were their own means of transportation, except when their route followed a waterway, when the canoe furnished a means of transportation, but this also required hard labor. The name of these emigrants was a compound built up of Indian words: "Swageh; pronounced gutturally, meant flowage, or flowing, like the waters of a stream, and it takes but little imagination to see in this word the imitation of the noise of swirling waters of a swift stream like our word "swash," a name that Southey might have used in his description of the waters at Ladore had he been acquainted with the dialect of the leaguemen. Akin to this is the Chippewa word "See-be," which, according to Copway, means a stream and is also an imitation of flowing waters. If we add to this word the Indian word "O-no," meaning people, we have "Swageh-o-

no," meaning the-people-who-went-out-of-the-land. If the Indian referred to the place, or country of this people, he appended the location, "Ga," and the word became Swageh-o-no-ga, literally translated as the place-of-the-people-who-went-out-of-the-land. This Iroquois name is now preserved in the geographic "Saginaw" and the "Saguenay" of Cartier's record; while the first part is the name of the "Sauks," "Saukies," or "Sacs," an Indian tribe which in more recent historic times lived in Wisconsin, but whose traditional homeland was the Saginaw country. Here we come into touch with our own locality, for our county of Genesee was part of this Saginaw country, and so the-people-who-went-out-of-the-land were our predecessors in occupancy of this our present homeland.

Of the maps of the eighteenth century, the English maps generally include this portion of Michigan as territory of the Iroquois of the league. On maps of Hudson's bay, etc., in 1755, and on later editions in 1772, we see the eastern portion of this peninsula as belonging to the "Six Nations," but they place a village of the Ottawas on our river not far from Taymouth, Saginaw county. These maps also place a village of the Messisauges on the east bank of the St. Clair river just above the lake of St. Clair. "Accurate Map of North America," by Ewan Bowen, Geographer to His Majesty, and John Gibson, Engineer, 1763, gives the eastern portion of lower Michigan as occupied by the Iroquois, and also marks the Ottawa village and that of the Messisauges the same as in the Hudson's Bay map above. It is to be noted that the Senex Map (English) of 1710, shows no name of occupants of this region, and the folding map in Colden's "History of the Five Nations," published in 1747, shows no name of the Indian inhabitants of this portion of Michigan except a village of the Ouwaes down toward Detroit. The French maps of this period do not give to the Iroquois the possession of this region. The map of 1746, auspices of Monsigneur Le Duc D'Orleans, shows the Ottawas in the lower Saginaw valley, but no Iroquois. The French map of Sr. Robert DeVangondy fils, dedicated to Le Conte D'Argenson, secretary of state, in 1753, shows a village of "Ouontonnais" at the head of Saginaw bay.

Were there no such story as given above of the people-who-went-out-of-the-land, were all the evidences given by the writers and map-makers and all history from the Indians themselves utterly lost, there would still be indisputable proof that the Saginaw country, or the valley of the present Saginaw river, with the Flint, Shiawassee, Cass, Tittabawassee and their affluents, was once and for a long period occupied by a branch of the great Huron-Iroquois family of tribes.

The written record may be uncertain, the traditional one vague, but the evidence furnished by the stone implements and other relics tell a tale that convinces. In the careful exploration under the supervision of Mr. Doyle, of Toronto, of the educational department of the province, we have data as to the kind and character of the things made of stone, and sometimes less endurable materials, that once entered into the domestic economy of the former inhabitants. Many of these are of ethnic value, that is, they are of form or function peculiar to some tribe, used perhaps in some rite or ceremony which was not observed by any other tribe. All over the portion of Ontario, from Lake Huron eastward to Toronto, and even farther, which was the ancient home of the Huron-Iroquois, are found these stone implements of peace and of war, ornaments, and things used in the rites of sepulture, and these are almost monotonous in their similarity. North, south and east we find a different condition. The testimony of these stone witnesses from the ancient days bears witness of a different people, whose habits differed, who had a different religion. There we fail to find the butterfly amulet of banded slate, common throughout the Huron country. The little stone effigy of a bird, also of the Huronian slate, which the women of the early day wore in their hair to announce pregnancy and claim its privileges, is not to be found; but in the most of this Canadian land and extending over into Michigan, we find the same conditions. The tell-tale stone bird, with the base drilled at each end to receive the thong that tied it upon the head of the squaw, the butterfly stone, and even the etched picture of the clan totem—all these have been found in profusion here in Genesee county, thus proclaiming that the same people who occupied the parts of Ontario above referred to also occupied the eastern part of Michigan, including Genesee county. Were these relics found but rarely, or in isolated instances, the deduction would not be justified; but such is not the case. They are found all over this and adjacent counties, scattered here and there in great numbers, especially along the streams where the Indians naturally built their hamlets.

It is probable that the Iroquois people-who-went-out-of-the-land, and who gave us the name Saginaw, were not limited to a single migration, but that many such streams of migrants, following one after another, for many years, came to Michigan and that the ties that bound the Hurons of Michigan to those of Canada were close and intimate.

Of these former possessors of Genesee county, one alone has survived and preserved its tribal identity—the Sacs—and from their traditions we have the fact that they came from Canada to the Saginaw country, thence

were driven out and went on to Wisconsin, where they settled and became closely connected with the Foxes, or, to use the Indian name, "Outagamies." So closely united were these two in country and policy that, in history, the Sacs and Foxes are generally mentioned together as forming one political entity.

This occupancy of our county by the Huron-Iroquois people is the earliest of which we have any knowledge either from the traditions of the Indians or from the deductions of the ethonologists. All the remains—whether in the form of mounds, places of sepulchre, arrow points, stone implements—point to these people as the earliest occupants, and also show that their occupancy was one of long duration. Probably they were a hundred years or more before Columbus came, and continued until the dispersion of the Hurons in Canada about 1638, or until what may be termed the *volkwanderung* of the Algonquins and the unconfederated Huron-Iroquois of this region.

THE MOUND BUILDERS.

The earliest explorers of America came illusioned with certain theological conceptions, which dominated all their conclusions as to America and its people. Among these was the belief that the Hebrews were the original people, and that any other people must of necessity be an offshoot of that race. They made no exception in the case of the Indians and attempted to trace this entirely distinct people living in another continent, of a distinct language, of a different and inferior status, without flocks, back to the Hebrews. To do so called for the exercise of great ingenuity. The lost tribes of Israel furnished the basis of many fantastic hypotheses put forth with perfect assurance as to the origin of the Indians. The Indians being of an inferior status, this must be accounted for, and it was assumed that their predecessors in America had been of higher civilization. With these basic assumptions, the investigations, as is wont to be the case, resulted in corroboratory evidence of preconceived theories. Linguistic affinities, mostly imaginary, were pointed out. Flood myths were discovered which of course must refer to the story of Noah. And to cap the sheaf, did not the very name of the progenitor of the Hebrew race, Adam, mean red? What cavalier could ask for more cogent evidence of the fact that the Indians were merely Hebrews transformed into Americans in some manner and fallen from their earlier and higher status of civilization.

The result was that in the larger mounds of the Ohio valley and vicinity they saw the remains of the earlier civilization. The men who built those

mounds became the "Mound Builders," and they were endowed with the arts and customs of the civilized status. The illusion did not stop at pseudo-scientific statement. It had a basis of theological misconception and it became the basis of a new theological system. A romancer seized on the explanation of the theological scientific explorers of the mounds, and wove it into a romance of a people who by the command of Yaveh, before the Babylonian captivity, left their home in Judea and, with their flocks, household goods, families and servants, and under guidance of deity, traveled by land to the sea, where, after building a ship, they set sail and after many days and the hardships of Aeneas, they landed in a new country. Then followed, in archaic language and poor orthography, a tale of the spreading of these favored people of Israel over America, who were thus led to a new world and saved from the impending captivity in Babylon. They separated into two branches, one of which, by departing from the precepts of their God, sank into barbarism. The wars between these two people resulted in the extermination of the more enlightened nation, so America reverted to barbarism, and the ancient civilization of these Hebrews, thus miraculously led to a new world, ceased; and when Columbus came he found the darkness of savagery where once flourished a civilized and advanced race.

Kipling, in his inimitable tale of "Griffin's Debts," tells of the drunken and broken soldier who went among the natives and by a heroic death became to them a god, and who "may in time become a solar myth." The realization of this suggestion could be no more astounding than the fact that this fiction of the romancer, whimsied by the common conception of the Indian's origin, has become a sacred book to a great religious sect, as the Mormon bible.

For many years this mythical people were believed to have held sway over the eastern portion of the United States, and for want of any more definite name were called the "Mound Builders." The school books of earlier days had chapters about them, describing them as a people superior to the Indians; but later investigations, and the credence now given to the Delaware tradition, have relegated them to the category of the hyperboreans and centaurs of the more ancient fables.

As an epithet, the name Mound Builders might be properly applied to a number of the tribes, many of which were mound builders to some extent. The mound builders *par excellence* were probably the Tallegewi of the Ohio valley, supposed to be represented in more recent historic times by the Cherokees, their descendants.

Of the four-kinds of mounds, viz.: The "Effigy mound," made in imitation of some animal, the burial mound, made as a place of sepulture, the

fortification mound, and the plain tumulus, containing no remains of human beings, only two are found within the region of Michigan—the fortification mound and the burial mound. The first of these is generally a circular or elliptical mound, enclosing, with the exception of a gateway, a piece of level ground. The mounds were made by setting up on end a row of small logs as palisades, the lower end being set upon the surface of the ground, and these banked up with a buttress of earth piled up against the palisades inside and out. The fort was completed by binding the palisades together with withes or rawhide, and by erecting platforms on the inside to accommodate the warriors, who from this elevated place could throw stones or shoot their arrows down upon an attacking host. It was this kind of fort that Cartier found at Hochelaga. When this fort fell into disuse and the palisades rotted and fell away, the circular ridge of earth remained for many years to tell of the preparedness of some band of forest folk, and the location of such forts marks a frontier; only the fear of attack brought them into being. Their presence helps us accordingly to locate the frontier line separating the hostile tribes and determining the boundaries of their occupancy. The burial mound were made by laying the remains of the dead and piling upon them sufficient earth to cover them, and to raise a mound which became the marker for the place of burial. These two kinds of mounds, both of which are found in the Saginaw country, are distinctively Huron-Iroquois in form, and give added proof of the occupancy of this region by that race. In this limited sense the Iroquois are entitled to be called the Mound Builders of the Saginaw country.

GENESEE COUNTY UNDER HURON-IROQUOIS OCCUPANCY.

From the analogy of Huron-Iroquois customs, domestic and social, we may reproduce the life and customs of our Huron predecessors who held and tilled the fields of our county where now we reap and gather into our barns. We must not picture a large population. We must not talk of villages, much less cities, according to our conception of such political units. When we speak of villages the word must be used in a qualified sense. Among the Indians it was no more than hamlets, where a few families of two or three score of people spent the winters, and these were located along the streams and lakes.

The houses of these early people of Genesee county were, we may assume, the framed buildings of large poles or small logs, say eighteen or twenty feet wide and slightly longer. The frames were bound together by strips of rawhide, and when completed, covered by the bark of elm or birch,

so joined together as to be impervious to rain, snow or wind. The four sides of the house faced the cardinal points of the compass, and the doors were toward the east and the west. The orientation of the homes was significant. Toward the four points of the compass, the Indian turned reverently when he offered his prayers, and from each point he invoked the blessing of his Maker.

In the middle of the house was a fireplace, conveniently located on the ground in the center of the room, and a hole in the roof over the fire gave an outlet for the smoke, which from an Indian fire made of dry wood of the approved kind was not so thick or offensive as the smoke from the white man's fire; besides, was not the smoke the medium of communication with the Master of Life and did it not in its forms give to the red man visions of the unseen things of the mystery world. Along the sides of the room were platforms for seats by day, for beds by night. These were covered with skins, and beneath were receptacles for the edible things gathered from the woods or garnered from the fields—the nuts, the roots, the corn, the beans and the squashes. The husk bags, hung from the rafters, held the maple sugar or the meal ground from the parched corn. Here was the pottery ware, the mortar of wood, and the pestle of stone. Here the bag of skins in which the housewife kept her needles of bone and thread of sinews. Here were the bowls of wood and the ladles of horn or wood, and there the gourd or drinking cup, the heavy club, the big stone with a rawhide thong which was to break the ice in winter. Here were the fish hooks made of bone, and the spear, with its bone point. Here the deer horn, made into a spade to dig around the soil where the "three sisters" grew.

The fire was kept alive by banking the coals in ashes throughout the winter, for fire-making was laborious; besides, fire was sacred and the making of the fire in a new home, and the making of a new fire in the old home each year, was a matter of ceremony sanctioned by ancient rites and sanctified by ancient custom.

In winter, the period of relaxation, the men passed their time largely in inactivity. The women made or mended the clothing for the family. They wove the husk bottle for use and husk masks for merry-making; the husk nose to wear as a rebuke to the gossip or mischief-maker. They all, men, women and children, rollicked and romped with each other and played various games. The men made bows, spears, arrows and shaped the stone by chipping off the flakes of chert until the spear point or arrow was achieved. They polished the stone for a chisel to cut away the charred wood where the coals were piled on to make the wooden bowl, or the trough for the sap of the

maple. This work was the school for manual training of the young, who dilligently helped the older folk. In the evening there gathered around the middle fire, the men and women, the youth and the children, and there some old man whose life had been given to keep alive the unwritten history of the people, some "Keeper-of-the-faith," perhaps, stated the things of the olden days, as their fathers had told them, of the deeds of their heroes, of the migration of the tribe, of their glory in war and, above all, of their duty to give thanks, "to our mother, the earth, which sustains us, to the rivers and streams, which supply us with water, to all herbs, which furnish us medicine for the cure of our diseases, to the corn, and to her sisters, the beans and squashes, which give us life; to the bushes and trees which provides us with fruits; to the wind, which, moving the air, has banished diseases; to the moon and stars which have given to us their lights when the sun was gone; to our grandfather He-no, who has protected his grandchildren from witches and reptiles, and has given us the rain; to the sun, who has looked upon the earth with a beneficent eye, and lastly we return thanks to the Master of Life, Rawennyo, in whom is embodied all goodness, and who directs all things for the good of his children."

And so the children and the young men and girls of the Hurons of Genesee county were taught reverence for the Creator, and obedience to their elders, and respect for the aged, who because of their long life knew all that the younger people knew and much besides; and if the speaker hesitated, the young people said, "I listen;" and if any one by reason of drowsiness or inattention failed to so respond, he was disgraced, so attention to the words of the wise was also taught to the youth of that age.

In early February, the month of the new year when the pleiades, which the Indians called "the Guides," were directly over head when the stars came out at nightfall, came the new year, for the Creator of the world made the world with these stars hanging directly over it. Then the people gathered together to give thanks for the preservation of their lives; smoke was sent up from the sacred tobacco to bear the messages of reverence and supplication, and a white dog, pure in color and without blemish, was killed, for so their father had done before them.

In March, the month of the maple sap, they gathered again, and again rendered thanks for the earth, and the medical plants, and the "three sisters," and the winds, and the trees, and the Master of Life; but especially did they give thanks to Rawennyo, who gave them the maple trees, and to the tree itself, for its sweet water from which to make the maple sugar.

Again in May, the planting month, they gathered to recognize the aid

of the Creator in their labor of planting the seeds, and to ask for an abundant harvest. And when the strawberry, the berry-that-grows-on-the-hillside, ripened, this too was an evidence of the goodness of Him-who-made-us, and this, too, called for recognition by a gathering together of the people, followed by solemn and devout worship according to the customs and ritual of their fathers.

But of all the religious festivals of these Huron-Iroquois, the greatest was the green-corn festival, that occurred in the fall when the roasting ears were fit. With many of the Indians, this month was called the "Month of roasting ears." The corn was the most important food product of the Indians. The ease of its production, and the variety of forms in which it was used made it the principal food of the red man, although its two sisters, the bean and the squash, came next and were almost universally referred to together as the three sisters. The feast in honor of this gift of the Creator was elaborate in its ceremonies; it covered four days, each of which was devoted to some particular religious service or social enjoyment.

They had an exaggerated idea of personal liberty. The death penalty was inflicted for crime. But imprisonment, never—they had no jails. In war an honorable captivity was recognized and hostages given, but captivity as a punishment for crime was not sanctioned. Enslavement of an enemy was just, but the distinction between master and slave was not broad, as among civilized persons.

Those people had a rude but efficient system of agriculture. In summer the women went out into the woods and, if new fields were to be chosen for their planting the next year, built a fire about the trees in order to kill them and let in the sun. The next spring, at proper intervals between the trees so killed, they built small fires of the dead branches of these trees, which killed the vegetation, and the ashes formed a fertilizer. On the sites of these fires, a little later in the planting month, after digging up the soil with a sharpened stick or deer's horn, the women planted the three sisters—corn, beans and squash—all in one hill. The corn growing up made a pole for the beans to grow upon; the squash sent its vines out over the adjacent ground. In this way, with little tillage, probably as great results in the way of food supplies were obtained as would seem possible from any other method conceivable. No fences were required, as they had no domestic animal to stray or trespass. The crows were watched, and if the witches came, appeal was made to the Ga-go-sa, or cult of the false face, to exorcise them. These same medicine men ministered to the sick, especially when the disease was accompanied by delirium; for this symptom suggested the seeing of the flying faces in the

sky, and the Ga-go-sa of the red face was in all the traditions of the Huron a symbol of blessings to come. We may believe that the visible presence of these florid faces at the bedside of the delirious patient may have diverted his visions from the black and distorted features of the vicious faces of his delirium and soothed his spirits.

THE OTTAWAS.

About the beginning of the eighteenth century the site of our county was unoccupied by any resident Indian tribe. The Hurons, who had for a long time held it, were gone. The Sauks had gone on to Wisconsin, and others of the Huron race had, with the dispersal of that people, broken up into bands who had sunk back into the interior, always away from the terrible men of the league.

Lahontan's book published in 1703 has a map which shows our county to have been at that date a trapping ground "for the friends of the French," and abounding in beaver. In the early part of 1688 Lahontan, in going to the country of the Ojibways and Outaouos near Michillimackinac, found a large band of these Outaouos, numbering three or four hundred, who had spent the winter trapping on our river and were then returning to their northern home. The same map shows that the Ottawas at that time had villages farther south and near Detroit. In 1710 there was a village of Ottawa between our county and Saginaw, and Colden in 1745 gives the location of another village of the same people between us and Detroit; we may assume that they held this region for many years. The power of the league having declined, the Ottawas lived in comparative peace, and when the Chippewas came in they fraternized with them as friends and allies. The Ottawas were, according to Lahontan, of great agility, but were inferior to the Huron-Iroquois in bravery. They were, like their Huron predecessors, agriculturists. Lahontan says that they had very pleasant fields, in which they sowed Indian corn, peas and beans, besides a sort of "citrus" (summer squash) and "melons" which differed much from ours.

The ancient seat of the Ottawas was in the Manitoulin island, and the French called them "Cheveux relevés," from their custom of wearing the hair erect, as appears from the account of the Jesuits. They were referred to in 1796 in grand council of the Indians of lower Canada as the "Courte Oreilles," or cut-eared Indians. They traced their own origin and that of the Ojibways and Pottawatomies, to a common ancestral people in the north land, and the relationship between these three branches of Algonquins was always close and friendly.

The first white men that the Ottawas ever saw were the French at the time of Champlain, and they were of those who allied themselves with him and went with him up the Sorel against the Mohawks of the league. The alliance was ever sacred to them; they fought with the French in the war against the English and when the British arms prevailed they were reluctant to believe it possible and slow in transforming allegiance to the English.

The French character, with its buoyancy and love of adornment, ingratiated them with the Ottawas, who were more given to gaudiness than the Hurons; during their occupancy of Genesee county there were among them many French and half-breeds, as traders and habitués, with whom they fraternized. A French *patois* became a medium of common communication. To this period we may refer the French names of our locality, of which "Grand Blanc," and "Grand Traverse" as applied to the place where the old trail crossed the Flint river, are prominent examples.

Their allegiance, once transferred from the French to the English, was faithfully fulfilled, and even after the close of the Revolution they continued to adhere to the English, whose equivocal action in holding the military posts in the United States, if not the direct incitement of the English, caused them to refuse recognition of the American claims. The punishment they received from Wayne forced the treaty of Ft. Greenville, in 1795, by which they gave up a large and valuable part of their Michigan territory. This division did not include any part of Genesee county, which continued to be Indian lands down to the treaty of 1807.

The foregoing account of the occupation of our county, first by the Hurons and, after a period of non-occupancy, by the Ottawas, and later by the Ojibways, materially differs from the account given by Franklin Ellis in chapter II of the excellent Abbott history of our county. Mr. Ellis gives a detailed account of defeat and expulsion of the Sauks by a combined attack of the Ottawas and Ojibways. He tells of the occupation of the Saginaw valley and its tributary streams by the Sauks, except the valley of the Cass river, which was occupied by a kindred people, the "Onottoways;" how the invaders entered the country in two columns—one, the southern Ottawas, through our woods from the south, the other, composed of Ojibways and Ottawas from the Mackinac country, coasting in their canoes along the western shore of Lake Michigan by night, and hiding by day; how they reached the bay near the mouth of the Saginaw river—that half of one force was landed west of that point, and the other half proceeding to a point on the other side of the river, when both parties moved up, one on each side the

river, in the darkness. The party on the west side attacked the village of the Sauks and drove them across the river where they were met and again defeated with great slaughter by the band on the east side. He goes on to tell that the remnant of the Sauk villagers then fled to an island in the river, hoping for safety in the middle of the river that was denied them on either bank. That night ice formed on the river, of sufficient thickness to enable the victorious Ojibways to cross over, where they massacred all, except twelve women. The invaders then separated into bands and attacked and destroyed the outlying villages of the Sauks and also the Onottoways in the Cass valley. One deadly struggle took place on the Flint river a little north of the Saginaw county line, and destruction was carried to the villages of the Shiawassee, Cass and Tillabawasee rivers. All of this was accomplished by the invaders from the north, while the Ottawas from the south fell upon the Sauks just below the present city of Flint, defeating and driving them down the river to Flushing, where again they fought and again defeated the fleeing Sauks in a bloody battle. Out of this series of battles "a miserable remnant made their escape and finally, by some means, succeeded in eluding their relentless foes, and gained the shelter of the dense wilderness west of Lake Michigan." A note to the Ellis account says, "One of the Indian accounts of this sanguinary campaign was to the effect that no Sauk or Onottoway warrior escaped, that of all the people of the Saginaw valley not one was spared except the twelve women before mentioned, and that they were sent westward and placed among the tribes beyond the Mississippi. This, however, was unquestionably an exaggeration, made by the boastful Chippewas, for it is certain that a part of the Sauks escaped "beyond the lake." Mr. Ellis says that the conquerers did not at once take possession of this conquered territory, but that it became a common hunting ground, and was believed to be haunted by the spirits of the murdered Sauks; that finally they overcame this superstitious terror, and the Chippewas built their lodges in the land which their bloody hands had wrenched from its rightful possessors. As evidence of the battles described, Mr. Ellis refers to the large number of skulls and bones found on the island and other points on the Saginaw river.

Mr. Ellis's account is entirely at variance with many known facts, and bears many internal evidences of general error. In the first place, we have an occupancy of the Saginaw country, including Genesee county, by a people of Huron race, from an early period, presumably down to the time when the Hurons were driven out of Ontario, or soon after 1638. Of this Huron people a branch acquired the name, "Sauks," from an abbreviated form of Swageh-o-no, meaning the-people-who-went-out-of-the-land. From this

people the name, "Saginaw," as applied to the river and county, arose. Whether the name "Sauks" was originally applied to all, or a portion of the Huron inhabitants, is uncertain; but the Saginaw country in time came to be called by the name of the Sauks, or, to use the correct form, the Osaugies. The name is Huron. In 1638 began a general stampede of the Indians of Ontario because of the inroads of the confederated Iroquois of New York, whose expeditions went up the Ottawa river and even to the straits of Mackinac and into the Saginaw country. All the tribes within the reach of these terrible enemies fled from their power. The Sauks disappeared from the Saginaw country. Their country became a hunting ground for the friends of the French. A French map of about 1680, "Carte Generale de Canada," marks it "Chassee de Castor des Amis des François"—a hunting ground of beaver for the friends of the French. Lahontan's map (1703) also marks it as a common hunting ground for the friends of the French. In Charlevoix's "History of New France" we find the following: "During the summer (1686) information arrived that the Iroquois had made an irruption into the Saguinam, a very deep bay in the western shore of Lake Huron, and had attacked the Ottawas of Michilimackinac, whose ordinary hunting ground it was." Lahontan tells us that in the spring of 1688 he met three or four hundred Ottawas returning from a winter spent here trapping. In early part of 1667 about one hundred and twenty Ontogamis (Foxes), two hundred Sauks and eighty Hurons came to Chagonamigon (St. Michaels Isle) in western Lake Superior, to hear Father Allouez; and in 1669 Father Allouez went up the Fox river to Lake Winnebago from Green bay and began his labors among the Sacs, Foxes and other tribes.

Next we have the maps showing a village of the Ottawas in our valley. The French map and Colden's map of practically the same date (1745-6) show the Ottawas to be the only settled inhabitants of this region.

In August, 1701, when a treaty of peace was made between the Six Nations of New York and the French and their Indian allies at the grand council at Montreal, we find "the Hurons and Ottawas from Michilimackinac, Ojibways from Lake Superior, Crees from the remote north, Pottawatomies from Lake Michigan, Mascoutins, Sacs, Foxes, Winnebagoes, and Menominees from Wisconsin, Miamis from the St. Joseph, Illinois from the river Illinois, Abenakis from Acadie, and many allied hordes of less account," gathered to make peace, for which all were anxious—the Hurons, Sauks and Algonquins, because they had been driven out from their homeland by the invasion of the Iroquois league; the league itself, because it had, by incessant and wasting warfare, felt its powers waning.

From the above authorities we find the Sauks settled in Wisconsin as early as 1667. It is quite reasonable to assume that when they fled from this country, which had for many generations been their home, which was hallowed by the associations of many, many years, they fled away from their enemies whom they feared, and not into closer proximity to that enemy. They fled from the Saginaw country and from Genesee county to Wisconsin, or away from the power of the Five Nations, just as the Ottawas, the Hurons of Ontario, the Petuns, and others fled from that powerful enemy, in one general exodus to the west and northwest, always away from the land of the league.

In the light of these basic facts, can we imagine any such thing as a junction of the Chippewas and Ottawas in a war of extermination against a considerable tribe of their allies. If it took place at all, the expedition must have happened between 1638 and 1667, at a time when both Ottawas and Chippewas were fighting in alliance with the Sauks for their very existence against a common enemy.

Mr. Ellis gained his account from a tradition of the "boastful Chippewas." The story of the Chippewas, as stated in the note above quoted, sometimes claimed utter extermination of the Sauks, except twelve women. In another form as quoted by Albert Miller, on page 377, Vol. 13, "Michigan Historical Collections," the story is that a council was held by the Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Six Nations of New York, as a result of which "they all met at the island of Mackinac and fitted out a large army and started in bark canoes down the west shore of Lake Huron." Then follows a detailed account of various battles, each of which was disastrous to the Sauks; a burial of the slain in a common grave, and final extermination of the Sauks, except twelve women who were sent to the Sioux. This story was told by an old Indian, Put-ta-gua-si-mine.

The main objection to this tale is that the Sauks were not exterminated, but were in Wisconsin before 1668; while the Six Nations of New York, so-called, did not exist until after 1714.

It might also be said of Mr. Ellis's account that the name Onottoways, which he gives to the people living in the vicinity of the Sauks, and who suffered a like fate, is no more nor less than one of the names of the Ottawas, variously spelled Ottaways, Ouwaes, Ouatonais, and a dozen other ways. The particular form used by Mr. Ellis seems to be made by prefixing the Huron "Ono" (people) to "Ottaways," making "Ono-Ottaways," contracted to "Onottoways" (the Ottawa folk). As there was a village of the Ottawas here after the departure of the Sauks somewhere near the place assigned as

the location of the "Onottoways," a tradition of which probably lingered in the minds of the Chippewas, their boastful story of the expedition could well include this "other people," although the Sauks and Onottoways were never synchronous residents in the Saginaw country.

The most serious objection to the tale, however, is the fact that the Sauks never suffered any such crushing calamity as related. They fled to Wisconsin, where they were so numerous that in 1787 Joseph Aisne found a single village of them containing seven hundred men, and in 1763 so close was the bond of friendship between them that no other tribe except the "Osagees" was admitted to the secret councils of the Chippewas in which were perfected the plans for taking the fort at Michilimackinac; the two alone carried the plan into effect.

The various stories told by the Chippewas as to this war against the Sauks seem to have been given in explanation of various places of burial along the Saginaw river and its tributaries, where the remains of considerable numbers of humans were found. From first-hand evidence obtained by the writer of this chapter from various Chippewas of Minnesota and from excavations of mounds in that state, it was found invariably that the Chippewas explain a place of common burial as a "big battle." Communal interment was the custom among the Hurons, but not among the Chippewas; consequently a battle seemed to them to be the natural explanation of such common burials.

From all the facts it seems that the story referred to of the expedition of the Chippewas and Ottawas must be put in the category of myths, growing out of the boastful tales of the Chippewas who invented a battle for each place of common burial of their Huron predecessors.

THE CHIPPEWAS.

The Chippewas, or Ojibways, were a hardy northern race, generally of fine physique and great powers of endurance. Their ancient seats were around the western end of Lake Superior, and north of the lake. They were of Algonquin race, closely related to the Ottawas, and became allies of the French together with that tribe. The rigors of their climate prevented the development of agriculture to the same extent that it prevailed among the Hurons and other more southern tribes, and drove them to the chase as a means of sustenance, making life more precarious. This also had its effect on their social conceptions. Among the Huron-Iroquois, age brought honor. The old men were recognized as the receptacles of wisdom

garnered through the many summers. The old women were the arbiters in all matters of genealogy, and whenever anything depended upon birth or descent, whether office, heritage or honors, the decision of the oldest woman was the final decision, as she was the ultimate register of vital statistics.

With the Chippewas, with a less dependable source of food supply, with famines occurring with almost periodical regularity, the aged became a burden upon the band, lessening its social vitality; consequently they were to be eliminated in the interest of the safety of the tribe. Among all the Indians of the extreme north, of the lower social status, those of feeble age and who were unable to earn their own living, who thus became a burden upon the tribe, were to be done away.

There was a myth of the river of sacred waters, of such magical properties that when anyone was drowned in its floods he was immediately transported to the regions of the blessed in the hunting grounds of the Indian paradise. This adhered in the belief of the Chippewas, and when any old person who felt himself a burden upon the community expressed a desire to go to the river of sacred waters, his wish was obeyed and the pilgrimages that went to this fabled river took with them these feeble ones who went down into its sacred waters, and through them to the reward of the next world, and so was preserved the race.

The Chippewas were subject to frightful visitations of the pestilence, in the many forms of filth disease. So great had been its ravages among them that in the common sign language of the more western Indians, the sign that meant a Chippewa was made by picking with the thumb and finger of the right hand on the body, in imitation of the picking of the scab from this disease. Their medical knowledge was much inferior to that of the Hurons, and far inferior to that of their "grandfathers," the Delawares, who excelled all the other Indians in this branch of knowledge, so much so, that, as Heckwelder states, it was common for white women who lived in contact with them to call the Indian doctor for their diseases in preference to the white practitioner.

The Chippewas in earliest times were associated closely with the Ottawas, and in the language of the early French writers the term Ottawa is often used in a generic sense to include all the Algonquin tribes about the lakes who came down the river of the Ottawas to trade. Parkman, in his "Frontenac and New France," page 151, describes them as "a perilous crew, who changed their minds every day, and whose dancing, singing and yelping might turn at any time into war whoops against one another, or against their hosts, the French. The Hurons, he adds, were more stable.

The later years of the seventeenth century brought about something like a respite for these Indians. The wasting wars had weakened the confederated Iroquois, and their forays had become less frequent and less fierce. In 1690 the Chippewas and their allies came down the river of the Ottawas with beaver skins of the value of about one hundred thousand crowns, and an era of prosperity dawned upon them. Some of these furs were probably taken from the Flint river, for we have seen that in the spring of 1688 Lahontan found something like three or four hundred of the Ottawas from the north leaving the valley of our rivers, where they had wintered, trapping beaver.

It was not long after the coming of the Ottawas, and probably soon after the peace of 1701, that the Chippewas of the north came into our valley. They came peacefully and were welcomed by the Ottawas, their allies, who had preceded them in settling in the valley of the Saginaw, which had been the common hunting grounds after the departure of the Sauks. There was room for all; for, as Parkman states, referring to the Indians of fifty years later, the greater part of Michigan was tenanted by wild beasts alone; the Indians were "so thin and scattered," he says, "that even in those parts which were thought well peopled, one might sometimes journey for days together through the twilight forest and meet no human form." Such was the paucity of the Ottawa and the Chippewa inhabitants of our county that it is quite probable that, all told, they may never have exceeded five or six hundred.

The branch of the Chippewas that settled here in our region came to be known as the Chippewas of the Saginaw, and by the year of 1761, as we learn from the journal of Lieutenant Gorrell, commandant at Green Bay, the Chippewas and Ottawas had partitioned the state of Michigan, the Ottawas taking the west portion and the Chippewas taking the east, the dividing line being drawn south from the post at Michilimackinac. It may be a question as to whether this partition applied to the two tribes in lower Michigan, but it is quite certain that we soon find the Ottawas of the lower portions of the state, including those who were on the Flint river, settled westward; but all did not go, as appears from the fact that at the treaty of Saginaw some Ottawas participated and became signatory parties to the same.

In the meantime, French traders and many half-breeds had become residents for trade or otherwise among the Indians of our county, and they to a considerable extent adopted the dress and conformed to the customs

and manners of the natives. They painted themselves for the feast or fight according to the usages of the Indians, and the people of the county of Genesee became a mixed race, Ottawa, Chippewa and French, among whom were the half-breeds; the language became a mixed one, with many French terms, a jargon of the three languages. The testimony of many writers makes these Chippewas of the Saginaw a depraved people. Under their dominion our county was less moral, less law-abiding, less productive, and in every way of a status inferior to what it was under the Huron Sauks. In place of the grave religious festivals of that people, the practices of the Chippewas were irreligious and irreverent. The Hurons had lived here many generations, and each place was doubtless the subject of some tradition; sacred associations clustered about them, and here and there along the rivers were the common graves of their ancestors. The Chippewas were new comers, who had been corrupted by association with the worst element of the whites, and they seem to have left behind many of the sterner virtues of their rugged ancestors of the north. Among the more settled and developed tribes there existed an intricate clan system, each clan being represented by some animal. The members of each clan were of blood relationship to each other, and such consanguinity brought duties of hospitality. The Hurons had four of these clans, the Bear, the Wolf, the Hawk and the Heron. The Chippewas had only partially developed this clan system, as the ties of blood were less strong and relationship less certain.

The event of greatest historical importance that happened to these Indians was the war of Pontiac. If we could have the history of that momentous event in its entirety, of the men who went out from Mus-cat-awing to fight for the mistaken cause of the conspirator who was led to his destruction by his faith in the French and hatred of the English; if we could tell the deeds of daring, the eloquence of the chiefs, the devotion of the men, we might have something of greatest interest as local history. Unfortunately, we only know a few of these facts, and can state them only in such general terms as quite eliminate the human interest so inseparably connected with personal adventure.

The chiefs of the Saginaw Chippewas attended the council held at Ecorse on April 27, 1763. "There were the tall naked figures of the wild Ojibways, with quivers slung at their backs, and with light war-clubs resting in the hollow of their arms; Ottawas, wrapped close in their gaudy blankets; Wyandottes, fluttering in painted shirts, their heads adorned with feathers, and their leggings garnished with bells. All were soon seated in a wide

circle upon the grass, row within row, a grave and a silent assembly. Each savage countenance seemed carved in wood and none could have detected the ferocious passions hidden beneath that immobile mask. Pipes, with ornamented stems, were lighted and passed from hand to hand." So Parkman described the council of our Indians, including those who came from Mus-cat-a-wing, on the Pewonigowinsee-be, where is now the fifth ward.

They listened to the burning eloquence of Pontiac, who played upon their hatred for the English and their traditional friendship for the French, to his appeals to their superstitions to his interpretation of the dream of the Delaware of the Wolf clan, who by fasting, dreaming and incantations was permitted to approach the Master of Life, and of the message that the Delaware brought back to the Indians, of the wishes of the Master of Life to extirpate the dogs in red coats and restore the primitive conditions of the Indians when they were masters of the land. The decision of the council was for war, and in this decision the men of the Saginaw country joined.

Wasso, chief of the Saginaws, led two hundred men from our valleys to the camp of Pontiac in May and they took an active part in most of the fighting that followed. The invitation from Pontiac to the Chippewas of this region to join him against the English is shown in the following speech, as reported in the "Journal of Pontiac:" "I have sent wampum belts and messages to our brothers the Chippewas of Saginaw and to our brothers the Ottawas of Michilimackinac and to those of the Thames river to join us." This speech was delivered at the Pottawatomie village on May 5, 1763.

Not only did the Chippewas of our region receive the belts and wampum, with the messages, but they also sent a delegation to the Chippewas at Michilimackinac, as appears from the report of Alexander Henry, quoted by Warren in his "History of the Chippewas," page 213, that there arrived at Michilimackinac a band of Indians from the bay of Sag-u-en-auw, who had assisted at the siege of Detroit, and came to muster as many recruits for that service as they could. These emissaries also wanted to kill Henry, who was found by them to be English, but they were prevented in their designs by M. Cadotte, who had acquired great influence with the northern Chippewas; he also advised against the participation of the northern branch in the war.

Our Chippewas returned from their northern trip with little encouragement, and soon afterwards there happened a most disgraceful episode in which our Indians were the principal actors and in which our chief, Wasson, lead the perpetrators. In the "Journal of Pontiac," page 208, we

find the account of this occurrence as follows: "About four o'clock in the afternoon an officer who had commanded the fort at Sandusky and had been taken prisoner by the Indians, escaped from the camp, or rather, from a French farmhouse where his Indian wife had sent him for safe-keeping. It was learned from him that the Indian who had been shot and scalped was a chief and nephew of Wasson, chief of the Saginaw Chippewas, and that Wasson, enraged that his nephew had been killed in the skirmish of the morning, went to Pontiac's camp, said abusive things, and demanded Mr. Campbell for revenge, saying: 'My Brother, I am fond of this carrion flesh which thou guardest; I wish some in my turn; give it to me.'" The story continues: "Pontiac gave him up and Wasson brought him to his camp where he had his young men strip him of his clothes. Then he killed him with a blow of his tomahawk and afterwards cast him into the river; the body floated down stream to the place where the Frenchmen had taken him when he left the fort, in front of M. Culliero's house, and it was buried."

This act of chief Wasson brought a stain on the fame of Pontiac, who had many excellent and chivalrous qualities. One version of the affair is that Wasson took the prisoner from the camp of Pontiac in the absence of that chief, and that on his learning of the fate of Campbell, he was so enraged that Wasson fled to Saginaw to escape the fury of the chief. News of peace between the French and English had already reached the Indians before this act of Wasson, and they were informed that their Great Father, as they were pleased to call the French king, had given up all claim to the land they were fighting for; but renegade Frenchmen, who wanted to keep alive the hatred against the English, whom they hated, to this end informed the Indians that the pretended peace was an invention of the English and that even then two French armies were coming to aid them. In their credulity the Indians of our region were thus stimulated to hold on, even after the Wyandots and Pottawatomies had entered into agreement for peace; and they with their allies, the Ottawas, made up the ambush at the bridge in the battle of Bloody Bridge, where they inflicted great loss upon the British.

The deferred fulfillment of these promises of aid and, more cogent than this, the approach of winter, cooled the ardor of the Indians and in the fall they gradually deserted the great chief and returned to their homes. The men of the Saginaw country returned to their friends at the various villages along the Saginaw and the Flint.

In the council that was held between General Bradstreet, on behalf of

the British government, and various tribes of Indians who had favored the conspiracy and fought in the war the year before, Wasson represented a considerable number of the tribes and was the principal orator of the occasion. In his opening speech he said: "My Brother, last year God forsook us. God has now opened our eyes and we desire to be heard. It is God's will our hearts are altered. It was God's will you had such fine weather to come to us. It is God's will also there should be peace and tranquillity over the face of the earth and of the waters."

After this pious exordium, he frankly admitted that his Indians had been responsible for the war against the fort at Detroit, and, in direct contradiction of the custom of the Indians to lay on the young men all initiative in a war, he said it was the misguided chiefs and old men who planned the same. He promised to receive the English king as the father of the Indians in place of the French king, and so the men of Mus-cat-a-wing transferred their allegiance from the French to the English. This must have been a hard task for these people, who had steadfastly adhered to the cause of the French from the time of Champlain, who were bound to them by so many ties and associations, and whose hatred for the English had been fostered by every wile that French diplomacy could suggest.

Chief Wasson, who represented the various tribes at the council above, was perhaps the most prominent chief of all the Indians of our valley and, from a historical standpoint, the best known. We now have no knowledge of his life here, but as the principal chief of all the Chippewas of this region, he was no doubt a frequent visitor to our locality and especially to Mus-cat-a-wing on the Flint.

In the War of the Revolution, which followed soon afterwards, the Indians of this locality were not so partisan in favor of their new masters; but that they joined the British in the various battles can well be accepted. The activity of the Five Nations under the influence of the great Johnson could not have failed to influence these Indians, who were so warlike in their nature.

As the Indians in 1763 had refused to transfer allegiance from the French to the English, so in the years following the War of the Revolution they refused to acknowledge the supremacy of the American government. They were situated at a point so accessible to the Canadian side of the border, and were so much in contact with them, that their influence still continued to be felt, and the intrigues of the British in Canada, who hoped for the further prosecution of war, which would restore the lost colonies, aided in keeping up this equivocal relationship between the Indians of the

Saginaw region and the territorial government established in 1787. The Indians of Mus-cat-a-wing must have been especially effected. Among them were many French and half-breeds, who were very poor advisers in matters of tribal safety. They were also in close touch with their Chippewa brothers at the north, all of whom were very well disposed toward the English.

About the close of the year 1811 there was a noticeable unrest among the Indians of the lake regions generally, and this was accompanied by an abundance of arms, of a kind and character quite beyond the ordinary reach of the Indians. The source of this supply was apparent. The English of Canada, anticipating the coming war, had in advance armed the Indians upon whom they could rely, and this policy of preparedness also extended to the Chippewas of our region; they were one of the tribes easiest to reach and easiest to persuade and, in accordance with the general policy of securing the aid of the Indians, which is patent in the correspondence of the various English officials, these Indians had been approached before actual warfare started and their alliance sought. M. Lothier, agent for the Michilimackinac Company, writes January 13, 1812, that the Indians throughout the country where his company traded were all dissatisfied with the American government, and expressed opinion that in event of war between the British and Americans "every Indian that can bear arms would gladly commence hostilities against the Americans." John Askin, from Michilimackinac, in June, 1813, tells of the activity of the Indians recruiting at that point, of which he apparently had charge. He pledges the active aid of all Indians capable of engaging in war to aid the British, including all the Indians along the Michigan side of Lake Huron and taking in the Indians of this region. According to communications from Wisconsin, it would seem that the Indians generally had been persuaded that the "lives of their children" depended on the success of the British in the war.

In 1814 they were actively engaged as fighting men and as spies for the British. In a letter from W. Claus, from York (Toronto), dated the 14th of May, 1814, is the following:

"The Indians, who arrived at Burlington on the 6th inst. from Sandy Creek, Saguina Bay, report that Mr. Dickson was at Green Bay during the whole of the winter, and that the Winnebagoes, Folavoinés, Chippewas, and all the Nations of the north side of Lake Michigan, met with him in sugar making season, and that he was collecting a great many cattle in the Green Bay settlement.

"Thirteen Indians of Naywash's band arrived at Burlington on the 9th

Inst. from Flint river, and say they were informed that two vessels and six gunboats, with about 300 men, had passed the river at St. Clair about 22 or 23 April, for Michilimackinac, and that about 250 men remained at Detroit. These Indians report that there are about 500 men at Sagguina Bay, who are ready to show their attachment to their great father, whenever his troops shall return."

This Naywash was perhaps that chief of the Chippewas who in 1786 joined in a deed of certain lands near Detroit to Alexander McKee, in consideration of good will, etc., and who states that the grantee had fought with them in the late war against the enemy.

They had listened to another "Prophet", and again they had been sadly misled to their defeat. At the close of the War of 1812 it may be believed that the Indians of our valleys had become bewildered by the various tempting promises of the British and, earlier, those of the French; by the dreams of Pontiac; by the visions of this later prophet; all this had lured them to defeat and destruction, and when Cass and his comrades met them at Saginaw to treat with them for their lands, and reminded them that as a conquered people they could not make demands but must take what their conquerors dealt out to them, the grim logic of this suggestion must have come home to these deluded people—losers in every war they had undertaken—with a crushing force, which found its sequel in their giving up to such a large extent the territories they claimed.

ROMANTIC TRADITIONS.

Flavius J. Littlejohn, of Allegan, whose experiences as a surveyor began about the time of the admission of Michigan as a state, was brought into close relations with many bands of Indians then inhabiting the various parts of this peninsula. From this contact he gleaned many stories, which were in part published in 1875. The edition, however, was mostly lost by fire and the work, "Legends of Michigan and the Old Northwest," is now very scarce.

The writings of this author are ultra romantic, and in giving verbatim the dialogues of his very interesting characters, he places a rather grievous burden upon our credulity. But his stories have an apparent basis of fact, and most certainly a historic value. It seems proper to give in brief outline some of them that deal with our locality; it would be unwise to reject them entirely while we treat as historically valuable the tales Herodotus brought out of Egypt.

About the year 1804 there was a village of the Chippewas, known as Mus-cat-a-wing, located along the river within the present bounds of the fifth ward of Flint. The Indians name of the river was Pewonigo-win-se-be, or the river-of-the-flints, and from this name the band of Chippewas was called Pewonigos. Up the river from Mus-cat-a-wing, and about a mile above Geneseville, was Kish-Kaw-bee, another village of the Pewonigos. At this time Ne-o-me, a name that occurs in the early accounts of our city, was chief of the Pewonigos and resided at Mus-cat-a-wing, his territory including the entire basin of the river to the headwaters of its affluents.

At this same time a remnant of the Hurons lived on the Shiawassee river, their territory also extending up to the head of the tributary streams, and their chief being Chessaning, a young man who had recently become chief.

Ne-o-me's brother, Mix-e-ne-ne, was sub-chief and a relative, Ton-e-do-ganee, was war chief of the Pewonigos. A sister of Ne-o-me, by name of Men-a-cum-sequa, lived with her brothers at Mus-cat-a-wing.

Chessaning also had a sister, Ou-wan-a-ma-che, and as the relations between these two bands, Huron and Chippewa, were especially friendly, it came about that Chessaning paid his suit to the sister of Ne-o-me, while that chief became interested in the sister of Chessaning. Ton-e-do-ganee had been rejected by Men-a-cum-sequa, and later, seeing Chessaning's sister, became violently in love with her, but she rejected him.

She had also turned a deaf ear to the suit of Ne-o-me, whose sister, Men-a-cum-sequa, instead of favoring Chessaning, had fallen in love with a French trader whom the Indians called Kassegans. Of this love Ne-o-me was ignorant, but it had come to the knowledge of the war chief, who was determined to profit by it in some way to the injury of Ne-o-me, whom he wished to succeed as chief.

Chessaning, being rejected by Mén-a-cum-sequa, determined to appeal to Ne-o-me to exercise his power as a chief and coerce his sister into the marriage.

Ne-o-me at this time had ambitions and was planning to bring under his rule an independent band of Chippewas to the north on the Cass river. To this end he was plotting an invasion of that country, and when Chessaning asked for his interference in his behalf with the sister, he made the same conditional on Chessaning's joining the proposed expedition. Chessaning, with true chivalry, said that he, a chief, could not barter for a wife, however fair, and the diplomatic Ne-o-me then appeased him by promising the

hand of Men-a-cum-sequa, unconditionally, after which he asked Chessaning's aid as a favor to his prospective brother-in-law; this diplomacy secured the promise of Chessaning's forces.

Ton-e-do-ganee, the war chief, thought this the moment to interfere and he dramatically informed Ne-o-me, in presence of Chessaning, that the chief's sister was in love with the trader and that even then they had fled down the river; this fact was corroborated by Se-go-guen, the mute foster-brother of Chessaning, who had seen the canoe and elopers on the river. The effect of this announcement was the opposite of the war chief's expectations. Chessaning's chivalrous nature again asserted itself and he assured Ne-o-me that this fact of the elopement would not affect his promise of aid, as it had plainly been beyond Ne-o-me's knowledge, and, turning upon the war chief, he accused him of bad faith that merited punishment, which he promised to inflict.

Ne-o-me during the negotiations had visited Chessaning's home and so ingratiated himself with Ou-wan-a-ma-che, that she relented her former decision and they became engaged.

There were at Mus-cat-a-wing two renegades, outlaws from the east, who had taken advantage of the hospitality of the Pewonigos, and loitered about Mus-cat-a-wing, leading a vagabond life. One was a white man and the other a half-breed. To them Ton-e-do-ganee went with a plan of revenge upon Chessaning and Ne-o-me.

The intended bride of Chessaning had fled, and the war chief planned a similar disappointment to Ne-o-me, by inducing the two outlaws to abduct the sister of Chessaning. It was planned that they, taking advantage of the disorder of the expedition, should seize Ou-wan-a-ma-che, and take her in their canoe up the river to Kish-Kaw-bee, where she was to be hidden in the lodge of a relative of the war chief. The two were also to take information to the chief of the Wakisos against whom the invasion was planned, of the plans of Ne-o-me.

The outlaws undertook the execution of the war chief's plan for revenge. They, however, failed in part, for, after reaching Om-a-gan-see, Chessaning's village on the Shiawassee, and seizing his sister, they paddled down the Shiawassee to the Flint and on attempting to go up that river to Kish-Kaw-bee, they were cut off by Ne-o-me's sentinels and had to turn down stream. Passing the mouth of the Shiawassee, they hoped to reach the Tittabawassee, but, here again they were obliged to turn back, because the camp fires of a large number of warriors apprised them of the gathering of Chessaning's

forces. They were driven to ascend the Cass river, called by the Indians Wakishegan, on the headwaters of which they knew of a grotto where they hoped to be safe until they could communicate with the war chief.

The trader, fleeing with Men-a-cum-sequa, had preceded them up this river and, after visiting the village of the Wakisos, had also sought refuge in this same cavern.

The aged chief of the Wakisos, because of his infirmities, had delegated the rule to his daughter, Mo-Kish-e-no-quah, and she hastened to meet the invading forces of Ne-o-me. So successfully did she prepare her defense, which included an ambush, that Ne-o-me's forces were severely handled and his advance guard nearly annihilated. Then only did Ne-o-me know that he was making war against a woman. Turning back, he joined Chessaning's forces, and for the first time they were informed of the abduction of Ou-wan-a-ma-che. This information came from the foster-mother of Chessaning, who had pursued the abductors in her canoe and had traced their flight up the Cass. Ne-o-me and Chessaning, with a few picked men, and the mute Se-go-guen, paddled up the hostile river, their objective being the cavern, and on their way found that the Wakisos had abandoned the river and retreated to some inland refuge. Keeping on, they reached the cave and there found the elopers, renegades and the captive. The eloping sister of Ne-o-me was forgiven and the captive sister of Chessaning rescued. Three marriages followed. Men-a-cum-sequa and the trader; Ne-o-me and Ou-wan-a-ma-che, and Chessaning and the Amazon leader of the Wakisos, for peace was happily achieved through the office of the chivalrous Chessaning. The renegades were forced to run the gauntlet and were banished.

THE BATTLE OF LONG LAKE.

Perhaps the most interesting of these stories is that of the battle of Long Lake, the hero of which was the mute boy, Se-go-guen, the foster-brother of chief Chessaning, of whom we have heard in the above tale. It appears that this part of Michigan was, not long after the occurrences related above, cursed by a large number of renegades, mostly outlaws from the older settled portion of the east, whose crimes had driven them from their former homes and who had imposed on the well-known hospitality of the Indians by settling among them and there leading lives of vicious indolence. They had formed themselves into organized bands, having their secret words and signs and places of rendezvous, and were bound by oath to aid each other. They levied a tribute upon the traders who came among the

Indians, burdening that traffic with a tax that fell heavily upon both the traders and the Indians. In case tribute was not paid, robbery, arson, and even murder, were the penalties.

Okemos, chief of the Ottawas, whose principal village was at Al-i-Kou-ma (Grand Rapids) on the Grand river, was an ally of Chessaning and Ne-o-me, and, because of an exceptionally atrocious murder of a trader located among the Ottawas, he called for a conference of the three chiefs to devise some plan for suppressing these depredations, by driving out the outlaws. The meeting was appointed at Owosso, some miles up the Shiawassee river from Om-a-gan-see, the residence village of Chessaning, that being handiest for the conference.

In accordance with the arrangement, the three chiefs met, but the renegades, being apprised of the meeting and apprehensive of its object, had one of their number spy on the meeting. This one, lying on the ground behind the lodge, overheard all the plans of the three. Se-go-guen, who had accompanied Chessaning, with an intuitive feeling of danger investigated and found the spying outlaw and informed Chessaning of his discovery. The spy escaped down the river to Om-a-gan-see. Chessaning, returning to Om-a-gan-see, soon identified the spy through the woodcraft of the mute. On being charged, the man at first denied, but finally admitted his guilt, defied Chessaning and even made an attempt with his tomahawk upon the life of the boy, Se-go-guen, for his part in the capture. Chessaning, standing by, stabbed the renegade, but not fatally. He was then put in confinement under guard, but in the meantime it appeared that, by the secret means of communication of the renegades, he had made known the plan of the chiefs to the leaders of the outlaws.

The plan of the three chiefs was to gather a cordon of warriors in the upper valleys of the rivers and like a drawn net, to close in, driving the outlaws down the streams and finally out of the country.

The warning sent out by the spy, however, gave notice to the outlaws, who decided on a counter-stroke; this was to simultaneously attack the several traders, looting their warehouses, and join at a place of meeting known only to the initiated.

The wounded spy, feigning complete exhaustion from his wound, caused his guards to relax their watchfulness, and so escaped. When his escape had been discovered, the mute Se-go-guen asked the privilege of tracking him, and, with his trained dog, which to some extent supplied the sense of hearing, set out in pursuit. Following unerringly, he traced the spy to a

point near Long Lake, and thence saw him take a hidden canoe, cross the lake and disappear in a ravine on the opposite shore. Circling the lake, Se-go-guen discovered the place of rendezvous of the renegades, where their bands had already gathered with the loot of several traders and with the two captive daughters of one of them. Eluding the sentinels, he went back over his track and found the forces of the three chiefs, whom he led to the place of hiding. There the renegades were surrounded and killed, to a man, about eighty in all. This battle of Long Lake cleared this region of outlaws and a few years later, when the first settlers came, they found the region undisturbed by lawlessness. To these three chiefs, Ne-o-me of the Chippewas of the Flint river, Chessaning of the Hurons of the Shiawassee, and Okemos of the Ottawas, of the Grand river, three different races, is due the credit for this delivery; but chiefly is the honor due to Se-go-guen, the mute boy of the Shiawassee.

A sequel to these tales of romance that cluster about our present homes built on the site of the ancient Mus-cat-a-wing, is found in the unpublished manuscript of this same writer. It is the tale of

THE CAPTIVES OF THE SAGINAW.

The two renegades who were caught after their abduction of Ou-wan-a-ma-che, sister of Chessaning, chief of the Shiawassos, and punished by expulsion from the country after running the gauntlet, had retired to a remote and little visited region. They had suffered through the orders of Mo-Kish-e-no-quā, queen of the Wakisos, who afterward became the wife of Chessaning. They left with unuttered vows of vengeance, fleeing down stream to the mouth of the Tittabawassee, and up that stream to its remote headwaters, where they found the unvisited region referred to. Here they lived in seclusion and so escaped the fate of the other renegades of the battle of Long Lake. Learning of this, the two postponed the day of revenge because of the turn of that battle. But they never gave over the plan.

Their region was swampy and the favorite haunt of many fur-bearing animals. They trapped diligently, finding a market for their furs at Otassebewing, midway between the rivers, and gaining from time to time news of Chessaning and Mo-Kish-e-no-quā, who were now the happy parents of two children, a boy and a girl.

Facts from the outside world came in to the two renegades from the

visits to the trading point and from their intercourse with a band living not far from their trading place. Their swampy region was full of animal life. The muskrat, mink, otter, beaver and, in the higher regions, the lynx, bear, coon and marten, all of which furnished a tempting prize for the trappers. Six years of this life brought them to the year 1810, and then the time seemed propitious for carrying into effect their plans.

At this time there were other Indians of Huron origin inhabiting the region of the territory of Chessaning, whose allegiance was given to another chief, then of middle age and of great energy, by the name of "Gray Eagle"; these Indians, more numerous than the Shiawassos, were called the Wassenings. The border line separating the regions of these two independent peoples was rather indefinitely drawn along the watershed between the Shiawassee and the Tittabawassee, and along this watershed frequent quarrels took place between the hunters of the two bands, growing out of uncertainty about the boundary line. Generally the good sense of the two chiefs brought about an amicable adjustment of the differences and averted open hostilities, but friction continued and anything that could be construed into acts of aggression was magnified into undue importance.

In the spring of 1810 our two outlaws following a band of the Wassenings into this border region with a hope of embroiling the two chiefs in war, found an opportunity to precipitate hostilities. Meeting a band of the Shiawassos on the disputed border, a wordy dispute ensued, which would probably have ended in words, had not one of the renegades who had furtively crept up to a point where he was unseen, shot an arrow that struck and killed a Shiawasso brave. This precipitated a fight that resulted in several deaths, but finally the Wassenings were forced to retreat. Both bands disclaimed the initiative in the fight, and the usual diplomacy of the two chiefs gave way to violent and challenging notes; preparations were made for war.

Chessaning had offered to arbitrate, by leaving it to Ne-o-me, of the Pewonigos; but the Gray Eagle, whose military power was supposed to be superior, refused anything but war.

The old alliance between Chessaning, Okemos and Ne-o-me was again appealed to, and Okemos promised aid, as did Ne-o-me. Ne-o-me at once repaired to Om-a-gan-see, Chessaning's capitol, and proposed a plan to confine the war area to the territory of the enemy—the Tittabawassee region—by a blockading fleet of canoes, which was to close the mouth of the river.

Okemos was to march from Ak-mon-shee (Lansing) overland and strike the enemy on the head waters of the river, driving them down toward

Gray Eagle's village, Wassebewing, where Midland now stands, and by a quick campaign from the east, south and west to roll up the enemy to his destruction or retreat northward. The two renegades who had fraternized with the Wassenings, were summoned by Gray Eagle, who had detected their part in the first fight, and who, knowing their familiarity with both Chessaning's and Ne-o-me's country, placed upon them the alternative of getting information as to the intended movements of the three chiefs, or death, telling them of his knowledge of their part in bringing on the war. The two renegades accordingly set out to the village of Chessaning, where they not only succeeded in getting the outline of the three chiefs' plans, but also succeeded in abducting Red Cloud and Dew Drop, the children of Chessaning and Men-a-cum-sequa, together with the young woman who had them in charge.

On their disappearance it was thought they were dead, but the woodcraft of the mute discovered the true fact, and, with the half-breed lover of the young woman, they started in pursuit.

The outlaws returned to Gray Eagle with the news, but he gave them strict injunction to keep the captives safely, and subject to his further orders. The outlaws retreated to their hiding place up the river, but as the Ottawas closed in from the west, the forces of Chessaning and Ne-o-me from the east and south soon forced Gray Eagle to sue for peace. Se-go-guen and the half-breed pursued the outlaws and, after shooting both, rescued the captives, who returned to their home. This was the last foray of the men of Mus-cat-a-wing, and only a few years passed when the village of Pewonigos ceased to be exclusively the home of the Indian; for Jacob Smith, a trader, built a home there and he and Ne-o-me established a friendship which lasted until Smith's death in 1825.

CHAPTER III.

INDIAN TREATIES AND RESERVATIONS.

THE TREATY OF 1807.

Governor William Hull, who, as governor of the territory of Michigan, was *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs, on the above date concluded a treaty at Detroit with the Chippewas, Ottawas, Wyandots and Pottawatomies, by which these several Indian tribes ceded to the United States that portion of Michigan east of a line drawn north from the mouth of the Auglaize river in Ohio, to a point due west from the outlet of Lake Huron, and from that point running northeasterly on a direct line to the White Rock on the western shore of Lake Huron; from that place, which was a place well known to the Indians and a landmark in their map making, the line followed along the shore of the lake, and southward to the Maumee (Miami) river, which formed the southern boundary of the ceded lands. This western boundary ran north between the present counties of Lenawee and Hillsdale, through Jackson and Ingham, between Clinton and Shiawassee, to a point near the middle of the same; the direct line from thence terminated near where is now the southeast corner of Huron county.

This grant, as a matter of fact, included nearly all of Genesee county, excepting a small corner off the northwest, in Montrose township. A considerable portion of this ceded territory had been previously ceded by the treaties of Fort McIntosh, Muskingum and Greenville, so that the title of the United States had been four times conceded by the Indians.

The stipulation of the government was for the payment to the Chippewas of the sum of three thousand three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents, either in cash or implements or goods, at the option of the government, to be in the discretion of the superintendent of Indian affairs; the same payment to the Ottawas, and a similar payment to the Wyandots and Pottawatomies together, making the sum of ten thousand dollars in all to the four tribes. It was also stipulated that the sum of six thousand dollars should be paid annually to the four tribes, to be divided the same as the former payment. These were payable at Detroit. The Chippewas

at Saginaw and the Ottawas at Miami were each to have a government blacksmith furnished them, who was to aid them in their attempts at agriculture.

Accompanying the article of Governor Felch on the Indian treaties, in Vol. 26 of the "Michigan Historical Collections," page 275 and following, is a map of the lands covered by this treaty, and containing practically all of Genesee county. The Indians, however, continued to occupy Genesee county; they did not understand that they had ceded these lands here, and a dispute arose as to this fact. The diagonal line from the White Rock, southwestwardly, was beyond the knowledge of the Indians to locate accurately. It is, however, significant that Ne-o-me, during the interval between this treaty of 1807 and the Saginaw treaty of 1819, had moved from Muscat-a-wing (the Grand Traverse of the Flint) down the river into what is now Montrose township, and onto lands that were not included in the treaty of 1807. Whether this removal was because of the knowledge of the true line of the treaty is not known, but the fact remains. It was, however, the policy of Cass at the later treaty to practically concede the Indian claims to Genesee county, as he well knew that his careful preparations for the cession of the lands that he expected to secure at the later treaty could not fail of success; the Indian claim might better be conceded than to make the friction that would result if he asserted the rights of his government under the old treaty.

Not only did the Indians continue to occupy this ceded territory after the treaty of 1807, but they even engaged in the War of 1812 against the Americans. A complete forfeiture of all their rights to the territories which they had at any time held might very properly have been claimed by the Americans, had it not been waived by the treaty of Springwells, a place near Detroit, which was held in September, 1815. This was essentially a treaty of peace. The cession of lands did not enter into it, unless the relinquishment of its right of conquest by the American government might be called such. The Indians had been continually at war with the Americans from the time of the Revolution, and their recent experiences in the War of 1812 inclined them to peace; so by the council of 1815 a peace was declared between the United States of America and the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomies. The United States also agreed to restore to these Indians all their possessions, rights and privileges which they enjoyed in the year 1811, or previous to their engaging in the War of 1812; the tribes in question agreed to place themselves under the protection of the United States government, and of no power whatever other than that gov-

ernment. The treating parties also reaffirmed the treaties of Greenville and of 1807, and any other treaty between the contracting parties. By this last provision the Indians lost any claim that they had to Genesee county growing out of an error in the boundary line or misunderstanding of its location. The object of this treaty of 1815 was to restore the status quo ante, and to absolve the Indians from any taint of treason in engaging in the War of 1812 as allies of the British; also to secure their further allegiance to the United States of America.

TREATY OF SAGINAW.

Lewis Cass, who became territorial governor after the War of 1812, was instructed to be active in securing the cession of Indian titles. The war had brought many soldiers of the Americans to Michigan. These soldiers knew more about the lands and their possibilities for agriculture than did the surveyor-general, who reported that not more than one acre in one hundred, probably not one in a thousand, of the lands in Michigan would ever be usable for agricultural purposes. A number of these soldiers were mustered out of service at Detroit after the war. Among them was John Hamilton, afterwards a resident of Flint. The demand for land by settlers was insistent. Cass was young, ambitious and resourceful. In 1817 he treated with the Indians and got the northwestern part of Ohio and the northeastern part of Illinois. In 1818 he obtained the cession from the Pottawatomies of the rich valleys of the Wabash and Tippecanoe rivers. A treaty a year seems to have been the pace he set for himself, and so in 1819 he begun the preparations for the treaty with the Chippewas for the region about Saginaw bay.

The Chippewas had not received all the pay due them under previous treaties and Cass, realizing the difficulties that would arise if he attempted to create further obligations while previously incurred ones remained unfulfilled, secured on his own personal responsibility from the banks at Detroit the funds and paid the Indians what was due them. The prize was over six million acres of land, situated around the bay of the Saginaw, accessible and promising great future development. This tract was known to be rich in timber and salt. Its fisheries were attractive and its agricultural wealth untold. The position of the Indians was equivocal. They had fought against the Americans during the war just closed. They could expect no considerations of friendship to protect them. Their title was by conquest and they were now conquered, and the right of the United States had the

same sanction as their own. The treaty of Springwells had formally forgiven them their transgressions in the war, but there was nothing of good will behind it and the power of the Americans had been demonstrated. They came into the treaty with a consciousness of the weakness of their own position and of the strength of the government against them.

Cass did not neglect any precautions. He had at his command a staff of the ablest men of the army, men who had great experience with the Indians. His interpreters were men who had passed a life among the Indians and who knew the Indian language as well, in some instances better, than their native tongue. Cass brought into his councils the men who of all were best equipped to estimate and know the wants and weaknesses of the Indians, namely, the traders. These men had been brought into touch with the Indians not as enemies, but as friends, and the friendships that had grown up between these traders and the Indians were assets that Cass did not fail to see and enlist. These men could go as the friends, ostensibly, of the Indians, in reality as the paid agents of the whites; while acting in these dual relations, they could, and, as the sequel shows, did, help themselves by reserves, and the knowledge they had made the location of these reserves very desirable.

Joseph Campau was then a trader of great experience, located at Detroit, from which point he traded with the Indians in every direction. A nephew, Louis Campau, had been a trader in the interior of the state, but in 1815 had settled at Saginaw. Jacob Smith, of Detroit, located among the Indians on the Flint river at Ne-o-me's town, where Montrose now is, and at Mus-cat-a-wing, the present location of the fifth ward of Flint. He was called Wahbesins, by the Indians. He was a great friend of Ne-o-me, the principal of the four chiefs of the Pewanigos of the Flint river. Smith had fraternized with these Indians; he had an Indian family and was thus more than a disinterested adviser. He went to the council as the friend of Ne-o-me and his activity and influence were perhaps the most effective factors in determining the trend of the treaty. He afterwards received five hundred dollars from Governor Cass for his services, and the interest that he received from the reserves that his family managed to secure was much more.

Many other white men attended the council. Whitmore Knaggs, an interpreter, whose name is frequently seen on the pages of the early history of Michigan; Henry Connor, Wabeskendip, companion of Cass, and a son of Richard Conner, captive among the Indians; Louis Beaufait, an educated Frenchman and a colonel, who in the early fall of 1818 had followed

the old trail out into the vicinity of Genesee county and explored the adjacent country; Col. Louis Godfroy, a trader of experience and an officer of ability; John G. Leib, afterwards judge; Andrew G. Whitney, a young lawyer, who afterwards became the attorney-general of the territory; Archibald Lyons, an Indian trader, with his half-breed wife; Henry Riley, the "old man," with two of his three half-breed children, John and James, both of whom received reserves, as did their absent brother Peter; Major John Whipple, of the United States army, who in 1816 kept one of Detroit's five taverns; Capt. Jacob Visger, who with three others had secured from some Indian chief, purporting to represent the Indian owners, the grant of thirteen counties at the rate of about nine dollars a county; William Tucker, called "Tucky" in the Abbott history, an interpreter, the son of the celebrated William Tucker, Sr.; John Hersey, called "Hursen" in the Abbott history, who made the second entry of lands in Oakland county; ~~Major~~ Robert A. Forsythe, private secretary to Governor Cass, who afterward drafted the treaty.

The Indians of Genesee were represented by their four chiefs, Ne-o-me, who came from his town in Montrose, with four members of his family; Mix-e-ne-ne, and his squaw and two girls, Taw-cum-e-go-quā and Nah-tun-e-ge-zhic; Ton-e-do-gan-ee, war chief and second to Ne-o-me, and Kaw-ga-ge-zhic, the fourth chief, a younger brother of Ne-o-me and who lived far up the river above Mus-cat-a-wing. These four represented the Pe-wan-i-gos of the Flint river. These Indians had not become so far democratic as to have "head men," but "they all moved together in a mass as their chiefs directed," as was afterwards related by one of them. The government of these four was a family matter, three of the chiefs being brothers and the other a near relative.

The most interesting personage there, the one who in after years caused the greatest litigation and whose identity was a matter for determining the title of a great tract of the city of Flint, was the half grown daughter of the chief, Mix-e-ne-ne, Taw-cum-e-go-quā, then about "three feet high" as related by the witnesses in the cause of Dewey vs. Campau, and dressed in a calico skirt, a long dress, pantalets and smoked skin moccasins. She was there with her father's family, and probably "hung on the outskirts of the crowd, timidly," with the women and children, for the most part, except when she was taken by Smith and presented to Cass, as one of the children of his Indian friends for whom he was desirous of providing with a reserve at Mus-cat-a-wing. She did not live at this place, but down the river at Pe-won-i-go-wink, as the reservation came to be known, and was there married.

The place of the treaty was on the bank of the Saginaw river just below where the present court house of Saginaw county now stands. Louis Campau had, under directions of General Cass, built a council house of some considerable capacity, and also had built a small house, or both, nearer the river for the governor and staff. A dining room and office were also prepared in the trading house of Campau.

In the middle of the council house was a platform of hewn logs raised about a foot from the floor, for the use of the governor and his staff of officials who attended him. Around this platform were left spaces for the Indians, into which logs had been rolled to form seats.

General Cass arrived on September 10, 1819. Very few Indians had come although many had camped in the immediate vicinity. Two vessels, a schooner and a sloop, had come up from Detroit with supplies and goods, and a company of the Third United States Infantry, under Capt. C. L. Cass, brother of the governor, had come along as military escort. They anchored in the river opposite the council house. The uncertain attitude of the Indians made this precautionary measure advisable. Campau's trading house was at the service of the governor. Here was a dining room and office. Here in the dining room the private council was held, at a short distance from the grand council house. The various conferences at this place determined the treaty. It was a few days after Cass's arrival before the real sessions of the council commenced. They lasted many days and not until the third day did all the Indians attend. The entire number of Indians of all kinds has been estimated as high as four thousand and as low as fifteen hundred. Of the real councilors of the Indians, who finally signed the treaty, the number was one hundred and fourteen—chiefs, head men, braves and warriors. These favored ones were the only ones admitted to the council, the women and children remaining in timid groups around the building awaiting the outcome.

General Cass, knowing the Indian love of ceremony, opened the council with due formality, and then proceeded to inform the Indians of the object of the assembly—that is, the object of his government in calling them together. As stated by him, the desire for the welfare of his red children was the motive of the Great Father at Washington; to promote and perpetuate the friendly relations which had been formally declared at the treaty of Springwells in 1815. He pictured the irresistible advance of the white settler; the pressure they would exercise upon the lands of the red children; the driving out of the game, necessitating a different mode of life; that it was the part of wisdom for the chiefs to lead their people into newer

and better ways of living; that they should abandon the old things and should adopt the new; that less dependence should be placed on the precarious hunting and fishing, which often failed to bring sustenance, and that more dependence should be placed on the fruits of the earth, to be developed by agriculture on the fertile fields to be reserved for the Indians sufficient to meet their needs, and to be selected by the Indians themselves; and that the government was willing to buy their lands at a fair, even a generous price, for the use of the white emigrants who would come among them and live as neighbors and friends.

The Indians heard this in sullen silence. Plainly the agriculture of the white man did not appeal to them. The suggested pressure of the settlers aroused antagonism.

After Knaggs and Connor, the interpreters, had ceased, and an interval of silence had elapsed, O-ge-maw-kete arose and spoke with gravity, but decision. He opposed the proposition of Cass. He was barely twenty-one in years, but eloquent and a model of Indian beauty. He was the principal speaker and acknowledged leader of the Indians. Addressing the governor, he said:

"You do not know our wishes. Our people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes. Your young men have invited us to come and light the council fire. We are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American Father wants them. Our English Father treats us better; he has never asked for them. Your people trespass upon our hunting grounds. You flock to our shores. Our waters grow warm; our land melts like a cake of ice; our possessions grow smaller and smaller; the warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away. Our women reproach us. Our children want homes; shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here. We smoke with you the pipe of peace."

Others of the chiefs spoke, among them Mishenenanonequet and Kishkawko—the latter a wily, troublesome person who had come from Canada among the Chippewas of the Saginaw. Here he had, by his ability, attained some considerable influence and, although an interloper, was allowed participation in the council, where by right he had no voice. His vehemence of expression so irritated Cass that he answered with earnestness, reproving the speaker for his arrogance and reminding the Indians that their Great Father at Washington had just terminated a war in which he not only defeated the English king, whom they called their English Father, but also the Indians themselves; that by their hostilities against the Great Father

at Washington they had forfeited their lands by all the rules of warfare, and that he might rightfully take them without payment of anything, but that he preferred to act magnanimously and pay them for their lands, and at the same time secure to them ample reserves where their women and children could live in security and spread their blankets, receive aid from their Great Father and be taught to make the soil productive.

With this the council closed for the day, followed by a period of conferences—the Indians among themselves, the traders with the Indians, and the traders with the commissioners. Intrigues, threats and advices, all governed by the interests of the parties, filled the interim between the meetings of the council. A day, two, three, passed, during which the Indians smoked and counselled together, as told by the governor, but from all their deliberations there resulted nothing definite. One baleful influence was removed, however; Kish-kaw-ko, the vehement Indian from Canada, consoled himself by drink, and after the first day's council became too besotted to participate.

If left to the Indians themselves, the council would have been barren of results for Cass. They continued to be sullenly opposed to any cession of lands. But here the power of the traders was felt. Smith in particular influenced Ne-o-me, who is described by Campau as an ignorant, but kind and well-meaning man. Not only was he powerful with the Pewanigo chief, but he was personally acquainted with about every chief present, each of whom had some act of kindness on his part to remember. He had entertained them and in their need had given them something to aid them. With Ne-o-me it was more. It was a brotherhood in which the Indian recognized his brother Wahbesins as his wiser counsellor. Smith had a tent and Ne-o-me was with him daily. Smith, seeing that the cause of the Indians was desperate, was determined to help his friends and set about securing such reservations as he could for those in whom he was especially interested. Ne-o-me candidly said, as related by Nau-gun-nee, "I know not what to do in the case," and put it into Smith's hands to secure for his family such benefits as he could. Smith accepted the commission and thenceforth used his good offices for the benefit of his friends. So the council seemed to be dead-locked, until word came to Ne-o-me, through Whitmore Knaggs, the interpreter, that the wishes of Wahbesins should be acceded to. Then did Ne-o-me oppose the purpose of the Indians, as expressed by Ogemawkete in council. The dominant influence of Ne-o-me soon brought about a change in the attitude of the Indians. Beaufait and Campau had

also been working along lines similar with Smith's. They, too, had friends to be provided for, and they too received promises.

The second assembly of the council found a more receptive representation of Indians. Cass, also, had waived the matter of removing the Indians beyond the Mississippi. At this council there was a great deal of discussion, but it referred to matters of detail, rather than main issues. These had been disposed of by the negotiations in the interval between the two grand councils. Among these it had been agreed that eleven reserves of six hundred and forty acres each should be made at the Grand Traverse of the Flint, to be given to as many Indians by name, such names to be handed in by Smith. At this second council all was adjusted, and its adjournment was only to give time for drafting the treaty preparatory to signing, which was reserved for the last grand council.

It is said in the Abbott history that the talents and powers of Smith would seem to have suggested to Cass his employment as interpreter and negotiator for the government, and that the fact that Cass did not so employ him implied a distrust of Smith. It would, however, seem that some arrangement existed between Cass and Smith, and that the course was evidence of Cass's astuteness. Smith as an open employee of the United States would have lost much of his influence with the Indians, which bore such good results. It is very significant that Cass paid Smith afterwards five hundred dollars for his services at the council. The conclusion is quite justified that he was there from the first as the paid agent of Cass, while ostensibly wholly on the side of the Indians.

The last day of the grand council, on which the treaty was to be signed, was the greatest of all. The council house was crowded with Indians, all being admitted, to the full capacity of the building. While the treaty purports to be between the United States of America and the Chippewa Nation of Indians, there were present, and participating, a number of Ottawas, some of whom signed the treaty. Military pomp and ceremony attended the signing. First, Lewis Cass, as commissioner of Indian affairs, signed the document. Next, one hundred and fourteen Indians, being the chief's head men and warriors of the Chippewas of the Saginaw, signed the same. The name of Ne-o-me, signed by another, appears as Reaune. The totem sign of the Indian generally appears accompanied by the name written by the secretary. The subscribing witnesses were Secretaries Lieb and Whitney; Forsyth, private secretary of Governor Cass; Captains Cass and Root; Lieutenant Peacock; Godfrey, Knags, Tucker, Beaufait, Hersey, interpreters; John Hill, army contractors; Barny Campeau,

V. S. Ryley, J. Whipple, Henry I. Hunt, William Keith, A. E. Lacock, Richard Smythe, John Smythe, B. Head, Conrad Ten-eyck and Louis Dequindre. This last grand council at which the treaty was signed as above was September 2, 1819, a memorable day whose centennial anniversary ought to be observed fittingly, as it was one of the most dramatic events of our history.

The testimony of Louis Campau, the trader, given at the trial of the Dewey-Campau case at Saginaw in 1860, is worthy of preservation as the sworn account of the treaty in question, and as bearing upon the family of Ne-o-me and the Indians of Mus-cat-a-wing. He said, "I live at Grand Rapids; am sixty-eight years old last August. I remember the treaty of 1819. I then resided here. I had then resided here four years before the treaty. I was then trading with the Indians. Joseph, one of the defendants, is my uncle. I had a trading house; this was opposite the lower end of the bayou; the house now there I built in 1822; it was farther up that my store was. I was here at the treaty. There was old Mr. Riley, Connor, Beaufait, Knaggs, Godfrey, Whipple, Visger, Forsyth, Tucker, Hersey, and a halfbreed named Walker, brought from Mon-a-qua-gon. I have seen the treaty and know the witnesses without looking at the treaty book. If any of those are alive it must be Mr. Hersey; I heard this summer that he was alive; I saw him in 1836 in Chicago; we traded then together; think he is the only one living. I was requested by Cass to come on ahead and make suitable provision for a store house and dining room and council room, etc. The most of the business was at General Cass's office, going in and going out. There was a long table in the dining room, and the private council was held there. The office and the dining room were separated only by a storehouse. There were four log buildings all together, end to end. These were six to eight rods from the room where the grand council room was. I think Cass arrived in the afternoon, and sent his agents for the Indians to gather next morning at ten o'clock. This was after all the departments got here—all the principal officers had got here. The next morning they met at the council house. The first council was to let them know that he was sent by the Great Father to make a treaty with them, that he wanted to buy their lands, stating the points, and for them to go back and smoke and think about it; they then worked at private business for three or four days, when he called them together again. After he got the will of the principal chiefs, there was much trouble to get the consent of all. At the second council there was great difficulty; hard words; they threatened General Cass among the rest. The object of the council after

they consented to treat, was to state the terms on which he was authorized to treat. From the second to the third council was five or six days. They stayed nine or ten in all. The last council was to read the treaty to them; it was read and interpreted to them. Harry Connor was the interpreter. I was present at the last council; went in the morning, and did not leave until they all left. I cannot tell everything that was done there, for it is impossible to recollect them all. Tribal reservations were first made. General Cass sat at the northeast corner of the shanty; the table was next to him, then a row of logs, and beyond that the Indians—women, children and all. Then after the reservations for the tribes were made, the reservations were made for the half-breeds—first the Riley's, then a Campau, and then mentioned Mrs. Coutant; she was right opposite General Cass, and Connors when reading the treaty pointed her to the Indians as their relative, and when her name was said they responded as though pleased. After the treaty was read and approved by the Indians and signed by them, which was as soon as read, General Cass ordered the money to be brought to the table—it was all in half dollars—for the payment. After the treaty was made, it was sundown, and the Indians all got drunk and nothing could be said by anyone, and General Cass gave the order to be off. The Crow was a good looking young fellow—looked like a half-breed; he had a little log house and a store house and a hen house, and tried to imitate the whites as much as he could in cooking, etc. He had a tent he made himself. I knew Ne-o-me and his band after the treaty; knew him well; he traded with me as long as I sold here. Knew Ne-o-me before the treaty from the time I came here in the spring of 1815; knew his hunters; he never had any children that I know of; I paid no attention to any of them unless they were able to trade with me. Ne-o-me was very ignorant, but he was very good, honest and kind. I knew Ton-dog-a-ne well, as well as I knew Ne-o-me; he was the second chief of Ne-o-me at the time, and afterwards head chief. I knew all the head men of the band who was a hunter; heard them after the treaty converse about the treaty, and Mix-e-ne-ne; also he used to trouble me. I understood the Chippewa language at that time; I was brought up with them from the time I was seven years old. I was sixty-eight last August. I was never in the office; I was in the council room from four in the morning till the evening, and this is a statement of the facts as they took place before my eyes, as I was there after the treaty was signed, and the goods and money distributed, and the Indians were all drunk. Cass and his party left before daylight next morning; the troops before ten o'clock. At the time of the treaty there was no Flint village where

Flint now is. Where Ne-o-me lived was called Ne-o-me's village. Where Flint now is was called Musca-da-win. The English called it Grand Traverse. Ne-o-me was a short, thick-set man, a little stooped at the time of the treaty; he must have been forty-five to fifty-five years old."

According to Kaw-ga-ge-zhic, brother of Ne-o-me, also a chief of a band about six miles up the river from the village of Flint, at "Tobosh's" trading house, Ne-o-me was the principal orator at the treaty.

Ne-o-me lived at his village, Ne-o-me town, on the reservation in the present town of Montrose until his death, in 1827. He was the last to exercise the real powers and prerogatives of a chief over the Chippewas of our county. His territories had diminished, his people had decreased in numbers, and their old customs had been lost. He outlived his good friend Smith by about two years. In his earlier years he had all the fierceness and blood lust of the wild Chippewa, and extorted a large ransom for a white captive that he had taken, James Hardin, in the war, whom his brother, Mix-e-ne-ne, was determined on torturing. Like the Chippewas in general, he was a believer in evil spirits, Munesous, the spirits of the departed Sauks, who still haunted the valleys of the Saginaw and Pewanigowink. The law of retaliation was recognized by the Chippewas, and what could be more natural than that the ghosts of these murdered Sauks should come back to retaliate upon the Chippewas. Ne-o-me, if we credit Campeau's estimate of his age at the time of the treaty of Saginaw, was not much over sixty at the time of his death. He left children and grandchildren. A brother was alive to testify in the Dewey suit in 1860. His name was Kaw-ga-ge-zhic. Ne-o-me's daughter, Sa-gos-a-quaa, also testified in that suit, and identified Taw-cum-e-go-quaa as the daughter of Mix-e-ne-ne. This daughter of Ne-o-me was the same for whom one of the six-hundred-and-forty-acre reservations was made at Flint.

Ephraim S. Williams, of Flint, many years after the treaty of Saginaw, told the following story: The Indians of the Saginaw had become indebted to Louis Campau, who had traded among them for four years prior to the treaty in the sum of about fifteen hundred dollars, and there was an understanding between him and the chiefs that he should receive this money from the funds that might become due to the Indians on account of the treaty. General Cass was also informed of this agreement, and at the time when the money was brought in he called the attention of the chiefs to the matter, and asked if he might pay Campeau the sum due him in accordance with the understanding. They told him that they were his children, under his protection, and that he should pay the money to them directly, which

Cass accordingly did. This attitude of the Indians was by Campau charged to the influence of the other traders, Smith in particular, who, anticipating a harvest of traffic when the Indians came into their money, were averse to seeing so much of it go to Campau. Smith had, through Kishkawko and other chiefs of the Indians, very easily persuaded the Indians that their present needs were more imperative than the payment of old debts. Campau, seeing his money lost, hopped from the platform and struck Smith twice in the face; but further fighting between him and Smith, who was quite willing to fight it out, was stopped by the interpreters, Beaufait and Connor, who interposed and separated the belligerents.

The traders, interpreters and others pacified the Indians finally and they returned to sleep off the effects of their debauch. After they had entirely recovered from the same, they were both tractable and amiable—so much so that after the governor and his staff had left, they sent the orator, Mishenenanonequet, to overtake and convey to the governor their complete satisfaction and pleasure at the council and resulting treaty.

The pertinent provisions of the treaty were as follows:

Articles of a treaty made and concluded at Saginaw, in the Territory of Michigan, between the United States of America, by their commissioner, Lewis Cass, and the Chippewa Nation of Indians.

Art. 1. The Chippewa Nation of Indians, in consideration of the stipulations herein made on the part of the United States, do hereby, forever, cede to the United States the land comprehended within the following lines and boundaries: Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary line, which now runs due north from the mouth of the great Auglaize river, six miles south of the place where the base line so called, intersects the same; thence west sixty miles; thence in a direct line to the head of Thunder Bay river; thence down the same, following the courses thereof, to the mouth; thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence with the same, to the line established by the treaty of Detroit, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seven; thence with said line to the place of beginning.

Art. 2. From the cession aforesaid, the following tracts of land shall be reserved, for the use of the Chippewa Nation of Indians.

* * * * *

One tract of five thousand and seven hundred and sixty acres, upon Flint river, to include Reaume's village, and a place called Kishkawbawee.

Art. 3. There shall be reserved for the use of each of the persons hereinafter mentioned and their heirs, which persons are all Indian by descent, the following tracts of land.

* * * * *

For the use of Nowokeshik, Metawanene, Mokitchenoqua, Nondashemau, Petabonaqua, Messawakut, Chebalk, Kitchegeequa, Sagosequa, Annekeltogua and Tawcumegoqua, each six hundred and forty acres of land, to be located at or near the Grand

Traverse of the Flint river, in such manner as the President of the United States may direct.

Art. 4. In consideration of the cession aforesaid, the United States agree to pay to the Chippewa Nation of Indians annually, forever, the sum of one thousand dollars in silver, and do also agree that all annuities due by any former treaty to the said tribe, shall be hereafter paid in silver.

Art. 5. The stipulation contained in the treaty of Greenville, relative to the right of the Indians to hunt upon the land ceded, while it continues the property of the United States, shall apply to this treaty, and the Indians shall, for the same term enjoy the privilege of making sugar upon the same land, committing no unnecessary waste upon the trees.

* * * * *

Art. 7. The United States reserve the right to the proper authority to make roads through any part of the land reserved by this treaty.

Art. 8. The United States engage to provide and support a blacksmith for the Indians, at Saginaw, so long as the President of the United States may think proper, and to furnish the Chippewa Indians with such farming utensils and cattle, and to employ such persons to aid them in their agriculture as the President may deem expedient.

The names of the Indians who signed this treaty included the name, "Reaume," meant for Ne-o-me, and the village referred to as Reaume's village, was the village of Ne-o-me. Mix-e-ne-ne, brother of Ne-o-me, also signed the treaty, his name appearing as "Meckseonne." Ton-e-do-gaunee appears on the treaty as "Fonegawne," and Kaw-ga-ge-zhic appears as "Kog-kakeshik."

Of the eleven reserves made for persons named, "all Indian by descent," six are names of women, as the ending, "qua," the Chippewa word meaning woman, denotes. The other five are masculine names in the same language.

THE TRIBAL RESERVATION.

Of the tribal reservation of five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres of land, to include the village of Ne-o-me, and the place called Kish-kawbawee, there could be no dispute. No caviler could suggest that the tribe was any other than the Chippewas of the Saginaw, and so the United States on the next season after the treaty was made surveyed the same and set off for the tribe the reservation, partly in the present county of Genesee and party in Saginaw, to include the two villages named.

In Genesee county, the reservation contained all of section 4, the east half of section 5, the west half of section 3, the north half of section 9, the northeast quarter of section 8, and the northwest quarter of section 10, all in the town of Montrose. This reserve in Genesee county was a rectangular

piece of land, containing one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres, with the Flint river running approximately through the center of it.

This reservation was known by the Chippewa name for the Flint river, Pewonigowink, and afterwards the town containing it, was given the name of the town of Pewonigowink; but this was later changed to Montrose. Upon this same land afterwards the Flint River Agricultural Society established its fair grounds and held its fairs, and in later times it had been known as the Taymouth fair.

A celebrated place is known as the Old Indian field, where travelers up and down the river were accustomed to camp. This was on the Pewonigowink reservation in Saginaw county. It is said that the Indians planted their own corn on this field for years; but finally the grub worms destroyed their crop for two or three years in succession, when they abandoned the field, believing that the Manitou had cursed it. These Indians were extremely superstitious and believed in evil spirits, especially the ghosts of the Sauks, who in their traditions were murdered by their ancestors under circumstances of great cruelty. Ephraim S. Williams, the Indian trader of Saginaw and Flint, tells of their fears as follows:

"It has been mentioned that the ancient Chippewas imagined the country which they had wrested from the conquered Sauks to be haunted by the spirits of those whom they had slain, and that it was only after the lapse of years that their terrors were sufficiently allayed to permit them to occupy the 'haunted grounds.' But the superstition still remained, and in fact it was never entirely dispelled. Long after the Saginaw valley was studded with white settlements, the simple Indians still believed that mysterious Sauks were lingering in their forests and along the margins of the streams for the purposes of vengeance; that 'Manesous,' or bad spirits in the form of Sauk warriors, were hovering around their villages and camps and the flank of their hunting grounds, preventing them from being successful in the chase and bringing ill-fortune and discomfiture in a hundred ways. So great was their dread that when (as was frequently the case) they became possessed with the idea that the 'Manesous' were in their immediate vicinity, they would fly as for their lives, abandoning everything—wigwams, fish, game and all their camp equipment—and no amount of ridicule by the whites could induce them to stay and face the imaginary danger. Some of the Indians whose country joined that of the Saginaws played upon their weakness and superstition and derived profit from it by lurking around their villages or camps, frightening them into flight and then appropriating the property which they abandoned. There was a time

every spring when the Indians from Saginaw and the interior would congregate in large numbers for the purpose of putting up dried sturgeon, which made a very delicate dish when properly cooked, and was much used in those days in the first families of Detroit. We used to purchase considerable of it for our use. The Indians would select the best, flay them, hang them across poles in rows, about four feet from the ground and two feet apart, then a gentle smoke was kept under them until they were perfectly dry, then packed up in bales of perhaps fifty pounds each. When their bales were put up for summer use, then the poor lazy, worthless Indians from a distance who had an eye to supplying themselves with provisions which they never labored to obtain, would commence in different ways to excite their fears that the 'Manesous' were about the camp, until at last they would take to their canoes and flee, often leaving almost everything they possessed. Then the 'Manesous'—thieving Indians from the bands who had cunningly brought about the stampede for the sake of plunder—would rob the camps of what they wanted and escape to their homes with, perhaps, their supplies of fish for the summer, and often of sugar and dried venison. I have met them fleeing as above; sometimes twenty or more canoes; have stopped them and tried to induce them to return, and we would go with them; but no, it was the 'Manesous,' they said, and nothing could convince them differently; away they would go, frightened nearly to death. I have visited their camps at such times and secured their effects that were left in camp from destruction from wild animals. After a while they would return and save what was left. During these times they were perfectly miserable, actually afraid of their own shadows.

"Similar scenes were enacted by their hunting parties in the forests of the Shiawassee and the Flint, and at their summer camps, the beautiful inland lakes of their southern border. I have had them come to me from places miles distant, bringing their rifles to me and asking me to examine and re-sight them, declaring that the sights had been moved; and in some cases they had, but by themselves in their fright. I always did, when applied to, re-sight and try them until they would shoot accurately then they would go away cheerfully. I would tell them they must keep their rifles where the 'Manesous' could not find them. At other times when they had a little bad luck hunting or trapping, they became excited and would say that the game had been over and in their traps, and they could not catch anything. I have known them to go so far as to insist that a beaver or otter had been in their traps and had gotten out; that their traps were bewitched or spellbound, and their rifles charmed by the

'Manesous,' so they could not catch or kill anything. They then got up a great feast, and the medicine man, or conjurers, through their wise and dark performances, removed the charm and all was well; traps and rifles did their duty again."

Ne-o-me continued to live at his village on the reservation after the treaty of Saginaw was made. The pictures of Indian life given above will aid in understanding the life he led. He continued to be a close friend of the trader, Jacob Smith, until Smith died in 1825. Ne-o-me died in 1827, and was succeeded by Ton-e-do-ganee, the war chief, who had become second chief to Ne-o-me. As the name of the new chief in his language means a furious dog, perhaps he was better adapted to ruling these superstitious people of Pewonigowink than was the amiable Ne-o-me. In this succession of the new chief, we may see the fulfillment of the long deferred ambition of the war chief, of which the romantic tale tells when he dramatically announced to Ne-o-me and Chessaning the fact of the sister's elopement with the French trader.

At the treaty of Saginaw, Cass was obliged to give up his attempt to provide for the removal of the Chippewas to some point west of Lake Michigan. The reservations for the Indians at that treaty were small and insignificant as compared to the great extent of the ceded territory of over six million acres. But even these insignificant and relatively unimportant tracts were envied by the settlers, and Cass never gave up his intention of removing the Indians. In pursuance of the general policy of his government, various treaties were made with the different tribes by which they were induced to move to the westward, on lands given them in lieu of their Michigan reserves.

The Chippewas of our locality had become divided into three bands, the Swan Creek band, the Black River band and the Saginaw band. These were regarded as separate and distinct from the northern Chippewas. In March, 1836, a treaty was made by the United States, on the one hand, and the Chippewa nation and Ottawa nation on the other, by which cession of their lands were made. The benefits of this treaty, however, were confined to the Chippewas of the upper peninsula and the region between the Grand river and the "Cheboigan." It was not intended that the affairs of the three bands above named should be involved in this treaty. On May 9, 1836, a treaty was made by the United States, through Henry R. Schoolcraft, commissioner, and the Swan Creek and Black River bands of the Chippewas, by which they gave up their reservations and in return were to receive thirteen sections of land west of the Mississippi river, or

northwest of St. Anthony falls. Among the chiefs who signed this treaty was Kay-way-ge-zhig (unending day), the father of David Fisher, who lived many years in Gaines near the Crapo farm; he died, respected by all who knew him, on April 26, 1884, and is now buried on the Crapo farm. Of all the Chippewas who once held title to this county, his family were probably the last residents. His Indian name was Wah-e-lenessah and he was probably the last chief within this county. A great-great-granddaughter of his is now living in the city of Flint.

On January 14, 1837, at Detroit, was consummated the treaty between the Saginaw band of the Chippewas and the United States. This treaty was also negotiated by Schoolcraft, as commissioner for the United States. Among the provisions of this treaty, the Saginaw band ceded to the United States all the reservation on the Flint river, or the Pewonigowink reservation. By this cession the last vestige of tribal lands within the county of Genesee was surrendered. The Indians had the right to live on certain reservations further north, for five years, and were then to remove to a western location to be selected for the purpose by a delegation of the Indians, who were to make a personal examination of the same. The place was to be in proximity to kindred tribes who had already moved there. It was contemplated that if such location could be satisfactorily made, the Chippewas should then form a "re-union" with such kindred tribes and move thereto.

The lands ceded were to be sold by the United States government and the moneys received for them were to be used for the benefit of the Indians. Tonedogaunee, successor of Ne-o-me, signed this treaty, with twenty-six other chiefs of the Saginaw band, of the Chippewas. It is also significant that ten of the chiefs who signed it were to receive each the sum of five hundred and one dollars, and Tonedogaunee was one of these.

On December 20, 1837, a further treaty was made between this band and the United States, with Schoolcraft acting as commissioner. The council was held "on the Flint River," and this was the only instance of a treaty being made here; it was at the present site of our city of Flint, or the Grand Traverse of the Flint, that the Indians gathered for council and made the treaty. The delegation of Indians who had, under the stipulations of the earlier treaty of January, visited the western location and selected a place for their future home, had reported, and this council was to give tribal sanction to the report of the delegation. The reservation selected was "on the headwaters of the Osage river, in the country visited by the delegation of

the tribe during the present year, to be of proper extent, agreeably to their numbers, embracing a due proportion of wood and water, and lying contiguous to tribes of kindred languages." To this treaty were signed the names of Tonedogaunee and Kau-gay-ge-zhig, the latter as having been a party to the treaty of the Swan Creek Indians, whose son was David Fisher of Genesee county. John Garland, major of the United States army; Henry Connor, the interpreter and sub-agent, T. B. W. Stockton; G. D. Williams, commissioner of internal improvements, South Michigan; Jonathan Beach, Charles C. Hascall, receivers of public moneys; Albert J. Smith, Robert J. S. Page, Wait Beach, Rev. Luther D. Whitney and T. R. Cummings signed as witnesses.

Another treaty was made by the government of the United States and the representatives of the several bands of Indians within the Saginaw district, at Saginaw, on the 23rd day of January, 1838. By its provisions, which were in the nature of additional safeguards to the Indians in securing the proper sums for the sale of the lands ceded, the United States agreed that the sales should be conducted the same as other sales of public lands; that the lands should be put up for sale by the register and receiver of the land office at five dollars per acre, and should not go at less than that price for two years; after that the price of lands unsold should be two and a half dollars per acre. The object of this agreement was to quiet the fears of the Indians that a combination might be made to get the lands for a small sum. This treaty seems to have been the last that in any way affected Genesee county.

RESERVATIONS TO INDIVIDUALS.

The difficulties of carrying into effect the provisions of the treaty of Saginaw, 1819, so far as they effected Genesee county, arose from disputes as to the identity of the persons for whose use the reservations "at or near the Grand Traverse of the Flint," were made.

There were eleven of these. They were surveyed by the government in the early part of 1820, and the survey showed each reservation with the name of the person for whom it was reserved. Six of these were located along the north side of the river, each of six hundred and forty acres. They were irregularly bounded, by the river on the south, the other three bounds being right lines, but not parallel. They were numbered from east to west: Number one, for Taw-cum-e-go-quā; number two, for Meta-wa-ne-ne; number three, for Annoketoqua; number four, for Sagosequa; num-

ber five, for Nondashemau; number six, for Messawawkut. The five reserves south of the river were similarly surveyed, with the river for their northern boundary, and numbered from east to west: Number seven, for Nowokezhik; number eight, for Mokitchenoqua; number nine, for Che-balk; number ten for Petabonequa; and number eleven, for Kitchigeequa. These are all Indian names; those ending in "qua" are feminine, the others masculine. All the persons named were, by the treaty, to be "Indians by descent," words which would seem to be unequivocal and quite incapable of misapplication.

To treat these various reserves seriatim: Number one, for the use of Taw-cum-e-go-qua, was the subject of long and strenuous litigation, the issue of the dispute depending on the identity of the Indian woman, Taw-cum-e-go-qua. Two Indian women were brought forward, each as the person so named in the treaty. One of these was a girl, of tender age at the time of the treaty of 1819. She was the daughter of sub-chief Mixenene and was present at the treaty with her father and his family. She was also a niece of Ne-o-me, the head chief. Being a full-blooded Indian, she came within the treaty provision. She lived with her parents on the reservation at Pewonigowink until she grew to maturity and married an Indian by the name of Kahzheauzungh. They had three children. In 1841, she sold her interest in the reservation to John Barlow and Addison Stewart and later their rights passed by certain conveyances to George H. Dewey and Rufus J. Hamilton. Of all the claims put forth by various persons to the Indian reserves, theirs seemed the best. They had acquired by purchase the title from an Indian woman who it was conceded bore the name for which the reserve was made. She was an Indian by descent. Her relationship was such with the ruling chiefs who made the treaty, that she was the logical person for whom such provision would naturally be made.

Even with all these equities, the title of Dewey and Hamilton was contested. A trader by the name of Bolieu, the same who was called Kasseqaus by the Indians, and who figures in one of the romantic tales, had married an Indian wife, and their daughter, Angélique Bolieu, whose Indian name was said to be Tawcumegoqua, was claimed to be the true beneficiary of the first reserve. She had been sent to a school and educated, and afterwards married a man named Coutant, by whom she had two children, a son and daughter. Her husband dying, she married Jean Baptiste St. Aubin. She was of middle age, and married, when the treaty was made in 1819, and she died about eight years after that date, leaving her two children. She had

never had possession of the reserve, although it was said she had claimed it as her property. After her death, her two children, Simon Coutant and Angélique Coutant Chauvin, conveyed the reservation to Joseph Campau of Detroit. This was in October, 1833. In 1839 other deeds were made in confirmation of these deeds of 1833, and Joseph Campau, claiming the reserve, took possession by placing tenants on the same. A patent was issued to Campau by the United States government.

These two conflicting claims to the reserve came into court on a suit by Dewey and Hamilton against Campau. At the first trial, Campau was successful. The case then went to the supreme court, where it was affirmed. This case was determined on a technical defect in the deed and the merits involved were not decided. Dewey and Hamilton then secured other deeds that obviated the technical defects and another suit was begun, which was transferred to Saginaw county for trial because of the influences that might operate in Genesee county to prejudice the jury. The growth of population in Flint, which had become a city before the suit was instituted, made the reserve a tempting prize. The best legal talent of the state appeared for the litigants. Moses Wisner, (at one time governor of Michigan, the father of the late Judge Wisner of Flint), M. E. Crowfoot and J. Moore, represented Dewey and Hamilton. S. T. Douglass, W. M. Fenton, J. G. Sutherland and Chauncey P. Avery were attorneys for Campau. The trial of this suit at Saginaw in 1860 resulted in a verdict to the effect that Tawcume-goqua, daughter of Mixenene, was the person of that name for which reserve number one was intended, and that Dewey and Hamilton, who had acquired her rights in the same, were the owners of it and entitled to its possession.

This suit went to the supreme court and the decision of that court, in the Ninth Michigan Report at page 381, *et seq.*, contains a great deal of historical interest. "Evidence was adduced," says the Reporter, "tending to prove that at the time of the treaty of Saginaw, and for many years prior and subsequent thereto, a band of Chippewa Indians resided at the village of Pewonigowink, on the Flint river, and about ten miles below the Grand Traverse of that river, in the place where the present city of Flint is located; that during all the time referred to, Neome was the chief of this band; that Tonedogane was the principal warrior, or second chief of the band, and succeeded Neome in the chieftianship on his decease; that one Mixenene was also a member of this band, and a brother of Neome, and that Mixenene had a daughter named Tawcume-goqua, who was about six years of age at the time of the treaty, and was a member of Neome's family; that Neome

also had three children—two females, Segosaqua and Owanonaquatoqua, the former about ten or twelve years old at the time of the treaty, the latter a woman grown, and one boy, Ogibwak, who was about fifteen years of age, and a grandson, Metawanene; that all the children named were full blood Indian children; that at the time referred to, Jacob Smith had a store near the Grand Traverse of the Flint river, in which he carried on trade with the Indians of that vicinity, and was a man of considerable influence among them; that Neome, his children and said grandchild, and his band, including Tonedogane and also Mixenene and his little daughter Tawcumegoqua, were present at the treaty; that on the night prior to the last council, at which the treaty was read over, agreed to and signed, Jacob Smith came to Neome's tent and advised him to get special reservation of land for his children and promised to assist him in doing so; that at the grand council held the next day between the Indians and General Cass, Neome came forward before General Cass, with his three children, Owanonaquatoqua, Sagosaqua and Ojibwak, and said grandchild Metaquanene being with him, and Jacob Smith standing by his side, and asked for reservations of land for these children; that General Cass assented, and that the names of the children were written down, and that it was talked of and understood at the treaty that these children got special reservations of land; * * * that for thirty years or more, subsequent to the treaty, Neome's band continued to reside at Pewonigowink, upon the reservation described in article 2 of the treaty as 'one tract of five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres upon the Flint river, to include Rheaume's (Neome's) village, and a place called Kishkawbee'; and that during a portion of this time the Indian children above named, including Tawcumegoqua, resided with the band upon this tribal reservation, and a portion of the time Tawcumegoqua, with her family, and another family of said band resided on the premises in question." The court affirmed the judgment of the court below, and so the verdict of the jury giving the land to Dewey and Hamilton stood. The result appears to have been eminently just.

Reservations numbers two, three, four, five and six, which were reserved for the following persons, "all Indian by descent," respectively, Metawanene, Annoketoqua, Sagosequa, Nondasheman and Messaw-wakut, were the subject of litigation. The names Metawanene, Nondasheman and Messaw-wakut are masculine, and the names Sagooequa and Annoketoqua are feminine names, so it might very reasonably be assumed that numbers two, five and six were for males and numbers three and four for females. At

least to the lay mind, to use the language of a Connecticut judge, "in the absence of judicial construction the writing would be held to mean what it says." In the case of these reservations, unfortunately, litigation arose, leading to judicial construction, with the following results:

Jacob Smith, the trader, who had so actively aided Cass in bringing about the treaty of Saginaw, soon after the treaty built a log storehouse for his trade. The site of this trading post was in the fifth ward near the corner of Lyon street and First avenue, and not far from the present situation of the office of the Durant-Dort Carriage Company. Smith had been here at the Grand Traverse of the Flint for some years previously to the treaty. In 1806 his home was in Detroit at the corner of Woodward avenue and Woodbridge street, and his white family continued to live in Detroit until after his death. He, like other traders, doubtless had his trading post at the most convenient place for communication with the Indians with whom he traded—that is, on the Flint river where the grand trail crossed it. His residence there can only be regarded as temporary, governed by the exigencies of his traffic with the Indians. He had during his stay there formed a strong friendship with the chief Neome, who lived at the Mus-cat-a-wing, or the Grand Traverse of the Flint, in the early years of the nineteenth century, but who had moved down the river to "Neome's town," in the present town of Montrose, some time before the treaty of 1819. The usual reference made by writers of local history to Smith's settlement at Flint, places the date immediately after the treaty. The fact is that he had a trading post there before that date, probably as early as 1810, and that he never settled there in the sense of becoming a permanent resident. He kept his family in Detroit and sojourned on the Flint for the purpose of traffic with the Indians; in 1819, he built a log trading store, of a more substantial character than his previous store of which we have no record except the deduction that during several years trading he must have had some place suitable for his business. His log store was built before the reservations there were surveyed, and when surveyed, the one numbered two, for Metawanene, included the site of his building. His store was built at the fork of the trail where the grand trail from Detroit after its Grand Traverse of the Flint separated into two trails, one going down the right bank of the river to Saginaw and the other following the more direct route north to Mt. Morris, Pine Run, Birch Run and Saginaw. It was a central point and especially favorable for trade with the surrounding Indians. There Smith continued to remain and trade with the Indians, his family being in Detroit. In 1822 his mother and sister were with him, for a time at least. He con-

tinued to have friendly relations with Ne-o-me and the Indians generally. At the time Smith built his log house in 1819, another trader, a Frenchman by the name of Baptiste Cochios was also located there in trade. The friendly relations between him and Smith continued until Smith's death. An Indian boy, An-ne-me-kins, called "Jack" by the whites, also lived with Smith a considerable part of the time. Ephraim S. Williams, of Flint, whose knowledge of the matter makes his statement of high authority, says: "He [Smith] lived there [at Flint] during the trading season, making occasional visits to his family in Detroit. In 1825 he died, from neglect as much as from disease, at his trading post, after a lingering and pitiable sickness. A good-hearted Frenchman, by the name of Baptiste Cochios, who was with him upon the trading ground in 1819 and was himself an Indian trader, having his posts upon the Flint and on the Saginaw, performed for the brave but unfortunate man the last sad rites of humanity. An Indian lad who had lived with Smith for several years and who attended him in his sickness, was the only household mourner—a few Indians gathered in mournful groups about the grave as the remains of the unfortunate man were committed to the earth. Ne-o-me was there, his trusty and reliable friend, mute with grief. With that feeling of gratitude which belongs to the Indian character, and which takes rank as a cardinal virtue in their untutored minds, the Indians proved true and faithful throughout his sickness to the last. The brave, warm-hearted, generous Indian trader, Jacob Smith, the earliest white pioneer upon the Saginaw and the Flint, lingered and died in a sad condition and, but for the good Cochios and his Indian assistants, would have gone to his grave uncoffined. Within a few days after his decease, his son-in-law, C. S. Paine, came from Detroit to the trading house, which had so recently been the scene of such long, unrelieved suffering, and gathered up most carefully and carried away the few poor remnants of the earthly store left by the noble-hearted Indian trader. Sa-gos-e-wa-qua, the daughter of Ne-o-me, in recounting this history, expressed herself with a sententious brevity peculiar to the Indian, which is worth recording; it points to a moral if it does not adorn a tale: 'When Wah-be-sins [Smith] sick, nobody come; him sicker and sicker, nobody come. Wah-be-sins die, little tinker come and take all him blankets, all him cattle, all him things.' Neome soon followed his friend Wah-be-sins, to the spirit-land. He died in 1827, at the tribal home, a few miles above Saginaw city, faithfully attended through a long and severe sickness by his children and relatives, enthroned in patriarchal simplicity in the hearts of his people, beloved and mourned."

At the time of his death Smith had a family in Detroit, consisting of a son, Albert J. Smith, and four daughters, Harriet M. Smith, Caroline Smith, Louise L. Smith and Maria G. Smith. Soon after the death of Smith, Major Garland, the husband of one of these daughters, took possession of the place where Smith had had his post, and made claim in behalf of the heirs to the title of the five reservations from 2 to 6 inclusive, his claim being that the Indian names of the persons for whom these reservations were made were the names of these children of the trader; that Metawanene, the owner of the second reserve, did not mean the grandson of chief Neome, an "Indian by descent," but it meant Albert J. Smith, the white son of Jacob Smith the trader; that Annoketoqua did not mean the daughter of Ne-o-me by that name, an Indian by descent, but it meant the daughter of Smith, of Detroit, a white woman; that Sagosaqua, the daughter of Ne-o-me, an Indian by descent, was not intended as the beneficiary of reserve number four, but that the real Sagosaqua was another white daughter of the trader in Detroit; that Nondasheman, a man's name, did not mean any man at all, but it meant the white daughter of Smith at Detroit; the sixth reserve, for Messaw-wakut, a male Indian by descent, also meant another white daughter of Smith. It was claimed that the Indians who had visited Detroit had given these names to the children. Such occurrences were not uncommon, but this casual use of such names by individual members of a tribe was not equivalent to adoption, which was a matter of ceremony and an act of the tribe. Only formal adoption by act of the tribe in its collective capacity could give any tribal rights and, in the language of the whites, such adopted member probably could not be called an "Indian by descent."

The great demand for lands in the vicinity beginning in the early thirties gave the five square miles involved a prospective value to which the claimants were fully alive. In 1839, Albert J. Smith came on and took actual possession of the lands in question for himself as reserve in number two, and for his three sisters then living and for the heirs of the one who had died. They claimed, and asserted, ownership of the same, and at the next session of congress they brought the matter before that body, asking its authority for grants of the five reserves to the children of Smith. Their claim was based upon the services of the trader at the treaty of Saginaw, the successful termination of the same being attributed largely to these services. The following is an excerpt from their petition to congress:

"Although the reservations intended for your memorialists under the treaty of Saginaw have been partially occupied under them, and always known and acknowledged as being intended for them, yet they never have

received or obtained such a title from government as would authorize them to sell or convey any portion of the said lands, in consequence of their having been embraced—unintentionally, as your memorialists believe—among the number of reservations intended for persons being ‘Indians by descent’; owing to which the general land office has not felt authorized to issue patents for the said land in the name of your memorialists.”

The claimants had, in January, 1835, procured a certificate signed by ten of the one hundred and fourteen Indian signers of the treaty. Of the obtaining of this certificate Ephraim S. Williams, of Flint, gives the following account:

“This document being an important one, it is given here entire. Without it the heirs of Smith could never have obtained titles to their lands, for the government had refused for years to grant them; and many, even members of Congress, in those days doubted the right of Congress to pass an act to set aside the treaty of 1819 and grant these lands to others than persons of Indian descent. Many persons have thought that Congress might as well pass an act to grant one man’s farm to another. All those acts were a violation of the granted rights of the treaty of 1819.

“STATEMENT.

“The subscribers, chiefs and head men of the Chippewa nations and subscribers of the treaty of Saginaw, do hereby certify that the five reservations at and near the Grand Traverse of the Flint river, made by the treaty of 1819, were made and intended for the five following named persons, viz: Metawanene, alias Albert J. Smith; Messaw-wakut (a man’s name), alias Harriet M. Smith; Sagosaqua, alias Caroline Smith; Annokitoqua, alias Louisa L. Smith; Nondasho-man (man’s name), alias Maria G. Smith (each six hundred and forty acres); known to us and distinguished by the aforesaid names, as the children of the late Jacob Smith; and further certify that the aforesaid donations to the children aforesaid were made in consideration of services rendered by said Jacob Smith (deceased) to the Chippewa nation, and the friendly intercourse that subsisted between the parties for many years. We further certify that Metawanene, alias Albert J. Smith, now present at the execution of this certificate, is the son of Jacob Smith, deceased, and we recognize him as one of the four children to whom the before mentioned donations were made and intended.

“Signed.

THOMAS SIMPSON,
E. S. WILLIAMS.
G. D. WILLIAMS.
CHAS. H. RODD,
Witnesses present.

O-GE-WAW-KE-KE-TO,
NONONIPENASEE,
WARETOUNCE,
SARWARBON,
CHUNETOSH,
SHANOE,
WASHWIN,
KAWGATEGO,
WAYSHONONO,
MOMEMEG,

“Saginaw, January 22, 1835.

Totems.

"Territory of Michigan, }
"Oakland County, } ss:

"Personally appeared before me the subscriber, a justice of the peace within and for the county of Oakland, Ephraim S. Williams, Esquire, who being duly sworn according to law, deposeth and saith that he was present at the execution of the within certificate and saw the within named chiefs and head men make their marks to the said certificate. Deponent further saith that the subscribers, chiefs, and head men as aforesaid, reside in the vicinity of Saginaw, Oakland County, Territory of Michigan. Deponent further saith that the contents of the certificate aforesaid were by him fully explained and were cheerfully assented to by the aforesaid chiefs and head men.

“(Signed) E. S. WILLIAMS.

“Signed and subscribed before me this twenty-second day of January, 1835.

“THOMAS SIMPSON.”

“This statement of the Chippewa chiefs was made at a council that had been called for the purpose at the place and date mentioned, chiefly through the influence and instrumentality of the brothers, G. D. and E. S. Williams, who were then traders at Saginaw.”

The council was attended by Albert J. Smith and Col. T. B. W. Stockton, representating the Smith heirs. At the first meeting the “chief speaker,” O-ge-maw-ka-ke-to, spoke, claiming that the reserves were made for Indians by descent and not for the white children of the trader. At the second meeting after “certain influences brought to bear upon the chiefs,” to quote from William’s account, the chief speaker and the other nine chiefs signed the certificate. Similar certificates were procured from other signers of the treaties, one at Big Rock village on the Shiawassee, one at Flint River, and another at Grand Saline. We again quote Ephraim Williams, who had probably as great knowledge of these transactions as any disinterested witness:

“All the above documents were laid before Congress in support of the petition of the Smith claimants; also a memorial from persons residing at Flint and vicinity. Here follow the names of fifty persons, not one in twenty of whom knew anything of the treaty besides what they had heard talked by others.

“How inconsistent and ridiculous to suppose for a moment that Jacob Smith would have done so inconsistent a thing as to have presented, at the treaty of 1819, the names of three Indians for the names of three of his daughters as given in the treaty; not at all probable. I knew Mr. Smith and I never believed he did any such thing.

“The result of the laying of all these things before Congress was the passage of an act, ‘To authorize the President of the United States to cause

to be issued to Albert J. Smith and others, patents for certain reservations of land in Michigan Territory.'

"In accordance with the provisions of this act, five patents were issued June 2, 1836.

"This was, at that time, considered a final settlement of the question of title to those reservations, but it was not very long before the opinion began to be entertained by some (an opinion that was afterwards sustained by the courts) that these patents did not and could not convey a title as against any person or persons who could prove themselves to be the rightful reservees in the true intent and meaning of the treaty. It would seem that the proofs adduced by the Smith heirs had been ample for the establishment of their claims, but there were still doubts whether they could hold under the article of the treaty which provided that the lands granted should be for the use of persons of Indian descent only.

"About this time it was discovered that a young Chippewa whose name was Jack, and who had been brought up and protected by Jacob Smith, claimed to be the real Metawanene, and consequently, the owner of the reservation numbered two on the land plat, and that some Indian women made the same claim to sections that had been patented to the daughters of Jacob Smith.

"In March, 1841, the Indian claimant to reservation numbered two deeded this tract to Gardner D. Williams, of Saginaw, who, in June, 1845, conveyed one moiety of the same to Daniel D. Dewey, of Genesee, and by these persons a suit was commenced in the circuit court for the establishment of the claim of the true Metawanene and the possession of the lands.

"After many years of delay, this cause came to a final trial in 1856, at the March term, held by Judge Sanford M. Green, in the city of Flint. Plaintiff, Messrs. Williams and Dewey; defendant, Chauncey S. Payne."

"Albert J. Smith had, in 1836, deeded to Mr. Payne an undivided three-fourths, and to T. B. W. Stockton, an undivided one-fourth of the reservation. In 1840 Mr. Stockton conveyed his interest to Mr. Payne, who thus became the sole owner. Attorneys for the plaintiffs were Hon. Moses Wisner and James C. Blades; for the defendants, Messrs. E. C. and C. I. Walker, of Detroit, John Moore, of Saginaw city, and Charles P. Avery, of Flint, which last named gentleman had then recently purchased an undivided half of Mr. Payne's interest in the property thus becoming equally interested with him in the result of the suit. Many witnesses, both white and Indian, were produced on both sides and, after an expensive and lengthy trial, it was decided in favor of the defendant, thus deciding a case which during years

of litigation had caused much excitement and some bitter feeling, and which is a matter of general historic interest in the annals of the county of Genesee.

"The trial of a similar suit, involving the title to reservations numbers three and four, was also had before Judge Green, at Flint, in the December term in the same year, resulting, as in the case of section two, adversely to the Indian title. The suit was brought in the names of two of the Indian women before mentioned, who claimed to be the real Annoketoqua and Sagosequa, and consequently owners of the tracts that had been patented respectively to Louisa L. Smith and the heirs of Caroline Smith, deceased. For the plaintiff there appeared several Indians who were, or claimed to have been, at the treaty of 1819, and whose testimony was given to show that the reservations were not intended for the children of Jacob Smith, but for the daughters of Ne-o-me, and that the Indian claimants in this case were the daughters of that chief. There were other claims made, under the treaty, to those reservations, by persons of Indian descent, but they were defeated by the claims and influence of the white Smith children and the treaty set aside and violated.

"The violation of sacred treaties by the government, made with the Indians, has been one great cause of so much trouble with the western tribes of Indians, I think."

The above résumé of the litigation over the five reserves by Mr. Williams seems very just in its conclusions. That the Indians, in parting with their title to their lands, reluctantly giving to the whites, whom they hated, the territories that had been their homes, should in making reserves from the grant consider the children of any white man in preference to their own children is quite unbelievable, and the final determination of the claim to these reservations adversely to the Indians must stand as an example of fraud, legalized by the white man's courts, and a justification of the distrust that the Indians have of the white man's justice.

From the contents of a letter written by General Cass in 1831, it would be implied that Smith had a flock of half-breed children, as well as a legitimate family at Detroit; from this letter it would appear that the provision as to reserving the lands for Indians by descent was inserted in the treaty to prevent the fraud afterwards legalized by Congress and the courts, which Cass had reason to believe Smith anticipated. The letter is as follows:

Detroit, June 22, 1831.

I have been requested to state the facts connected with the reservation of eleven sections of land at Flint river, made under the treaty of Saginaw, so far as respects

any interests held therein by the children of Jacob Smith. At the time this reservation was made, I understood that the Indians intended that a number of the sections—I believe five or six—should be granted to the children of Smith, and the names given by them to the grantees of these sections were said to be his children.

From circumstances not necessary to detail here, I was led to suspect that Smith designed the land for his white children, and that most of the names purporting to be those of his Indian children were, in fact, the names of his white children, which the Indians who were in the habit of frequenting his house had given to them. To guard against the consequences of their attempt, I therefore inserted in the article providing for these reservations a clause confining them to persons of Indian descent. I have an indistinct recollection that one young girl was spoken of as an Indian daughter of Smith, but cannot remember the name. I know Lewis Beaufait and Henry Connor well; they were both at the treaty of Saginaw, and they are very honest men in whose statements full confidence may be placed.

(Signed) LEWIS CASS.

Of reserve number seven, on the south side of the river, the beneficiary was plainly one Edward Campau, the half-breed son of the trader. His Indian name was Nowokezhic, and he was here in the possession of his reserve when John Hamilton, Ephraim S. Williams, Harvey Williams and Schuyler Hodges came through Flint, in the winter of 1822-3, en route for Saginaw with supplies for the garrison there. His title was conveyed to John Todd, the tavern keeper, and there is no reason to suggest that the intent of the treaty was not fully carried out so far as this one reserve was concerned. As to reservation number eight, to Mokitchenaqua, there were two claimants, one a half-breed daughter of Archie Lyons, who married a squaw by the name of Ka-zhe-o-be-on-no-qua. This woman outlived him and was a witness on the trial of Dewey and Campau at Saginaw in 1860. The Mokitchenaqua, daughter of above, was Elizabeth Lyons by her white name. Another claimant was Marie Lavoy, and still another was Nancy Crane. All of these were halfbreeds, and so answered the requirements of the treaty that they should be of Indian descent; all were Mokitchenaquas. As the Indians had no surname, the reservation to Mokitchenaqua was quite like a reservation for "Mary" in a white man's deed. The determination of identity naturally depended on evidence of facts and circumstances outside the document itself. Each of these three claimants had applied for and obtained certificates of identity from the authorities of the land office at Detroit. The Lyons woman received hers, August 2, 1824; the Lavoy woman received hers, February 27, 1827, and the Crane woman, claimed to be the half-breed daughter of Jacob Smith, by name Nancy Smith, received hers July 22, 1831. This certificate to Nancy Smith Crane as the Mokitchenaqua entitled to reservation number eight received sanction from

the general land office, whose commissioner, on August 5, 1835, approved the same, and a patent was granted to her on March 7, 1840. Major John Garland appears to have been the real party in interest in urging the claim of his wife's half-breed sister, for her rights had been transferred to him before patent issued. The interest of the Lyons claimant had been transferred to Gardner Williams and Kintzing Pritchette. Garland's title had been transferred to Payne and Stockton, and the litigation was between Williams and Pritchette, on the one hand, and Payne, Stockton and others, on the other hand, involving the question as to whether Elizabeth Lyons or Nancy Smith was the Mokitchenaqua for whom the reserve was made. On trial, the court determined that Elizabeth Lyons was the true owner of the reserve and that Williams and Pritchette were entitled to it under their deeds. In this case, Payne, who was the husband of one of Smith's white daughters and whose title had come through John Garland, the husband of another of Smith's white daughters, was confronted by a certificate of certain Chippewa chiefs similar to those upon which their wives predicated their claims to the reserves north of the river, to the effect that Elizabeth Lyons was the person entitled to the reserve and not the Nancy Smith from whom they claimed title. This case is reported in Walker's Chancery Report, page 120, and in Douglass's report at page 546 and the following pages, and forms an interesting chapter in our local history.

Reserves numbers nine, ten and eleven, from their location, had little value as compared to the other reserves, and consequently were not so alluring to the white men and did not become the object of their cupidity and litigation. They went to the half-breeds, Jean Visgar, son of the trader who was at the treaty, and who had been in the attempt to acquire lands in Michigan at nine dollars a county (this reservation was probably intended for the son of Ne-o-me); to Phillis Beaufait, half-breed daughter of the French trader, and to Catherine Mene, half-breed. It is to be noticed that in each case the reservations south of the river were given to persons of the gender suggested by the Indian name of the reservee, contrary to the case of the claim of the children of Smith to certain of the reserves north of the river.

CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF FLINT BEFORE 1837.

Flint was the first prominent center of settlement planted beyond Pontiac on the old Saginaw Indian trail, and the second settlement planted beyond that cordon of tangled forest and dread morass surrounding Detroit, which was popularly supposed to be the vestibule of a vast uninhabited wilderness whose lands were barren and where nothing but wild beasts, migratory birds and venomous reptiles were ever destined to find an abode. Only a little time before, the great interior of the lower peninsula of Michigan was an unexplored and unknown country. The story has already been told, how, after the War of 1812, the United States surveyor-general, Edward Tiffin, declared to the national government that "the intermediate space between these swamps and lakes—which is probably near one-half of the country—is, with very few exceptions, a poor, barren, sandy land, on which scarcely any vegetation grows except very small, scrubby oaks," and concluded with his opinion that "there would not be more than one acre out of a hundred, if there would be one out of a thousand, that would in any case admit of cultivation." Thanks to Lewis Cass, governor of Michigan territory, and others whom he was able to influence, this judgment was soon proved to be false. In 1818 he set out from Detroit, accompanied by Hon. Austin E. Wing and two or three other friends, on a tour of observation and discovery. Through the first stage of their northwestern journey after leaving Detroit the aspect was by no means reassuring. At times their horses sank knee-deep in the sloughs or wallowed through the marshy places along the trail. It really seemed as if the dismal tales of the surveyors and Indian traders would prove true. At last, after floundering over a distance which seemed a hundred miles, but which in reality was little over a dozen, they came to higher ground and more open country, which is now the southeastern part of the county of Oakland. From that point they continued their journey with comparative ease northwestward over a dry rolling country through beautiful open groves of oak and along the margins of pure and limpid waters. During their journey, which lasted about a week, they penetrated nearly to the southern boundary of Genesee. When they returned they carried back with them the knowl-

edge and proof that Michigan was not a worthless desert, as represented, but a beautiful and fertile land awaiting only the touch of the settler's axe and plow to yield an abundant increase to reward his toil.

The broad Indian trail taken by this party of explorers, which ran from Detroit to Saginaw, and along which for many years the northern tribes of Indians came down in large numbers to barter their furs for supplies and to receive their annuities from the English and United States governments, crossed the Flint river at a point called by the French traders the Grand Traverse, and it was a favorite resting place and camping ground for them and the neighboring tribes, as game and fish were there especially abundant. It is owing to this circumstance that Flint became a center of settlement.

Its name, however, is not so easily accounted for. According to some, the Chippewa Indians called the region now occupied by the city *Mus-cu-ta-wa-ningh*, or "open plain, burned over," and the stream which flows through it *Pe-won-nuk-cning*, or "the river of the flint." Just why they should have named the river so is unexplainable, for, though its bed is rocky, there is nothing about it suggestive of flint. Judge Albert Miller, who worked for John Todd in the early thirties, records in the "Michigan Historical Collections" the name of the settlement as *Pe-won-a-go-seeba*. William R. McCormick, who as a boy lived with his parents at this site in 1832, gives the name of the settlement as *Sco-ta-wa-ing*, or "burnt opening," and that of the river as *Pe-won-a-go-wing-see-ba*, or "flint stones in the river." It is clear that whichever name in the Indian language was correct for the river, it meant "flint," in some form. Col. E. H. Thomson concludes the matter by saying: "After wrestling for several years with these Chippewa jawbreakers, the early settlers ended the struggle by calling both river and settlement 'Flint,' and Flint they are.

INDIAN OCCUPATION.

The story of the Indian occupation of Flint as sketched in the Abbott history, may be here briefly retold. The Sauks and Ojibwas held in peace the Flint river and the country of its neighboring streams. Long ago the Chippewas and Ottawas of Mackinac formed an alliance with the Ottawas about Detroit and by preconcerted agreement met near the mouth of the Saginaw and proceeded to destroy the Indian villages along its banks. They succeeded there and turned to destroy the remainder of the Sauks. One of the most important of these battles was fought on the high bluff that overlooks the Flint a half mile below the present city, almost directly across the river from the school for the deaf. Another battle was fought down the river a

mile above Flushing, and a third sixteen miles below Flushing on the Flint. The allied forces mastered this territory, and eventually joined the British troops with a view to exterminating the Americans who had settled on the St. Clair, the Clinton and the Detroit rivers. This alliance continued to the close of the War of 1812. But with the success of the Americans the spirit of the Indians was broken, and when the first white settlers came to the banks of the Flint, the Chippewas were inclined to be very friendly. Indeed, traffic with the red man was the potent incentive that attracted the first white men to the depths of the wilderness about Flint. The furs secured by the bullets and arrows of the Indians were of great value. The Indians often exhibited traits of character in transactions with their pale-faced neighbors quite as commendable as the copies set for them by their white invaders. There were several villages of Indians in the vicinity of Flint. They were glad to bring to traders and merchants not only their furs, but their baskets and maple sugar, in exchange for the white man's wares. Too often the red man wanted "firewater," and while under its influence he needed to be met with firmness and caution. We are told of but few collisions between settlers and natives which could not be amicably adjusted. Many interesting and thrilling experiences have been told by some of the pioneers who had won the confidence of the Indians.

AN IGNOMINIOUS WHIPPING.

A story is told of a fight between one of the chiefs and "Aunt Polly" Todd, who kept the first tavern at Flint. She was of the stuff of which the wives of pioneers are made. One day the old Chippewa chief Ton-a-da-ga-na called through the door for whiskey. Mrs. Todd, who was alone, refused him, whereupon the chief forced his way into the room, drew a long knife and was about to attack her when she struck him across the face with a heavy splint broom, knocking him down. She then jumped on him, placed her knees on his chest and held his wrists until help came in response to her screams. The next day the old chief came back to the tavern and, baring his breast, invited death at her hands, saying, "Old chief no good. Whipped by white squaw."

Aunt Polly's son, Edward A. Todd, says that he saw the sub-chief Pero, who was of a very jealous disposition, shoot his wife to death. The shooting, he says, occurred near where now is Genesee Mill. She was buried on the north side of the river in an orchard of plum trees about half way between Garland street Methodist Episcopal church and Saginaw street bridge; a kettle, tobacco, beads, etc., were buried with her and, adds Mr. Todd, "nothing was ever done about it."

THE FIRST WHITE SETTLER AT FLINT.

The distinction of being the first white settler on the site of Flint properly belongs to Jacob Smith, a man closely associated with the Indians of Flint and Genesee county throughout a long life. He was descended from a German family, but was born in the French city of Quebec. From early boyhood he was intimately connected with the English, the French and the Indians, and naturally he grew up able to speak their languages fluently. He became a resident of Detroit and after the War of 1812 engaged in trading with the Indians in the region which includes Genesee county. After Cass's treaty with the Indians in 1819 at Saginaw, he made the Grand Traverse of the Flint his permanent trading post. By making himself one with his Indian friends, and by his habits of fair dealing, he inspired their confidence and his sound judgment and sagacity were their unfailing resource in time of need. This bond of friendship between Smith and the Indian chiefs of the region was strongly cemented as time passed, until his relations with them were those of a brother. Down to a very late day the remnants of these once powerful tribes cherished his memory with sincere affection.

The conditions at the site of Flint were most favorable for Smith's purpose. The Indian trail leading from Detroit to Saginaw crossed the Flint river just above the bridge on Saginaw street, where there was a fording place, long known to the early French traders as the Grand Traverse, or "great crossing." Here, on the site of the first Baptist church in Flint, Jacob Smith built a log trading post in 1819, where he lived until his death in 1825. Without doubt this log house was the first building erected for a white man's occupancy in the county of Genesee.

There can be no question that Smith's principal object in locating at this place was to take possession of the reservations which he had caused to be granted in the treaty of Saginaw, and to hold them for himself and children. It seems to be quite generally believed among those who have not examined into the facts, that Smith was entirely engrossed in the Indian trade and made no agricultural improvements at all. But there are papers to show that a part of his lands were cleared and cultivated by him, or under his direction. One of these papers is a sealed instrument which is self-explanatory, and of which the following is a copy:

Whereas, I, David E. W. Corbin, have this day canceled and given up to Jacob Smith a certain lease for a section of land on Flint river, in the county of Oakland, dated the 21st day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one (1821), as by reference to said lease will more fully appear, and

whereas the said Jacob Smith hath heretofore commenced a certain suit on a book account against me before John McDonald, Esq., a justice of the peace in and for the county of Wayne. Now, therefore, in consideration of the said Jacob Smith having discontinued said suit, and having given me a general release of all debts and demands whatsoever, I do hereby give, grant, sell, and convey into the said Jacob Smith all my right, title, interest, and claim whatsoever to all the wheat, corn, potatoes, barley, peas, beans, and oats, and all other crops whatsoever, now growing on said section of land, or elsewhere in the county of Oakland, and likewise all other property of every kind and description which I now own in the county of Oakland. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fifth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two.

Witness: GEORGE A. GAGE.

DAVID E. W. CORBIN. (Seal)

From this it clearly appears that a part of the reservation had been cleared and that crops were growing upon it at least as early as 1822; that in 1822 it was occupied as a farm by Mr. Corbin under lease from Jacob Smith, and that Mr. Corbin, who for some reason was unable to meet his payments, relinquished the lease to Mr. Smith in that year. That the farm, after being given up by Corbin, was carried on by Mr. Smith until his death, seems clear from another paper, which is as follows:

Detroit, April 4, 1825.

To all whom it may concern: Mr. George Lyons is hereby authorized to take possession, in the name of Metawanene, or Albert J. Smith, a minor, of the house and farm, situated on Flint river, lately occupied by Jacob Smith, deceased, until some further definite arrangement. The horses, cattle, hogs, one wagon, three plows, and four sets of harness belong to me, and Mr. Lyon is hereby authorized to receive them in my name from any person now at the farm.

(Signed) JOHN GARLAND.

P. S.—All other property on the premises belongs to the estate of Jacob Smith. It is my wish that an inventory be taken of them by Mr. Lyons and Mr. E. Campau, and left with Mr. Campau.

(Signed) JOHN GARLAND.

Mr. Smith's death, at the age of forty-five years, was the first death of a white person which occurred within the present limits of Genesee county. It left a name which runs through all of the litigation over title to the lands now occupied by the city of Flint and which dragged its slow length along down even to the time of the Civil War, retarding the development of the north side of the river and causing family and neighborhood heart-burnings for many a year.

Mr. Corbin, to whom reference is made in the Smith papers, had been a soldier in the War of 1812, and died at Green Bay, Wisconsin. Mr. E. Campau (François Edouard Campau) was a half-breed, who owned reservation No. 7. There he lived in a cabin built by himself, and was frequently employed by Mr. Smith. On June 12, 1825, he obtained a patent for this

land and, as he removed from it soon afterwards permanently, it is probable that the motive of his residence was to help him get the patent; in that case he could hardly be classed as a settler. George Lyons lived on the Flint river five years, but exactly where is not known. Neither can the exact date of his residence be given; probably he lived near the Grand Traverse at the time of Smith's death.

RIVAL SETTLEMENTS.

The earliest rival of Flint as a center of settlement was Grand Blanc. Previous to the death of Jacob Smith, Grand Blanc received settlers in the persons of Jacob Stevens and his sons, Rufus and Sherman. This was in 1823. They came from western New York, whence came so many of the early pioneers of this county; indeed, it is probable that the county was named for Genesee county, in New York, and appropriately, for another reason—the word Je-nis-he-yuh signified in the Seneca tongue “the beautiful valley.” The name of one of the tribes belonging to the Six Nations in western New York was Chennussie, probably from the same root as Genesee. In 1826 there were added to this settlement Edmond Perry, Sr., and Rowland B. Perry, from Livingston county, New York. In 1827-29 came Edward H. Spencer, from Vermont, William Roberts, George E. Perry (Connecticut), Joseph McFarlan, Ezekiel R. Ewing, Jeremiah Riggs and family and a number of others. Most of these were from western New York; a few were from New England. By 1830 Flint had quite a respectable rival in village beginnings in the southeastern part of the county, which would tend to intercept settlers moving towards Flint.

In that year, 1830, John Todd, then living at Pontiac in Oakland county, during a prospecting tour visited the Grand Traverse of the Flint and, being pleased with the location, purchased from Edouard Campau a section comprising seven hundred and eighty-five acres for eight hundred dollars. The deed was dated April 1, 1830. Returning to Pontiac, he took his wife Polly and two young children, Edward and Mary (later Mrs. David Gould, of Owosso), and, cutting the road through the woods from Grand Blanc to Flint, returned to his new purchase. The journey took three days. In the emigrant train were stock, farm implements and household goods enough to begin pioneer life. To them belongs the distinction of being the first permanent residents on the site of Flint. Mr. Todd at once repaired the Campau cabin, sixteen by eighteen feet in dimensions, and his wife, known then and for years afterward as “Aunt Polly Todd,” soon made things comfortable within. In the neighboring Grand Blanc settlement Rufus W. Stevens was

just completing a sawmill on the Thread river, and from there Mr. Todd got lumber with which he enlarged these humble quarters and opened, in 1821, the famous inn known as "Todd's Tavern." The hospitality of the host and the good management and energetic labors of "Aunt Polly" made it a popular public resort. It was situated on the site of the *Wolverine Citizen* office, and some time after its removal was destroyed by fire.

From the time of Mr. Todd's arrival, the Grand Traverse was known as Todd's ferry. He kept a canoe at the crossing for the accommodation of travelers. Usually he did duty as ferryman himself, but in the absence of himself or the men, the women lent a helping hand. The ferry was almost directly back of the *Wolverine Citizen* office. The canoe was hollowed from a tree and was about six feet wide and large enough to carry over wagons and sleighs. There was no charge for crossing, but the fame of this convenience doubtless brought a good revenue to the tavern.

Mr. Todd later sold a part of his land to John Clifford and Wait Beach and removed to the present site of the First National Bank, on Saginaw street. He afterwards bought a farm on the Flushing road, where he and his wife lived for many years. Later they moved to Owosso, where "Aunt Polly," honored with years, died at the home of her eldest son, ex-Mayor E. A. Todd, in 1868. "Uncle John Todd" died in that city on May 15, 1882, having lived to the ripe old age of eighty-eight years. He was born in Pennsylvania, in the valley of the Susquehanna, March 5, 1784, whence he removed early in life to Palmyra, New York. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 and was in the battle of Fort Erie. He came to Michigan in 1819, crossing Lake Erie on the second trip of the "Walk-in-the-Water," and later, in 1825, was married to Polly Smith, who lived near Pontiac.

EARLY PERMANENT SETTLERS.

The same spring that Mr. Todd came to the Grand Traverse, came also Benajah Tupper and his brother-in-law, Archibald Green, and a cousin of Tupper's, named Preston. They came from Rush, Monroe county, New York, and for a time occupied the deserted cabin built by Jacob Smith. Mr. Green intended to buy land and become a permanent settler, but his wife died soon after his arrival and he returned to New York. Tupper and Preston stayed for a couple of years, hunting and trading. Finally a violent quarrel broke out between Preston and the Indians, who made it so uncomfortable for the two that they returned to the East. They are, therefore, not in the same class of permanent settlers as Mr. Todd and his family.

In the summer of 1831, Nathaniel Ladd and his wife arrived from Utica, New York, and lived for a short time in the Smith cabin with Tupper and Preston. The same year came Col. James W. Cronk and family; Mr. Cronk died while serving in the Mexican War in 1847. Mr. Ladd and his family remained until 1832, when they removed to Grand Blanc. Lyman Stow, to whom Mr. Ladd sold his property on the Flint river, was the first blacksmith on the site of Flint, and had his shop just across the street from the *Citizen* office. In 1832 George Oliver, an Englishman, joined the little settlement; also Elijah N. Davenport, who occupied a small log house which stood near the site of the later Hamilton's mill, and who soon afterward moved to Bay City, where he died. He was one of the first highway commissioners in the old town of Grand Blanc, in 1833. He kept a tavern at the Grand Traverse in 1834. Another settler of 1832 was James McCormick, but he moved away in 1835.

Neighboring parts of the county were slowly receiving settlers by 1833. In that year Asa Farrar had made his appearance in what is now Atlas. Benjamin Pearson and Addison Stewart had built their cabins near the north line of the present township of Flint. In that year, too, came Lewis Buckingham, later the first sheriff of the county. With him came several associates from western New York who formed a settlement on the line between the present townships of Mount Morris and Genesee. By reason of their opposition to the use of intoxicating liquors their place was by a few derisively called "the Cold Water Settlement."

ORGANIZED GOVERNMENT.

In the same year of 1833 occurred the first election of officers for the new township of Grand Blanc, which included the settlement at the site of Flint. The following citizens received official honors: Lyman Stow, justice of peace and assessor; John Todd, highway commissioner; Elijah N. Davenport, constable; James W. Cronk, trustee of school lands; George Oliver, overseer of highways.

One of the first decisions of the new town government was to dispense with Todd's ferry and build a good bridge over the Flint river at the foot of Saginaw street. The contract to build the bridge was sublet to a Mr. Davis, and with its completion and the erection of the Thread grist-mill the settlement began to wear the aspect of a village. Augustus C. Stevens, a man of considerable means, came on from Buffalo, New York, and bought two hundred acres on the east side of the Saginaw road from James Cronk, while his

brother, Rufus W. Stevens, established a small store similar to the one he had in Grand Blanc. It was their money that built the grist-mill. At this time, too, came Daniel O'Sullivan, the first school teacher in Flint.

Pioneer conditions are reflected in the prices of real estate at this time. In 1833 James W. Cronk purchased the Todd domain for seven hundred and fifty-one dollars, Mr. Todd reserving his house and one and a half acres of land. In August, 1834, Augustus C. Stevens purchased of Cronk and wife all the section lying on the east side of Saginaw street for eight hundred dollars, and on January 31, 1835, James W. Cronk and wife sold the remainder, or that portion lying on the west side of the same street, to William Morrison and J. C. Dubois for one thousand dollars. Six months later, however, Messrs. Morrison and Dubois reconveyed to Cronk for the same amount. Colonel Cronk and wife then sold to John Todd the Morrison and Dubois purchase, or the lands west of Saginaw street for two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars.

FIRST VILLAGE PLATS.

The village was first platted as early as 1830, the plat being filed by A. E. Wathares, who called it the village of Sidney. His plat embraced four blocks, from Saginaw street to Clifford, east and west, and from the river to First street, north and south. In 1833 the site was resurveyed, a new plat was made, and the name of Flint River was substituted for Sidney. The new plat covered the Sidney plat and more, extending to the present Fourth street on the east to Harrison street. On October 9, 1835, John Clifford had registered in Oakland county a plat bounded as follows: commencing at the bridge, thence along Saginaw street to Fourth, Fourth to Harrison, Harrison to Kearsley, Kearsley to Clifford, and along Clifford to the river. Wait Beach platted the west side of Saginaw street, July 13, 1836; his plat covered the land bounded by the Flint river, Saginaw, Eleventh and Church streets. September 6, 1836, John Clifford and others platted that portion of the village bounded by the Flint river, thence along East street to Court, Court to Saginaw, Saginaw to Fourth, Fourth to Harrison, Harrison to Kearsley, Kearsley to Clifford, and Clifford to the river. September 22, Elisha Beach platted the tract bounded by Eleventh, Pine, Fifteenth and West streets. January 12, 1837, Chauncey S. Payne platted and offered for sale lots in the village of Grand Traverse. This plat lay upon the east side of Saginaw street and was bounded by the river, Saginaw and North streets. Four days later he made an addition on the west side of Saginaw street, which was

bounded by the latter street, North and West streets, and the Flint river. This was the extent of the settlement on the Flint at the time when Michigan became a state in the Union. Except the first ones, these plats were all surveyed by Capt. Harvey Parke, of Pontiac.

FIRST POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED.

Before that event the first postoffice had been established there. The name of the office was Flint River. The first postmaster was Lyman Stowe, appointed August 5, 1834. It is said that, like many another obliging public servant under similar circumstances, he at times carried the postoffice about the streets in his silk hat. When the office was at home it was situated on the north west corner of the present Saginaw and Kearsley streets, on the site of the First National Bank. Mr. Stowe was reappointed, September, 1836, but was succeeded by John Todd the following year, whose commission was dated October 2, 1837. While Flint was still a village the following postmasters succeeded Mr. Todd: William P. Crandall, December 28, 1839; William Moon, June 16, 1841; William P. Crandall, October 12, 1844; Alvin T. Crosman, April 28, 1849; Ephraim S. Williams, May 7, 1853.

LAND OFFICE.

An event of much significance for the increase of settlement in Flint was the establishment of the United States land office there August 23, 1836. This institution was a center of interest wherever established, as the place where title to lands was secured. There all sales of United States lands were recorded, and reports of these were made to the commissioner of the general land office at Washington, D. C.; and in due course a patent for the land purchased, signed by the president, was sent to the local office and delivered to the purchaser. This office was continued at Flint until January 14, 1857, when it was removed to East Saginaw. Following are the officials who served at Flint: Registered: Michael Hoffman, July 5, 1836; John Barston, August 10, 1838; Cornelius Roosevelt, May 21, 1849; William M. Fenton, March 25, 1853. Receivers: Charles C. Hascall, July 5, 1836; Elijah B. Witherbee, February 23, 1843; Robert J. S. Page, October 12, 1844; Charles C. Hascall, March 21, 1845; George M. Dewey, March 18, 1849; Russell Bishop, March 18, 1853.

From East Saginaw the office was removed to Grayling, where the maps, field notes and all the records were destroyed by fire. The office was then moved to Marquette in the upper peninsula.

ROAD BUILDING.

Another impulse to the settlement of Flint was the road from Detroit, which was first improved by the national government. It followed very nearly the old Indian trail, its purpose being originally to connect the forts at Detroit and Saginaw. It was first cut out in the winter of 1822-1823 from Saginaw to Flint by detachments of the Third United States Infantry, sufficiently to allow the passage of horses to and from Saginaw. Previous to this a road southward from Flint had been cut and partially corduroyed through the swampy lands between Royal Oak and Detroit, by soldiers under command of Colonel Leavenworth. In 1824, the territorial government authorized the appointment of a commissioner to lay out and establish a territorial road from Detroit to Saginaw. Though this was surveyed in 1826, it was four years before the construction of the road reached Genesee county and 1833 when it had reached as far as the present Kearsley street. In 1834 the swamp was filled in between Kearsley street and the Flint river, the bridge was started, and in the same year, or in the spring of 1835, the road was finished to a point about five miles north of the river, which was the end of the work done upon it by the national government. Judged by standards of today, this road was scarcely deserving of the name, but for those days it was serviceable and over it came a large portion of the early settlers to their homes in Genesee county.

With the improvement of this road and the establishment of the post-office and the land office at Flint, a line of stages from Flint to Pontiac was begun by William Clifford. As early as 1833 Joshua Terry carried the mails over the route between Pontiac and Saginaw, making weekly trips, with limited accommodations for passengers. The Clifford stage-line was a much needed improvement and was continued under various managements until the completion of a railway.

Not least among the attractions for settlers in the neighborhood of Flint were the Thread river mills. The saw-mill started at Grand Blanc in 1828 has the honor of being the first effort in a line of industry that gave Flint its initial prominence as a manufacturing city. It provided lumber for the first homes in the county. The proprietors were Rowland Perry and Harvey Spencer. According to some accounts the first saw-mill near Flint was built by George Oliver as early as 1830, but in 1833 or 1834 one was built nearer Flint by Rufus W. Stevens. In 1836 another was begun by Stage, Wright & Company. About the same time the Stevens brothers built

the first grist-mill in Flint, at the intersection of Thread river and the Saginaw road. This greatly promoted immigration, by furnishing means of making flour or meal without having to make the long trips to Pontiac or to Detroit, and drew to Flint the trade for many miles around. A season's crop of grain would sometimes come from Saginaw by canoe to be ground in Flint. The grist-mill occupied the place of first importance in this budding industrial community, but along in the fifties the saw-mill finally came into its own with the development of lumbering as a commercial enterprise.

In 1836 was started the first mercantile enterprise of importance in the growing village, when Messrs. Robert F. Stage and Ira D. Wright built the first store, an adjunct to their milling enterprise. It was situated on Mill and Saginaw streets not far from the bridge. The stock was valued at twenty thousand dollars, a large sum for that time. The store was a substantial frame building, the upper story of which was used as a public hall. In it were convened all the religious meetings of the day and the first court was held within its walls.

INFLUX OF SETTLERS.

These impulses to the early settlement of Flint are reflected in the marked increase of settlers from 1835 to 1838. Among others who came in 1835 were Oliver A. Wesson and John M. Cumings, men of much importance to the early growth of Flint. Among those who settled here during the years 1836-1838 were the following: Samuel Alport, Asa Andrews, John Bartow, Chauncey Barber, Rev. John Beach, Wait Beach, Lewis G. Bickford, James Birdsall, Giles Bishop, Sr., Giles Bishop, Russell Bishop, Rev. Daniel E. Brown, Lewis Buckingham, William Clifford, Thomas R. Cumings, Grant Decker, George M. Dewey, Dr. Elijah Drake, Thomas J. Drake, Willard Eddy, William Eddy, George W. Fish, David Foote, Daniel S. Freeman, Miles Gazlay, Ward Gazlay, J. C. Griswold, George H. Hazelton, Charles Heale, Henry M. Henderson, James Henderson, George J. W. Hill, Waldo Howard, Dr. John A. Hoyes, W. Lake, Robert D. Lamond, Daniel B. Lyon, James McAlester, R. McCreery, Edmond Miles, William Moon, William A. Morrison, Robert J. S. Page, William Patterson, Chauncey S. Payne, Benjamin Pearson, Nicholas Russell, Orrin Safford, D. S. Seeley, Charles Seymour, Robert F. Stage, Addison Stewart, Col. Thomas B. W. Stockton, Artemas Thayer, Edward H. Thomson, John Townsend, Eugene Vandeventer, James B. Walker, Henry C. Walker, Ephraim S. Williams, Elijah B. Witherbee and Ira D. Wright.

Thomas P. Wood, later a resident of Goodrich for more than sixty years, came to Whigville, Genesee county, in 1834, when only twelve years of age. He returned to New York state later, finishing his education, and removing again to Genesee county after his marriage to Paulina M. Hulbert, of West Bloomfield, New York, residing at Goodrich more than sixty years.

Particulars about some of these families may be of interest. Benjamin Cotharin was engaged in boot and shoemaking, in a shop just north of the city hall. Messrs. Seeley and Howard conducted a tailor shop over Stage & Wright's store. Beyond the Thread river was a brick yard owned by Reuben Tupper and Silas Pierce. William A. Morrison was engaged in the primitive lumbering industry. The Bishop brothers, Russell and Giles, were embarked in commercial pursuits. Daniel B. Lyon was also engaged in business. The year 1836 witnessed the advent of a small colony from Batavia and the adjacent parts of Genesee county, New York. Among them was Willard Eddy, who was instrumental in establishing the first bank in Flint. He was the father of Hon. Jerome Eddy, later mayor of the city of Flint and one of the representative business men of the city. Robert Patrick assisted in the construction of the first grist-mill. Orrin Safford was one of the first justices of the peace in Flint township. One of the first lawyers was Col. E. H. Thomson. Ephraim S. Williams and George M. Dewey were early merchants and were largely engaged in land operations. Among those whose names appear conspicuously as givers of liberal gifts to encourage the growth of the city is Chauncey S. Payne, a large landowner and one of the parties in the litigation involving the Smith reservation. Henry M. and James Henderson contributed much to the growth of early Flint, building later a block of stores and conducting a large mercantile business. Few early citizens were better beloved than Rev. James McAlester, who for many years was engaged in ministerial labor, helping to organize several Methodist churches in the county. By trade he was a wagon maker, devoting his Sabbaths to clerical work. Another local preacher was Daniel S. Freeman, who in early years in Flint, followed blacksmithing. Hon. James B. Walker was for many years engaged in commercial pursuits, but afterwards identified himself with the state charitable institutions and was active in promoting enterprises for the welfare of the city.

The great majority of the early pioneers of Flint and Genesee county brought with them from the East the staunch old New England equipment of mind and morals—intelligence, education, the qualities that make for a wholesome society, and the sweet remembrance of family ties; for this reason Flint has won fame among her sister cities as a community of honor-

able, hospitable and law-respecting people. Churches and schools were early built in the clearings. And though education was often dispensed in the cramped cabin of the settler, and never in any edifice more pretentious than the single-roomed log school house built in a day by the combined labors of a few earnest heads of families, yet in these rude institutions of learning there have been laid the foundations of many an honorable and useful career.

FIRST SCHOOLS.

According to Edward A. Todd, the first school teacher in Flint was a man by the name of Billings, whom he describes as a "tall, raw-boned, red-headed fellow," whose school was across the road from Todd's tavern. But Col. E. H. Thomson gives the generally received opinion that the first school was kept by Daniel O'Sullivan. This was in 1834, in a shanty on the river's bank, near Hamilton's dam, or upon the site of the present Genesee mills. His terms were ten cents per week for each pupil. There were about a dozen pupils, sons and daughters of John Todd, James McCormick, R. W. Stevens, James W. Cronk, Lyman Stowe, and his own. He thus netted for his labors less than one dollar and twenty cents per week.

In 1835 a man by the name of Aaron Hoyes taught a school in the same place and during his illness a young woman by the name of Lucy Riggs temporarily filled his place. At that time the pupils were the three Stevens children, Leander, Albert and Zobia; the Cronk children, Corydon, Walter and Abigail; Edward Todd; Adeline and Emeline Stowe, and the McCormick children, William, Ann and Sarah. In 1836 a small school house was put up on the corner now occupied by the Fenton block, in which the first school was kept by a Miss Overton. She received a dollar a week.

EARLY RELIGIOUS INTEREST.

As with education, so with regard to religious observance. The pioneers recognized it as being among the necessities of life, equally with food, raiment and shelter. As soon as they had secured these in the most primitive form, they embraced every opportunity to enjoy the privilege of divine worship. It is told of a lady living in Flint in the seventies, that when she first came to the place with her husband their first inquiries were concerning religious services, and when informed that such were to be held in a barn at the Grand Blanc settlement on the following Sabbath, they prepared to at-

tend. They learned that the distance of the place of meeting was fully seven miles, over bad roads, with streams to be forded, requiring more than a day of difficult, slow and unpleasant travel, but, with others, they set out in an ox-wagon on Saturday, reached their destination the same night, attended service on Sunday, and arrived back in Flint Monday afternoon. So intense was their longing for religious companionship that they had taken three days of difficult travel and precious time before a tree had been felled or other step had been taken towards building them a roof to shelter their heads.

Among the earliest of the pioneer preachers in Genesee county were the Rev. W. H. Brockway, a Methodist missionary to the Indians; Elders Frazee and Oscar North, Methodists; Benedict and Gambell, both Baptists; Rev. Isaac W. Ruggles, a Congregationalist, and others. The first religious meetings were held at Grand Blanc, whence they extended northward to Flint and other points. The first services at Flint were held by the Rev. Oscar North. The neighboring "Coldwater settlement" was a favorite point for traveling preachers who passed through the county. One feature that specially distinguished the spirit of these early services was the small attention paid to denominational differences. Any Christian service was eagerly welcomed by the pioneers, who fully appreciated the value of the church privileges they had left behind when they emigrated from their old homes in the East.

Among the first Catholic clergymen to visit the field were Rev. Lawrence Kilroy and Rev. Martin Kindig, afterward vicar-general of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, who figured so conspicuously in the cholera epidemic which decimated Detroit in 1834. The reverend father was indefatigable in his efforts to alleviate distress among all sects and classes and used his private means so liberally as to impoverish himself and contract an indebtedness which it required years to liquidate. After a long life of ceaseless toil and benevolence, he died at the ripe age of seventy-two years.

SOCIAL AMUSEMENTS.

The pioneers were not averse to the lighter and gayer side of life. The craving for social enjoyment comes from one of the deepest instincts of human nature. The outsider is lonesome. Good cheer has always been an important element in normal human life. Feasting and making merry went along with the more serious things, and of all the places to feast and make merry in early Flint, the chief was Todd's tavern. "Aunt Polly" Todd, if

we may believe half that is told of her, was abundantly able to shine in the social sphere of white traders, half-breed and full-blooded Indians and thrifty pioneers. And the landlord of Todd's tavern could easily set a good table with venison, with turkey and fish, abundantly supplied by the Indians. Talking was not one of the lost arts at the board of "Uncle John" Todd, and good stories never failed.

One of the first social events of Flint took place in this old tavern. In the winter of 1831 Mr. and Mrs. Todd gave a wedding reception in honor of George Oliver and Miss Keziah Toby, both of whom had been in the employ of my lord and lady of the inn. That same winter Mr. and Mrs. Todd gave a "house warming." An adequate idea of this grand occasion was given years afterwards by "Aunt Polly" Todd herself:

"In February, Mr. Todd had the frame addition to his house all finished, and as Sam Russell—the only violinist in the county—was procurable, Mr. and Mrs. Todd determined to give a housewarming. For this purpose all the settlers in Flint and Grand Blanc—about thirty in number—were invited to the 'Flint Tavern,' to pass the following evening. Meantime all the ladies put their best garments in readiness, and Mrs. Todd—who had better facilities for importing new articles into the settlement than many of the others—had a full new suit and a splendid new dress cap, ready for that special occasion, all purchased some weeks previously by Mr. Todd in Detroit. As the evening advanced, the guests commenced arriving, and 'Aunt Polly' concluded to dress up. As she appeared among the ladies they all expatiated on her becoming dress and 'perfect love of a cap.' Mrs. Todd, having a light in her hand at the time, stood opposite a looking-glass and, casting an admiring glance at herself therein, mentally agreed that she *did* look well, and that it *was* 'a love of a cap.' While elevating the light to get a more correct view of the beautiful piece of finery, it caught in some of the delicate borders or ribbons, and a fire ensued which reduced the gay head-dress to a few burned rags in less than three minutes. However, the tuning of the fiddle previous to the dance set the gentlemen to looking up their partner, and Mrs. Todd, who loved dancing, was on the floor one of the first, looking just as well and as happy in another cap of less pretensions than her lost beauty. In those times a dance was the only amusement looked for at any gathering, and when an invitation was given, it was sure to be accepted."

Other centers of hospitality and social life in early Flint were the Northern Hotel and the Genesee House. The Northern Hotel, which was built and kept for a short time by Captain Crane, was conducted by William

Clifford, who founded the River House, which he had taken over from John Todd in 1838, too small for his increasing business. The Northern Hotel then became headquarters for the Flint-Pontiac stage-line. The Genesee House was built in 1837 by Thomas J. Drake, and stood at the angle formed by Detroit and Saginaw streets. Mr. Drake's successors were Cornelius Roosevelt, S. W. Gibson, W. R. Scoville, Mr. Allen, Mr. Pettee and Jared Mason. Mr. Mason subsequently built the Carlton House, which stood upon the site of the present Bryant Hotel, and was first opened January 1, 1836. This hotel was afterwards changed to the Irving House, and was destroyed by fire.

THE PROFESSIONS.

The professions of law and medicine were not represented in early Flint. The first resident attorney in the county, however, lived in Fentonville. He was Philip H. McOmber. About 1832 he came to Michigan from Saratoga county, New York, practicing first in the Oakland county courts, but removing in 1834 to Fenton township. Hon. William M. Fenton, who knew him very well, says of him that his talents as a lawyer were of a superior quality. He not only stood high as a lawyer, but was most highly esteemed as an honest and public-spirited citizen and a hospitable gentleman. He was the first prosecuting attorney of Genesee county. His death occurred about 1844. The first resident attorney in Flint, who settled here in 1836, had also previously practiced law in Oakland, to which, after a few years, he returned; this was Thomas J. Drake. According to Judge Baldwin, Mr. Drake was connected as counsel with most of the leading cases in northern Michigan during a long term of years, and was always happy and in his element when advocating the interests of the people. He was senator from Genesee county from 1839 to 1842. The same year Mr. Drake settled in Flint, 1836, came John Bartow, who was soon after appointed register in the land office. He was elected state senator in 1837. In partnership with Mr. Bartow was Edward H. Thomson, who had been a student in the office of Millard Fillmore, afterwards President of the United States. He had practiced in New York. He came to Flint in 1838. In 1845-6 he was prosecuting attorney for Genesee county and was state senator from Genesee for the years 1848 and 1849. He also served in the lower house and filled many other important offices.

As with the lawyers so with the doctors—the first physicians who served the settlers of Genesee county came from the neighboring Oakland. Among these pioneers of the profession were David L. Porter, J. B. Rich-

ardson and Olmstead Chamberlain. The one most frequently employed was Doctor Chamberlain, although he was not compelled to rely on his profession for a livelihood and did not follow it as a regular business. He was present with Colonel Cronk in the fatal sickness of the latter at Flint in 1832. The first physician to locate and practice in the county was Dr. Cyrus Baldwin, who settled at Grand Blanc in the spring of 1833, where he became a deacon in the Presbyterian church. In the following year Dr. John W. King located in the same settlement and for many years was a mighty influence for moral and spiritual, as well as the physical, health of Genesee county. The first resident physician in Flint was Dr. John A. Hoyes, who settled here in 1835. He was a graduate of the medical school at Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York. About 1847 his health began to fail and two years later, on December 20, he died at Flint, aged forty-three years. Another of the earliest physicians in Flint was Doctor Richardson, who came about 1837, but removed west soon after 1840. Thus in the professional as well as in the business and social life of Flint there has been considerable progress by the time Michigan was formally admitted to statehood.

The rapid growth of Flint, and its condition at the time Michigan became a state, is fairly reflected in Blois' "Gazetteer of Michigan":

"Flint: A village, postoffice and seat of justice for Genesee county, situated on Flint river. It has a banking association, an edge tool factory, saw-mill, two dry goods stores, two groceries, two physicians, a lawyer and the land office for the Saginaw land district. The United States road passes through it. There is a good supply of water-power in and around it. The emigration to this place has been very great the past two years, and still continues. The village is flourishing and the country around it is excellent. It is estimated to contain three hundred families."

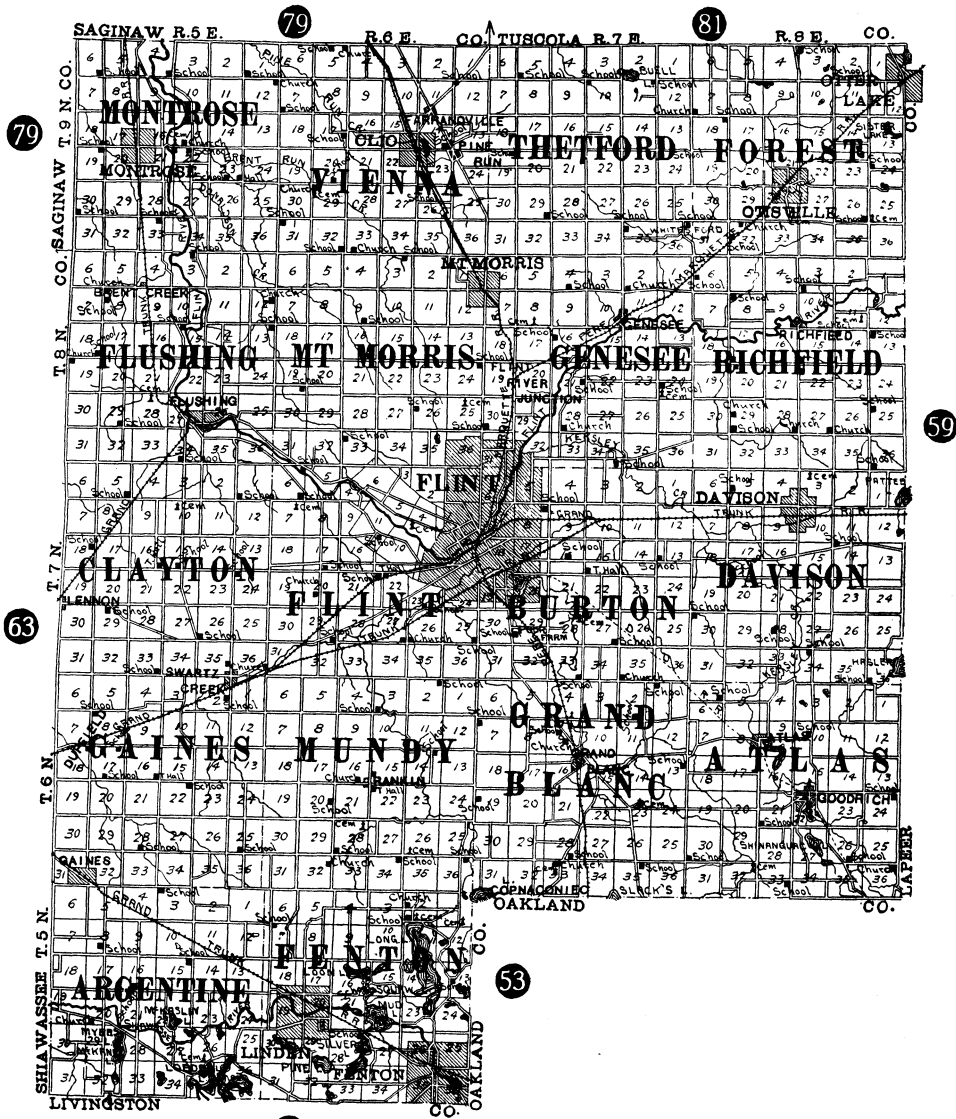
CHAPTER V.

PIONEER DAYS IN THE TOWNSHIPS.

The county of Genesee as laid out by the act of 1835 embraced all of its present area except the eastern range of townships, which then belonged to Lapeer. The oldest township in the county is Grand Blanc, organized March 9, 1833. It was larger than now, including its present area and all of the present townships of Fenton, Mundy, Flint, Mount Morris, Genesee, Burton, Atlas and Davison. The second township was Flint, erected March 2, 1836. It, too, was larger than now, embracing not only its present area and that of the city of Flint, but also the present townships of Burton, Clayton, Flushing, Mount Morris, Genesee, Thetford, Vienna and Montrose. Argentine was organized July 26, 1836, which included the township of Fenton besides its present area. On March 11, 1837, was organized the township of Mundy, which then included also the present township of Gaines. By the same act Vienna was organized from the northern part of Flint, to include also the lands now in Montrose and Thetford. Thus, in 1837, all of Genesee county was included in five townships, Grand Blanc, Flint, Argentine, Mundy and Vienna, the latter having been added only a few weeks after the state was admitted to the Union.

The remaining townships of the county were organized in the following order:

- 1838, March 6, Genesee, Fenton and Flushing.
- 1839, April 19, Kearsley, covering territory absorbed later by Genesee and Burton.
- 1842, February 16, Thetford and Gaines.
- 1843, March 9, Forest, Richfield, Davison and Atlas were added from Lapeer county.
- 1846, March 25, Clayton and Montrose; the latter was first called "Pewanagawink;" changed to "Montrose" by act of January 15, 1848.
- 1855, February 12, Mount Morris.
- 1855, October 12, Burton.



OUTLINE MAP OF GENESSEE COUNTY.

FLINT TOWNSHIP.

Much that is of interest to the early settlement of the township has been given in the history of Flint, with which the township is very closely allied. The earliest land entries were made in 1833, by Nathan M. Miles, Levi Gilkey and Nathaniel Nelson. Most of the lands of the county were taken up in the year 1836 and scarcely an acre was left in the hands of the government after that year. To the families of Elijah Carmen and Jesse Torrey belongs the honor of first breaking the forests of the township. Mr. Carmen, who was slightly earlier than Mr. Torrey, settled in 1835 on section 25. He died there in 1840. Mr. Torrey settled in 1836 on section 24, with his wife, daughter and four sons, and their neighborhood became known as the Torrey settlement. At this settlement were cut the first logs ever floated down the Flint river, about one thousand, for which a compensation of fifty cents a log was received.

Other early neighborhood settlements in the township were the Dye, Utley, Cronk, Bristol, Stanard, Carter and Crocker settlements, all originally founded by the gentlemen whose names they bear, who were leading spirits in these localities. One of the earliest of these was the Stanard settlement, on section 35, founded in 1836 by William N. Stanard and sons, of Genesee county, New York. The Cronk settlement, originally on sections 7 and 8, was founded by James W. Cronk in 1837. The Dye settlement was founded by James W. Cronk in 1837. The Dye settlement was founded by Ruben Dye, who located in 1843 on section 20; his sons established themselves around him and populated the settlement—hence the name.

Among other leading settlers of the township in the earliest period were Lysander Phillips, Daniel O'Sullivan, Andrew Hyslop, George Crocker, Jeremiah Kelsey, Dewitt C. Curtis, Capt. Benjamin Boomer, Horace Bristol, Marvin B. Persons, William Van Slyke, Philip Beltsworth, J. D. Eggleston, John Thorne, Jabez Blackinton, F. A. Begole, Anson Gilbert, Edward Tupper, A. Herrick, Robert P. Aitkin, Morgan Chapman, Alfred Gifford, Cornelius Lane, Thomas Daly, Stephen Crocker, Robert Dullam and others.

The first school house in the township was built in 1838, on the bank of Swartz creek, on the corner of section 23. The teacher who disciplined the youth of this early period was Miss Louisa Kimball, who afterwards became Mrs. Joseph Freeman and, later, Mrs. Horace Bristol. The second teacher was Miss Jane Watkins, whose brief career there was terminated by the burning of the log school house. Thereupon Mrs. Alonzo Torrey opened her own house for the school and for three months the pupils were taught

by her, while a frame building of more extended proportions was being constructed. The new building was opposite the old site on section 24.

It was in this building that the early religious services of the township were held. Previous to this, however, in 1836, Rev. James McAlester, of the Methodist denomination, formed a class and held service at the house of Alonzo Torrey. The class embraced members of the Torrey, Kelsey and Bristol families. The first circuit preacher who ministered to the spiritual wants of the little flock was Rev. Luther D. Whitney, who held services there during the years 1838 and 1839.

We are happy to say that by the aid of Ernest Neff, clerk of Flint township, the early records of the township have been found and their valuable contents are now accessible to the historian. These records consist of various books: Book of Road Records; Book of Estrays and Marks; Record of the School Inspectors; Record of Town Libraries; Minutes of Surveys of Roads of Town of Flint. These books probably contain the earliest records in the county, except the records of the town of Grand Blanc, which are earlier by two or three years.

Among the curios of these records are the records of marks, by which each owner of stock identified his property, and which suggests the time before fences were in order among the settlers. The first entry was made on the 4th day of April, 1836, as follow:

"Lyman Stow's mark, A slit in the right Ear. Recorded this 4th day of April, 1836."

Then follow: "Alanson Dickinson's Mark, A Square Crop off the left ear. Apr. 8, 1836."

"Ezekiel R. Ewing's Mark, A Swallow tail in the end of the right ear. May 2, 1836."

"Lewis Buckingham's Mark, A hole in the right ear, square left. Aug. 25, 1836."

"John Patton's Mark, A square crop off the right ear. Oct. 11, 1836."

"Grover Vinton's Mark, A Half Crop off the under side of the Right Ear and a Half crop off the upper side of the left Ear. Oct. 10th, 1836."

"Sherman Stanley's, Mark A Crop off the right ear and half penny under the Left. January 25th, 1837."

"Ephraim S. Walker's Mark a crop off the left ear and a slit in the right. April 12, 1837."

"Asa Torrey's Mark, A Crop and a slit off the Right Ear. April 17, 1837."

"James W. Cronk's Mark, A Swallow tail in the end of the left ear. April 20th, 1837."

"Jeremiah Kelley's Mark, A slit in the left ear. May 5, 1837."

"John P. Kelley's Mark, A slit in the end of both ears. June 2, 1837."

"Alonzo Torrey's Mark, A hole in the right ear. June 12, 1837."

"Lysander Phillips' Mark. A Crop off the right Ear and A Slit in the Left. July 1st, 1837."

"Jessee Torrey's Mark. A Crop and a Slit off the Left Ear. July 6, 1837."

An interlineation says "deceased 1865."

"Rufus W. Stevens' Mark, A crop and a half Crop of the right ear. July 8, 1837."

"Philo Fairchild's Mark. A Half crop of the underside of the right ear. Jany. 14, 1839."

"Plinny A. Skinner's Mark A Swallow tail in the left ear and a slit in the right. May 22, 1839."

"Eben Storer's Mark A Slit in the end of the right ear and a slit on the under side of the same. Oct. 26, 1839."

"Shubal Atherton's Mark A Square crop off the left ear. April 17, 1840."

"Adonijah Atherton, Mark A Swallow tail in the end of the left ear. April 17, 1840."

"Perus Atherton Mark a hole through the left ear. May 2, 1840."

"James Ingalls Mark a square crop off the left Ear and a happenny under the right."

"Albert Storer's Mark A Slit in the end of the right Ear and a slit on the upper side of the same. January 22, 1842."

"Nathan J. Rublee's Mark a Square Crop of the Wright ear.

"Flint, January 29, 1842."

"Stewart H. Webster's Mark a Slit in the Point of each ear.

"Flint, Oct. 27, 1842."

From this time on the entries of marks are less frequent, as probably the fences were beginning to hold the stock and make the ear-mark record of less utility.

Charles G. Curtis, Asahel Curtis, Asahel Robinson, O. Parker, Lewis Colby, Jesse Whitcomb, George R. Sprague and William Barnhart had entered their respective marks before 1850, and on January 21, 1851, the firm

of Hazleton & McFarlan recorded their mark for logs, it being the letters, "H. M. T. B." This was the only mark for logs entered.

The first entry of strays was in the month of December, 1839, and is as follow: "Came into the enclosure of the subscriber one yearling heifer on or about the fourth of December, 1839. Said heifer is red, with one white star in her forehead and the end of her tail white; also said heifer is very small in size. Flint Dec. 17, 1839." Another similar finding of estray is entered in December of same year by John P. Kellogg, and thereafter from time to time strays were so reported by those who took them up.

In the middle fifties the stock evidently had become more numerous and many entries are made of strays in 1855 and 1856. Later on they were less proportionately and the last is entered on November 21, 1896.

The record of libraries is a valuable index to the literary tastes of the earliest settlers of the county. From it we have taken some interesting data in "Res Literaria." After the formation of the Ladies' Library Association, in 1851, the activity of the school district libraries was not so pronounced. It was, however, kept up for many years more and the high standing of the books bought was maintained to the last. Many of the older people of the county can remember of school libraries and the educational work they did among the hungry minds of the patrons. The entries of the old book come down to 1859, among the last entries being a list of books bought in 1858.

The record of school inspectors opens with the records of a meeting of the board of school inspectors held at the town clerk's office, April 11, 1837, at which Ephraim Walker was elected chairman. Orrin Stafford, town clerk, signed the minutes of the meeting. At this meeting the inspectors divided the town into ten school districts, number one of which covered the territory of the present city south of the river and number two, that north of the river. The growth of the region rendered it necessary to create three more districts during the year. For the year ending with September, 1838, the report from district number one shows the attendance of pupils between five and seventeen years of age to have been thirty-nine in all; over seventeen, twenty-one; making the total number of scholars, sixty. The term of school was nine months. Most of the districts made no report. The amount of money raised in the first school district was ninety dollars for a school building and four hundred ninety-nine dollars for current school expenses. School district number five had school for six months, and raised seventy dollars for school purposes. School in the sixth district was kept seven months, and one hundred and ninety dollars was raised for expenses.

After paying therefrom one hundred dollars for a school house. No other district made report of any school supported in the districts.

It appears that Lyman Stow, E. S. Walker and J. L. Gage were inspectors of schools for Flint township, and Josiah Alger, W. D. Morton and Dudley Brainerd, of Mundy township, in 1839. In 1839 districts numbers one, three, four and five reported schools, and an attendance in all of the four reporting, one hundred forty-seven pupils. The text books were Kirkham's Grammar, Blake's Philosophy, Webster's Spelling-book, Hale's United States History, Cobb's Reader, as standards; while in some, the report shows a number of text-books, including Peter Parley's Geography, Olney's Grammar, Emerson's Arithmetic, Smith's Arithmetic, Botham's Arithmetic, Adams' Arithmetic, all in the same school.

In 1840 the inspectors of the county, E. Drake and L. Stow, reported district number one as having the same number of pupils as in 1838, namely, sixty; district number two, however, reported thirty-three, making the number within the territory of the present city of Flint, ninety-three. District number four had twenty-nine pupils; district five had twenty-five; number six had forty-two, and number eight, thirty-six.

The record shows the reports of 1841, 1842, 1843, 1844, and so on, down to the organization of the city, and then continues until the year 1869. This old volume contains a mass of information as to the early schools of the county, and as such is invaluable.

GRAND BLANC TOWNSHIP.

The oldest land entries in the present Grand Blanc township were made, July 17, 1824, by parties from Livingston and Ontario counties, New York. From Livingston were William Thompson and Charles Little; from Ontario, Samuel B. Perkins. The purchases were made on sections 9, 10 and 15, amounting in all to five hundred acres. Section 15 was the first section to be entirely bought up, the last purchase being made prior to July 4, 1829. The lands of the entire township had been taken up by 1836, excepting, of course, section 16, which was school land.

The first white settlers in Grand Blanc were Jacob Stevens and his family, who came to the township in the spring of 1823. Besides Mr. Stevens and his wife, the family consisted of two sons and five daughters. They had arrived in Detroit from New York in August, 1822, and first settled in Oakland county, on the Saginaw trail, where they made some improvements; but finding their land title defective, they sold out and removed to Grand Blanc.

A letter written by Mr. Stevens in 1825 may be given as typical of the experiences of a settler removing with his family from "York State" to Genesee county in these early days:

Granblaw, July, A. D. 1825.

Honored Parents—The period since I wrote you I acknowledge is a long one; and I have not sufficient reasons to offer to justify so shameful a neglect. Various, indeed, have been the changes and vicissitudes of my life since that time. An attempt to describe them in a single letter would be unavailing. No family, perhaps, the size of mine can have enjoyed better health, say for twenty years past. Our doctors' bills have scarcely exceeded that number of dollars.

I sold my farm in Lima, soon after the close of the war, for four thousand dollars. I was some in debt, and my intention was to have waited a few years to see what the turn of the times might be, and then purchase somewhere quite within the bounds of my capital; but fate or fortune determined otherwise. The family soon became uneasy at having no permanent home of their own. Indeed, I disliked a state so inactive myself, and determined to purchase, and did, to nearly the amount of my money. It was well laid out, but at a bad time.

I was sensible a depreciation on property must take place, but put it off till by and by, and some way or other was blind to its approach. The farm admitted of great improvements being made, and a good house among the rest would be very convenient, and, accordingly, the best means we had were taken to procure materials, viz: stone, brick, lumber, etc. About this time the amazing fall in the value of real estate, as well as of all other property, and the many complaints from other people, whom I thought forehanded, but in debt to me, was alarming. I told Rufus (who seemed the boy destined to live at home) my fears, and I thought we had better sell off our lumber, etc., and endeavor to back out. Naturally ambitious, this idea he could not brook. He preferred to drive the building and risk the consequences. We finally did, and it is only necessary to observe that it flung us completely in the background in bad times. Since that we have had many shifts and but few shirts. Too proud to be poor among my old friends, I determined to try a new country again. Michigan seemed the most proper, being about the same latitude and easiest of access. We arrived in Detroit the latter part of August, 1822, with about eight hundred in cash and some other property. Misfortune, however, seemed unwilling to quit us at this point. Rufus had been in the country one year previous to this and had contracted for a piece of land, second-handed, and had done considerable labor on the same. I did not altogether like the land, but concluded to make a stand and go to work. We built a good log house, dug a well, and made some other improvements, but before one year had passed we found we could get no title to the land. This place was about twenty-five miles northwest of Detroit [probably in the vicinity of Pontiac], and what to do in this case was a material question. Our expenses drew hard upon our little capital, and to spend more money and more time there was preposterous. Eventually, we agreed to try another venture. At this time there were troops stationed at Saginaw, a place about seventy-five miles northwest of Detroit, and on our route. A settlement had been commenced there and the spirit of settlement seemed bent for the northwest. We sold our improvements to Mr. Oliver Williams, and took his note for thirty-five dollars a year, for five years, reserving the use of the house for one year. In March, 1823, Rufus and I started to explore to the northwest. We were much pleased with the country and prospects at this place. The road thus far had no obstacles to impede a team with a reasonable load for any country, and at this

time was considerably traveled by officers, Indians, traders and settlers at Saginaw. We believed that an establishment here might not only be beneficial for ourselves, but convenient for travelers and emigrants.

It is an old Indian settlement, situated about twenty miles from our first place, and about the same distance from the farthest white settlement northwest of Detroit. There are some French families seven miles northwest of us [Flint], and no more until we reach Saginaw. Rufus and I flung up a small log house, and on the 23d of May, 1823, Eunice, myself, two youngest children, Rufus and Sherman, with a good team, and as many goods as would make us comfortable, arrived here. We cleared, plowed and sowed with wheat and oats about ten acres, completing the same June 10th.

Mrs. Stevens and the children then returned, and one of the girls kept house, and so through the season. At this time we felt morally certain of having neighbors the next spring; but here, sir, I must inform you that the government saw fit the winter following to evacuate the post at Saginaw, which measure has, so far, completely paralyzed all settlements to the northwest, turning the tide of emigration, which has been very great, to the south and west. This was, indeed, very discouraging, but for us there was no fair retreat. * * *

After speaking of his Indian neighbors, who were very friendly, he concludes as follow:

Several purchases have lately been made of premises adjoining us, and, we have little doubt, will be settled next spring, and preparations seem to be making once more for a settlement at Saginaw. We have this year one hundred and seventy shocks of wheat and about nine acres of corn, the stoutest growth of corn I ever raised. If nothing befalls, I anticipate fifty bushels to the acre. We have two yoke of oxen, two horses, five cows, plenty of hogs, and a number of young cattle, and such is the country that they keep fat summer and winter. The winters are surprisingly mild. Last winter, in fact, was no winter at all. We did not spend three tons of hay with all our stock. A large portion of the country is openings, and the cattle get their living in old fog and basswood sprouts in the swales. The greatest country for wild feed and hay I ever saw. We can summer and winter any number of cattle if we had them. Blue joint is the principal grass in the low meadows. On the higher parts is found considerable red-top and fowl meadow grass. Jemima has a family, and lives in the state of New York. Horatio and Augustus are merchants in that state. Horatio, I understand, is quite forehanded. Augustus is also doing well. Eunice and Charlotte are there at present on a visit. Patty keeps school this summer in the territory. The rest of the family are in the woods.

Jacob Stevens was then a man of fine proportions, about sixty years of age. As is said by one who knew, "He was a true type of the gentlemen of the old school, to whose moral and physical courage as a pioneer was united a rare intelligence marked by a literary taste, showing itself conspicuously even in the few scattered remnants of his correspondence which have come down to this day." About 1831 he returned to New York, with the majority of his family, where he passed the remaining portion of his life.

Rufus W. Stevens, his son, traded with the Indians in a log house situated on the site of the later Grand Blanc Hotel. He became the first post-

master of Grand Blanc. In 1830 he commenced a saw-mill, and soon after a grist-mill, on what became known as the Thread Mill property. These mills performed a most important function, for years supplying all the people living between Pontiac and Saginaw. In the early thirties Stevens moved to Flint and became identified with the milling interests there.

In October, 1825, Edmund and Rowland B. Perry entered lands situated upon sections 11 and 14. In the following February, Edmund removed some of his family here from Avon, Livingston county, New York, and the rest of the family in 1826. He was a native of Rhode Island, an educated Quaker, possessed of great energy and force of character, a respected citizen and a kind friend who believed in doing good without ostentation. His granddaughter, Isabella, was the first white child born in Genesee county.

Other settlers of Grand Blanc prior to the winter of 1830-31 were, Edward H. Spencer, William Roberts, George E. Perry, Judge Jeremiah Riggs and sons, Joseph McFarlen, Jeremiah Ketchum, Caleb S. Thompson, Jonathan Dayton, Caleb Embury, Ezekiel R. Ewing, Washington Thompson, Phineas Thompson, Judge Jeremiah R. Smith, Silas Smith, R. T. Winchell, Clark Dibble, Jonathan Davison and Pearson Farrar.

Caleb S. Thompson relates that at the time of his arrival in 1829 there were about forty-five persons in Grand Blanc, all of whom, with one or two exceptions, were Avon, Livingston county, New York. Edward H. Spencer had a rough log house, and about one acre cleared and planted to corn, potatoes, etc. The Stevenses had some forty acres under cultivation and there were some fifty or sixty acres in cultivation in the Perry settlement. Judge Riggs and his sons had also made a good beginning. Thirteen lots lying along the Saginaw road and seven lots on Perry street had already been purchased and ten more eighty-acre lots were entered during the remaining part of the year 1829. The Saginaw road was laid out and staked so that it was easy to find it, but no work had been done upon it. The traveled highway, which followed the Indian trail, went rambling around through the woods, avoiding hills and swamps, and was quite a comfortable wagon road. The streams and low places had been bridged some time previous by the United States soldiers stationed in garrison at Saginaw.

After 1830 settlers began to come in rapidly, mainly from western New York. In 1833 the township was organized, and the first election, which was held at the house of Rufus W. Stevens resulted in the choice of the following officers: Supervisor, Norman Davison; clerk, Jeremiah R. Smith; assessors, Rufus W. Stevens, Lyman Stow and Charles Butler; justices of the peace, Norman Davison, Lyman Stow and Jeremiah R. Smith; constable and col-

lector, Augustus C. Riggs; highway commissioners, John Todd, Edmund Perry and Jonathan Dayton; constable, Elijah N. Davenport; trustees of school lands, Loren P. Riggs, Clark Dibble and James W. Cronk; commissioners of schools, Jeremiah Riggs, Jeremiah R. Smith and Norman Davison; school inspectors, David Mather, Paul G. Davison and Caleb S. Thompson; director of the poor, Edmund Perry; overseers of highways, District 1, George Oliver; District 2, Jonathan Davison; District 3, Norman Davison; District 4, Ira Dayton.

The village of Grand Blanc was one of the earliest village centers in the county. As early as 1826 a postoffice was established, with Rufus W. Stevens as postmaster. His house was also the first public tavern in the place. The first regular store was opened by Robert F. Stage and Ira D. Wright in 1835, with a stock valued at twenty thousand dollars, though this was moved to Flint in 1836. The first school was a small frame building built by Edmund Perry, Sr., about 1830, and Miss Sarah Dayton taught the first school there. The earliest church societies were the Baptist, Congregational and Methodist, all organized by 1835, with goodly congregations.

FENTON TOWNSHIP.

The first land entered in the township of Fenton was taken in March, 1834, by Clark Dibble, on section 34. In April of that year Dustin Cheney and family came from Grand Blanc township and settled where now is the village of Fenton. The years immediately following witnessed the growth of a considerable settlement in the southern part of the township, settlers coming in from neighboring counties and from New York. A settlement was made at the site of Linden in 1836. Very little land of the township remained in the hands of the government by the end of that year and by the following year settlement was reached up into the northern sections.

In 1834 came R. A. Carman and A. S. Donaldson; in 1835, Jonathan Shepard, Joseph Thorp, William Remington and Elisha Larned. Mr. Larned was from Yates county, New York, and settled on section 32, but in 1837 moved to Fenton. William Remington, a native of Rhode Island, and later a resident of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and of Dutchess and Ulster counties, New York, came with Mr. Larned in 1835, settling near him. Joseph Thorp came from Genesee county, New York, and settled finally on section 36, at the site of Fenton.

The Chapin brothers, Alonzo and Murzah, were two of the first settlers in Fenton township. Originally they were from Irondequoit, Monroe county,

New York, but had come to Wayne county, Michigan, in 1833, where they located in the township of Dearborn. Murzah Chapin and his family moved into Fenton township in 1836, and Alonzo and wife, the year after. They settled first near Mud lake, and later near Linden. During the years of his early residence in the township, Alonzo engaged in teaming in various parts of the state, transporting goods for settlers and making trips as far west as Lake Michigan, becoming widely acquainted with pioneer families and the conditions of settlement over a wide area. He became one of the most prosperous farmers in the county and was for many years a strong influence in the growth of the Fenton neighborhood.

Prominent among others who came to the township before 1840 were Oliver Warren, Theophilus Stone, Walter Sluyter, A. Kirby, H. M. Thompson, H. Lee, M. Walton, J. Van Winkle and S. P. Thompson.

Very early in the settlement of the township, population began to concentrate about a site of great natural beauty on the Shiawassee river, in the extreme southeast, which was destined to develop into the present flourishing village of Fenton. The story of the discovery of this site and of its first settlers, cannot be better told than in the words of Hon. Dexter Horton in an address made in the centennial year of 1876:

Early in the year 1834, Clark Dibble was threading his way through a trackless wilderness from Shiawassee to Grunlaw (now Grand Blanc), and by some mistake he got on the White Lake trail. Reaching what is now Hillman's, he started to make farther north and first discovered this beautiful place which is now our village. He was so forcibly struck with its location that he stopped for a day and examined thoroughly the lay of the land. So taken up was he with the place that on his arrival at "Grunlaw" he induced Dustin Cheney, Loren Riggs and John Galloway, with their families to come with him to this spot; Cheney and family came first, then Clark Dibble, then Galloway and Riggs—all in April, 1834.

Mrs. Dustin Cheney was the first white woman that stepped on the spot where our flourishing village now stands. Today she is slowly passing away. She resided within one mile of where I now stand, having acted well her part in the great drama of life—the mother of eight children. For the last fifteen years she can truly say, "I'm blind, oh, I'm blind." Go and visit her, as I have done, and listen to her words of wisdom and her tale of pioneer life, and then say, if you can, if she has not performed well her part in life. Though blind to the world, though darkness obstructs her vision, she sees across the river with a vision as bright as the dazzling rays of the noonday sun. What a chapter, what a history might be written of this truly good woman!

Harrison Cheney was the first white child born here, and both mother and child are living. Cheney's family built the first house, on the ground where Mrs. B. Bird-sall now resides, the next, where Ellery Anderson now lives; Galloway the next, near the gate to the fair ground.

Many weeks had not passed before the cry came from the little band in the wilderness, "Lost! Lost!" Louise Cheney, a little prattling, sweet cherub of seven years,

had strayed away. Her mother, with some of the older children, had gone around a little swale, where Chandler's house now stands, to see if there would not be a good place to plant corn. She told the little girl to go back, but somehow she strayed away, and the cry of "Lost! Lost" reached Grand Blanc, Groveland, Holly and White Lake, and the pioneers came to assist.

On the third day, R. Winchell, who had been at work on Dibble's mill, and who had been hunting for the child, came in nearly exhausted and threw himself on the bed at about twelve o'clock. At about two o'clock he awoke, having dreamed where the child was. He immediately put on his hat and went and found the child in the exact spot where, but a few moments before, he saw her in his dream. She had been lost three days and was found just over beyond the hill where the Baptist seminary now stands, near a little pool of water. She was in nearly an exhausted condition. The little thing would crawl down and take a drink of water, and then crawl back on dry ground to die. She afterwards became the first wife of Galen Johnson.

Dibble built the first saw-mill, in 1834, and got it running in the fall. One by one the pioneers came: R. H. McOmber and family, Uncle Dick Donaldson and family, R. LeRoy, W. M. Fenton, E. Larned, W. Remington, Walter Dibble, E. Pratt, A. Bailey, etc.

The first hotel was built, in 1837, by R. LeRoy and W. M. Fenton, where the Everett House now stands, and Mr. Fenton opened it with a dance. July 4th of the same year, Uncle Dick Donaldson's band did the fiddling and Elisha Larned gracefully made music with the tumblers and decanters behind the bar.

R. LeRoy opened the first store, where Richardson's wagon-shop now stands, in 1837, and in 1838 was appointed first postmaster, and held that office for thirteen years. A Mr. Taylor succeeded him, and after his death a part of the postoffice was found in his pocket.

This year (1838) the first school house was built and a Mr. Nottingham was the first teacher. At that time the right of the schoolmaster to whip was not questioned, and a deeper and more lasting impression was often made with the gad than with the blackboard.

At this time, and in this old log school house, a pioneer and gentleman, now living a short distance from here, was called, as he thought, to preach, and in an hour of work and religious excitement he had what was called in those days the "power." He rolled over and over on the floor. Scott McOmber played that the young man had fainted, seized a pail of water, and immediately the "power" left him and the would-be preacher revived.

The first physician was Doctor Pattison; the first blacksmith was Elisha Holmes, and the first bricklayer, John Harmon. The first church organization was that of the First Presbyterian church, which took place February 28, 1840, in the third story of the now Britton store, and the following constituted its membership: Silas Newell, Sarah Newell, George H. Newell, John Hadley, Jr., Sophia Hadley, Benjamin Rockwell, Louisa Rockwell, Daniel LeRoy, Mrs. LeRoy, Lucy Thorp, John Fenwick, Jane Fenwick, James K. Wortman, John C. Gallup, Mrs. Gallup, Eliza McOmber and Lucy LeRoy. The giant oaks were felled, migration continued to flow in, and God was in the wilderness.

Another interesting reminiscence of early days in Fenton is found in an address made in 1878 by Dr. S. W. Pattison, who was the first resident physician in Fenton. Following is an extract from this address:

(14)

Dibbleville, now Fentonville, was a central point where several Indian trails came together, about sixty miles from Detroit and twenty-eight miles from Pontiac, having Holly on the east, Rose on the south, Byron on the west and Mundy on the north. I was satisfied that eventually it would become a place of some importance, and time has justified my expectation.

At this time the Indians were in the neighborhood in large numbers, cultivating some land near by. I will relate a little circumstance to illustrate the state of society in Dibbleville in 1836. While I was exploring as already stated, leaving my family in the building where the Indians had for a long time procured whisky, they could not realize the change and still visited the house in search of their poison—whisky. One day a very fierce and ugly-looking Indian came in and insisted upon being furnished whisky. Peeking around, he discovered a small trunk and, shaking it, produced quite a jingling, as it contained one or two hundred dollars in silver. His conduct quite alarmed my wife, who feared she would receive another visit from this ugly-looking savage. Her fears were fully realized, for about one or two o'clock at night he commenced a violent knocking at the door, which was well barricaded, saying he wanted scoter (fire). He continued his knocking until it was evident he would break down the door. Wife calling for a gun to shoot the Indian, my son (editor of the *Ypsilanti Commercial*), then twelve years of age, found his way out from a chamber entrance and alarmed Mr. Dibble, who scared the marauder off, and the next day scared him from the vicinity.

It soon became known that a physician had settled at Dibbleville, and I had professional calls quite a distance—to Highland, White Lake, Grand Blanc, Deerfield, Hartland, etc. I was guided to many of these places through timbered openings by marked trees, often following Indian trails. At this time government lands were being rapidly taken up, and while some lands were taken by speculators, the country was being dotted all over by real residents, and the greater number were enterprising, thrifty and intelligent, making good society. Highland, generally known as "Tinney Settlement," and White Lake are samples, building school houses and churches almost from the first settlement.

Many of the first settlers, however, were poor, and when they had taken up their homes had but little left to live on, and provisions were very high. I well remember paying fifteen dollars for a barrel of flour and every kind of eatables in proportion. Much of corn, oats, etc., came from Ohio, but Tinney settlement was our Egypt. There was corn there. The second year I made several meals among the farmers on boiled wheat for bread, and it was no sacrifice. This scarcity was of short duration. Soon there was a surplus of provisions, and Detroit, sixty miles away, was our market, and money was as scarce as provisions had been. During the months of August and September the intermittent and remittent fevers—diseases peculiar to low or flat countries—prevailed to a large extent. The well were the exception; whole families were down; many became discouraged, and some fled back to New York; but it was remarkable that most of these returned again to Michigan. But here and there an old pioneer can realize the privations and hardships of the first settlers of this part of Michigan. They were generally industrious, and the axe and the plow soon converted the forests, oak-openings and prairies into fruitful fields.

The first Sabbath school at Dibbleville was begun in my house and conducted by my wife, assisted by Norris Thorp, then a young man. It was soon after removed to a log school house on the east side, and strengthened by a Mr. Warren's family and others moving in, it became a permanent institution."

William M. Fenton, once lieutenant-governor of Michigan, after whom the town and village were named, writes interestingly about this time of the early days in Fenton; especially appropriate here is the following:

Dibbleville—so called from Clark Dibble—in 1836 comprised a small saw-mill, situated where the flouring-mill in the village now stands, a small frame shell of a house, near Clark's house (a shell also), and another occupied by Dr. S. W. Patterson.

The road from Springfield passed the house of James Thorp, east of the village, and crossed near the present bridge. Dibble's house was near the west end of the bridge. Thence the road to the "Grand River country" passed on to the west, striking the present road near the public square; thence by L. P. Riggs' and Bailey's farms and on by "Sadler's Tavern" west. Another road branched off to "Warner's Mills," now Linden, passing John Willbur's and Dustin Cheney's farms. Wallace Dibble occupied the farm south and Ebenezer Pratt, that north of the village, and a road ran north passing McOmber's and so on to William Gage's and thence to Grand Blanc.

The above names comprise the nearest settlements at that time, and the above all the roads, which were simply tracks marking the first passage of teams through the county. This point was early noticed by business men of Pontiac, which was the market for flour at that time from Scott's Mills at DeWitt; the flour being drawn down this road, crossed the stream here, thence to Springfield and to Pontiac. Scott's gray team was familiar with its load to all on this line, walking at the rate of four miles an hour day after day, and fed only nights and mornings.

In the year 1836, Robert LeRoy and William M. Fenton were selling goods in Pontiac. Their attention was turned in this direction. Judge Daniel LeRoy (father of Robert) predicted that this point would be on the great and principal thoroughfare and line of railroad to the western portion of the state, and LeRoy and Fenton, having the choice of buying here or that part of Flint west of Saginaw street and south of the river, chose by Judge LeRoy's advice this point, established themselves here in December, 1836, and, at the judge's suggestion, platted and named the village Fentonville in the spring of 1837. The work of starting a village was commenced by putting the little uncovered saw-mill, with its single saw, in motion; a road to Flint (present plank road), another to White Lake, etc., were projected, and a new saw-mill, a grist-mill, tavern, store and dwellings begun. Benjamin Rockwell purchased a third interest and added by his means to the enterprise. The first building they erected was the house, corner Adelaide street and Shiawassee avenue (southwest corner), built of plank, sawed within the week in which it was erected, and at once occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Fenton as residence and boarding-house for fifteen to thirty mechanics until the hotel was built.

The household goods were brought on lumber-wagons from Pontiac and the stream was crossed on a bridge of logs. I well remember driving such a load, reaching the stream after dark, finding it swollen by rains, hailing "Clark," who came down to the river-side with a lantern, and then, with its light as my "guiding star," cracking my whip and driving across, every log afloat and sinking a foot or more under the horses' feet; but we were safely across, and that little pioneer experience only added zest to our enjoyment of new scenes and primitive modes of life, which must be seen to be appreciated.

In the spring of 1837 a township meeting was held at the house called "Sadler's Tavern," four miles west of Fentonville. The towns of Fenton and Argentine were then one and called Argentine. About two o'clock p. m. of town meeting day, a load of working men (as were all the pioneers) from Fentonville drove up to the polls and

offered their votes. James H. Murray and Dr. S. W. Patterson were on the board and refused to accept the votes, stating they had voted for supervisor in the morning and "declared off." The secret was they had declared off for a Whig and the load were Democrats. They feared the result. An argument ensued; they canvassed and counted up, and finding the vote offered would not change the result, received them, Doctor Patterson stating their way of declaring off was the law, because they did so in "York State." We could't see it, and the result of this trifling affair was that application was made at the next session of the Legislature, and, through the influence of Daniel B. Wakefield, then senator from this district, the township of Fenton was set off, and henceforth managed its own business in Michigan, and not in York state fashion. * * * * *

Prudence and forethought are seldom the characteristics of the pioneer. To illustrate: On visiting this place in the winter of 1836-37, Clark Dibble's house furnished the only entertainment. He was a pioneer proper. He had a wife and plenty of small children; his house was a shell, only sided up; rooms it had none, but a blanket separated the boarders from the family; the latter occupied the stove-room, in which were a bed, a few chairs and a table. Here were the family and what few clothes belonged to them, with some sets of crockery, knives and forks; and here we must eat or starve. Clark would arise with the lark, go to a log he had drawn up before the door, chop off enough to make a fire, then take his gun and go to the woods and, in a little time, bring in a deer. Venison was the staple meat and buckwheat cakes, the bread. Tea could be had at intervals and whisky occasionally; butter, wheat, flour and pork were scarce commodities.

Many a curious scene has transpired in that shanty. Old Nate Bailey was one of the characters, John Wilbur, another, and the traveler stopping to warm would be regaled by a conversation and see the peculiar leer of the eye and shrug of the shoulders of those half-ragged and bandit-looking men, and feel, as he left them, he had escaped a danger. Peace to Clark Dibble's ashes! He has gone from among us, killed by the fall of a tree on his own place, to which he had removed over the hills south. But his housekeeper must come in for a note in "historical incidents."

At dinner, one day, the boiled venison and buckwheat cakes were being rapidly bolted by hungry men. More venison was called for. She put her fork into the kettle for another piece and raised, to the consternation of his guests, what? Not a piece of venison, as was anticipated, but one of Clark's cast-off stockings, no doubt accidentally inserted in the boiling vessel by one of the little imps cutting capers around bed and stove. It can be better imagined than described how hungry men seized a buckwheat cake and declared themselves perfectly content to go their ways and eat no more of that particular mess of pottage.

One of Wilbur's familiar illustrations, when he wished to be considered as saying something shrewd, was, "There is a wheel within a wheel, Mr. LeRoy," for many years the settlers were amused by his saying, while they recollected and recounted their earliest impressions of Uncle John and old Nate Bailey—the latter peculiarly looking the brigand, although in fact as harmless as a dove.

One of the maxims of that day was that a barrel of whisky was better in a family (especially to bring up a family) than a farrow cow. This may be so—it is not necessary to argue the point—but there seemed reason to believe that "Argentine Madeira," as whisky from Murray's was called, had a good deal to do with the brigands, their queer looks and mysterious sayings and shrugs.

Let not old Nate be confounded with one of the earliest settlers, Elisha Bailey. He was a well-digger and, although advanced in years, at one time received upon his

back, in the bottom of the well, a falling tub filled with stone. Most men would have been killed by the blow. Bailey survived and, while much injured, still recovered and dug more wells. * * *

The immigration of 1836 was continued, but with some abatement, in 1837. The influx of settlers in and around Fentonville was large; farmers settled about the village and for several miles in each direction, and each made his bee and summoned all to his aid; mechanics and men of all employment sought this point and soon after the opening of the spring, a store and hotel, saw-mill, grist-mill, blacksmith shop, carpenter's and painter's shops and houses were under way and in rapid progress of construction. The hotel first built was what is now known as the Riggs House; it was the first store on the opposite corner of the street, since changed to face south, and is the building now standing on the northwest corner of Shiawassee avenue and LeRoy street. No better store or tavern was known north of Detroit in those days. The house on the north side of the public square (occupied by Sheldon) was erected also by William M. Fenton, and then considered a big house. Houses on both sides of the river were erected; Judge LeRoy built the house now constituting part of LeRoy Hotel and Benjamin Rockwell, one on the north side of the river now occupied by Nathaniel Hodge.

These, in my recollection, not to forget Elisha Holmes' blacksmith shop, were among the first buildings and mostly finished in 1837-38. The lumber was sawed principally at the old mill, and the new, after it was up, including some pine logs from Long Lake. Whitewood and basswood were used to a considerable extent, but the better quality of pine required, including sash- and door-stuff and shingles, were hauled from Flint.

This spot showed in that year all the bustle, activity and enterprise of a village soon to grow into large proportions, and here let me remark, as a well-known fact, that but for the pecuniary embarrassment and want of capital of the early proprietors, Fentonville in its first three years growth would have increased in population at least fourfold beyond what, with its limited means at hand, it was destined to reach. But there was no lack of perseverance and unity of feeling then among its population; all labored late and early, and when any public occasion called them out, none remained behind.

The Fourth of July was celebrated that year in perhaps as gay and festive style as it ever has been since. The hotel was unfinished, but its roof was on, sides inclosed and floors laid, and Esquire McOmber was invited to deliver the usual address. Marshal Hamilton, as he was called (a carpenter, since removed to Tuscola), in the red sash of one of his ancestors, directed the procession, and an extensive one, rest assured, it was; not a pioneer-wagon for ten miles around had deposited its load in the forest but it was here that day, with all its former living freight, and the newborn infants to boot. Fifes and drums, too—the remainders, perhaps, of some York state militia-training—were in requisition, and guns were fired from Holmes' anvil. Shiawassee, Livingston and Oakland turned out in numbers large for the time and seats of rough boards were placed for the assemblage as they gathered to that promising building—the hotel. Esquire McOmber delivered one of his finest speeches, a free lunch was zealously partaken, the toasts were patriotic to the core, and, to crown all, we had, as usual, not only great heat, but a violent thunder-storm just at the close of our feast, which shook the earth and heavens, and made the building tremble and dishes rattle, whereat Esquire McOmber, being in his happiest mood, turning his eyes upward, poured forth a stream of fervid eloquence and made use of some tremendous expletives which it becomes not a veracious writer of history—to be read by all the human family hereabouts—to relate. The old settlers, if any read this, will remember and supply the omission

Philip H. McOmber, the father of the McOmbers now known in Fenton, was a lawyer from Saratoga county, New York. At an early day (say 1835) he settled in Genesee county. Long Lake was the spot he selected and upon its banks, where now stands the Long Lake Hotel, he erected a dwelling. Enterprising and talented as a lawyer, he soon became widely and favorably known * * * and it is due to Philip H. McOmber, as well as to his sons, that honorable mention in this sketch of our early history should be made of one who, with others, made the wilderness "to bud and blossom as the rose." For many years, on the banks of Long Lake, a hospitable mansion welcomed all who came, and the delicious peaches raised by him for many years on the banks of the lake were freely bestowed and gratified the palates of all who ranked among his friends or who made his house their home for the time being. He, with many other pioneers of this region, has gone to his last resting-place, and to him, with others, we who survive should not hesitate to award the meed of praise for their untiring energy in bringing into notice this region of country, now teeming with its busy population and its industrious citizens.

Among the many incidents of interest in the early settlement of this town, let me not forget to name the fact that the first piano, the tones of which were heard in Fentonville, was brought here in 1837 by Mrs. Benjamin Rockwell, a sister of W. M. Fenton. It was placed in the hotel (now Riggs House), in the large room, south-east corner, second story. Mrs. Rockwell and Mrs. Fenton were both good players. At a place north of Long Lake resided a band of Indians; many of them were well known, but more especially the one called "King Fisher." He was the chief of the tribe and from year to year received the presents of his tribe, not only from the United States, but from Canada, traveling annually for that purpose to Detroit and Malden. The band was large. Fisher, the chief, was, on occasions of his visits, dressed in a frock coat of navy blue, a tall hat of furs, ornamented with silver bands and medals, rings pendent from his ears, gaiters and leggings of deerskin and strings of wampum and beads appended. Take him all in all, he was worthy of his name. Small in stature, but with a bold, manly bearing, erect and dignified, he trod the earth as one of nature's noblemen, which he certainly was. His house (of logs) was always open to welcome and cherish the weary traveler, and no more hospitable board or convenient lodging was found in all the country round. The traveler was furnished with the skins and furs of the wild beasts of the forest for his bed, and as by magic, when he retired to repose around him fell, in gentle folds, the light gauze protection from the enemy of sleep (mosquitoes), in those days so little known to ordinary inhabitants, but carefully provided for his quiet by "King Fisher." Would you know how in those days he looked, find the portrait of Aaron Burr, or one who has been him as he trod Wall street in his falling days, and the one is a counterpart of the other. Fisher, with some of his family (now living and known to most of the readers), came down to hear the music of which he had been told. He, in his full dress, was, with some of his tribe, ushered up and in his kingly majesty took the chair offered him and sat, but without uncovering; his attendants stood respectfully about him and a little retired. Petowaukuet, an Indian and a good deal of a joker, familiar to the pioneers and usually full of fun, awed by the presence of majesty, stood back in respectful silence. Mrs. Rockwell struck the keys. The Indians generally seemed enchanted; King Fisher's muscles were rigid, not a movement or sound of surprise from him; he was all dignity and bore himself as a king. The piece played, the song sung, and he turned to Mrs. Fenton and, through Dan Runyan, who was present as his interpreter—for he disdained to speak English, although he fully understood it, as in his squibby (drunken) moods was readily seen—asked her to

dance! Of course this was too much and was respectfully declined, but it was about as much as kingly dignity could do to prevent all the little Indians from tripping it on the light, fantastic toe, to the music of the piano as played by Mrs. Rockwell. Arising with the dignity peculiar to his race, Fisher exclaimed, as he gazed at the piano, "Man could not make it; Manitou made it!"

In front of the Riggs Hotel, and near the sidewalk, stood then two or three oak trees of medium size and fine shade. In preparing for building, these were carefully preserved until after the hotel was completed, and travelers and others began to hitch their horses near, when the constant stamping of horses and cattle about their roots caused their decay. I have often thought it would have been money well invested to have inclosed those trees with a substantial fence, far enough from their roots to have preserved them. Like the one which still remains at the house of Ben. Birdsall, those trees would now have towered up in the grandeur of the "tall oak of the forest," and spread their branches wide, and shaded and sheltered and protected from storm and sun not only the hotel, but many buildings near, and the traveler and pedestrian as they passed along LeRoy street. But they have gone; the doom of decay was upon them, and, like all things terrestrial, they were soon passing away.

My recollection is that the first preaching we had in Fentonville was from Elder Jones (late of Holly, and whose sons are settled there, or near), a Baptist minister, and that he held forth at the house of Doctor Patterson.

On the north side of the river, about where David Smith's house is, was a log school house. Ministers of other denominations made occasional visits and preached there. The want of some convenient place for church and public meetings was soon seen and a house for that purpose was built by William M. Fenton on the southwest corner of Elizabeth and LeRoy streets. It was a one-story building of fair length and width, fitted up with seats and a plain desk, and answered the purpose, not only for religious, but public meetings for some years, and was free of rent. The first Presbyterian minister was Mr. VanNess, who was succeeded by Mr. Burghardt, and all seemed very glad to have a place for worship. Several political meetings were held there also and a debating school was started with headquarters in the same building. It may be that the numerous young men of Fentonville who have become somewhat eminent in the legal profession gained their first ideas of oratory in that same first church edifice, which, after the building of the First Presbyterian church, was sold to Robert LeRoy, who removed it to where Roberts' hotel is, and it now constitutes his bar-room. Among the young men, graduates from Mr. Fenton's law office, which stood adjoining, may be named Thomas Steere, Jr., now of Woonsocket, Rhode Island., and late United States consul at Dundee, Scotland; Thomas A. Young, late a soldier in the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, killed and buried on the battlefield of Shiloh; J. G. Sutherland, of Saginaw, now judge of that circuit; and Henry Clag Riggs, Esq., well known among us, now journeying to the far West, seeking perhaps a new home and more room for his ambition to soar in. They have all done themselves credit in their profession, and we need not be ashamed that their first training constitutes part of our early history. Among the merchants of Fentonville may be named Samuel N. Warren and William M. Thurber, now of Flint, and David Shaw, of the same place. Physicians of an early day were Doctor Patterson, before named; Dr. Thomas Steere, long and favorably known, whose remains, with those of his wife, now repose in the cemetery; Doctor Gallup, now principal of a female seminary in Clinton, New York; all intelligent and highly respectable as

practitioners and as citizens and doing themselves and the residence of their adoption credit while among us.

The log house was soon found to small for the rising generation (for be it known that pioneers are generally young married people, whose offspring come fast upon the stage and require schooling) and a school house of fair dimensions and tolerable appearance was erected near the site of the First Presbyterian church. The lot for this, as well as the church, were donations—so was the cemetery—to the public, but church and school house have disappeared. The title to the lots is vested in private persons, but the cemetery remains a monument to those who have passed away, and there are none among us who visit its scenes without being reminded of the familiar and beloved faces of friends, relations and companions, who once trod the stage of life and mingled in the busy scenes of the little village in its incipient enterprise and gradual development.

Among the earlier mechanics were one Sage, a very neat joiner; Snapp, a millwright, living now, I believe, and one of the first who helped to start East Saginaw in building its first mill. David Smith was prominent among them, and could then do more work in a day than any man I ever knew; perhaps he can now—at all events, he is reliable every way. Ed. Franks was another; he is father-in-law of Russell Bishop, of Flint, and keeps hotel at Mackinac. Mrs. Bishop was born in Fentonville (I believe in the second story of the store, corner LeRoy and Shiawassee avenue, where Franks kept house). Let me not forget Seth Rhodes, who was a timber-hewer and one of the best ever known. It was said after a stick was tolerably scored and Rhodes had struck his line, each blow of his broad-axe (and it was a very broad one) would carry the keen edge through the stick, leaving a surface as straight and smooth as if countershaved. Rhodes had forty acres of land adjoining Wilbur's, enough to have made him comfortable, could he have kept it. But, alas! like many others, his running expenses outran his income, and after he had got out and hewed the timber for the first grist-mill and settled his accounts, he found it necessary to sell out to pay his debts; it was familiarly said of him that he with his family (all huge eaters and provisions high) had eaten up his year's work and forty acres of land. He, too, has gone from among us—peace to his ashes—yet history would be imperfect without mention of his name.

The first regular hotel-keeper was Thomas Irish, and at that hotel the first town-meeting was held after the organization. Irish was a carpenter also—in fact, there was no man among us who could not turn his hand to building fences, putting on siding, laying floor, painting, etc., and this all who participated in the earlier settlement of our place will remember well. In the early part of March, 1838 (say 5th), the ground between Ben Birdsall's house and the west line of the village, extending from Shiawassee avenue down north to the marsh, had been plowed and was sowed with oats. It was protected by a rail fence. During the month there was no rain in the daytime, but, like the period in the building of King Solomon's temple, gentle showers watered the earth at night. The air was balmy and warm as in the months of June and July, and vegetation was well advanced, until before the close of the month (say 25th) there could be seen, where now stand several fine dwellings, a beautiful green field—oats springing up luxuriantly, and the oak-openings all around presented to the eye the beauties of spring. In the early history of the country it was not unusual to plow in February, but in this year (1838) crops were generally sown in March. The variation of the seasons then was remarkable, for the preceding year ice was upon the ground up to April.

Some one who has preceded me in relating the historical incidents of this town

has said that the changes in streets have created some confusion and that the record thereof could not be found. For the convenience of reference to inquiring minds in that regard, I have caused examination to be made, and find that the record exists among the archives of the circuit court for the county of Genesee, in the first volume, on page 75. It is an order vacating certain streets, and was made the 7th of March, 1842. Before that time that highway commissioners (in 1839) had altered Shiawassee avenue and the dwelling house of Judge LeRoy had changed hands. Its front, once north, had been reversed to face the new street, and in a short time after, by the aid of the first church moved to its new front, was converted into the "LeRoy House," and kept for a while by Robert LeRoy. It is a little curious to examine that old record. It was made at a time when the court had what the lawyers called epaulettes—that is, associate judges. At that time the counties kept in office by election two judges, who sat upon the bench with the circuit judge (who was also a justice of the supreme court, as then formed), and that is about all they did, viz.: to sit on the bench with the presiding judge. True, the two could, being the majority of the bench, overrule the presiding judge, but they seldom did it. Sometimes their sympathies for their neighbors involved in litigation, perhaps under indictment, would lead them to act, and in such case, if they happened to differ with the learned circuit judge, he would, after consultation, give the judgment of the court accordingly, but with a frown and a distinct announcement that it was not his opinion, but he was overruled by his learned (?) associates.

In the court where the order referred to was made sat only one, as the records show—Lyman Stow, formerly of Flint, now sleeping that long sleep that knows no waking. No one accused Judge Stow of any remarkable legal acumen, but he was one of the earliest of the pioneers of our county, and as such deserves honorable mention. When the red man was almost the only human being in all the country round, Judge Stow penetrated the forest and preceded at first, but ultimately lived to see developed, the march of civilization which levels the forest and brings in train enterprising villages, mills and manufactories, and converts the wilderness into productive farms. May he be as happy in the home to which he has gone as his honest worth in this world seemed to entitle him!

One of the earlier settlers of the town was Joseph A. Byram, who lived on a lake bearing his name (Byram lake). He was from Flushing, Long Island, and with his family had lived in luxury. The quiet of his grounds was seldom disturbed by the white man's tread until Augustus St. Amand—then a young Frenchman, just from Paris, who, by the way of New Orleans and the Mississippi, had reached Michigan—made Byram's acquaintance. The result was he came out with Byram from Detroit and purchased near him. His fowling-piece and fishing-rod brought with him afforded him amusement, and in the bachelor's hall which he erected out of logs were all the various articles of luxury he had been able to bring with him. He was hospitable and glad to entertain any friend who might visit him—indeed, we found in the first experience of pioneer life a real treat and pleasure is visiting the beautiful openings and clear lakes, as well as the hospitable dwellings of both Byram and St. Amand. Not the least romantic of the earlier scenes of pioneer life was what befel St. Amand. In one of his journeys to Detroit for provisions (for be it known what little money a man brought here was soon used up in that way), on his return, when on the Saginaw turnpike, near Springfield, he found a carriage broken down. A gentleman and lady were there—father and daughter; the lady appeared to be in distress, the gentleman taking things easy, as was his wont. But the chivalric feelings of St. Amand could not be restrained, especially as he gazed on the young form and saw

the youth and beauty, with the intelligence and sparkling eye of a damsel in distress, and quick as thought he was upon his feet, rendering such assistance as was required to repair damages and see the travelers on their way to Pontiac. St. Amand could at that time speak but few words of English, but a look of gratitude and admiration beamed in tender eyes, and St. Amand felt the dart of love piercing his heart, as, moving his hand, he bade the damsel adieu, and exclaimed, "Au revoir." It was indeed with them "Au revoir," for the attachment formed on that then romantic and forest road soon culminated, and Augustus St. Amand became the husband of Caroline LeRoy. Sweet girl she was, and became the mother of sons, one of whom has laid down his life in the cause of his country, falling a sacrifice in the war to restore the Union.

In times gone by there was an excitement known as "Anti-Masonry," in western New York, and there was a place called Stafford, near Batavia. At the first-named place dwelt, among others, a man named Elisha Holmes, who removed to and became one of the pioneers of Fentonville. In the days of our early settlement, after Holmes had finished his labor in his shop (he was a blacksmith), he would regale his listeners with racy anecdotes and with many a tale of how Morgan was supposed to pass through Stafford, inside the stagecoach of the "Swiftsure Line," gagged and manacled, on his way to "that bourne from which no traveler returns," just before the dawn of day; and, as he was postmaster, he would say, "If there was anything of the kind, wouldn't I have known it?" And so he would defend those who had been accused of the big crime of abduction, and wind up by saying that "Weed, the whisker-clipper, circulated the story, and boasted that the body he found was a good enough Morgan until after election."

Elisha Holmes was a man of strong memory, and especially in the political history of the country unequaled. From his postoffice of Stafford he brought barrels of newspapers, and if ever at a loss for facts (which seldom happened), would ransack the barrels until he found the document—and he was always right, his memory infallible.

The first mail obtained in the new village was by a mail-route, procured after a long effort, running from Pontiac *via* White Lake twice a week. I well remember, in those days of slow mails, the anxiety we experienced on the eve of an important event. One with which Holmes was connected is illustrative of many:

The national convention of Democrats was assembled for nomination of a President in 1844, and anxiety to hear the result was general. Cass was a candidate, and others. A crowd had assembled, waiting for the expected mail, which was sure to bring the news, and after much speculation, Holmes, in his dry way, said, "Gentlemen, you are all mistaken. The nominee will be a new man; guess who." At last Holmes said, "Gentlemen, I have got the history of this country, and its statesmen in and out of Congress, in my head, and the nominee will be James K. Polk." "Polk—Polk—who is he?" "Why," said Holmes, "you don't read the newspapers; it is James K. Polk, of Tennessee." Yet the bystanders were not satisfied; indeed, they all agreed that for once Holmes was mistaken. But the mail came and Holmes was right. The old anvil was brought out, the nomination saluted in ancient style, amid shouts of

"James K. Polk, of Tennessee,
The very man I thought 'twould be."

and Holmes was triumphant.

But the town goes on; enterprise still exists. Even at an early day David L. Latourette, Esq., now an enterprising citizen and banker among us, came to a Western

home. He was the first to encourage the growth of flax and entered into the manufacture of linseed oil. Like many other pioneers, this didn't make him rich, but his enterprise in another sphere of action did (so said); and now, with new life and energy, he is putting his shoulder to the wheel to open another iron road to our pleasant village. May his efforts meet the success they deserve!

Among the men of Pontiac who came here at an early day was Judge Daniel LeRoy, of whom mention has before been made. He was singular in many things, not the least of which was that he became pious, joined the church and thereupon became one of the abolitionists of the old stamp, who, though in a very small minority, thought they were right, and went ahead, believing that time would, with patience and perseverance, accomplish all things, and like Wellington at the battle of Waterloo, that they could pound the longest—and so they have. * * * This is a digression, perhaps, but illustrative of the times when the judge took the only abolition paper circulated in Fentonville—*The Star of the East*—published in the state of Maine.

While on this subject let me call to mind some of the scenes of 1840—"Tippecanoe and Tyler, too." There was an immense gathering and great excitement in our usually quiet village. Tom Drake and others were here, and the frame of the new flouring-mill was up and the roof on. There the people began to assemble. Drake walked to and fro in front of the hotel—hands in his pockets, eyes on the ground—digesting the matter for the coming speech and preparing, as well as he could, to digest the pork and beans and hard cider with which the crowd was to be regaled. Wagons with hard cider were drawn up in front, the kettles were on the fire, the pork and beans were boiling, and one team had arrived from Flint with a load of shingles to be used in dealing out the refreshments, for be it known that knives, forks and spoons were alike interdicted; pork and beans were served on shingles and from a split shingle spoons were formed. The speeches went on in the usual way. The people were told that in the White House gold spoons were used; that Van Buren contemplated a standing army of at least twenty thousand men, and insisted on that odious scheme called the "sub-treasury," whereby the money of the people was to be locked up and we were all to be reduced to beggary—a shilling a day and a sheep's pluck for wages and meat—and "that same old coon," dead but stuffed, was run up on a pole, and all the people shouted and roared, and drank hard cider, and pulled out their "latch-strings," and ate pork and beans off a shingle with a split shingle for a spoon, while Elisha Holmes, quietly hammering away at his anvil, looked down the vista of time, ransacked his memory for a parallel, and with prophetic vision, exclaimed, "Go it while you're young, boys; feel good while you may; but if my name is Elisha Holmes, your 'Tyler, too,' will be a tartar; for my history tells me Tyler is a life-long Democrat, and you will find his policy stamped on the next administration, or I am not Elisha Holmes."

And history has recorded the truth of his prophecy. Would that there were more among us who looked to the lessons of the past, and so performed their duties as good citizens to bring about the greatest possible good in the future!

Another of our early settlers deserves mention here. Hon. Jeremiah Riggs, who settled in Michigan when it was a territory, was a member of the territorial council (as was Judge LeRoy), and at the formation of the state government took part as one of the framers of the first and best constitution—for surely innovations have not improved our first constitution. He was a man of kind and genial disposition, beloved by all, and for many years after he came to this village might be seen at the Riggs hotel, his mind treasured with memories of the past and his conversation instructive and amusing beyond what is often found. He has left behind him sons, some of

whom are among us, and a memory which will be cherished with respect by all to whom he was known.

Dustin Cheney, the first settler in the township as well as in the village of Fenton, was a veteran of the War of 1812. Mr. Cheney's son, Harrison Cheney, was the first white child born in the township (1835). Immediately following the arrival of Dustin Cheney at the site of Fenton, came Clark Dibble, George Dibble, Lauren P. Riggs, John Galloway and Robert Winchell. With them at the early "raisings" were John Alexander Galloway, William Gage and Hannibal Vickery. One of the early "characters" in Fenton was "Johnny" Wilber, also a veteran of the War of 1812, noted for his jovialty, quaintness and honesty. "Uncle Dick" Donaldson was another favorite among the pioneers of Fenton. Robert LeRoy, the partner of William M. Fenton in laying out and building up the village, came with his father, Daniel LeRoy, from New York to Detroit in 1818 and, after a residence in Pontiac from 1830, came with Mr. Fenton, in the winter of 1836-1837, to the site of the latter village. They opened the first store in the place. Others came in rapidly and in a short time the settlement began to take on the aspects of a promising village.

The village of Fentonville was platted in 1837 and included the portion which extends from Robert street, on the north, to South street, on the south, and from East street to West street. These remained the limits until 1859. Previous to the first platting, the place was called Dibbleville, from one of its early settlers, Clark Dibble.

Fenton and LeRoy built the first tavern in the village, named later the Riggs House, from Judge Jeremiah Riggs, who occupied it from 1843. They also purchased and greatly improved the saw-mill which the Dibbles had built previous to 1837, and built a grist-mill. Robert LeRoy became, in 1838, the first postmaster of the village and held the office for thirteen years. Mail was first brought here on horseback over the Grand River road.

The first law office in the village was opened by William M. Fenton, and several who afterwards became able practitioners received the rudiments of their legal education in his office. Another pioneer lawyer of Fenton was Alexander P. Davis, a native of Aurelius, Cayuga county, New York, who later became state senator. The first physician to practice here was Dr. Samuel W. Pattison, who came in 1836. The second was Dr. Thomas Steere, who came about 1838, from Norwich, Chenango county, New York. With him for a short time was Dr. John C. Gallup. Very prominent among the early physicians who came later to the township was Dr. Isaac Wixom,

who, previous to his residence in the township, practiced in Argentine and was a state senator in 1841.

Fentonville had an early rival for village honors in what has become the village of Linden. The first settlers here were Richard and Perry Lamb, who settled in 1835, on section 20. For a long time the house of Perry Lamb furnished accommodations for travelers and Mrs. Lamb was known far and wide as an excellent housewife, a courteous entertainer and a most exemplary pioneer lady. Mrs. Lamb's father, Zenas Fairbank, came to the neighborhood in 1836 and began the practice of medicine. Other early settlers in the vicinity of Linden were Asahel Ticknor, Charles and Joseph Byram, Seth C. Sadler, Consider Warner, Eben Harris, Jonathan Shephard and Beniah Sanborn.

The village was first platted in February, 1840. Consider Warner and Eben Harris were among the original proprietors. Mr. Warner built a saw-mill here in 1837, and in 1838 began the erection of a grist-mill. In 1839 Warner and Harris opened a store and, in 1840, a drug store. Between 1836 and 1840 a log bridge was built across the Shiawassee at Linden, and soon after it was carried away by the raising of the dam a frame bridge was thrown across, the first of many others to follow.

The first school in Linden was taught in 1839, by a daughter of Abel D. Hunt, in a shanty which stood in front of the grist-mill. Walter Brown taught at the same place the following winter; he had taught earlier a school about three-fourths of a mile east. The first building erected purposely for a school house within what are now the corporate limits of the village, was a log structure put up in 1840 on the street running south from the Union Block. Louisa Hillman and John Morris were among its early teachers; it was used only about two years, when a frame building was completed.

The first religious society in the village was organized previous to 1838 by the Free-Will Baptists; its first minister was Rev. Mr. Jones, from Holly, Oakland county, who is said to have preached his first sermon here the previous year from a pile of saw-logs in the mill-yard. Rev. Hiram Madison was also early, having preached a funeral sermon in August, 1836. The second religious organization was formed by the Methodists, who organized a class about 1838-39. An early minister was Rev. Daniel Miller.

In 1840 a village was laid out at Mount Pleasant, by John Cook, who with his brother, Solomon, had settled there. On the eastern shore of Long lake, below the "narrows," Philip H. McOmber settled in 1834 and long kept a tavern known as the Long Lake House. The vicinity of this pleasant

lake was destined to become a favorite summering place and picnicking ground for the surrounding region.

The first meeting in the township for election of officers was held April 2, 1838, at the Fentonville hotel, with results as follows: Supervisor, Walter Dibble; town clerk, Lauren P. Riggs; justices of the peace, Asahel Ticknor, Thomas Irish, John Cook and Elisha Larned; school inspectors, Asahel Ticknor, Charles J. Birdsall and R. J. Gage; assessors, P. H. McOmber, Herman Lamb and Jacob Knapp; commissioners of highways, James Thorp, Seth C. Sadler and H. Garfield; collector, Elisha W. Postal; directors of the poor, James Thorp and E. A. Byram; constables, John Nichols and Morris Thorp; pathmasters, William Nichols, Seth C. Sadler, Elisha Bailey, Perry Lamb, Charles Tupper, William Remington, Philip H. McOmber, John Cook and Hiram Lamb.

ATLAS TOWNSHIP.

Atlas township was originally a part of Lapeer county, being detached from Lapeer and added to Genesee county in 1843. It was organized in 1836 and was one of the earliest townships in this region to receive settlers. The first settler was Asa Farrar, who, in September, 1830, purchased land on section 18 and built a log house upon it the same year. He was a brother of Pearson Farrar, who settled the same year in Grand Blanc upon an adjacent section. They came from Monroe county, New York. The first birth and the first marriage in Atlas township occurred in Asa Farrar's family, respectively, in 1833 and 1834.

The second settlement, as well as land purchase, was made by Judge Norman Davison in 1831 on the banks of Kearsley creek in section 8. Mr. Davison and family were from Avon, Livingston county, New York. Soon after his settlement he built a two-story frame house from lumber obtained from Rowland B. Perry's mill. This was the nucleus of Davisonville, originally known as Atlas Postoffice. Here were situated the first postoffice, merchants, mills, workshops and schools. The saw-mill was built in 1833 and the grist-mill in 1836. Mr. Davison was the first postmaster. Elias Rockafellow established here the first blacksmith shop in 1837, and in 1838 Fitch R. Track opened the first store. In 1840 William Thomas opened a tavern, and in the next year Oliver Palmer first began wool-carding and stock-dressing. The first school in the township was taught here by Sarah Barnes, in a lean-to adjoining Davison's house, as early as 1836, the earliest religious services in the township. Judge Davison was a member of the first

constitutional convention of 1835, the first supervisor of the old town of Grand Blanc in 1833, and while Atlas was still attached to Lapeer county he was one of the judges of that county. He held various other offices and in the discharge of his official duties gave general satisfaction, securing the respect and esteem of a wide circle of friends.

In 1833 also came John and Aaron Brigham, brothers, from Lewis county, New York, settling upon section 5; but in 1836 they removed to Hadley. Nehemiah S. Burpee and Samuel Lason settled in 1834. In 1835 came Alexander and James Lobban, James McCraith and two sons, Ezra K. Paschall, Noah and William Owen, Joseph R. Johnson and son, James G. Horton, Talford and Daniel Powell and Lewis Mentor.

In September, 1835, was founded the nucleus of the village of Goodrich. In that month Moses and Enos Goodrich, brothers, from Clarence, Erie county, New York, purchased more than one thousand acres on sections near the center of the township. After building a log house on section 20, they returned to Clarence, and in the following year brought out a number of relatives to the new home. The father, Levi H. Goodrich, a native of Hampshire county, Massachusetts, joined the family here in the fall of the same year. From this time the name of Goodrich has been intimately connected with all the social, commercial and political history of Atlas township. Shortly after the father's arrival a frame house was built on the corner of what were later Main and Clarence streets, directly east from the later Bushaw Hotel. Here was kept a general store and the "Goodrich Bank." A saw-mill was put in operation in April, 1837. The Goodrich mill, built and equipped by the Goodrich brothers at a cost of eight thousand five hundred dollars, began merchant work in 1845. The first frame dwelling was built in 1838 by Enos Goodrich, which later became part of the home of William H. Putnam. Hon. E. H. Thomson, the first attorney and later a prominent lawyer in Flint, first settled here in 1837. For many years Moses Goodrich continued to reside upon the fine farm, which was included in the purchase of 1835, surrounded by an affectionate family and all the comforts which are the reward of an honorable and industrious life.

During the year 1836 many families took up their residence in Atlas township. Among these were Daniel and Manley Swears (brothers), Hiram Fillmore (a cousin of President Fillmore), Albert Demaree and his sons, David, Cornelius, Jacob and Garrett, Daniel Swears, Sr., James Black, James Kipp, Peter Lane, John Mancour, James Burden, Jacob and Thomas Vantine, John Hosler, William Carpenter, Joseph Russell, Hiram Husted, John

L. McNiel, Jacob Thomas, Levi Preston and Lewis Cummings. In 1837 Dr. Cyrus Baldwin, the first resident physician, Lewis Van Cleve, his son, Lewis, Jr., Samuel Winship, Elias Rockafellow, the first blacksmith and iron founder in the township; Fitch R. Tracy, the first merchant; Samuel Walker, John K. Pearsons, William Goodrich, Moses Wisner and Michael Bowers. Other settlers who became residents in the early period were Bradley Cartwright, Freeman Coolage, John Vantine, Julius Barnes, Amos H. Fisk, Stephen Horton, William Surryhne, Moses Frost, William Roberts, Joseph Tyler, Edward Fortune, Albert Vantine, Charles Vantine Jonathan Frost, Ephraim S. Frost, Ralph C. Atkins, Albert J. Bates, Ira G. Hooton, Peter Vantine, Paul Liscomb, James Vantine, John Perritt, Mathew P. Thomas, Jacob H. Howe, Isaac Carmer, Elijah Carmer, Oliver Palmer, Nathaniel Fairchild, Clark Hutchins, Hiram Maxfield, Marlin Davison and Thomas P. Wood.

The first town-meeting was held in Atlas on April 4, 1836, at "Davison's Mills." Twenty-two voters were present, and the result of the election of officers was as follows: Supervisor, Ezra K. Parshall; township clerk, Norman Davison; assessors, John Brigham, Asa Farrar and James G. Horton; collector, James Lobban; directors of the poor, Moses Goodrich and Aaron Brigham; commissioners of highways, Moses Goodrich, Paul G. Davison and Asa Farrar; constable, James Lobban; school commissioners for three years, Oliver P. Davison, Levi W. Goodrich and Ezra K. Parshall; justices of the peace, Norman Davison, Ezra K. Parshall, Moses Goodrich and Alexander Lobban; fence-viewers, Moses Goodrich, Oliver P. Davison, Alexander Lobban and Samuel Lason; pound keeper, Norman Davison; overseer, road district No. 1, Oliver P. Davison, road district No. 2, John Brigham, road district No. 3, Samuel Lason, road district No. 4, Moses Goodrich; school inspectors, Ezra K. Parshall, Oliver P. Davison, James G. Horton, Paul G. Davison and Levi W. Goodrich.

FLUSHING TOWNSHIP.

Rufus Harrison has the honor of being the first white settler of Flushing township. He settled on the north side of the river near the south-east corner in the fall of 1835. The second permanent settler in the township was Henry French, who located on section 36 in the same fall. His brother, Ebenezer, came the next year. Probably the only other permanent settler of 1835 was John Evans, of Manchester, England, who came to Michigan after a brief residence in New York. Others who came before

1840 were Thomas L. Brent, David and James Penoyer, Ezra Smith, Origin Packard and Alexander Barber.

Thomas Brent was one of the most prominent of the earlier settlers, having acquired, before his coming, a national reputation and a large fortune. At one time he paid taxes on about seventy thousand acres of land in Michigan. He was a Virginian by birth and married a noble Spanish lady with whom he had become acquainted while on a mission to that country in the employ of the United States government. His married life is said to have been unhappy. Before his death he sank his fortune and became "land poor." In 1836 he built a saw-mill near his place on section 3, but a freshet in the following spring destroyed it. This part of the township contained a large acreage of pine and a second mill was soon built, up from the river out of reach of freshets. It is said that nearly every man who settled early in the township worked at some time or other for Mr. Brent, clearing up land and earning enough money to pay for homes of their own. The "Brent farm" was widely known throughout the region.

John Paton, a native of Blackford, Perthshire, Scotland, and later a resident of Paterson, New Jersey, purchased lands on section 22 and 27 as early as 1834, but did not settle until 1837. He had come to America in the spring of 1827. In 1843 Mrs. Paton wrote a letter to a friend in England, which is worth repeating as typical of pioneer conditions in Flushing township at that time, being written during the closing days of the famous "hard winter."

Flushing, Near Flint River, April 6, 1843.

I will not attempt to apologize for not writing earlier, but let the simple truth suffice. I have had four letters, I may say, written (one entirely finished), but lacked funds to post them. It is easier to release a dozen letters than to prepay one. For the one they will take produce, for the other they exact cash, and that is a very scarce article here, for our business is carried on mostly by barter. We sold about two hundred dollars' worth of stock in the last year and it was with great difficulty we got six dollars in cash. Times have been very hard and I fear not yet at the worst. According to accounts that can be relied on, we have had the hardest winter that has occurred for fifty-four years. It commenced in October and is now snowing; the snow in the woods is from two to three feet deep. But we don't suffer on the timbered land anything like those on the oak-openings, as regards our stock, although we are destitute of anything in the shape of fodder in our barns, for we have the woods to resort to, where there is plenty of maple and basswood, and we cut them down, and the cattle feed on the tops, and look pretty well where they are well attended to. But we hear of cattle dying in all directions and of some farmers knocking the whole of their cattle on the head, to save them from a lingering starvation, after feeding out all their store; others sustaining them on flour victuals, all other being exhausted. Last winter (i. e., 1841-42) we had an unusually open season and a very

early spring. Our fields never looked so well—fruit trees in full bloom—and all seemed cheering in the month of April, but our hopes were soon blighted. We had severe frost in May, which cut off our blossoms, and, what was still worse, our corn; then a tedious drought succeeded, which almost burnt up the wheat—at least stunted it so the straw was worth little; then, to finish, when it was in the milk, there were sunny showers that struck it with rust—the late-sown suffered most. * * * I am happy to say I have enjoyed better health this winter than I have since I came in the woods (over six years), and, if the tormenting ague will keep away, I will excuse it. It is a singular thing to find, one part of the day a person will feel able to go about and do a little work, and another part not able to rise from the pillow and as crazy as can be. Such has been hanging on me four years. New settlers generally have it, but after they get acclimated it is very healthy. Considering the hard times, our county is settling very fast. There are six families from Stockport settled near to us and there are several more coming out from there this spring. We have let a brick-ground to two of these. I must tell you we have had the good luck to find a coal-mine on our farm, but we have not been able to ascertain its extent; it is of excellent quality. We sold seven dollars' worth of it last fall when we found it. Things generally prosper with us since I last wrote you.

About 1840 there began to form in the northwestern part of the township the "English settlement." In that fall came John Reed and James Bailey, soon followed by Samuel and James Wood, of Lancashire, and Mary Vernon, who became the wife of Samuel Wood, and her father, John Bailey, who was the father also of James Bailey. Later there settled Thomas Hough, Sr. and J., Richard Bowden, William Bailey and Thomas Newell, all of the same nativity. Most of them had been farmers in the old country, but their newness to pioneering in a western wilderness led to some amusing experiences.

A good story is told by John Reed, who had a fiery temper which was not always under control. On one occasion he became angry with his cow and drove her away into the woods to the north, kicking her at every step, until finally both were tired out. He had tried to turn her back at first, but she was obstinate and that roused his ire. His boot came up at the same time with his ire and when at last he stopped to rest he found himself in a strange neighborhood, lost in the forest. He finally pulled off one of his boots, milked the cow in it, drank the milk and lay down on a log, where he was found the next day by the neighbors, who had instituted a search for him. He had fought mosquitoes all night and looked somewhat the worse for wear.

The beginnings of Flushing village are marked by the purchase of the water power there by Horace Jerome, from St. Clair, Michigan, in 1836. Jerome was working in co-operation with Charles Seymour, of Litchfield county, Connecticut. The frame of the mill was put up in the summer of

1837 and in 1838 one saw was in operation. In 1840 Seymour, in company with Benjamin Bowers, built the first grist-mill in the place, on the site of the later Flushing mills. In the same year Seymour platted the village, on both sides of the river.

Horace Jerome is connected in Flushing's history with the ill-fated "wild-cat" institution, "The Flint Rapids Bank," of 1838. The experiment resulted in such ill repute for its sponsors that soon after failure Jerome left the region and did not return.

Flushing township was organized in 1838; the early records being lost, no account can be given of the earliest official history of the township.

The first religious society in the township was formed in the English settlement, where the pioneers were mainly Methodists. A class was formed soon after the first arrivals and the first meetings were held in James Wood's log house. Their first preacher was a Mr. Whitwam and their first class leader James Wood. A church was not built, however, until 1864.

Marshall Talbot taught the first school in the township as it was then, just across the present boundary in Mount Morris. At the English settlement a school house was built about 1845.

MUNDY TOWNSHIP.

The earliest land entries in Mundy township were made in 1833 on sections 13, 14, 11 and 12, respectively, by Daniel Williams, of Lapeer county, Michigan, John Richards, of Niagara county, New York, and Bradbury Eastman, of Tompkins county, New York. The only lands of the township in the hands of the government at the end of 1836 were forty acres in section 28, which were taken up in 1837.

The first permanent settlements effected in this township were by Daniel Williams, Eli Gilbert and Jason L. Austin in 1833 on section 13. Volney Siles settled soon afterward on section 11. In the following year came Morgan Baldwin and George Judson. All of the settlers were from the state of New York.

Among those who had made their homes in Mundy township before Michigan was admitted to the Union are the following: Thomas Glover, David Gibson, Seth Kitchen, Ebenezer Bishop, Josiah Alger and family of ten children, Mr. Barnum, Asa Pierce, William Odell, Jeshurum Leach, Jonathan G. Firman and others.

The first white male child born in the township of Mundy was Thomas

Glover's son, Henry Glover, and the first white female child was Hannah Baldwin, daughter of Morgan Baldwin, her birth occurring March 30, 1835.

The township was named in honor of Edward S. Mundy, who was lieutenant-governor of Michigan when the township was organized, March 11, 1837. On April 3 the first township meeting was held at the house of Josiah Alger, when eighteen votes were cast, of which only three were from the west half of the township. The following officers were chosen: Supervisor, John Alger; town clerk, Morgan Baldwin; assessors, Jonathan G. Firman, Morgan Baldwin, Benjamin Simmons and Seth Kitchen; collector, George Judson; commissioners of highways, J. G. Firman, George Judson and Jeshurum Leach; school inspectors, Jonathan G. Firman, Ira Dunning and Dudley Brainard; justices of the peace, Benjamin Simmons, one year, Josiah Alger, two years, Morgan Baldwin, three years and Henry M. Thompson, four years; constables, George Judson and Volney Stiles.

The condition of settlement in 1840 is reflected in the vote at the general November election, whose interest was sufficient to bring out the total voting strength of the township. Eighty-nine votes were cast.

The first school district organized in the township was in the Baldwin neighborhood, in the spring of 1837. A school was taught the summer following by Miss Mary Gazley in a log school house which stood on the corner of the farm later owned by LaFayette Odell. Mrs. Conant kept school temporarily in her own house in the summer of 1836 before the school house was built. The first winter term was taught by a Scotchman named McClergan, or McClagan. DeWitt C. Leach taught a number of terms afterwards.

In 1837 the Methodists formed a class at or near the Odell school house, but it was not of long duration there. A Presbyterian society was formed in 1844. The first services were held by Rev. P. H. Burghardt. This church was for many years a mission, receiving aid from the Home Missionary Society. In 1845 a Baptist society was organized near Mundy Center.

ARGENTINE TOWNSHIP.

By far the larger portion of the lands of Argentine township were taken up in the year 1836, and very little was entered before then. As early as 1825 Samuel Dexter, of New York, entered lands in sections 19 and 27, but for speculation rather than for settlement. Two years later Elijah Crane, of Wayne county, entered eighty acres in section 26. In

1835 James H. Murray and Sally Murray, of Washtenaw county, made entries in lands entered before 1836.

The first white men who became residents of what is now Argentine township were James H. Murray and William Lobdell, in 1836. Mr. Murray, who formerly lived near Rochester, New York, came from Cayuga county, in that state, with his family, and first settled in Washtenaw county. His purchase of land in section 35 of Argentine township, was made to secure a water privilege, and as soon as he moved his family thither, in March, 1836, he built the dam now standing at the village and erected a saw-mill. Two or three years later he built a frame grist-mill, from which flour was drawn to Detroit in wagons. Mr. Murray also built the first store in the village, opposite the grist-mill. He also built the second hotel in the place, the first having been built by Abram Middlesworth. Argentine soon became a village center of considerable importance.

Among the earliest settlers who contributed to the growth of the township may be mentioned William Lobdell, William Alger, William Jennings, William and Henry Pratt, Ira Murray, Israel Crow, Calvin W. Ellis, Benjamin Taylor, Amos Sturgis, David Brooks, Solomon Sutherland, Halsey Whitehead, Asa Atherton, David Brooks and others.

A postoffice was established at the village at an early day and called Booton; but, owing to the fact that there was another office in the state with a similar name, it was finally changed to Argentine. James H. Murray was the first postmaster and to him is given the credit for naming the township. Mail was carried on horseback over a route which extended from Pontiac to Ionia. William Hubbard and Brown Hyatt were among the earliest mail carriers.

A village plat for Argentine was laid out in 1844, but the building of the Detroit & Milwaukee railway through Fenton left Argentine so far to one side as to destroy its prospects of growth as a village.

As in the case of Flint township, the earliest records of Argentine township can not be found. No records exist earlier than 1850.

MOUNT MORRIS TOWNSHIP.

Mount Morris, while being one of the earliest townships to receive settlers, was one of the latest to be separately organized, its lands having formed a part of Flushing and Genesee until 1855. From 1833 to 1836 its territory was a part of Grand Blanc township. It was under the juris-

diction of Flint township from 1836 to 1838, when it was divided between Flushing and Genesee.

The first ripples of the oncoming tide of immigration reached the lands of Mount Morris in May, 1833. In that month "Uncle Ben" Pearson, of Avon, Livingston county, New York, purchased lands on sections 25 and 36. Shortly afterwards there arrived at Todd's tavern on Flint river, which was Mr. Pearson's headquarters, four men—Lewis Buckingham, John Pratt, Isaac N. Robinson and Richard Marvin, from Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York,—who were also in search of lands. Happy in the prospect of securing neighbors, Mr. Pearson guided them to the neighborhood of his claims, about four miles north of Flint on the Saginaw road, where all except Marvin entered lands and later settled. This was the beginning of the "Cold Water settlement." The first dwelling erected in this settlement on lands in Mount Morris was that of Mr. Pearson, upon the northeast corner of section 36.

In this settlement was kept the first school in the township. It was taught in the house of Lewis Buckingham by Miss Sarah Curtis as early as the winter of 1835-36. There were some eight or ten pupils. In 1836 or 1837 the children of the settlement went to a log school house built on section 31 in Genesee township, in which the first teacher was Miss Harriet Hoyes. Soon afterward another log school house was built on Moses Camp's farm, on section 19 in Genesee township, in which it is claimed Newton Robinson taught the first school. The first school house in Mount Morris township was not built until about 1848.

At this settlement also was formed the earliest religious association of the township, in 1834. Among the prominent Mount Morris members were John Pratt and Charles N. Beecher. The society was Presbyterian, but anyone was counted a member who helped to pay the preacher. A church was built here as early as 1836, where services were held for twenty years. The first pastor was Elder Cobb.

During 1834, 1835 and 1836 the "Cold Water settlement" was considerably increased by new arrivals, among whom were Lyman G. Buckingham, Alanson and Luther Dickinson, Ashael Beach, Daniel Curtis, Ezekiel R. Ewing, Charles N. Beecher, Edwin Cornwell, Frederick Walker and Henry Parker. Previous to 1840 there had arrived in the east half of the township Rodman W. Albro, Manley Miles, Lyman G. Buckingham, Alanson Dickinson, William Pierson, John Rusco, near Devil's Lake, Jesse Clark, Porter Flemings, John Pratt, Daniel Curtis and his father-in-law Bacon, Luther Trickey, who had been here two or three years, Juba Barrows, Elder

Cobb, of the Presbyterian church, Daniel Andrews, Pratt's brother-in-law, Humphrey Hunt, Charles N. Beecher, who owned a large tract of land, Edwin Cornwell, Linus Atkins, — Twogood, William Woolfitt, Frederick Walker, Henry Barber, George Schofield, with a large family of sons, William Bodine and Richard Johnson. In the west half of the township were James Armstrong, Abial C. Bliss, Sylvester Beebe, William Chase, Jacob Dehn, Ezekiel R. Ewing, Nathaniel Hopson, William H. Hughes, Dominick Kelly, Vincent Runyon, Russell Welch and Alvin Wright, who were all there prior to 1840.

The settlement made in October, 1836, by Frederick Walker on section 12, was the first made on the site of the later village of Mount Morris. Mr. Walker was an Englishman, who had lived for some time in Dutchess county, New York. When the postoffice was established he became the first postmaster, the office being kept at his house. In the beginning there was little to indicate this as the place for a village, but its destiny was decided when in 1857 it was designated as a station on the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad.

The township takes its name from Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York. When it was erected into a separate township in 1855 the meeting for the election of officers was held in an old abandoned log house which stood on the west half of the northwest quarter of section 34. The whole number of votes polled at this election was seventy-four, and the following officers were chosen: Supervisor, Ezekiel R. Ewing; township clerk, Bradford P. Foster; treasurer, Samuel R. Farnham; justices of the peace, Frederick Walker, H. S. Root and Daniel Pettengill; highway commissioners, Alanson Payson, Rodman W. Albro and H. S. Root; school inspectors, G. L. Ewing and J. L. Deland; overseers of the poor, Alanson Payson and William S. Pierson; constable, E. L. Johnson.

GENESEE TOWNSHIP.

Until 1833 no white person resided in the township of Genesee. Then came Luman Beach and Addison Stewart, between whom lies the honor of being the first settler. Beach settled in section 30 and Stewart on section 31. This was the nucleus of the "Cold Water settlement." The name, jokingly conferred by their neighbors, in reality was a tribute to the exemplary habits and irreproachable character of these settlers, who were all total abstainers. Good health gave them good appetites, for which their settlement received the ambiguous compliment of "Hungry Hill." Other

than Beach and Stewart, the earliest members of this settlement were Lewis Buckingham, Isaac N. Robinson, John Pratt and Benjamin Pearson.

The intelligence and progressiveness of the pioneers of the "Cold Water settlement" insured the prompt establishment of a school for the education of their children. The first school in the township was kept here at the house of Lewis Buckingham, by Sarah Curtis, as early as 1835-36, with some eight or ten pupils. In 1836-37 a school house was built on section 31, in which the first school was taught by Harriet Hoyes.

Here also was organized the first religious society in the township. The Methodists held meetings in 1836 at the house of Lewis Buckingham, which were addressed by Rev. William Brockway, a missionary and Indian agent, who afterwards stopped there on his way between Detroit and Saginaw. Previous to this, in 1834-35, Elder Gambell, of Grand Blanc, a Baptist minister, held occasional services at the house of John Pratt. A Presbyterian society was organized in May, 1834, by Rev. Mr. McEwin, of Detroit, either at the house of John Pratt or Isaac N. Robinson. The society built a frame church in 1834 or 1835. One article of faith adopted reflects the strong sentiment which gave the settlement its name:

"Article 3. We believe that the manufacture and vending and use of all intoxicating liquors, except for medical and manufacturing purposes, is morally wrong, and consequently do agree to abstain therefrom."

From this beginning settlement extended into other parts of the township. A settlement almost as well known as "Cold Water settlement" was the "Stanley settlement." This was begun in 1835, at the corners of sections 8, 9, 16 and 17, and was named from its first settler, Sherman Stanley. Mr. Stanley was a very thorough, energetic farmer, a man of the strictest integrity and a conscientious member of the Baptist church. He came from Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York. With him came Albert T. Stevens. Both men brought their wives and children, who later married and settled about the old homes. The same year came Cyrenus Lake, with his wife and five children, and Joseph Simons, with his mother, two sisters and three brothers. In 1837 Ezra Stevens and numerous relatives added their fortunes to the colony. The next year came Peter Snyder, Henry D. Hunt, Charles R. Cooley and an Irishman named Patrick Daly. The whole settlement except three Stevenses and Daly were from Mount Morris, New York. Daly was from Ireland and Cooley from Wayne county, New York.

The lands of the township were rapidly taken up, in 1833, a little more than one thousand two hundred acres; in 1834, a little more than one thousand five hundred acres; in 1835, almost four thousand acres, and in 1836,

when the grand rush came and the tide of immigration was at its flood, over fifteen thousand acres were entered.

At this time about a quarter of the township was covered with pine, following generally the course of the river and lying principally on its south bank. The rest was mainly white oak. A number of saw-mills were early built, the first by Mr. Harger, probably in 1834. The power was furnished by Kearsley creek. A second mill was built on the Kearsley in 1836 by the Joneses about a mile above the Harger mill. Another was built there in 1837 by Ogden Clark.

Probably the first white child born in Genesee township was Damon Stewart, a son of Addison and Lucy Stewart, in 1834; this honor is disputed between Mr. Stewart and Edward Beach, son of Luman Beach, who was born in the same month, the exact birthdays being uncertain. Henry Cadwell and Ann M. Stanley were the first persons to be united in the bonds of matrimony, in the fall of 1838. During the same fall occurred the first death among the settlers, that of Abigail Stevens, the little daughter of Weed H. Stevens. The first death of an adult was that of Eliza Buckingham, wife of Isaac N. Robinson, in February, 1839. In 1840, or 1841, the first burial ground was opened in Genesee, on land purchased by John E. Upton.

Genesee township takes its name from the "Genesee country," New York, from which came many of its early pioneers. It was organized in 1838. The first meeting was held in the "Cold Water settlement" at the house of Juba Barrows. The following officers were chosen: Supervisor, John Pratt; town clerk, Charles N. Beecher; assessors, Addison Stewart, Daniel Curtis and A. H. Hart; school inspectors, Addison Stewart, Juba Barrows and I. N. Robinson; commissioner of highways, Sherman Stanley, Bushnell Andrews and Alanson Dickinson; justices of the peace, A. H. Hart, Jeremy Hitchcock, C. N. Beecher and Asa Spencer; collector, L. G. Buckingham; constables, L. G. Buckingham, Frederick Walker, Albert T. Stevens and G. L. Jones; directors of the poor, John Martin and Peabody Pratt; overseers of highways, road district No. 1, B. Piersons, road district No. 2, N. Cone; road district No. 3, William Thayer; road district No. 4, Sherman Stanley; road district No. 5, J. Hitchcock; road district No. 6, William Tillori; road district No. 7, Samuel Clark, Jr.

GAINES TOWNSHIP.

The history of Gaines township began later and developed perhaps less rapidly than most of the other townships of the county. This was due

partly to the large acreage of dense and heavy timber, the lack of streams large enough for mill purposes and the situation of the township on the western border of the county. Philander McLain, who moved his family from Oakland county to this township in December, 1838, has stated that the only settlers in the town of that time were Hartford Cargill, the Fletchers and the Darts—probably the Darts had not yet come in.

Hartford Cargill, the first settler of the township, moved in from Bloomfield, Oakland county, in 1836, and settled on section 36. Ephraim Fletcher, from "York state," settled in the same year in the locality known as "Fletcher's Corners." Joshua Dart settled a little to the east of the "Corners" in 1839. As the oldest man in the township at the time of its separate organization, he was given the privilege of naming it, which he did, after an acquaintance of his, General Gaines.

The first township meeting for the election of officers was held in 1842 at the house of Ephraim Fletcher, at which twenty-one votes were polled. The following officers were elected: Supervisor, William B. Young; township clerk, Martin Dart; treasurer, Ephraim Fletcher; school inspectors, Martin Dart, Marvin Williams and Walter B. Beers; directors of the poor, Martin Dart and Ephraim Fletcher; commissioners of highways, James P. Allen, Lyman Perkins and William Gazlay; justices of the peace, James P. Allen, Philander McLain, Walter B. Beers and Frederick Wilcox; constables, Elisha Martin and Lanman Davis; overseers of highways, William B. Young, Jonathan Yerkes, Marvin Williams, William Gazlay, Walter B. Beers, John Rood, Hartford Cargill, Fred Wilcox and Elijah Lyman.

Owing to the relatively slow development of Gaines township, it was not until 1842 that the number of children warranted the formation of a school district. About 1845 the settlers living in the Van Fleet and Cargill neighborhood hired a teacher and had a school kept in the Cargill place. It is probable that a daughter of Mr. Cargill was the teacher.

It was 1856 before the first settlement was made on the site of the village of Gaines. On the Fourth of July in that year the first passenger train over this portion of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad passed over the site of the village, then in the midst of heavy forest. In that year the first dwelling house was built there by Thurston Simmons, who came in from Livingston county. In the same year came George B. Runyan, who was appointed postmaster at the new "Gaines Station Postoffice." The village was platted in 1859.

BURTON TOWNSHIP.

A majority of the early settlers of Burton township came from the towns of Adams and Henderson, in Jefferson county, New York, and their location was known for many years as the "Atherton settlement." In 1835, two brothers, Shubael and Perus Atherton, settled on the Thread river. With them was Pliny A. Skinner. They came in from Oakland county. These three families passed the winter alone in the wilderness, but before the lapse of twelve months there was destined to be here a thriving settlement of some thirty families.

Previous to the coming of the Athertons, Levi Gilkey, one of the very earliest pioneers in the vicinity of Flint, came from Genesee county, New York, and for a few years lived on or near the mouth of the small stream which still bears his name. The date of his purchase, which was all that part of section 7 remaining outside the reservation, was May 11, 1831. Very little is known about this first settler. But in 1834 Reuben Tupper came in from Grand Blanc and located on the Saginaw road near the site of the later Atherton settlement. Mr. Tupper was thus the first permanent white settler in the township. Among those who settled, mainly at the "Atherton settlement," previous to 1840 were Henry Schram, Capt. Nathaniel Curtis, Adonijah Atherton, Ashael Robinson, Elisha Salisbury, all with their families, and Harmon Clark, Barnabus Norton, James Ingalls, Joseph Chambers and sons, John Hiller, William Tilton, Thomas Bownes, William Bendle, Benjamin Boomer, Horace Boomer, Clark Boomer, Cephas Carpenter, Tunis Cole, Adoniram Dan, Daniel Estes, Col. T. Gorton, John L. Gage, Ovid Hemphill, Harris Hibbard, Charles Johnson, John McCormick, Samuel McCormick, Benjamin F. Olmsted, Walter Rall, William Rall, Thomas Sweet, Ephraim Walker and Jesse Whitcomb, Jacob Eldridge, Edward Eldridge, John Clifford, Levi Walker, Benjamin Pearson, Samuel S. Todd, Zenas Goulding, Charles P. Day, Nathaniel B. Overton, Jesse Chapman, Joel Bardwell, Jr., Jonathan Harrington, Albert G. Gage, Daniel Hiller, Ira Donelson, Timothy B. Tucker, Peter Stiles, Samuel C. Stiles, Abel S. Donelson, George Beckwith, Warren Annable, Oliver Short, and a large family of sons, Nathan Lamson, Mark M. Jerome and Andrew Cox.

The first years were trying ones to the people in the "Atherton settlement." The removal from New York to Michigan and the purchase of their lands had in most instances exhausted their means. For a year or two many of them worked for the Atherton brothers, Captain Curtis and

Pliny A. Skinner. But soon their resources were gone. Poor crops reduced all to a common poverty. Destitution and privation existed upon all sides. Women, nurtured amid the comforts and luxuries of their eastern homes, wept and prayed alternately as their vision took in the dense forests stretching beyond the few acres of stumpy land which had been cleared about their rude cabins. But the band of common suffering only the more firmly knit the ties of friendship and neighborly affection and urged on the strong arms and undaunted hearts that were to wring from the frowning wilderness a competence.

The consolations of religion naturally formed a bulwark of strength among these pioneers. A religious society was early formed. A majority in the "Atherton settlement" were, or became soon after their arrival, members of the Baptist and Congregational societies. Shubael Atherton was a deacon of the Baptist church. His brother, Adonijah, was a deacon of the Congregational church. The first religious meeting in the township was held in Shubael Atherton's house some time during the summer of 1836. The following winter a revival took place. Meetings were held in the school house. Baptists, Congregationalists and Methodists joined in the services and, as a result, every man, woman and child of the thirty families, except one family, was converted and baptized.

The first school house was built in the "Atherton settlement" in the summer of 1836. The first teacher was Betsey Atherton, daughter of Adonijah. From 1836 to 1856 the schools and school reports are so interwoven with those of Flint township that separate school data for Burton is practically impossible to obtain.

On April 7, 1856, the first township meeting was held at the Atherton school house, when the following officers were elected: Supervisor, Harlow Whittlesey; township clerk, Daniel E. Salisbury; treasurer, Robert Chambers; school inspector, Henry D. Frost; justices of the peace, Jacob M. Eldridge, Talman Frost, Nelson Norton and Joel Bardwell; highway commissioners, Enoch M. Chambers, Abalino Babcock and Harrison G. Conger; directors of the poor, Ira Chase and Salmon Stone; constables, Edward Eldridge, Lorenzo T. Frost, Charles Pettis and Perry Judd; overseers of highways: District No. 1, William Van Buren; No. 2, Francis Hitchcock; No. 3, James Bigelow; No. 4, Jacob Plass; No. 5, Richard Bush; No. 6, Joseph W. Metcalf; No. 7, Salmon Stone; No. 8, John F. Alexander; No. 9, Caleb Gillett; No. 10, Daniel Jeffers; No. 11, Ambrose Jones; No. 12, William L. Van Tuyle; No. 13, Perus Atherton; No. 14, Henry F. Franklin; No. 15, John O'Connor; No. 16, David Smith; No. 17, Joel Wardwell;

No. 18, Asa Wolverton; No. 19, Ira Chase; No. 20, Wallace W. Gorton; No. 21, Rufus Chase; No. 22, Henry F. Hill.

CLAYTON TOWNSHIP.

The township of Clayton was originally covered with dense forest, where the wolf, the panther and the bear found safe retreat, where the pride of the forest—the deer—had his home and where the red man ambushed his foe or stalked his game. A more herculean task than that of clearing away this sturdy greenwood and preparing the pleasant farms which today dot its surface can hardly be imagined, but the indomitable will and perseverance of the pioneers, together with their ability to endure long and severe toil with all its attendant hardships, accomplished the mighty work.

The history of this achievement began in the locality known as the "Miller settlement." In 1836, Adam Miller, a native of Germany who had lived for a time in Livingston county, New York, settled with his family on section 35. They came into the township by way of Flint, following a well-worn Indian trail which led north as far as the Indian sugar camp in Gaines township. This trail became approximately the line of a portion of what afterwards came to be known as the "Miller road," the first in the township.

During the infancy of this settlement, people coming here from the direction of Flint spoke of going "up the Swartz." In time the small stream flowing near became known as Swartz creek, though only a branch of the main stream, which gave its name to the postoffice established there in 1842. The mail route extended from Flint north to the Grand river road, via Vernon and old Shiawassee town. Peter Miller, a son of Adam Miller, was one of the first postmasters. In the same year with the postoffice a store was started in the Miller settlement by Miller and Rall. The village of Swartz Creek was not platted until 1877, the year after the railway was completed.

It was probably in this settlement that the first school in the township was taught. The children of the settlement first attended a school kept by Miss Watkins, of Mundy, in a log school house built across the line in Gaines in the spring of 1838. In 1839 a frame school house was erected on the north side of the line where later the store of Messrs. Miller stood. A religious society was here organized by the Methodists as early as the

fall of 1837. Rev. Whitney, then stationed at Flint, was the first preacher. In 1856 a frame church was built on land taken from the Miller property.

Early pioneers of 1837 in or near the Miller settlement were John and Thomas Nash, John Hartsock, Seth Silsby, Emir Woodin, Seth Hathaway and Sedgwick P. Stedman.

Another early beginning was the "Lyons settlement," in the northwest part of the township. In the winter of 1839 Isaac Lyons, in company with his brothers-in-law, Jacob Coddington and John Clement, all from Tompkins county, New York, but residing since 1836 in Flint, settled here. Mr. Lyons built a log blacksmith shop on the corner of his place, for a long time the only one within a radius of many miles. About 1844 a log school house was built on the corner of his land, in which the first school was kept by Miss Angeline Smith.

A third settlement of note in the early days was the "Donahoo settlement." In 1845 Michael Donahoo, always known here as "Squire" Donahoo, came from the north of Ireland to America and settled in Clayton. When he came to the township there was but one team of horses in it except a span of ponies owned by Daniel Miller, although several owned one horse. Oxen were used universally for teaming. "Erin's green isle" sent several sons to become residents of Clayton. Considerably earlier than Squire Donahoo were Bernard Lennon and Patrick Conlen, who came in 1834-40. Both later married sisters of Michael Donahoo. Bernard Traylor, who also married a sister of Mr. Donahoo, came with the latter and located in the same neighborhood. Three Carton brothers, William, Peter and John, settled about 1842 in the northern part of the township. Patrick Bradley located four miles east of Lyons Corners. A near neighbor was James E. Brown, who settled in 1840 and became one of the most prominent men in the town.

Among other first settlers of the township were Joseph Burbridge, from England, who settled near the center of the town in 1837; the Ottawa brothers—James, Stephen, George and John—also from England, who settled in the summer of 1840; Albert, Granger, William and Richard Goyer, about 1840-42; James W. Cronk, E. W. Fenner, James Glass and Peter Lannon, Sr.

In 1844, as shown by the official list, the resident taxpayers in what is now Clayton township numbered seventy-four. In 1846 the township was deemed to have a sufficient population to warrant its separate organization. At the first election, which was held in the school house in district No. 6, fifty-one votes were cast. The following officers were elected: Supervisor, Alfred Pond; town clerk, Francis Brotherton; treasurer, Theron Wal-

lace; justices of the peace, Seth Newell, Isaac Lyons and Caleb Calkins; assessor, Harry Brotherton and Seth Silsby; commissioners of highways, Richard C. Goyer, John C. Clement and John M. Nash; inspectors of schools, Alan-son Niles and Alfred Pond; directors of the poor, Alex. H. Fenner and Barnard Carpenter; constables, John M. Nash, Silas Henry and Elhanan W. Fenner; overseers of highways, Alfred Richardson, Wright N. Clement, Albert Granger, Alexander H. Fenner, William Piper, Bernard Lennon, John M. Nash, Morgan D. Chapman, Abraham Knight and David Felt.

VIENNA TOWNSHIP.

In July, 1833, Charles McLean came to Vienna township from Saginaw county, whither he had emigrated about 1826 from "York state." His house became one of the earliest hostelries in this township, on the Saginaw turnpike. He also built the first frame school house in the township, about opposite the later village school house; in this house was kept the postoffice, established in 1836 or 1837, for all the region lying between Flint and Saginaw, and there also was held the first township election.

Prominent among the early settlers of this township were Sylvester Vibbard, Hiram Benjamin, Joseph C. Winters, Humphrey McLean, George Sparks, Waterman W. Neff, Clark Abbey, George Huyck, Theodore P. Dean, Reuben and Daniel Warner, Russell G. Hurd, William Hotchkiss, Isaiah Merriman, Edward Maybee, Christopher Hughes, William Sissins, Joshua Pattee, George T. Bingham, Samuel Rone, John R. Whittemore, Ormond and Joel Booth, Marcus Goodrich, Nahum N. Wilson, Lemuel Johnson, John Jackson, Charles Montle, Justin S. W. Porter, Nicholas Sigsby, Daniel N. Montague, Capt. Robert L. Hurd, Grovener Vinton and Seth N. Beden.

Among the "first things" in the township, to Hiram Benjamin is ascribed the honor of being the father of the first white child born in the new settlement—a daughter—her birth occurring early in 1836. Theodore P. Dean, from Saginaw county, built the first saw-mill in the township, in 1838, at the site of the present Clio.

By the same act as Mundy township, Vienna was organized March 11, 1837, and the first township meeting was held April 3 at the house of Charles McLean. Officers were chosen as follows: Moderator, William Hotchkiss; inspectors of election, Hiram Benjamin, Grovener Vinton, Josiah C. Winters; clerk, Thomas J. Drake; supervisor, William Hotchkiss; town clerk, Hiram Benjamin; assessor, Clark Abbey, Isaac Van Tuyl and George

Sparks; collector, Edward Maybee; directors of the poor, Charles McLean and Theodore P. Dean; highway commissioners, Grovener Vinton, Hiram Benjamin and Waterman W. Neff; constables, Edward Maybee and Charles McLean; school inspectors, Russell G. Hurd, William Hotchkiss and I. Merriman; justices of the peace, Russell G. Hurd, Hiram Benjamin, George Sparks and Isaiah Merriman; fence-viewers, Grovener Vinton, Hiram Benjamin and Russell G. Hurd; overseer of Highways, Russell G. Hurd; pound-master, Charles McLean.

The first school house in Vienna township of which record is preserved was a frame building, situated in the "Pine Run settlement." Josiah W. Begole, later a prominent resident of Flint and governor of Michigan, taught the first school there, in the winter of 1837-38.

The Methodists were the first to hold religious meetings in the township. Their circuit preachers came to Pine Run as early as 1836. A class was formed here in 1837 or 1838, the leader being Isaiah Merriman. A Congregational society was organized here in 1845, by Rev. Orson Parker, an evangelist.

THETFORD TOWNSHIP.

As late as the beginning of 1835, Thetford, which was heavily timbered, remained still a wilderness unbroken by the axe of the white man. From 1835 to 1840 scattered settlements were made in different parts and a large share of the town was purchased from the government. A considerable portion, especially the best pine lands, were bought up by speculators. The first land was taken by Grovener Vinton, in January, 1835; he was also the first settler. He came originally from Avon, Livingston county, New York, but had lived since 1831 in the Saginaw valley. His location in Thetford was on section 31. His second daughter, Roxy Ann, was the first white child born in the township. Mr. Vinton occupied a prominent and influential position among the pioneers of Thetford and enjoyed their unlimited confidence and esteem. He lived to a hale and hearty old age, witnessing the vast changes and improvements in the region with whose history his name was so intimately connected and interwoven. Until the fall of 1836 Mr. Vinton's was the only family in the township, when Isaac and Nelson Van Tuyl, with their families, came in from Oakland county, settling on section 29.

One of the earliest and most influential pioneers of Thetford township was Corydon E. Fay. He came from Avon, Livingston county, New York, and settled in the fall of 1837 on section 30. His house was about a quarter of a mile north of Vinton's. He was a blacksmith by trade and built a

small log shop on the section corner, the only one in the region. The first job of blacksmithing consisted of making a plow-clevis out of the poles of two old axes; the clevis was made for Grovener Vinton. In 1850 travel on the Saginaw turnpike had so increased as to call for houses to entertain the travelers and Mr. Fay opened the first inn in the town. It was known as the Fay House, and was in excellent repute with the travelers who then thronged the roads leading to the pineries of Michigan. This was the beginning of Fayville. Several other buildings were built and quite a settlement sprang up. But its life was short. A postoffice was established here in 1842, with Corydon Fay as postmaster. It was called Thetford and was kept in Fay's log house. A school house was built here as early as 1838, known as the Fay school house, on section 31. This was a frame building and was built by Isaac and Nelson Van Tuyl. It is probable that the first school was taught previous to this by Josiah W. Begole, in a private log house. The first school taught in the Fay school house was kept by Miss Calista Hurd, of Pine Run, in 1836.

By 1840 Thetford township numbered among its citizens Benoni and Quartus W. Clapp, Crawford Barkley, Charles M. Bouttell, Richard Buell, Ezra H. Martin, Thomas Alpin, Leonard Beckwith, William Rice, William W. Boughton, Reuben J. Dye and Nahum N. Wilson.

In 1842 the township was organized. The first meeting was held April 4, in the Fay school house, when the following officers were elected: Supervisor, Isaac Van Tuyl; town clerk, Corydon E. Fay; treasurer, Simeon Simmons; justice of the peace, one year, Isaac Van Tuyl, two years, Richard Buell, three years, William Rice, four years, Ezra H. Martin; highway commissioners, Benoni Clapp, Crawford Barkley and Thomas Aplin; assessors, Albert Castle and Nelson S. Van Tuyl; school inspectors, Richard Buell, Isaac Van Tuyl and Nelson S. Van Tuyl; overseers of the poor, Benoni Clapp and Grovener Vinton; constables, William W. Boughton, Quartus W. Clapp and Uzial Boutwell.

DAVISON TOWNSHIP.

Davison township became a part of Genesee county March 9, 1843, six years after receiving its first settler. Since its organization in 1840 it had been a township of Lapeer county. Its settlement began in the year Michigan was admitted to the Union, when Andrew and Alson Seelye and their sister, Debby, settled on section 31. They came from Charleston, Saratoga

county, New York. In September, 1837, the father, Abel Seelye, accompanied by his wife and four sons, came from Saratoga and settled near the other children. Miss Debby Seelye married Seth J. Wicker, who, in 1852, erected the first hotel in the township and sold the first goods in the same building.

About a mile from the Seelyes, on section 35, settled Christopher Miller in 1837. Mr. Miller later claimed to have settled first. He and his sons came in from Chautauqua county, New York. He built the first frame house in the township in 1839 and the first school was taught in his vacated shanty about the same time by Miss Sabrina Barnes. In 1838 Ira Potter, a native of Vermont, later residing at Rochester, New York, and near Port Huron, Michigan, brought his family to Davison township, settling on section 1.

Mr. Potter's family did not suffer the wants and privations so common to the lot of many pioneers, as he purchased in Detroit and brought here with him sufficient flour and pork to last one year. Still for many years they were far from markets, Pontiac being the principal point and but little money comparatively was received from farm products. Ira W. Potter recalls the fact that he very frequently made the journey to the latter city, hauling with an ox-team thirty bushels of wheat, for which he received five shillings per bushel, the journey occupying three days' time. All other early residents here can relate the same experience and recall with great animation the terrible condition of early roads and the consequent struggle to obtain a few dollars in money at far-away markets.

In the years immediately following Mr. Potter's arrival came Justice Henry and William Sheldon, from Erie county, New York; Abelino Babcock, from Oakland county, Michigan; Jacob Teachout, Harrison G. Conger, Samuel Crandall and Goodenough Townsend. Mr. Townsend was a native of Wheelock, Caledonia county, New York. His ancestors served in the American Revolution. He was the first supervisor of Davison township and later served in many official capacities. He was the first postmaster, from 1849 to 1852, and established the first Sabbath school in 1842.

Previous to 1844 the following additional settlers were residents: Calvin Cartwright, James A. Kline, Almeron Perry, William Phillips, Henry Hastings, Thomas Park, William Thomas, Clark Potter, Eleazer Thurston, Samuel Johnson, Abraham Hotchkiss, Samuel J. Ashley, Abner Hotchkiss, Robert Knowles, John Austin, David Casler, John Casler, Daniel Dayton, Hart W. Cummins, Silas S. Kitchen, Iddo H. Carley, S. M. Fisk, Ira Cobb, Elias Bush and Thomas O. Townsend.

The first township meeting was held April 6 at the house of Goodenough Townsend, when fourteen legal votes were cast. The following officers were chosen: Supervisor, Goodenough Townsend; town clerk, Jacob Teachout; treasurer, Justin Sheldon; collector, Abel Seeley, Jr.; assessors, Jacob Teachout, Robert E. Potter and Alson Seeley; school inspectors, Jacob Teachout, Robert E. Potter and Goodenough Townsend; directors of the poor, Justin Sheldon and Abel Seeley; highway commissioners, Abelino Babcock, Goodenough Townsend and Harrison G. Conger; justices of the peace, Jacob Teachout, Goodenough Townsend, Abel Seeley and Justin Sheldon; constables, Ira W. Potter and Abel Seeley, Jr.; pound-master, Samuel Crandall; overseers of highways, Harrison G. Conger, Jacob Teachout, Justin Sheldon, John C. Miller and Abel Seeley, Jr.

One of the earliest game laws in Michigan was that enacted at the annual meeting in 1841, when it was voted, "That no person or persons shall kill any deer in the limits of this township between the 10th day of January and the 10th day of July of each year, and all persons killing deer contrary to this law shall forfeit the sum of five dollars for every deer killed in said township, and such offenders may be prosecuted before any justice in said township or county."

RICHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Richfield was originally a part of Lapeer county. It was organized in 1837, embracing within its limits also the present towns of Forest and Davison. It was added to Genesee county in 1843. The earliest settlers of what is now Richfield were received only a little previous to its organization. In the year 1836 nearly all the land in the town was bought up, a very good recommendation of its land for the purpose of settlement. One of the most extensive buyers was Thomas L. L. Brent, a Virginian, who explained as the reason for his extensive purchases that he wished to keep the land out of the hands of speculators.

The first settlement was made in 1836 by Rial Irish, of Pontiac, who cut his way through from there over a route known from that time as "the Irish road," over which many other settlers came into this township. He settled on section 19, in the midst of considerable pine, and in 1837 commenced building a mill on Belden Brook to convert it into lumber. This mill property was afterwards sold to David L. Belden for seven thousand dollars; he began operations in 1839, but, owing to his inexperience and the extremely moderate price at which lumber had to be sold, he was unsuccessful.

Shortly after the arrival of Rial Irish came George Oliver and family, who settled on section 21. During the several years of his residence in the town he made shingles and acted as guide to newcomers who were looking for land. His daughter was the first white child born in the town. With Mr. Oliver came Samuel Johnson, who worked for him awhile, but did not become a permanent settler in the town. Thomas Clark was the third settler. He was a native of Rutland county, Vermont. Early in life he had removed with his parents to Saratoga county, New York, and lived later in Otsego and Jefferson counties in that state. It was from the village of Lyme, in the latter county, that he came to Michigan in 1836 and settled on section 22. A little later the same year came Orsimus Cooley, from Oakland county, to section 20. The next family was that of William Teachout, in 1837, who settled on section 30. In the spring of 1839 Elias Van Schaick and family settled on section 39. A few weeks later came Jeremiah R. Stanard and Argalus Matthews to section 6.

Some of the difficulties to be overcome by the pioneers are shown by what Mr. Matthews had to go through with to get a small quantity of wheat prepared for use. He had no team or wagon, and to get them, had to work one day for the wagon and two and one-half days for the oxen. Then it took him one day to get the oxen, go after the wagon and get to his home ready for a start to the mill. All the next day was spent in getting to the mill with his grist and then he found that he could not get it ground under two or three weeks. So home he returned and took his wagon and oxen to their respective owners. Three weeks later the performance had to be repeated to get the flour home. Each night that he remained in Flint he had to pay one dollar for his entertainment, so that when he finally cast up accounts, he found that he had given thirteen days' work and two dollars in money to get seven and one-half bushels of wheat ground into flour.

Among others who settled in the town at an early day were Asa Davis, William Draper, E. B. Witherbee, Isaac and Phineas J. Tucker, Zebulon Dickinson, Andrew Chappell, John Van Buskirk, Joseph French, Frederick Olds, Francis Davis, Amherst W. Matthews, Alanson Munger, Jephtha Stimpson, Nathaniel Hart, Joseph Morford, William Throop, John, Sr., John, Jr., and Leander L. Hill, Garrett Zufelt, Stephen Cady, Caleb Lankton, Henry F. Shepard, Nelson Warren, Samuel Elmore, Thomas Dibble, William Munger, Noah Hull, William W., Cyrus, and Isaac L. Matthews, Laban and Alvah Rogers and Andrew Cook.

The "first things" in the early settlement of a locality always have a

special interest. In this town the first saw-mill was completed by William Draper and E. B. Witherbee in 1838 on section 17. It was the largest and best mill built in the town for a score of years. The Belden mill was second. The first bridge over the Flint in this town was built in 1848 at the crossing of the Irish road.

As was frequently the case in this part of Michigan, the Methodists were the first denomination to enter the field of religious labor in Richfield, holding services here as early as 1839 or 1840; among the members of the first class organized were Asa and Martha Davis, Nelson and Elizabeth Warren, and Joseph and Julia Morford. The first school house was built in 1838, in the southwest part of the town. The second was built on the school section, in 1839, and the third in 1843 on section 6.

The first couple married in Richfield were R. E. Potter and Abigail Clark. They were married on the 5th of January, 1840, at the residence of the bride's father, Thomas Clark. The ceremony was performed by Nathaniel Smith of the town of Forest, then a part of this town. The company present on the happy occasion consisted of the families of the parties, George Oliver and wife and Elias Van Schaick and wife. Mrs. Potter died August 19, 1845, leaving three children, the eldest of whom was the first white male child born in the town. The second marriage was that of Caleb Lankton and Maria Teachout, which took place about two years later.

Village centers in this town developed late. Not until 1855, when V. Maxfield and E. R. Goodrich built their saw-mill near the place where the state road crosses the Flint, did the first symptoms appear. A tavern and store followed. Much later began the village of Richfield Center, though the first postoffice in the town was established there in the early forties, with Phineas J. Tucker as postmaster.

Of the first town meeting, and of all the proceedings of the town from 1837 to 1857, no records can now be found. From tradition it is learned that the first town meeting was held in a small shanty at Draper and Witherbee's saw-mill. Less than a dozen voters were present. The following is a list of the first officers, as near as can be determined:

Supervisor, William Draper; town clerk, E. B. Witherbee; collector, George Oliver; justices of the peace, Orsimus Cooley, Thomas Clark, George Oliver and Nathaniel Smith; assessors and school inspectors, George Oliver and Thomas Clark; commissioners of highways, George Oliver, William Draper and Thomas Clark; constable, William Rettan.

FOREST TOWNSHIP.

The name of this township, as might be supposed, was derived from its heavy growth of timber. About three-fourths of it was covered with pine, which stood in its natural state for many years. Speculators, who bought up the land for the pine timber, let the trees stand till lumber was worth a price which would warrant them in cutting the timber. At the time the act was passed by the Legislature organizing the township there was some difficulty in fixing upon a name, until a facetious member of the House said, "As it is all woods, and nobody lives there, I think we had better call it Forest," and Forest it was called.

James Seymour entered the first land in this township, March 1, 1836, on section 36. The first land entered by an actual settler was that by Henry Hiester (or Heister), November 9, of the same year, on section 19. Mr. Hiester brought his family here from Livingston county, New York, early in the spring of 1837. For about two months the Hiesters were the only white residents of the town. Then the Smith family came. The head of the family was Nathaniel Smith, a man of a religious turn of mind, steady and industrious habits and upright, straight-forward, irreproachable character. The first religious meetings in Forest were held at the houses of Mr. Smith and Mr. Hiester. The members of the Smith family grew up in this community and were numbered among the most influential citizens of the town. Next after the Smiths in 1837 came the Begel family, from the town of Howard, Steuben county, New York, at whose head was Stephen Begel. The site of their settlement became later the village of Otisville, on section 21, about which grew up this numerous and useful family of fourteen children.

Other early settlers were Matthew McCormick (1839), an Irish immigrant who had for some time lived in Washtenaw county; Stephen J. Seeley (1841); John Nixon; John Crawford (1842), a native of the county of Antrim, Ireland; James Crawford, John's father (1844); Jeremiah Olds, William H. Diamond, John H. Fry and John Darling.

Forest township grew slowly for some fifteen years after its first settlement, on account of the heavy timber and the great quantities of the best lands held by speculators. About 1845-50 the trade in Michigan pine lumber began. In 1851 the Hayes saw-mill was built near the Begel settlement. A boarding-house, store and several dwellings for the mill hands were built. This was the first impulse to the future village of Otisville. John Hayes was from Cleveland, Ohio.

In April, 1843, the first town meeting was held at the house of Stephen Begel. Thirteen votes were cast, with the following result, so far as can be ascertained: Supervisor, Nathaniel Smith; town clerk, Chauncey W. Seeley; treasurer, William R. Smith; justices of the peace, John Crawford, Nathaniel Smith, William R. Smith, Amos Begel; commissioners of highways, John Crawford, Nathaniel Smith and Amos Smith; overseers of the poor, Amos Begel and Nathaniel Smith.

The act detaching Forest from Lapeer county and adding it to Genesee took effect on March 31, 1843, a few days previous to the first town meeting. The reasons for this change of county relations were principally business convenience and ease of communication. The main business of the people of the town centered at Flint, and Flint river formed the principal means of transporting their produce and manufactures to their principal market.

MONTROSE TOWNSHIP.

The original name of Montrose was Pewanigawink; a portion of the Pewanigawink reservation of the Saginaw Chippewas extended into this township. The new name was given by an act of the state Legislature in 1848. The township was organized in 1846 and the first meeting was held at the house of George Wilcox, April 5, 1847. The following officers were chosen: Supervisor, John Farquharson; town clerk, John R. Farquharson; treasurer, John McKenzie; justices of the peace, George Wilcox, Charles Hartshorn, Benjamin H. Morse and Asahel Townsend; assessors, Seymour W. Ensign, Sr., and Archibald Morse; highway commissioners, John Farquharson, Benjamin H. Morse and Seymour W. Ensign, Jr.; school inspector, George Wilcox; directors of the poor, John McKenzie and Benjamin H. Morse; constables, William Wilcox and Seymour W. Ensign, Sr.; overseers of highways, Charles Hartshorn and John McKenzie.

Seymour W. Ensign, who was chosen at this meeting assessor and constable, was the first settler of the township. He came originally from Stafford, Genesee county, New York, in 1832, and first settled at Grand Blanc. Later he removed to Saginaw county. In the spring of 1843 he brought his family to section 22. The same season came George Wilcox and Richard Travis.

The most prominent man in the township during his lifetime was John Farquharson, who came from Scotland to America in 1830. After a residence in Albany, New York, and Saginaw county, Michigan, he came to the township in 1845. He was the first supervisor. To him is accredited the

change of the name of the town from Pewanigawink to the Scottish name of Montrose. His reason probably was to attract his friends in Scotland and others of that nativity to the settlement. Among other early Scotch settlers was John McKenzie, from Aberdeen, who came in 1847. In later years a considerable number of Scotch families of sterling worth made Montrose their home.

Owing to the lumbering interests and its interior situation, the early growth of Montrose was slow. The first mill was put in operation in 1849, on Woodruff's creek, and was built by a colored man, James Sisco. A few months later Russell Wells erected a saw-mill on Brent's run. The first tavern was not opened until 1866 or 1867, by William H. Ried, and in the latter year Thomas W. Pettee established the first store. The number of voters in this township in 1859 was less than fifty.

THE WINTER OF WANT.

Any historical record of the early days in the townships of Genesee would be incomplete without reference to the hard winter of 1842 and 1843. This was a record breaker in the annals of the old inhabitants, and we may judge something of its severity from the fact that snow fell on the 18th day of November, 1842; as late as April 1st the depth of snow was recorded as three and a half feet on the level, while snow squalls were noted on the 17th of that month. Over one hundred and fifty days of sleighing were had during the year. It is difficult at this time to realize that want could come to the people of this fruitful county, with its bountiful harvests of wheat now being garnered and its crops of all kinds that make for plenty. But then the land had been but recently taken up. The great tide of immigration that poured into Michigan and into Genesee county came in 1836, and the swamps and forests had hardly been opened in most favorable localities when the winter of '42 and '43 set in. Cattle, hogs, horses, sheep and poultry had become rather plentiful, and the hay of the swales and scanty grain that could be raised in the small clearings were all the fodder. Hay in the fall of 1842 was six dollars a ton. In April, 1843, it was twenty dollars, and twenty dollars represented a big sum at that time. When the early spring came, even the best provided for of the settlers were coming to be without fodder and with little or no grain. Silas D. Halsey, then living in Grand Blanc, and one of the most prosperous farmers of the time, records in his diary these hard times and the fact of fodder being exhausted and cattle starving. Wheat in the fall had been three shillings and oats a

shilling per bushel; in the spring the prices were one dollar and three shillings, respectively.

These prices nominally as stated do not, however, represent their real value, as their scarcity made them cash articles and only a very few of the settlers had any money, so the prices asked and the cash payment exacted made them utterly unobtainable by the great majority of the people of the county. Add to this the fact that the market was at Pontiac, and that the transportation to Flint involved a three or four days trip, with a team which must be fed by the way, and the difficulties appear.

On March 18, 1843, Mr. Halsey in his diary says: "A very gloomy time. Fodder almost all gone and many cattle already dead and dying. Some have had to browse their cattle for six weeks already, and many people are destitute, and no prospect of winter breaking yet. What we are going to do I do not know. It looks gloomy. The only hope we have is that it will soon come around warm. If not, we are all gone." Later he records the continuance of the cold, and even as late as March 24, the coldest day of the year is recorded, and the freezing of the well twenty-four feet deep, and potatoes in the cellar lost by the cold. He goes out in to the woods around, and with his son cuts down the bass woods; the cattle eat their twigs, and by this process of "browsing" they ward off starvation after the hay has been all consumed. A neighbor comes to report that his family are reduced to the point of starvation. Potatoes are all that is left; flour has been gone for a considerable time. He asks that his better provided neighbor, who has some money, shall go to Pontiac and get flour to save the lives of himself and others similarly situated. These appeals are not to be turned aside. Mr. Halsey takes his team and cash and after four days returns from Pontiac with five barrels of flour, and men and women come from the surrounding region with pillow cases and other improvised receptacles, and the five barrels are distributed among the needy according to their wants and as near as may be; so famine is averted in the town of Grand Blanc and many children live to bless the benefactor. All unconscious of any merit, he had done his pioneer duty and, although he religiously kept a diary of the events of each day, yet he modestly refrained from any mention of this act, leaving it to be told by those who had been saved. Add to the fears of loss of their cattle, upon whose preservation so much depended, the religious excitement caused by the "Millerite" prophecy of the coming end of the world which was devoutly believed in by many and which was cause of anxiety to many who doubted, and the extreme condition of the men and women of this county may be imagined. Not only did the people

of this county face want, but the people of the entire state were similarly situated. In Washtenaw county, Mr. Halsey records, the same conditions prevailed, and even those who had money and wanted to buy, went out with their teams throughout the state and came back to report failure, as there was no wheat to be bought. "Help, Lord, or we perish," records the pious man. The middle of April saw a changed condition of weather and the songs of the birds cheered the people; the snow melted away; the grass, springing before its usual time, for the snow had kept the ground from freezing, soon brought back the pioneer hope, and the hard winter became a reminiscence.

CHAPTER VI.

FIRST COUNTY COURT.

All or portions of the lands now in Genesee county have at different times been included in Wayne, Macomb, Oakland, Lapeer, Saginaw and Shiawassee counties. Genesee was set off as a separate county by an act of the territorial Legislature approved March 28, 1835, but for judicial purposes remained attached to Oakland. About a year later, on March 8, 1836, Genesee became an organized county.

The first county officers were elected for Genesee on August 22, 1836, as follow: Associate judges, Jeremiah R. Smith and Asa Bishop; judge of probate, Samuel Rice; sheriff, Lewis Buckingham; clerk, Robert F. Stage; treasurer, Charles D. W. Gibson; register of deeds, Oliver Wesson; coroners, Chauncey Chapin and Rufus W. Stevens; county surveyor, Ogden Clarke.

On October 4, 1836, the supervisors from the three townships then organized held the first board meeting in the tailorshop of Daniel H. Seeley, in Flint. These members were Samuel Rice, of Grand Blanc, Lyman Stowe, of Flint, and Samuel W. Pattison, of Argentine. But on finding that no books or stationery for their use had been provided, the board adjourned to October 17. Again adjournment was necessary, because of the absence of Mr. Pattison, but he was present on the 18th. The first important action of the county board of supervisors was therefore taken on October 18, which was a resolution to raise a tax of \$2,000 assessed and apportioned as follows:

	Assessment.	County.	Town.	Collector.
Flint -----	\$203,973	\$1,267.43	\$231.52	John Todd
Grand Blanc ---	117,896	732.57	146.20	Caleb S. Thompson

Some idea of relative values is given when it is understood that the assessment and apportionment of Argentine was included with that of Grand Blanc, together making only a little over half of Flint's assessment, which doubtless reflects the property values in Flint village.

The county seat for Genesee was located by an act of the territorial Legislature, August 25, 1835, "on the west side of the Saginaw turnpike, on lands recently deeded by John Todd and wife to one Wait Beach, known

as the Todd Farm, at Flint river, at a point commencing at or within twenty rods of the center of said described land on said turnpike." It was provided, however, that the owner of the land should deed to the county two acres of land for a court house and public square, an acre for a burial ground, and two church and two school lots "of common size," which was done. A building for the county jail and court room was begun in the fall of 1838 and completed in the fall of 1839 at a cost of about five thousand dollars. It was a solid, rectangular building of oak logs. The lower and stronger part was the jail; the upper part was the court room. The persons appointed as a building committee to superintend the construction were Charles Seymour, Robert F. Stage and John Pratt.

Temporarily, for the holding of the circuit court of Genesee for 1837 and 1838, the sheriff provided, first, the upper story of Stage & Wright's store, and afterwards the hall over Benjamin Pearson's store. At the former place the first term of court was held in February, 1837, by the Hon. George Morell, one of the justices of the state supreme court. The first case tried and decided appears to have been that of Andrew Cox vs. Goshen Olmsted, which was an appeal from Justice Lyman Stowe's decision in justice's court, in which judgment was rendered for the plaintiff for the sum of five dollars and sixty-three cents, together with costs taxed at seven dollars and sixty-three cents. The attorney for the plaintiff was Thomas J. Drake. Barton and Thomson were attorneys for the defendant. The case was appealed and a verdict returned for the defendant of sixteen dollars damages; the judgment of the justice of the peace was "reversed, vacated and annulled, and altogether held for nothing," and Goshen Olmsted was directed to recover from Andrew Cox the damages and also the sum of eighty-eight dollars and forty-two cents for costs of the appeal. This judgment was given February 12, 1841, nearly five years after the commencement of the case.

The other cases on this first calendar were:

1. Chauncey Bogue vs. Timothy J. Walling. Action for attachment. Thomas J. Drake, attorney for plaintiff.
2. Jason L. Austin vs. Daniel R. Williams. Action, an appeal. Attorney for plaintiff, P. H. McOmber. Attorney for defendant, Thomas J. Drake.
3. Charles McLean vs. Theodore P. Dean. Action, an appeal. Attorney for the plaintiff, T. J. Drake. Attorney for defendant, George Wisner.

The first circuit court held in the new log building was the January term for 1840. In reference to the first case tried there, Alvah Brainard, for many years a loved and respected citizen of Grand Blanc, who was one of the jurors on the case, relates the following amusing anecdote:

"The difference between the parties was trifling. One of the parties had shut up one of the other's hogs and was going to fat it. There was no place prepared for the jurors to deliberate in. Mr. Hascall was building a dwelling house on the opposite side of the turnpike from the court house, so the arrangements were made for the jurors to go over to this place in the cellar part. The house was set upon blocks about two feet from the ground and the dirt had been thrown partially out, so that we had a shady, airy and rustic place, with plenty of shavings under foot which had fallen down through the loose floor above. There were no seats, but we could change positions very readily, by lying down, or standing or sitting upon our feet. It was a pleasant and secluded place—we could look out on all sides and see what was going on upon the outside. Being so open, the wind would blow through and fill our eyes with sawdust, and it was a very warm day; so, under all circumstances, we were not in a very urgent hurry and we could not agree upon a verdict. The constable would look under often: 'Gentlemen, have you agreed?' Our answer would be, 'More water, more water.' So along toward night we ventured out of the den or pen, and went before the court without having agreed on a verdict, for or against."

Judge Marell presided at this meeting. His term as justice of the supreme court began in 1832 and he was chief justice in 1843. His successors in the circuit court of Genesee county have been as follow: William A. Fletcher, Charles W. Whipple, Sanford M. Green, Josiah Turner, William Newton, Charles H. Wisner and Mark W. Stevens.

In the proceedings of the board of supervisors for a meeting held December 5, 1836, is found the earliest official reference to the county poor. The sum of seventy-two dollars and fifty cents was allowed to Jason L. Austin for care of county paupers, and sixty-three dollars and fourteen cents to the township of Flint for care and removal of a family of county paupers. On January 8, 1839, county superintendents of the poor were appointed; they were Benjamin Rockwell, of Flushing, Lyman Stowe, of Flint, and John Pratt, of Genesee. The following day the board of county commissioners abolished the distinction between town and county paupers; all paupers in the county were thereafter to be considered a county charge. It was nearly a decade, however, before a county farm was purchased and still longer before the first county poor house was built.

CHAPTER VII.

INDIAN TRAILS AND PUBLIC HIGHWAYS.

It is well known that the degree of civilization to which a nation has attained may be judged by the number and quality of her means of communication and transportation. In the zenith of her power, ancient Rome built a superb system of communication for the empire, radiating from the "city of the seven hills" to all important points in the provinces. In the sixteenth century the Spaniards found in Central and South America an admirable system of solid and durable roads, which were built centuries before the coming of the invaders; almost equaling the famous Roman roads were those built by the Incas in Peru and by the Aztecs in Mexico and Yucatan.

The earliest roads of the United States in historic times are the Indian trails. In large measure, these primitive lines have been followed as settlement has advanced from the Atlantic seaboard westward. The early turnpike built through New York, the Erie canal opened in 1825 and the great New York Central railway follow closely the ancient war-trail connecting the confederate nations of the Iroquois from the Hudson to the foot of Lake Erie. Michigan was traversed in all directions by the trails of the Indians and their numerous paths in Genesee county bear witness that here was a region important before the advent of the white man. In pressing their way through the lands of the county from one township to another, the settlers constantly found the lines marked out by the Indians the most expeditious and, later, many of them were made the lines of township roads.

Among the chief Indian trails of Genesee county was the great trunk line for travel north and south, having its terminals at Saginaw and Detroit. It came into the county on section 35, township of Grand Blanc, from Holly in Oakland county, passed through the township of Grand Blanc where the Saginaw road now is, and entered the township of Burton on section 32. Thence it crossed sections 30 and 19, passed through the present city of Flint and crossed the river at the Grand Traverse of the Flint. It divided into two trails north of the river, one running along the eastern bank of the river to Saginaw, and the other towards Mt. Morris, following the highlands, thence to Pine Run and Farrandville and left the county

from section 3, township of Vienna. The swampy nature of the lands of the county in early times made the ridges and highlands the natural lines for the minor trails.

By an early writer the trails of the valley of the Saginaw river have been likened to a fan spreading out in various directions from the lower valley and reaching the headwaters of various affluent streams. There is now great uncertainty as to the exact location of these trails, but one ran from a place up the river near Geneseeville southward on the watershed between Kearsley creek and the stream that enters the river on section 18, of Richfield. This trail passed across near the springs on section 35 of Genesee, and crossed Kearsley creek on section 2 of Burton, circling eastward on the watershed between Kearsley creek and Gilkey creek, coming into Grand Blanc on section 1, and crossing the main trail at Grand Blanc; thence it ran through sections 16 and 21 nearly along the state road to Oakland county, thence into Fenton, terminating at Long lake. Another trail followed the watershed between the two streams that enter the river, one on section 27 and the other on section 36 in Flushing township, and, following the watershed through Flushing, Clayton and Gaines townships, it crossed the Shiawassee river where the road now crosses on section 26, coursed around Lobdell's lake into Argentine township and thence across the corner of section thirty of Fenton.

These were probably the principal trails across the county of Genesee during the time of the Sauks and down to the time of the coming of the whites. Of these, the Abbott history says:

"The present county of Genesee was crossed in various directions by Indian trails, which by being traveled for years by themselves and their ponies had become hard-beaten paths worn into the soft soil in some places to the depth of more than a foot. The principal of these was the "Saginaw trail," which was the Indian road from Saginaw to Detroit. Its route lay through Genesee county from Pewonigowink up the Flint river to its southern bend, thence south by way of Grand Blanc and the Big Springs (Oakland county) to Detroit. The place where it crossed the Flint was known as the Grand Traverse, or great crossing place, a name probably given to it by Bolieu, the French trader. A beautiful open plain lying in the bend of the river, on the north side and contiguous to the crossing, was named, in Indian, Mus-cat-a-wing, meaning 'the plain burned over.' This is now in the first ward of the city of Flint. A part of it had formerly been used by the Indians as a corn field, and it was always a favorite camping ground, as many as fifteen hundred of them having been seen encamped on it at

one time by people who are still living. Over this trail, too, for years after the first settlers came to Genesee county, thousands of Indians passed and repassed annually, the throng always being particularly large at the time when they went down to receive their annuities. These yearly payments were made in the early times by both the United States and the British governments; the latter was usually paid at Malden. The amount paid there was fifty cents a head to Indians for all ages from the red patriarch of ninety years to the papoose upon its mother's back. On these occasions, therefore, every member of the tribe took the trail to be present at the muster for pay. After a time the British payments ceased and the United States adopted a plan of paying at inland points to avoid the demoralization which resulted from vast collections of Indians at Detroit. These interior payments were oftenest made at Saginaw, but on one or two occasions they were made at Pewonigowink. The money was silver coin and this was brought up from Detroit on pack horses. Two boxes of one thousand dollars each, weighing one hundred and twenty pounds, slung on each side, were a load for a pack horse. The party (generally consisting of an interpreter and sub-agent) made its way twenty miles per day and slept out in the woods without fear, though without firearms. The journey occupied four days from Detroit to Saginaw."

The good roads movement, which has assumed such proportions in recent years, may be said to have begun in 1822. The old Indian trail from Detroit to Saginaw, by way of Royal Oak, Birmingham, Pontiac, Waterford, Holly, Grand Blanc and the Grand Traverse of the Flint, had served for the traffic of the Indians and the early traders and as bridle path for the earliest white explorers, who followed it in their explorations.

In 1822, the unrest of the Indians growing out of their dissatisfaction with the treaty of 1819, and their divided allegiance between the English and the Americans, caused the government to establish a military post at Saginaw. Two companies of the third United States Infantry, under Major Baker, were transferred from Green Bay, Wisconsin, to Saginaw, and the necessity of supplying this post made it imperative to improve the old trail. This was done by detachments of the soldiers, under the command of Lieutenants Brooks and Bainbridge. When their work was completed, it was so cut out and leveled that horseback travel in summer and sleighs in winter were possible. The old trail then ceased to be a trail and took upon itself the dignity of a road. It is said by one of the old chroniclers, that the soldiers built a bridge across the Flint, but if they did it was temporary and soon ceased to be usable for the purpose intended.

The garrison, notwithstanding the skillful attendance of the post surgeon, Doctor Pitcher, found the place so unhealthy that it was withdrawn in the fall of 1823, and with its departure the needs that had caused the betterment of the road ceased and it fell into decay.

While the garrison was at Saginaw, a contract was let to John Hamilton and one Harvey Williams to transport the supplies for the troops from Detroit to Saginaw. These two, with Ephraim S. Williams and Schuyler Hodges, went over the new road in the winter of 1822-3 with three sleigh loads of supplies. They had to put all three teams of oxen to one sled to get it across the river and up the banks.

With the coming of settlers the need for road repair being imperative. The terminus at Saginaw was a place of importance as the Indians there were expert fishermen and the trout they took were in demand by the settlers. In 1831 the sum of one hundred dollars was raised by popular subscription for the purpose of cutting out the road from Flint to the Cass river.

On November 15, 1831, John Todd, tavern keeper at Flint, Phinneas Thompson, and Albert Miller, school teacher of Grand Blanc, started out with axes, a tent and supplies for two weeks on their backs, to do the work. They moved out northward a few miles and camped, cutting back a day and then ahead a day, and then moving their camp again. At night, as Miller afterwards related, they were serenaded by wolves that gathered in large bands about the tent at night. While at Birch Run, Miller thoughtlessly left his leather mittens outside the tent and in the morning they were not to be found; the wolves had eaten them. Reaching the Cass river they made a raft of ash logs cut out of trees on the river bank and crossed.

The section of the road south from the Flint was not so well treated, for in 1832 Mr. William McCormick, who came over it from Detroit, characterizes the road from Detroit to Royal Oak as the worst he had ever seen. He also says that the portion of the road from the old Indian trading house of Rufus W. Stevens, at Grand Blanc, to the Flint river, was only a sleigh road cut through the woods for winter use, and in many places not passable for wagons because not wide enough. Soon afterwards, he was called to go down the river as escort for a young lady who was to visit friends at Saginaw, and, with Colonel Marshall, of Flint, they accomplished the route in two days by drawing the canoe over the riffles in many places where the water was too low for free navigation.

The territorial roads built previous to the admission of Michigan as a

state were practically all built to connect Detroit with Chicago and St. Joseph, and all of them, with the one exception of that from Rochester to Lapeer, ran south of Genesee county.

W. R. Bates, in the Golden Jubilee history, says that the road from Detroit to Saginaw by Flint was surveyed in 1826, but that it did not reach Flint until 1833. The road map of the land commissioner of the state, which gives the territorial roads, does not include this one in question; it would seem that the road became a highway *de facto*, by its transition from an Indian trail to a road by the work of the soldiers, and that its further betterment depended more upon the voluntary aid of the settlers along the line.

The "Emigrants and Travelers' Guide," published at Philadelphia in 1834, contains a map of Michigan territory, and only one highway is designated in Genesee county, the one from Detroit to Saginaw, marked "Government road."

The early desire of better facilities for transportation, and the lines of communication most urgently needed by the settlers of Genesee after the state was formed, are reflected in the action of the first Legislature of Michigan from 1835 to 1848, which authorized the laying out and establishment of a number of state roads. Among routes authorized for Genesee county, were the following: from Grand Blanc through the county seat of Lapeer to the mouth of the Black river, in St. Clair county; from Flint through Lapeer and Romeo to Mt. Clemens; from Flint to Ann Arbor; from Flint through the towns of Atlas, Groveland, Brandon and Independence, to Pontiac; from Flint through the Miller settlement, Shiawassee Town and Hartwellville, to Michigan village, in Ingham county; from Flint through the town of Gaines to Byron; from Flint through Corunna, to Lansing; from a point on the Saginaw turnpike about fourteen miles north of Flint, through Flushing, Murray Mills and Brighton to Ann Arbor; from Fentonville to Brighton; from Fentonville to Byron, in Shiawassee county; from Fentonville to Springfield, in Oakland county. To authorize roads, however, was not to build them; many of these roads "laid out and established" by the Legislature on paper were not for many years made ready for travel, and some of them were not built at all in the way originally intended.

Road making, other than the state roads above described, began in the activities of James W. Cronk and R. J. Gilman, road commissioners of the township of Flint, which then included the present township of Clayton, Flushing, Montrose, Vienna, Mt. Morris, Thetford, Flint, Genesee and Bur-

ton. On June 15, 1836, these two commissioners laid out ten roads, which were numbered one to ten inclusive, and were as follows:

Road number one ran across the country from the Lapeer line on the east to the Shiawassee line on the west, its eastern terminus being the northeast corner of section 1, township 8 north, range 7 east, and its western and northwest corner of section 6, township 8 north, range 5 east. This road is now the Frances road, except the eastern six miles between Forest and Richfield towns—those towns being then a part of Lapeer county. This Frances road therefore, has the honor of being the first recorded road in the county.

Road number two ran from the northwest corner of section 6, township 7 north, range 5 east, east on township line six miles and a half to quarter stake on north side section 6, township 7 north, range 6 east. This road is now the Potter road between Flushing and Clayton, extended half a mile eastward.

Road number three is described as running from southeast corner of section 1, township 7 north, range 5 east, to southwest corner of section 6, same township, six miles. This is now the Beecher road, through the town of Clayton.

Road number four began at the southwest corner of section 6, township 7 north, range 6 east, and ran one mile east, thence south five miles, along the section line, ending at the southeast corner of section 31 in the same township. The first mile of this road is now part of the Beecher road. One mile of the north, and the south five miles of this road, were discontinued by the commissioners of highways, December 17, 1850; the other four miles are not now used as a highway.

Road number five ran south five miles from the southeast corner of section 5, township 7 north, range 6 east, on section line, and is now the northern part of the Linden road, in the township of Flint.

Road number six, commencing at the southwest corner of section 7, township 8 north, range 7 east, ran thence east three miles on section line, and formed three miles of the Stanley road in the township of Genesee.

Road number seven commenced at the southwest corner of section 6, township 8 north, range 7 east (the center of the village of Mt. Morris), and ran thence six miles east along the section line, and is now the Mt. Morris road across Genesee township to the Richfield line.

Road number eight was the present Bristol road across the township of Burton.

Road number nine was that part of the center road from Frances road south to the Stanley road and half a mile farther south, in the township of Genesee. This road now passes through Geneseeville and departs from the section line on which it was laid out to accommodate itself to the surface of the river valley.

Road number ten, the present Hemphill road, just north of the county farm, one mile and five chains long, had its western terminus in the "Sagana" turnpike, and its eastern at the quarter stake between sections 29 and 30, township 7 north, range 7 east (Burton).

On July 25, 1836, James W. Cronk and Charles McLean, road commissioners of Flint, laid out four more roads.

Road number eleven was the present Vienna road across Thetford, running through Thetford Center and East Thetford.

Road number twelve is now the Wilson road across the township of Vienna.

Road number thirteen is now the Dodge road across the township of Vienna.

Road number fourteen runs from the center of Clio due south on the section line to the town of Mt. Morris, a part of the Clio road.

On August 3, 1836, commissioners Charles McLean and R. J. Gilman laid out road number fifteen, from a point on the "Sagana" turnpike, east to the quarter stake on the east side of section 24, township of Vienna, a distance of fifty-seven chains and sixty-seven links. This is now that part of the Smith road in the township of Vienna.

On September 20, 1836, road commissioners James W. Cronk and R. J. Gilman laid out three more roads.

Road number sixteen, from the quarter stake on the south line of section 30, township of Genesee, east forty chains, thence north on section line forty chains, and east on the subdivision line twenty chains. This is now part of Pierson street, Lewis road and a short unnamed road in the township of Genesee.

Road number seventeen was the present Calkins road across the township of Clayton.

Road number eighteen is now the county line road between Genesee and Shiawassee counties, along the west bounds of Clayton.

Road number nineteen seems to have been partly recorded by the commissioners, but the record was erased, and on September 5, 1837, the then commissioners, James W. Cronk and John L. Gage, in order to keep up the consecutive numbering of roads, laid out a road and gave it number

nineteen, as follows: Beginning on the east line of section 12, twenty-two chains and twenty-five links south of the northeast corner of said section 12, in township 7 north, range 5 east, thence west nineteen chains and eighty-five links and ending north forty-five degrees west, thirty-two chains and fifty links. The record is attested by Orrin Safford, town clerk. This road was in north part of the city of Flint.

Road number twenty, laid out September 20, 1836, by Commissioners Clark and Gilman, is, or rather was, a road within the present city limits and in this record we find the first mention of Saginaw street. The road commenced "at the stake in the center of 'Sagina' street, from which the section corner of sections 17, 18, 19 and 20 in township 7 north, range 7 east, bears south nine degrees east, twenty-nine chains; thence south fifty-one degrees west, ten chains and fifty links on Shiawassee street, thence north thirty-nine degrees west, two chains and thirty-four links to a stake, from which a white oak eight inches diameter, bears north seventy-six degrees west, twenty links; thence south fifty-one degrees west, ten chains to a stake, from which a white oak bears north forty-five degrees west, sixty links; thence south six degrees east four chains to a stake, from which the quarter stake standing on the south line of section 18, bears north fifty-two degrees east, four chains and ninety-two links."

Road number twenty-one, laid out September 20, 1836, by commissioners Cronk and Gilman, was the south three miles of Center road, in Burton, running from Maple Grove road north to Mill road.

Road number twenty-two, laid out September 20, 1836, by the same commissioners, was the one mile of the Lennon road between sections 19 and 30, township of Flint.

Road number twenty-three, same date as number twenty-two, ran from the southeast corner of section 33, township of Flushing, north five and a half miles on the section line. This road as it now exists conforms to the description above only in two places.

Road number twenty-four, of the same date as number twenty-two, is the road running north from the village of Flushing to the Stanley road and a half mile east of Stanley road.

Road number twenty-five, of the same date as above, is three and a half miles of Elm road between Mt. Morris and Flushing from the north line of those townships.

Road number twenty-six, of the same date, is the Stanley road from road number twenty-four east seven and a half miles, to the "Sagana" turnpike.

Road number twenty-seven, of the same date, is the section of the Bristol road running from the Shiawassee county line east eight miles through Clayton into Flint township, to Otterburn.

Road number twenty-eight, of the same date, is the Lennon road from the Shiawassee line nine miles east through Clayton to the middle of Flint township.

Road number twenty-nine, of the same date, is the Nichols road across Clayton from Gains to Flushing.

Road number thirty, same date, is the river road on west side of the Flint river from the southwest corner of Mt. Morris to the north line of Flushing.

Road number thirty-one, of the same date, is the Linden road from north line of Mt. Morris to the south line of same, and south by the set-off, half a mile into township of Flint.

Road number thirty-two, same date, was the Corunna road from Shiawassee county to Smith's reservation. This was afterwards included in the northern state road of 1838.

Road number thirty-three, same date, was the Calkins road east from Clayton two and a half miles to Smith's reservation.

Road number thirty-four, of same date, was the Webber road across Mt. Morris, from Francis road to the Potter road.

Road number thirty-five, same date, was a section of the Pierson road four and a half miles west from section 25 in Mt. Morris.

Road number thirty-six, same date, is the Jennings road across Mt. Morris, from the Frances road to the Potter road.

On October 10, 1836, Commissioners Cronk and Gilman laid out roads thirty-seven to forty, inclusive.

Road number thirty-seven is the Morrish road from Swartz Creek, six miles north.

Road number thirty-eight was a road from southeast corner of section 34, Clayton, north six miles on the section line. The south mile of this road is now part of the Seymour road, and the north, two miles part of the Marshall road; the other three miles do not seem to have been opened.

Road number thirty-nine was to run from the southwest corner of section 34, township of Clayton, north on the section line six miles. The south three miles of this road is now part of the VanVleet road; the other three were not opened.

Road number forty is the Mt. Morris road west from the center of the village of Mt. Morris, eight miles.

On October 29, 1836, Commissioners Cronk and Gilman laid out the Dodge road across Thetford as road number forty-one.

Road number forty-two, of November 8, 1836, was a road of the early day from the "Sagina" turnpike, eastward to a point near the first of Smith's reservations; its exact location is now difficult to define.

Road number forty-three, of March 20, 1837, laid out by Commissioners Cronk and Gilman, included a section of the Potter road, also of the Richfield road and Western road.

Road number forty-four, same date as forty-three, is the road running north and south through the middle of section 3, township of Burton, to the Ritchfield road in township of Genesse.

Road number forty-five, laid out March 28, 1837, was the first road laid out by the commissioners with reference to the plat village of Grand Traverse; it commences in center of Detroit street, where North street intersects it, and runs north thirty-four degrees east to section 1, etc.

Road number forty-six was laid out December 19, 1836, by James W. Cronk and R. J. Gilman as road commissioners of the township of Flint, and Daniel B. Blakefield and C. D. W. Gibson as road commissioners of the township of Grand Blanc. It was eighteen miles long, and followed the three township lines between the township of Flint and Grand Blanc as then constituted. This road was divided into two parts of nine miles each; the township of Flint assumed the maintenance of the eastern part, and Grand Blanc, of the western. The portion of Flint was erected into road districts No. 1 of Flint, and Grand Blanc's portion into road district No. 3 of Grand Blanc.

Road number forty-seven, laid out by Commissioners Cronk and Gilman, March 29, 1837, was a road in the vicinity of Farrandville and Clio, from the "Sagina" road.

Road number forty-eight was the road from Clio north to the Saginaw line.

On April 20, 1837, road commissioners, Cronk and Gilman, divided the township of Flint into seventeen road districts. On March 29, 1837, they altered the road running easterly from Kearsley street in the village of Flint to the southeast corner of section 5 (the Richfield road) and, as defined, it became road number forty-nine. The record of this road is attested by Addison Stewart, town clerk.

Road number fifty was declared such after a jury of twelve had declared the necessity of opening it, on the 29th day of March, 1837. It was in the heart of the present city of Flint.

Road number fifty-one was an alteration of the river road north of the river, in the vicinity of Flushing, made on May 1, 1837; it was attested by Orrin Safford, town clerk.

Road number fifty-two, opened May 15, 1837, by James W. Cronk, John L. Gage and A. H. Hart, road commissioners, was three miles of the present Atherton road in Burton, between the Center road and Vassar road.

Road number fifty-three, laid out June 24, 1837, by Cronk and Gage, commissioners, was the street between the Stewart plat and Maplewood plat in the north end of Flint.

Road number fifty-four, laid out July 1, 1837, was a definition of the highway to connect with the easterly end of Fifteenth street as laid out on the map of Flint village.

Road number fifty-five was the alteration of a pre-existing road in the southern part of Burton, but the road as so altered appears to have been discontinued.

Road number fifty-six was laid out on July 1, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, from the present city of Flint to the southwest corner of section 35, township of Flint; part of it is now the Torrey road.

Road number fifty-seven, laid out July 1, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is the two miles of the VanSlyke road in the township of Flint, between the Atherton road and Maple avenue.

Road number fifty-eight, laid out September 5, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, was a highway across section 34, township of Clayton; but it appears to have been discontinued.

Road number fifty-nine, laid out September 5, 1837, by Cronk and Gage, commissioners, is now the Miller road from Flint to Otterburn.

Road number sixty, altered and laid out September 5, 1837, by Cronk and Gage, commissioners, defines the river road down the river on south side and alters the earlier surveys of the same.

Road number sixty-one, laid out June 8, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, was a road on section 25, township of Burton, which seems to have been discontinued.

Road number sixty-two, laid out September 26, 1837, by Cronk and Gage, commissioners, is the south half mile of the Lewis road north of the city.

Road number sixty-three, laid out August 20, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is a small section of the Potter road from the Clayton-Flushing line to the river road.

Road number sixty-three, laid out August 20, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is a small section of the Potter road from the Clayton-Flushing line to the river road.

Road number sixty-four, laid out November 7, 1837, is obsolete.

Road number sixty-five, laid out November 18, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, opened a mile of highway, now the Dye road between Beecher and Calkins roads.

Road number sixty-six, laid out November 10, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is now the Bray road from Frances road to Stanley.

Road number sixty-seven, laid out December 13, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is now the half mile of the Lewis road running south from the Carpenter road.

Road number sixty-eight, laid out December 22, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is now the Atherton road from the Fenton road to the Van Slyke road.

Road number sixty-nine, laid out December 22, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, was designed to change the course of the McKinley road three miles north of Flushing to curve eastward around the bend of the river.

Road number seventy, laid out December 22, 1837, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is now the mile of the Need road between Frances and Mt. Morris roads.

Road number seventy-one, laid out January 17, 1838, by Cronk and Gage, commissioners, defines a portion of the river road to Flushing through section 5 and adjoining sections, town of Flint.

Road number seventy-two, laid out January 24, 1838, by Cronk and Gage, commissioners, and road number seventy-three, laid out at the same time, described roads entering the site of our city; but they were evidently not of permanent use. The later highways of the city and the building of the roads outside on section lines seem to have supplanted these meandering roads.

Road number seventy-four, laid out January 24, 1838, by Commissioners Cronk and Gage, is now the Linden road from the Potter road south to the river road.

Road number seventy-five, laid out March 26, 1838, by Cronk and Gage, commissioners, appeared to have been straightened to conform to the section line and is now part of the Atherton road, immediately east of the Grand Blanc road.

Road number seventy-six, laid out March 26, 1838, by John L. Gage

and A. H. Hart, commissioners, is now the Belsay road from East Court road south three miles to the Bristol road, in Burton.

Road number seventy-seven, laid out at same time as number seventy-six, across section 13, Burton, is supplanted by the Northern state road.

Road number seventy-eight, laid out at same time as number seventy-six, is now the Davison road to Davison township, which then was the county line.

Road number seventy-nine, laid out March 27, 1838, by Commissioners James W. Cronk, A. H. Hart and John L. Gage, now the Genesee road, north from Kearsley road in Burton to the corner of sections 34 and 35 in Genesee.

Road number eighty, laid out March 28, 1838, by Commissioners Gage and Cronk, includes the Clark road in Genesee, from Vassar road west.

The town of Flint having been cut down in its territory by the formation of the town of Vienna by Act 31, of Laws of 1837, comprising township 9, of ranges 5, 6 and 7 (now Montrose, Vienna and Thetford), a re-districting of the town was made by Commissioners of Highway James W. Cronk and John L. Gage, March 27, 1838, dividing the town into eight road districts.

Atlas, including the present Davison township, had also been formed into a township of Lapeer county, and by joint action of T. R. Cummings, Ira D. Wright and Parus Atherton, commissioners elected in the spring of 1838 for the township of Flint, and Charles Vantine and Asa Farrar, commissioners for the new township of Atlas, a new road, numbered eighty-one, was laid out along the then county line, now forming three miles of the Vassar road from Maple Avenue road north. This new road was to be maintained, as to the south half, by the township of Flint, and as to the north half, by Atlas.

On June 18, 1836, Ira D. Wright and Parus Atherton, commissioners, laid out road number eighty-two, which is now that mile of the Genesee road from Bristol road to Maple avenue road in Burton; and on the same day they laid out road number eighty-three, being the two miles of the Belsay road between the Atherton road and Maple avenue road, in Burton township.

T. R. Cummings and Ira D. Wright, commissioners, on March 28, 1839, laid out road number eighty-four, running across section 13 of Burton, now part of the Lapeer road. This road was surveyed by C. G. Curtis, surveyor.

On same day these commissioners laid out road number eighty-five,

to commence in "the old road on the north side of Flint river where William Blackington's west line crosses it," running thence by courses to connect with Third street, in the village of Grand Traverse.

The same day the commissioners redistricted the town of Flint, dividing it into fifteen road districts.

At the spring election of 1839 Ira D. Wright, Ovid Hemphill and Willard Eddy were elected commissioners of highways of Flint, and on April 10, 1839, Wright and Hemphill, commissioners, laid out road number eighty-six, which commenced at the quarter stake in the east side of section 29, Burton, and run west half a mile to the center of the section. This appears to have been the first act of Commissioner Hemphill and the road is appropriately called the Hemphill road.

Road number eighty-seven, laid out July 15, 1809, by Commissioners Eddy and Wright, was an extension of Twelfth street, village of Flint, and was attested in 1844.

On November 1, 1839, Commissioners Wright and Eddy laid out, as road number eighty-eight, a mile of road across the middle of section 36, Burton, from east to west. Only the west end of this is at present a highway.

On December 12, 1839, the same commissioners laid out what is now the Atherton road, from the Fenton road east to the Grand Blanc road, as road number eighty-nine.

Road number ninety, laid out December 30, 1839, by the joint action of Ira D. Wright and Willard Eddy as highway commissioners of the township of Flint, and William Blades and John P. Fritz, commissioners of the township of Grand Blanc, commenced at the southeast corner of the township of Flint, on the county line between Genesee and Lapeer counties, and ran west on the township line between Flint and Grand Blanc four miles and sixty-one chains to Saginaw turnpike. This is now part of the Maple Avenue road.

Road number ninety-one, laid out March 13, 1840, by Commissioners Wright and Eddy, is now the Davison (formerly the Lyon) road from the curve in section 1, Burton, west to the "reservation."

Road number ninety-two, laid out March 13, 1840, by Commissioners Wright and Eddy, is Fifth avenue from Detroit street to the west line of Smith's reservation.

On April 6, 1840, the commissioners again divided the town of Flint into sixteen road districts.

John L. Gage, Asa Torrey and Henry Schram were elected commissioners of highways for Flint at the spring election, 1840.

Gage and Torrey, July 4, 1840, laid out more accurately the portion of the Torrey road in section 26, township of Flint, as road number ninety-three.

On January 1, 1841, the three commissioners, Gage, Torrey and Schram, opened as a highway the mile of the present Belsay road between the Bristol and Atherton roads in Burton. This road was not designated by number.

In March, 1841, the commissioners again re-districted the town of Flint into seventeen road districts.

At the election of 1841 William Blackington, Benjamin Boomer and Daniel Andrews, were elected highway commissioners and E. O. Leach, town clerk.

On July 12, 1841, Commissioners Blackington and Andrews laid out road number ninety-four, in section 25, Burton. This does not appear to be a highway now.

On June 14, 1841, the same commissioners laid out road number ninety-five, which is now part of the Vassar road.

Road number ninety-six, laid out March 31, 1842, by Commissioners D. Andrews and William Blackington, was a road within the present city of Flint and had its terminus at "railroad"; it is now superseded by city streets.

Road number ninety-seven, laid out March 29, 1842, by Commissioners Andrews and Blackington, began at the end of River road on the town line between Flint and Flushing running southeasterly to the road across Blackington's land.

Road number ninety-eight, laid out March 29, 1842, by Commissioners Andrews and Blackington, is the present Western road in Burton from the Maple avenue road north to the Atherton road.

Road number ninety-nine, laid out March 12, 1842, by D. Andrews and Benjamin Boomer, commissioners of highways, was a meandering road running up the river from E. S. Walker's land to the village of Flint, to connect with road running northerly from Hazleton's Mills.

Road number one hundred, laid out March 29, 1842, ran north from the village of Grand Traverse; it began at the southeast corner of block 36, Grand Traverse (corner of Third avenue and Henderson street), and ran northeasterly by courses to the Genesee line. A part of this is now St. Johns street.

On April 23, 1842, William H. Lyon, Ada Torrey and Emery Church, newly elected highway commissioners of the township of Flint, laid out road number one hundred and one, now the east half-mile of the Hemphill road, Burton.

Road number one hundred two was laid out, June 4, 1842, by Commissioners Lyon and Church, from Court street south along the railroad.

Road number one hundred three, laid out September 17, 1842, by Commissioners Lyon and Torrey, is the mile of the center road between the Atherton road and Lapeer road, Burton.

On June 6, 1842, William H. Lyon, Emery Church and Asa Torrey, Commissioners of highway of the township of Flint, and S. M. Smith, George Crocker and Andrew Hyslop, commissioners of highways of the township of Flushing, laid out road number one hundred four, running from the southeast corner of section 33, township 7 north, range 6 east, north to the Crocker (now Miller) road.

It is to be noted that the Legislature had set the west half of the present township of Flint into the township of Flushing, and by survey made January 21, 1843, Isaiah Merriman, county surveyor, defined the line by distances and courses.

Road number one hundred six was laid out by Commissioners Lyon, Torrey and Church, January 28, 1843. It is now that part of the Mill road in Burton, between Western road and Genesee road.

The changes made in the boundary of the township of Flint necessitated the re-districting of the same, which was done April 23, 1843, by Commissioners Torrey and Church, dividing the township into twenty road districts.

Road number one hundred seven, laid out April 23, 1843, by the new commissioners of highway, C. B. Petrie, John Hiller and Horace Bristol, is now a small portion of Center road from Mill road north, in Burton.

Road number one hundred eight, laid out at the same time by the same commissioners, connected the "river road" with the "division road," now in city of Flint.

Under head of road number one hundred nine, on May 10, 1843, the commissioners above named discontinued road number sixty-one, in section 25, Burton.

Road number one hundred ten was located the same day by the commissioners along the south line of section 25, to take the place of the discontinued road.

On June 3, 1843, Commissioners Petrie and Bristol, of Flint, acting with Highway Commissioners Richard Johnson and Hanly Miles, of Genesee, altered a road between their township, as road number one hundred eleven. As this road commences at the Saginaw turnpike, at a certain distance from

a white oak tree, it is rather uncertain to locate. It was somewhere in the north end of Flint.

Road number one hundred thirteen was laid out by order of the court, Associate Judge Jeremiah R. Smith and Probate Judge Samuel Rice, and ran from quarter stake in south line of section 27, Burton, north to the former boundary of "town of Kearsley" three miles. Of this, only the mile between the alteration road and Mill road, and the part between Lapeer road and Court road, appears to be opened at this date.

Under head of road number one hundred fourteen, is discontinuance order by the court in confirmation of the determination of the commissioners, under road one hundred nine.

Under heading, road number one hundred fifteen, we have discontinuance of a road from the intersection of Kearsley street with Saginaw turnpike, dated March 6, 1844. It appears that this road was discontinued on verdict of a jury composed of Adonijah Atherton, Perus Atherton, Joseph Chambers, John F. Schram, James Ingalls, Tunice Cole, Henry Schram, Ira Chase, H. Clark, P. A. Skinner, Truman Echram and William Chambers. The record is attested by Henry C. Walker, town clerk. John Hiller, Willard Eddy and Ira D. Wright were commissioners of highways of Flint in 1844. Pratt R. Skinner, deputy surveyor, did the survey work.

In 1845, Ira D. Wright, Charles W. Grant and Daniel McKercher became highway commissioners of Flint and George R. Sprague, town clerk.

In 1846, the highway commissioners of Flint were Gilbert Conklin, James Carter and T. J. Gates. These commissioners caused to be recorded certain surveys of roads. Of these, road number one hundred eighteen, laid out November 5, 1833, by J. Dayton and Edward Perry with John Todd, the first commissioners of highways of Grand Blanc, and the first in the present county of Genesee, surveyed by H. Park, surveyor. The record is as follows:

"Minutes of a road near Steevens' Grist Mill. Commencing at an Elm tree fourteen inches in diameter, standing on the line of the U. S. Road south thirty-eight degrees west, twenty-four chains and ninety-five links from the N. E. corner of section nineteen township seven north of range seven east, thence south forty-five degrees west eighty-six chains and twenty-eight links to a post standing on the west side of said section. Thence on said line south one degree and thirty minutes east, four chains and sixty-eight links to the southwest corner of said section. Variation 2:30" east Nov. 5th, 1833. H. Park, Surveyor.

J. Dayton) Coms. of
Edward Perry) Highways.

Recorded at Flint the 5th day of May, A. D. 1846.

Attest Geo. R. Sprague town clerk."

The grist-mill referred to was on Thread lake and, at the time the road was laid out, in the township of Grand Blanc.

Road number one hundred nineteen was also laid out by Jonathan Dayton and Edward Perry, commissioners of highways of Grand Blanc township, August 29, 1833, also surveyed by H. Park, surveyor, commencing at a post on west side of lot 1, and running by courses and with reference to certain posts and trees now gone. This road was recorded in Flint township May 5, 1846, attested by George R. Sprague, town clerk.

Road number one hundred twenty, a road from Steevens grist-mill, was also laid out by J. Dayton and E. Perry, commissioners of Grand Blanc, February 28, 1834, and it opened what is now four miles of the Fenton road south of Flint. This was recorded in Flint township, May 5, 1846. It was surveyed by Paul G. Davidson, surveyor.

Road number one hundred twenty-one, laid out February 24, 1834, by John Todd and Edward Perry, commissioners, was "a road north of Flint river," and began in the middle of the United States road at southwest corner of section 30, of Genesee, and ran east to river, being the present Pierson road to river. This road was surveyed by James McCormick, surveyor, and was recorded in Flint township records, May 5, 1846.

The activities of the commissioners of highways of Flint in 1846 were mostly in the line of correcting the surveys of existing roads, and especially in making their roads conform to the road laid through the county by the state officials as the Northern State road.

On February 16, 1847, they laid out, on the survey of Julian Bishop, county surveyor, the road now the Dye road north of the Calkins road in Flint township. And on March 2, 1847, they laid out the present Atherton road from the United States road east about two hundred rods.

The commissioners of highways for Flint, elected in 1847, were Charles W. Grant, George Crocker and Jacob Eldridge, and A. Bump was clerk.

In 1848 the commissioners were Elias J. Bump, George Crocker and Charles W. Grant. On December 16, 1848, they recorded the survey of the State Road Commissioners J. P. Bloss, P. Miller and S. P. Stedman, of the State road from Flint to the town of Clayton. They also laid out certain roads within the present city of Flint.

The changes of township lines by erection of new townships, and alteration of old township lines caused by the growth of new settlements, necessitated the recording by transcript of roads laid out in other jurisdictions, and we find on page 117 of the Book of Road Records of Flint township the transcript of a road opened on the 15th day of May, 1838, by

Gilbert Caswell, Benjamin Bower and Peter Miller, commissioners of Flushing township. This was a part of the present Beecher road and the river to Flushing west of the river.

The next transcript is of an alteration of the road which would seem to have been the original Torrey road, made by Commissioners Gilbert, Caswell and Bower of Flushing, on May 23, 1834.

The next transcript is of a road laid out along section line between sections 5 and 6 of Flint, to the river bank, and appears not to be used as such at the present time.

The portion of the Dye road running one mile south from the Corunna road was laid out by Andrew Hyslop and Isaac Lyons, Jr., commissioners for Flushing, November 10, 1840, and recorded by transcript in Flint township.

The next recorded transcript from the Flushing records was a road laid out March 24, 1842, by Anson Gilbert and William Lyon, commissioners of Flushing, from the quarter stake in south line of section 4, township 7, range 6, and running south thirty-seven degrees and fifty-five minutes east to the river road.

Next we find a mile of the present Dye road between the Lennon road and the Bristol road, laid out by Simon M. Smith and Andrew Hyslop, commissioners for Flushing, July 25, 1842.

On the 25th day of June, 1842, these two commissioners, with William Smith and M. L. Barret, commissioners of highways for the township of Mundy, laid the part of the present Calkins road running east from the present town line between Clayton and Flint, this road when so laid out being on the township line of Mundy and Flushing.

Commissioners George Crocker, S. M. Smith and Andrew Hyslop, laid out, on May 23, 1845, the present Linden road from Maple avenue three miles north.

On March 18, 1884, George Crocker and S. M. Smith, as such commissioners, laid out the mile of the Bristol road immediately east from the Linden road.

On December 7, 1845, Commissioners of Highways E. G. Langdon and Jacob H. Coddington, of Flint township, laid out one and a half miles of the Lennon road east from the Dye road.

On March 12, 1849, E. Walkley, surveyor, laid out a part of the road, now the Potter road, between Flint and Mt. Morris, and it was adopted and declared a highway by action of Ira D. Wright and William Bendle, for Flint, and C. B. Seeley and Joseph W. Metcalf for Genesee township.

On August 11, 1849, H. S. Penoyer, surveyor, laid out the road afterwards known as the Murray road, now a street in the newer part of the second ward of Flint, and his survey was made a record and the road declared such by action of Commissioners Ira D. Wright and Elias J. Bump, for Flint, the same day.

The present Judd road from the Western road to the Saginaw road was declared a highway by the action of Commissioners William Bendle and Ovid Hemphill, November 6, 1849.

Kearsley street had been used as such and was so laid out and dedicated on the plat of the village of Flint river, so far east as East street, which was so called because it was the eastern boundary of the village at that time, so, on application of interested persons made to the commissioners on the 3rd day of December, 1849, the commissioners, William Bendle and Ovid Hemphill, declared it to be a highway farther out to the extent of an additional forty-one chains and twenty-five links, to west line of section 7. This was in accordance with survey made by Julian Bishop, surveyor. In February of next year, 1850, the commissioners extended it still further and made a more correct description. These records of the opening of Kearsley street are on pages 134 et seq. of the Book of Road Records of Flint township.

The many roads opened by the commissioners of the townships of Flint, Flushing, Mundy, Grand Blanc and other townships had by the middle of the century so covered the county with roads that their activity in that line ceased to a considerable extent, and thereafter we find them giving their attention to the improvement of roads already laid out and to correcting the descriptions, etc.

On January 8, 1851, Supervisor A. T. Davis, of Flint township, acting with James Carter and Ira Stannard, commissioners of highways, granted to the president and directors of the Genesee County Plank Road Company the right of way to use, for the purposes of planking the same, the Saginaw road so called, from Flint to the north line of Grand Blanc township. This action was cancelled by the same officers the same day and renewed by a more formal and accurately described road, immediately after such cancellation.

Thomas B. Begole appears on the records as one of the commissioners of highways for Flint, in the year of 1851.

We find about this time, alterations of the earlier roads, many of which were laid by metes and courses, to conform to the topographical conditions

of the lands traversed; also changes to make the roads conform to the sections lines. Among the activities of Commissioners Begole and Carter, in the last of 1851, were laying out a mile of road north from the Davison road, through the middle of section 3, now a part of our good roads system; the survey of a section of the road to the home of "Alonzo Torrey." St. John street was surveyed and recorded from a place near the "steam mill lot" to the Genesee town line. A section of the Calkins road west from the present city was another of their road creations. The "Northern wagon road" was altered by them. In conjunction with C. Cartwright and Nicholas Hosmer, of Davison, which had now been set off from Lapeer county and into Genesee, they laid out the township line road between Davison township and Flint, now part of the Vassar road.

In 1852 we have the name of Grant Decker as commissioner of highways of Flint township, he who was the first mayor of the city of Flint. In that year they laid out a small part of the Jennings road north from the "reservation." This was accomplished in conjunction with commissioners of highways of Flushing, Arthur C. Andrews and Truman Herrick. The most important part of their official activity was the laying out of Court street east from East street, and the record of this act may be found on page 167 of the Book of Road Records of Flint township.

In 1853 the additional commissioner was W. J. Cronk and the board at that time arrived at the dignified position of having a clerk in the person of G. W. Hood. During that year they opened several roads, and among them one, in conjunction with the Flushing commissioners, along the line between the two townships, now part of the Potter road.

Court street was opened from a point near the small bridge eastward to a road "known and designated as the railroad." A part of Stockdale street was opened this year and a rather indefinite road near that extending eastward. In December they laid out the Dye road from Maple avenue north to the Miller road. It appears that the latter road had acquired the name Miller road as early as 1853.

In 1854 the commissioners had little in road opening to do, and the founding of the city of Flint in 1855 took away from them a great part of their responsibility, the transfer of the city's street from them to the city authorities confining them to the country roads. The rather anomalous conditions that had existed when the growing population of the present city's limits had made a center of population that warranted the formation of a city government out of the township government, had placed a great burden of responsibility upon the township's officials, and it is to their credit that

they did so well meet their arduous tasks and so well solved the matter of road making, upon which so much depended in the development of the county.

A little before 1850 a new experiment in road making was tried in Genesee county, in common with the rest of the state. It consisted in covering a proposed route with a layer of wood, generally in the form of plank, from two to four inches thick, laid upon timbers placed lengthwise upon a graded roadbed. In the absence of railways these "plank-roads" answered a most excellent purpose. This was particularly so in those parts of Genesee where the sandy character of the land made obtaining a solid roadbed doubtful. Large corporations, heavily capitalized, were created by state legislation to exploit plank-roads in various parts of the state. In 1847 was organized the first company whose proposed route lay across any part of Genesee—the "Pontiac and Corunna Plank-Road Company." It was authorized to construct a plank-road from Pontiac to Corunna, via Byron, in Shiawassee county, which would pass through the southwestern corner of Genesee; for some reason the road was not built.

During the decade 1848 to 1858 several of these companies were chartered for parties in Genesee county, and some of them built roads. Among them were the Genesee County Plank-Road Company, the Flint and Fentonville Plank-Road Company, the Saginaw and Genesee Plank-Road Company, and the Oakland and Genesee Plank-Road Company. They first proposed to build a road from Flint to the south line of the township of Grand Blanc, on the Saginaw road. The plans of this company came to naught, though in 1854 Flint was connected through Grand Blanc with Holly on the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad; as early as 1858 more than fifteen thousand passengers a year were carried over it; its practical usefulness ended in 1864 with the opening of the Flint & Holly railroad. The second of the companies named proposed a road from Flint to Fentonville. This road was finally completed and proved very useful. Its charter was repealed in 1871 and no toll was taken after 1872. A fine graveled road has taken its place. The proposed road from Flint to the Saginaw river was also completed in 1852. This was of great benefit and was largely used until the opening of the Flint & Père Marquette railroad, from Flint to East Saginaw. The company last named was unsuccessful. Their purpose was to connect Flint with Pontiac by way of Grand Blanc and Atlas townships. Notwithstanding the "plank road fever" was at its height, the road was never built.

In 1909 the board of supervisors adopted the county good road system and appointed the three members of the county good roads commission. At

that time, no roads in the county could be classified as good roads, except some small isolated stretches. The standing of the county as one of the great auto manufacturing centers of the world made this condition seem quite inconsistent, and the people of the county, realizing this, voted four hundred thousand dollars for road improvements. It has been the policy of the commissioners to construct the main traveled roads and unite these into a system to meet the requirements of the county as a whole. Several trunk lines have been constructed across the county; one hundred and ninety miles have been built and six miles were, in July, 1916, under construction. In the gravels of the glacial deposits have been found fine materials for road construction, and thus the ice age is doing an economic benefit to the people in Genesee county today. The Miller road to Swartz creek, the Flushing road, the old State road to Fenton, the old Saginaw turnpike from Grand Blanc to Pine Run, the Lapeer road, and the Corunna road, are among the best improved and most traveled of the new roads. This good work of the good-roads commissioners meets the hearty approval and co-operation of the people of the county. The members of the commission are at the present time Lynus Wolcott, Fred R. Ottaway and Wilbur Becker. In the fall of 1916 the board of supervisors took preliminary steps toward presenting to the people of the county a one-million-dollar bond issue for good roads.

The activity in road-making throughout the county has been equaled only by the road improvement within the city. The commencement of 1916 found Flint with twenty-four and one-half miles of paved streets, and the present season will add ten miles. The expenditure of 1916 within the city for pavement and sewers will approximate half a million dollars. This furnishes a fitting sequel to the subscription of one hundred dollars raised in 1831, and the cutting out of the brush and trees from the old trail between Flint and the Cass river, in November of that year, by John Todd, Phinneas Thompson and Albert Miller.

Graveled turnpikes have taken the place of the short-lived plank-roads. Gravel beds are abundant in Genesee, and conveniently distributed. At times these roads have been constructed by corporations, which have kept them in good condition and charged a nominal toll for all vehicles passing over them; at other times, they have been kept in repair by the various townships. The automobile has worked a marvelous transformation in the condition of roads in the county, and the "good roads" movement has placed Genesee among the first counties in the state for the number and quality of her public roadways.

The common public conveyance over the early roads from Genesee

county to the rest of the world was the stage-coach. A reminiscence of this vehicle, given by a well-known newspaperman of other days, is as follows:

The old stage-coach was the fastest and best public conveyance by land forty-five years ago. Its route was along the main post-roads, and, although a third of a century has elapsed since steam was harnessed to the flying car and the whistle of the locomotive usurped the place of the echoing stage-horn that heralded the coming of the "four-wheeled wonder," bearing the mail with the traveling public and their baggage, yet along the byways and more secluded portions of our country the old stage-coach, the venerated relic of our past, is still the speediest mode of travel and the stage-horn yet gives notice of its approach. Thus, in this direction, and in many others, we carry the past with us.

As one makes a pilgrimage, in imagination, along the old stage-route, the spirit of the past seems to start into charm, bringing back the old associations, "withdrawn afar" and mellowed by the light of other days.

Reader, you can fancy this ancient vehicle—a black-painted and deck-roofed hulk—starting out from Detroit with its load of passengers, swinging on its thorough-braces attached to the fore and hind axle, and crowded to its fullest capacity. There was a boot projecting three or four feet behind for luggage; an iron railing ran around the top of the coach, where extra baggage or passengers were stowed, as occasion required. The driver occupied a high seat in front; under his feet was a place for his traps and the mail; on each side of his seat was a lamp firmly fixed, to light his way by night; inside the coach were three seats, which would accommodate nine passengers. You can imagine the stage-coach, thus loaded, starting out at the "get-ape" of the driver, as he cracks his whip over the heads of his leaders, when all four horses spring to their work and away goes the lumbering vehicle, soon lost to sight in the woods, struggling along the old Saginaw road, lurching from side to side into deep ruts and often into deeper mudholes.

For bringing people to a common level, and making them acquainted with each other and tolerant of each other's opinions, give me the old stage-coach on the old pioneer road. You can ride all day by the side of a man in a railway car and he will not deign to speak to you. But in the old coach, silence found a tongue, and unsociability a voice; common wants made them companions and common hardships made them friends.

Probably this was the only place where the Democrat and old-line Whig ever were in quiet juxtaposition with that acrid, angular, intensely earnest and cordially hated man called an Abolitionist. Spurned and "tabooed" as an agitator, fanatic and disturber of the public peace by both the old parties, his presence was as much shunned and despised as were his political principles. But this man thus hated was found "cheek by jowl" with Democrat and Whig in the old stage. Who shall say that these old politicians, sitting face to face with a common enemy, and compelled to listen to "Abolition doctrine," were not benefited by it? Perhaps this was the leaven cast into the Democracy and Whiggery of the past that finally leavened the whole lump.

When the roads were very bad the "mud-wagon," on thorough-braces, drawn by two span of horses was substituted for the regular coach. The verb *trot* was obsolete at such times, but the verb *spatter* was conjugated through all its moods and tenses. The wagon, the horses, the driver, and the passengers could testify to this, for they were often literally covered with "free soil." The driver, sitting high up on the front, was monarch of the road. Everything that could, must get out of his way. If there was any opposition, he had only to slap his hand on the mail-bag, and say, "Uncle Sam don't want this little satchel detained." And thus on they go. The driver, as

he nears a tavern, postoffice by the roadside, or village, whips out the tin horn from its sheath at his side and sends forth a succession of pealing notes that wake the slumbering echoes, which reverberate and die away in the distant arcades of the forest. The tavern or village catching the first note of the horn is immediately awake. All are on the *qui vive* to witness the "coming in" of the stage with its load of passengers, and to hear the news from the outer world contained in the old padlocked leather mailbag.

The stage-coach of forty-five years ago was an important institution. Its coming was always an interesting event. It had all the enchantment about it that distance lends. The settlement or village hailed its advent as a ship returning from a long cruise, bringing relatives, friends and news from a foreign land. It linked the woodland villages with each other, and kept them all in communication with the outside world. But those little four-nooked missives, coming from long distances, whether *billet-doux* or business notes, had each a postal charge of one-quarter of a dollar. Correspondence cost something in those days.

The stage-coach, so familiar to the first generation of the present century, was familiarly known as the "Concord coach;" and this no doubt originated from the fact that the original pattern was built in Concord, New Hampshire, which, in fact, is the habitat of this kind of vehicle, and the manufacture is carried on there to the present time.

The common style of coach cost probably from two hundred to three hundred dollars, and had as many kinds of running and standing rigging as a rebel wagon or an average lake schooner. On a rough road the middle seat was preferable, because, being placed "amidship," the motion was a minimum one, while the forward, and particularly the rear, seats swung up and down like the bow and stern of a sea-going ship in a heavy sea "bows on." On a smooth road the "back seat" was the *ne plus ultra* of comfort and the first passengers were sure to secure it. With a coach full of jolly passengers in pleasant weather, and curtains close drawn, it was really a luxurious mode of traveling, only excelled on land by the "palace car" of after-days.

As early as 1833, Joshua Terry had a contract for carrying the mails over the route between Pontiac and Saginaw. His trips were made weekly and he had limited accommodations for passengers. Upon the establishment of the land office and postoffice at Flint River village, William Clifford ran a line of stages to Pontiac. This line was continued under various managements until the completion of a through route by railway. In an early number of the *Whig* we find the following advertisement of Messrs. Pettee and Boss, stage proprietors:

CHEAP AND RAPID RIDING.

The stage for Pontiac leaves Flint each morning (Sundays excepted), stopping at Grand Blanc, Stony Run, Groveland, Springfield, Clarkston, Austin and Waterford, and arrives at Pontiac in time to enable passengers to take the cars the same day for Detroit.

E. N. PETTEE,

A. J. BOSS,

Proprietors.

Flint, March 23, 1850.

Mr. M. S. Elmore has written the following interesting reminiscence of the old Flint stage lines:

Four or five—surely not more than a half dozen—merchants of earlier Flint remain to talk over experiences, when their goods and wares were “hailed” on wagons from the stations on the D. & M. railway at Pontiac, Fentonville or Holly—James Decker, William Stevenson, Jerome Eddy, Robert Ford, W. H. Hammersley, M. S. Elmore, et al. Please note, I do not say earliest Flint, or, shades of Cotharin, or O'Donoughue, Grant Decker, Fox, Cummings, the Hendersons or Deweys might protest my little list were too recent. Sam Aplin, Charles Selleck and John Atchison were the responsible teamsters by whom all freight of whatever sort was transported from the D. & M. R. R. to Flint, each making not more than one trip per day over the uneven plank roads, through all seasons and in every kind of weather. The combined loads of these three teams would not have filled the smallest modern freight car on the F. & P. M. Travel over the same routes on Boss & Burrell's line of stages was regarded good evidence of progress and the plank road to Saginaw an important fact in facilitating travel and traffic, in the year of the advent to the writer to the city—1858—more than fifteen thousand passengers having been transported over this line of stages. One recalls the anticipated arrival and departure of stages—two, three, and sometimes six—at the old “Carleton,” on fair days or four. And right here I will take the liberty of quoting from an interesting letter to the writer, from a former Flint boy, J. Earl Howard, assistant treasurer of the P. M. Company and of the C., H. & D. Railroad Company office at Cincinnati. Referring to this stage line, Mr. Howard says: “What a stir they used to make in the usually quiet town when they came in from Holly and Fenton. More noise and bustle around the old ‘Carleton’ than there has been since with the new ‘Bryant.’ W. W. Barnes was the stage and express agent, and subsequently the railroad agent when the line was opened to Saginaw, and the depot was located about McFarlan's Mill, afterward joint freight agent of the F. & P. M. and Flint and Holly roads. Afterward the depot building was removed to the juncture of these two roads, on the river bank opposite the present passenger station of the P. M. The old freight building is yet doing duty in the railroad yards, on Kearsley street.”

The oldest highway in Genesee county is the Flint river, which is mentioned in the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787 admitting the Northwest Territory. By that ordinance it was provided that the waters of all the streams that found outlet of their waters through the St. Lawrence, and which were susceptible of navigation by boats or batteau, should be free for the use of the people forever. The Flint river has been held by the courts to be one of the streams that come within this provision, and hence we may say that this river is the oldest legal highway in our county. Even before this provision of 1787, the river was used for the canoes of the Indians and batteau of the French traders who trafficked among the Indians for their furs. The Indians had many villages, small hamlets, along the banks of the streams of the Saginaw valley and to these the traders resorted; the river was the logical highway for coming and going among these villages. Mus-cat-a-wing, a Chippewa village on the site of the fifth ward of Flint, and Kishkawbee, another village of the same people, located on the bank of the river about a mile above Geneseeville, were two of these. On this waterway the most

important place was the Grand Traverse, the point where the old trail from Saginaw to Detroit crossed the river, then the Pewanigo-win-see-be, or river of the flints. This point was destined to develop into the city of Flint. If we were to go back into geological history, we would find a time when a great lake spread out over a great part of the county, covering half the present towns. Its waters, overflowing finally, by erosion of the glacial drift, found an outlet through the great moraine deposit which had dammed its floods. It drained these waters until the lake became a series of swamps; then a drainage channel, developing through these swamps, gradually grew into a river and, sinking deeper into the till of the pleistocene over which it flowed, drained the swamps and became the highway for the canoes of the natives, just as the moraine where the lake found its outlet formed the line of least resistance to their travel overland. So the two routes, one by water and one by land, crossed where Flint now stands. It was not chance, but the slow evolution of natural forces, working through the ages, that ordained the building of our city where it now is.

The navigability of our river, in common with the others of the Saginaw valley, was firmly believed in by the earliest settlers. Canal utility in the development of a country was firmly fixed in the common thought. The Erie canal was the great example. The guide books used by emigrants from the East advised them to take the Erie canal to Buffalo and the steamboat from there to Detroit. Many had come here by that route.

In 1839, Gardner D. Williams, Ephraim S. Williams, Perry G. Gardner, James Frazier, Norman Little, W. L. P. Little, Thomas J. Drake, Benjamin Pearson, Robert F. Stage, Wait Beach, Charles G. Hascall and T. L. Brent were authorized by the Legislature to open books for the stock of the "Genesee and Saginaw Navigation Company," which was thereby incorporated. This corporation was authorized to enter upon the Flint river and lands on either side; to use such materials as it required to erect its dams, locks, tow path, etc.—in fine, to do anything proper to canalize the river from Flint village to a point in section 35 or 36, town 11, range 4 east, near the city of Saginaw. Not only did the ambition of this company contemplate the navigation of the river from Flint to Saginaw, but it proposed to connect the Cass river by the most direct and eligible route.

So certain was the navigability of the river fixed in the minds of the Legislature even, that when, in 1835, the legislative council of the territory gave to Rufus W. Stevens, of Grand Blanc, and James McCormick the authority to build the dam in the Flint river "at or near where the Saginaw turnpike crosses the river," it was expressly provided that they should make

and maintain a lock for the passage of water craft, ninety feet long and sixteen wide, and from slack water below the dam to slack water of sufficient depth above the dam for the protection of the navigation rights of the users of the river.

The navigation company apparently did not succeed in its promotion plans, for in 1844, by an act entitled "An act to improve the navigation of the Flint river," there was appropriated out of the lands of the state for internal improvements a tract of five thousand acres "for the purpose of clearing the flood wood from, and otherwise improving the navigation of, the Flint river from the village of Flint to the Saginaw river." The improvement contemplated by this act was left to the commissioner of internal improvements, who might dig a canal around the obstructions in case it seemed to him the better way to accomplish the desired ends.

In 1846 a new corporation was organized, "The Genesee and Saginaw Navigation Company," with Chancy S. Paine, George M. Dewey, Eugene Van Deventer, James Frazer, Henry M. Henderson, Porter Hazelton, Ezekiel R. Ewing, James B. Walker, Joseph K. Rugg, Elijah N. Davenport, Nelson Smith and William McDonald as incorporators. This company had the same powers as the former company, but their limits were from Flint to the mouth of the Shiawassee river. Similar organized efforts were made about this time to navigate the Shiawassee and the Cass.

This company was, by an act of the Legislature of 1850, authorized to make the charges therein specified for carriage of one thousand pounds per mile, for freight of various classes; flour, salted pork and beef, butter, cheese, whiskey and beer, cider, etc., were in the same class. This act was passed on the 2nd day of April, 1850, and a few days afterwards the scow "Empire," flying the flag of the United States, had left Flint for its maiden trip to Flushing with passengers and a cargo of freight. Some later trips are recorded. But the navigation on the river was not demonstrated to be feasible and, as Mr. Bates in the "Jubilee History of Flint" says, the coming of the plank road solved the transportation question against the waterways and the attention of our road builders was turned into another channel.

The real utility of the river as a water highway began about the year 1846 when the lumbering interests commenced the operations that afterwards became so extensive. When the attention of the builders of our county was directed to the value of the timber along the river above the city, its manufacture into lumber soon became the leading industry. The first uses of the river were of little importance measured by the value of the logs transported, but the larger operations of the years beginning with 1848 made

it a matter of vital import to the growing lumber industry. For a generation after 1848 the river was the center of the greatest activity. Rafting was never a part of this transportation, as the distance was not so great as to require rafting of the logs; but the drive, in the earlier period was very important, as was later the booming of logs and transporting of same by the boom company which was organized to meet the greater needs of the growing industry.

The use of the river for log driving ceased about 1878. Since that time the river has been deserted by craft of industry, but its use for pleasure craft has grown to a considerable extent. About the year 1900, "Cap" Foster owned and ran the "Caprice," a steamer of about one-hundred-passenger capacity, on the slack water of the dam above the city to Hitchcock's Grove, a favorite place for picnics. Shortly after that time W. H. Smith came to Flint and he built the "Dawn," a steamer of about the same capacity, and ran it for pleasure parties on the river. He was joined later by his brother, Louis Smith, and together they have navigated the river for pleasure seekers since that time. Their gasoline launch, the "Mego," was a familiar sight along the river for years, and later the "Genesee" and the "Belle" have carried many thousands. The opening of Owana Park, farther up the river, made a new place of resort and there are now from seventy-five to eighty launches on the stretch of river above the dam. The limit of this navigation was the Hitchcock grove for many years, but later improvement has made it possible to run launches five or six miles up the river and in very favorable water conditions some have gone up to Geneseeville.

CHAPTER VIII.

GEOLOGIC CONDITIONS OF SETTLEMENT.

In its geological structure the county of Genesee presents a double aspect. The geologists of the state aptly call the first the "bed rock" geology. This is the bed rock basis upon which the other structure, consisting of glacial drift, is superimposed. If this covering of glacial materials could be removed and the basic rocks underlying be exposed in their contours, the landscape that would be presented would be of extreme interest. It is not at all easy to visualize this hidden formation that upholds the later deposits, but from the data that we have from drilling wells, from some shafts that have been sunk for purposes of coal explorations, and from excavations for quarries and clay mining, we may get a glimpse of it.

Certain river beds and smaller drainage courses would be seen, and the general course of the principal one would be found meandering across the county from the southwest toward the northeast, and at this time but partially defined, as the drillings have not been sufficiently extensive to give all the desired data.

Outcropping the rocky banks of these courses would be found sandstone, of considerable thickness in places, interstratified with shales, thin veins of limestone and, rarely, very thin coal veins. In the bottom of these beds might also be found, exposed at intervals, coal veins of considerable thickness. The depth of this principal drainage bed has been determined at certain points to have been at least three hundred and twenty feet—in the northeastern part of the country.

It may be said that this river bed runs approximately across the towns of Argentine, Gaines, Mundy, curving eastward through Grand Blanc into Burton and toward Thread Lake, crossing the city of Flint toward the hospital, thence northward toward Mt. Morris, turning then into Genesee township, and through that meandering toward Forest and through that town, where it reaches its greatest depth.

This pre-glacial valley, which the oil drillers of Ohio would call the "lobe," had its lateral affluent valleys. To Henry Meida, an experienced well driller, whose work has extended through many of the towns of our county

and who has been interested to keep records of other wells, we are indebted for these facts. From his statement the various depths of hard rock under the city of Flint are as follows: On edge of Thread Lake and near Stanford avenue, 220 feet; on Nichols street, near Swartz creek, 20 feet; on Grand Traverse street, corner of Court, 70 feet; on corner of Beach and Ninth streets, 100 feet; on Fenton road east of G. T. tracks, about 56 feet; near M. S. D., 100 feet; a mile south of that, 150 feet; coal mine of Old Genesee Coal Company, 150 to 180 feet; corner of Detroit and Ninth avenue, 130 feet; near Crosby and Detroit streets, 200 feet. Away from the principal drainage course as given above, the depth in many places runs about twenty to thirty feet.

In general terms, the hard rock formation under our county may be said to be of the Saginaw and Woodville formations, as classified by our state geologists, corresponding to the Conemaugh of Pennsylvania. It is of the upper coal measures and a part of the great central coal basin of lower Michigan, which comprises the counties of Shiawassee, Clinton, Ionia, Gratiot, Isabella, Montcalm, Midland, Saginaw, Bay, Genesee, and parts of many adjoining counties. Saginaw in particular deserves special mention, as it is there and in Bay county adjoining, that this coal region referred to has been commercially developed. If we will bear in mind the mitten shape of our peninsula, this coal basin might be figuratively said to lay in the mittened hand.

Mr. Brentz, now of the geological department of Chicago University, when he was teacher of Flint high school made some geological explorations of the county. He states that the general surface of the underlying hard rock foundation of the county conformed generally to the surface of the present time, suggesting that the distribution of glacial materials over this hard rock basis was rather uniform in thickness, or relatively so.

The present surface of our county, its physiographic features, the contour of its hills and valleys, however, are the results of a different and later geological period—the period of glacial action, when the ice fields that covered the greater part of northern United States hid this hard rock, filling in its drainage courses, its river beds that had been eroded through the action of water during the long geological ages, and made a new surface. The old things passed away and new conditions reigned. The rugged rocky hills, that towered above these ancient valleys and ravines, with their caverns, and rivers running over rock and shingle, were hidden by the gravels, sand, till, clay and boulders that were transported by the mighty force of the moving river of ice from the north, which flowed a few feet each year over our land, and

finally, when that ice sheet receded under the heats of an altered climate, the receding glacier, halting its retreat here and there as though reluctant to give back the land that it had conquered, standing at bay for a time, spreading the earth that was part of itself, here in mounds, there in ridges, damming the waters, or directing their courses, made a new land and prepared for a new life. The river that had been, ceased to be, and a new river was born, to run according to the will of the glacier that gave it being. The genius of the ice was not content to take a life, as in the poem of Goethe, but busied itself with making a continent.

When the receding glacier had so far retreated that the southern portion of the state was freed from the ice, the lobe that pushed itself up through the bay of Saginaw, lingered, and its various stages of recession and retrogression made the hills and valleys, guided the waters of our county, made the soils, piled up the gravels, spread the clay, the sand and gravels, and gave potential being to the deposits of marl in the lakes; then the county of Genesee was formed and its future was determined.

This lobe, the Saginaw glacier, spread out over the entire county. Its effects upon the drainage were especially interesting and here is perhaps the best example of what the geologists have termed the "willowy" system of drainage. If we will note the direction of the streams, that together are the drainage of the Saginaw valley in its extreme extent, we will see this system in its perfect development. Turn a map of Michigan over so that we face the head of the bay of Saginaw. Note the Saginaw river entering the head of the bay, then follow the Cass river up from the entry of that river into the Saginaw, to its head waters, and we see that the main river follows along a course that almost parallels the shores of the bay, curving around southwesterly, then west, then north by northwest, until it joins the Saginaw; then follow the course of the Tittabawassee, as it curves around parallel to the western shore of the bay, in a similar way, until it reaches and joins its waters with those of the Saginaw and Cass, and all are discharged through the Saginaw into the bay. This system of drainage, from its similarity to the willow tree, gives the name "willowy" to the geological nomenclature of this day. The Saginaw river forms the trunk of the tree, the two rivers named form the drooping branches, and the other affluent streams, the tree top, and the striking similarity is apparent.

The question occurs, What is the cause of this peculiar drainage system? Why did not these rivers all flow direct toward the bay which finally received their waters? The explanation is the glacier. The waters of Genesee county

furnish a less conspicuous example of the same kind of drainage and its course is also assignable to the same cause.

The sites of the two most southern townships of our county, Atlas and Fenton, were the first to emerge from the ice of the glacier. For a considerable period of time after their emergence the rest of the county continued to deposit its earthy materials along its edge, forming a distinct moraine across these two townships, and damming the waters that were along one edge, which, following the line of least resistance, toward the west, formed the Shiawassee river; its course is directed by moraines of the two townships. The emergence of these two townships from the field of ice meant their general submergence by the waters of the glacier. The lakes formed by these waters still exist in the following: Copnaconiec, Long, Loon, Mud, Silver, Ryan, Pine, Squaw, Lobdell, Shina, Mecastin, McKane and Myers, together with many unnamed ponds and kettle holes.

The Shiawassee river receives its tributaries from the south, except some of the lakes mentioned, which discharge their waters into that river. These two towns display the most striking evidences of glacial action; the names and ridges are marked, in many places, of considerable magnitude. There are few places better adapted to the study of glaciation than this portion of Genesee county, not even excepting the region of Green Bay, Wisconsin, nor the Leaf Hills of Minnesota.

Of the Shiawassee river, Mr. Bretz says: "But a few miles north the land lies lower than the level of the stream (Shiawassee). The river does not flow north seeking this lower level, because a moraine borders its northern side and the valley it occupies was first formed by border drainage from the ice sheet at the time the moraine was built. The actual surface of Genesee county at that time was much higher north of the Shiawassee river, because the great ice sheet covered the land. As it melted, its waters ran along its edges through this part of the county, eroding a valley, which the present Shiawassee now occupies, though a puny successor to the glacial streams."

A further recession of the Saginaw glacier, and a temporary stand of its field of ice, is marked by a line running through the townships of Forest, Richfield, Genesee, Flint (city and town), the corner of Clayton, and perhaps Gaines. This stand is evidenced by morainic deposits along the northern banks of the Flint river and the Swartz creek. This moraine holding back the waters, and the glacier itself, which as Mr. Bretz suggests, made the northern part higher, dammed the waters, forming an extensive lake covering the greater portion of Burton, Mundy, Grand Blanc, Davison and Richfield. And this lake finally, after the glacier had further receded, found an outlet through the great moraine where the city of Flint now stands and in

the fifth and third wards, forming the Flint river as the trunk of the willow, which with the upper Flint river, the Swartz creek, the Thread river, the Kearsley creek and the smaller streams, make up our local willowy drainage. This drainage basin is made up of gently sloping general surfaces, all tending toward the eroded outlet of the ancient lake at Flint, and coming from the east rather than from the west, as the general slope of the county towards the northwest would lessen the drainage from the west. The Swartz creek, because of these facts, furnishes the smaller contribution to the waters of the outlet, the Flint below the city, than the other side of the willow tree.

To quote Mr. Bretz again, "Thus, practically the whole drainage of the southern half of Genesee county, excepting the Shiawassee river, comes to one point where the Flint river cuts through this moraine in the west part of the city of Flint. North of this barrier, the Flint moraine, the streams again take the consequent course with minor deflections. Since the surface is more or less irregular with small moraine ridges and the beaches of a second glacial lake, the adherence to a strictly consequent course is not marked."

This covering of the basic rock formation by the glacial detritus, belongs to the pleistocene period. In this drift may be found the rounded boulders from the granitic rocks of the far north, the sands and gravels, decomposed remains of the sandstones, clays of various kinds, in which the blue clay predominates, and which, in some of the lower portions, assumes a semi-stratified appearance.

The materials of this period have been of great importance in the economic development of the county. The absence of exposures of stratified rocks made the quarrying of stone impossible except in the township of Flushing and along the lower stretches of the river; the boulders entered into the building of the foundations of the early homes of the city and rural portions of the county. Sand of suitable quality for building purposes is found in nearly every town. In many places it was not uncommon to find sand in the excavation for the foundation, of suitable grade to make the mortar for the walls. Gravel for road-making was also common as a part of the glacial materials. In 1913 there were thirty-three dealers in sand and gravel for commercial purposes in the county of Genesee; the townships of Atlas, Burton, Davison, Fenton, Flint, Flushing, Gaines, Genesee, Mundy, Richfield and Vienna were all represented in the list.

The lakes of the southwest part of the county contain marl of a high degree of purity and great commercial value. The deposit is both rich and of great depth. In the early days the settlers used it to a limited extent for burning lime, and it entered into the building of foundations and the plast-

ering of houses of settlers. The lime used in the early building activities of the city of Flint came for the most part from similar marl deposits in similar glacial lakes of Lapeer county near the line of Genesee. Of these, Lime lake furnished perhaps most. This marl was also used by the housewives for scouring materials.

Transported boulders of limestone sometimes occurred of sufficient size and frequency to use for lime burning. One instance of this was an especially large boulder of that stone on section 7, township 9, range 8, east, Forest township.

CEMENT INDUSTRY.

The growth of the Portland cement industry in Michigan from a single plant in 1896, with an output of seven thousand dollars value, to ten plants in 1912, with an annual output of more than three millions value, has caused the marl deposits in the glacial lakes of Genesee county to become of great industrial importance. Before the year 1900 options were taken upon the marl rights in several of these lakes, and in 1900 these options were taken up and the rights secured from the farm owners of the lands around and under the lakes. That year the Detroit Portland Cement Company and the Egyptian Portland Cement Company began building operations on the shores of Silver and Mud lakes. Since then their operations have increased. They first began to produce cement in 1902 and, with some exceptions caused by re-organization and litigation, have done an increasing business. The Aetna Portland Cement Company, under the management of Mr. Simmons, has been especially active and prosperous. It now has eight kilns and a daily output of about thirteen or fourteen hundred barrels. They are now installing two new kilns of great capacity, and their prospective output when these are in operation will be about eighteen hundred barrels of cement per day. The market is practically all in the state of Michigan, about fifty per cent going to Detroit. Their marl runs over ninety per cent of carbonate of lime and an analysis of this marl some time ago shows as follows:

Silica96
Alumina and Iron.....	.44
Lime	52.43
Magnesia	1.66
Carbon ioxide	42.99
Difference	1.52
	<hr/>
	100.00

The depth of this marl deposit is in some places as great as twenty-seven feet, and enough is in sight, as stated by Mr. Simmons, to assure the active operation of their plant for thirty years. The clay, sufficiently rich in combined silica, has not as yet been found in quantities in Genesee county, and at the present time it is brought from the vicinity of Corunna. The estimated possible production of one of these companies in 1900, after a careful examination by competent persons, was over twenty-eight million barrels, and the present output of the two companies must run near eight hundred thousand barrels per year, with prospect of over a million next year.

The salt industry has never been a part of the activities of this county, although some attempts were made in the days of the saw-mills. The salt-bearing strata underlie our county, and about fifty years ago a well was drilled by H. H. Crapo near the present lumber yard of the Randall Lumber Company with a view to salt-making. The use of sawdust for fuel to evaporate the brine was one of the plans of the mill men. The well was sunk fifteen hundred feet or more and brine was found, but the plan was abandoned, the brine being insufficiently rich in salt to make the manufacture of salt an alluring field. Somewhere in the boulevard between the lumberyard of the Randall Company and the river, you may walk over this buried salt well.

One of the mining industries of the county is the clay mining of the Saginaw Paving Brick Company, of Saginaw, which for some years has operated a clay mine down the river from the village of Flushing. The clay is called "fire clay," and it forms a stratum beneath some overlying strata of sandstone and shale. It is taken out by a power plant on an inclined tramway and shipped to Saginaw. The extent of this mining has resulted in an excavation of large dimensions, and to a depth considerably below the level of the river which runs nearby. This excavation furnishes one of the very few exposures of hard rock in the county, and the strata consists of sandstone and shales. It is said that a thin coal vein was also tapped that furnished coal sufficient to run the engine for power. The mine is on the southwest quarter of section 22, township 8 north, range 5 east.

Following are the chief physiographic characteristics of the townships of Genesee county, and some of the ways in which they have been related both to the red men and to the white settlers.

BRICK CLAYS.

There is hardly a township in the county of Genesee where clays suitable for brick making are not found. In the earliest times, when the city of

Flint was just beginning to grow and brick stores were coming into use, the brick was made near Detroit street, in the present fifth ward. Later it was also made in various portions of the second, third and fourth wards. At the present time a sandstone brick is made in large quantities on the western side of the city of Flint by the Flint Sandstone Brick Company. This brick, unlike the other makes, is of sand and stone lime. The sand is taken from the lands of the company just outside of the city, and is rich in silica, while the lime comes from the northern part of the state. The annual output of this company is over six million brick, and all of this product finds a market in the city of Flint.

Brick of the common kind is made at Clio, Atlas, Duffield, Gaines, Grand Blanc, South Mundy and Otisville, being the ordinary red brick, from the clays containing oxide of iron.

The county of Genesee contains many artesian wells, the most prominent one being the mineral well at the corner of Saginaw and First streets, in the city of Flint. This well is about three hundred and seventy-six feet deep. When it was first bored, and not to its present depth, Dr. Orson Millard, of Flint, a physician and chemist of recognized ability, analyzed its waters and found it to contain organic elements as follows:

To one pint of water—

Sodium Carbonate -----	0.434 gr.
Magnesium Carbonate -----	0.432 gr.
Ferrous Carbonate -----	0.088 gr.
Calcium Carbonate -----	0.724 gr.
Potassium Chloride -----	1.227 gr.
Sodium Chloride -----	1.591 gr.
Magnesium Chloride -----	5.232 gr.
Calcium Chloride -----	0.763 gr.
Calcium sulphide -----	9.392 gr.
Silica -----	0.064 gr.
Alumina -----	0.054 gr.
Org. matter and loss -----	0.083 gr.
	<hr/>
	20.081 gr.

The well bored for salt by H. H. Crapo was also an artesian well and flowed for many years; its waters were too salty for domestic use and were also charged with minerals other than salt. Artesian wells have been drilled at

many places in the town of Davison, the one in the village near the depot being typical, the depth running from two to three hundred feet. There are many flowing wells in this township. In Mundy township, and near the line between Flint and Mundy, there are quite a number of artesian wells, also some near the Genesee line northeast of Flint. On the river flats near the Chevrolet plant there are several such wells in use, and of great utility.

Another plant that uses the materials of the county economically to a great extent, is the Builders' Supply Company, of Flint, which manufactures building blocks, tile and ornamental cement work, from the cement made at Fenton of the marl described above. This company also finds in the sands of the county another material for its manufacturing purposes, and is now putting out twelve to thirteen hundred blocks of different dimensions per day, all of which is eagerly waited for by the builders of Flint.

Tile making from the clays of the county has been an industry of Grand Blanc, Atlas and Davison, and also of Duffield, but the present operations are small.

That the greater portion of Genesee county is underlaid by coal strata of economic value is quite certain. In times past there have been attempts to open mines for taking out coal, but until recent years it has not been of great success, nor is it at the present time of importance in supplying the needs of the city and county. Mr. Brueck, of Bay City, at one time operated a mine in the northern part of the county, in Montrose, but it was not a paying business and soon ceased. The Genesee Coal Company and others in recent years have opened some shafts in the vicinity of Flint, especially on the Burr farm in the eastern part of the city, but their output has been small and difficulties in getting rid of the water has made the mining costly. The industry will probably become important in the future when engineering has solved the water problems, and perhaps it is for the benefit of all that this valuable natural resource be conserved in nature's storehouse under the county of Genesee for the future use of its teeming thousands, than to have it exhausted by the present generation.

The latitude of the city of Flint is forty-three degrees and one minute north; its longitude is eighty-seven degrees and four minutes west. As the city is nearly the geographical center of the county, the latitude and longitude of the other portions of the county may be determined from that of the city.

The altitudes of the various railway stations, as determined from railway surveys and levelings, are as follows: Crapo Farm, 774 feet above sea level; Davison, 788 feet; Duffield, 780 feet; Fenton, 907 feet; Flint City, at the Grand Trunk depot, 712, and at the Pere Marquette depot, 711 feet;

Gaines, 857 feet; Goodrich, 733 feet; Grand Blanc, 839 feet; Linden, 872 feet; Otterburn, 771 feet, and Swartz Creek, 779 feet. At the weather bureau station in Flint, the altitude is 726 feet.

FLINT TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Flint township is undulating, comprising some fine stretches of level land, varied by gentle declivities, which give variety to the landscape and make it one of the most attractive townships in the county. The soil is a mixture of clay and sand, and generally of good quality, though varying in localities, and affords a bountiful crop to the farmers. The streams of water which traverse its surface are the Flint river and Swartz creek, the first of which passes through the city, flows through the northern portion of the township and passes out near the northwest corner. Swartz creek rises in the township of Gaines and enters the southwest corner of the township of Flint, meandering in a northeasterly direction, flowing into the Thread, and eventually into the Flint river.

FENTON TOWNSHIP.

The physical features of Fenton township are varied and interesting. The principal stream in the Shiawassee river, an insignificant stream at its entry in the southeast corner of the township, but attaining to respectable proportions before it leaves it on the west. Its general course is northwest, and its waters furnish several excellent mill-powers—notably at Fenton and Linden villages. After leaving Fenton, it receives the surplus waters of numerous lakes, large and small. Of these lakes, the township contains no less than twenty, covering a total area of about 2,160 acres, apportioned as follows: Long lake, on sections 2, 11, 13, 14, 23 and 24, 850 acres; Hibbard's lake, section 12, 30 acres; Crooked lake, section 13, 50 acres; Loon lake, sections 15 and 16, 150 acres; Squaw lake, principally on section 15, 60 acres; Ball lake, section 21, 40 acres; Mud lake, section 22, 225 acres; Silver lake, sections 27, 28 and 33, 275 acres; Pine lake, sections 28, 29, 32 and 33, 160 acres; Byram lake, sections 29 and 30, 130 acres; others, 190 acres. Aside from these, are millponds, making the total lake and pond area of the township about 2,200 acres, or more than that of the entire balance of the county.

Many of the lakes of Fenton possess clean, bold shores, sandy bottoms and deep waters, and most of them abound in numerous varieties of fish,

such as bass, perch and others. Silver lake is tributary to Mud, and through the latter to the Shiawassee river, and is so named from its clear waters and bed of light sand. Byram lake was named from an early settler on its shore, and the others, from various circumstances and surroundings.

Long lake, the principal sheet of water in the township and county, is about three miles in length and averages nearly half a mile in width. With the exception of its southwestern shore, which is marshy in places, its borders are most picturesque and beautiful. The southern extremity, below "the narrows," is in most places shallow and wild rice grows profusely in localities. High banks extend along a great part of the eastern shore. The outline of the lake is broken by "points" and bays, and a fine island of over twenty acres is situated near the center, north and south, and somewhat nearer the western than the eastern shore. Another small island is near the extreme southern margin of the lake. Long lake is one of the prettiest inland lakes in the country and has become one of the most popular summer resorts in southern Michigan.

The vicinity of the lakes of Fenton was the favorite resort of the red tribes who occupied the region ere the advent of a paler race. The clear waters tempted them to launch their canoes thereon and entice from their depths their finny inhabitants, or disport in wanton glee amid their waves. The surrounding hills and forests afforded them rare sport in the chase, for deer, wolves, bears and other animals—fit targets for the hunter's skill—abounded. So much attached were the red men to this beautiful "land of lakes" that it was their desire, when their days of hunting on earth were over, to be laid to rest amid the scenes made dear by life-long association. Here, on the border of the lake, their remains were laid, their faces to the setting sun, and the rippling waters murmured their funeral songs, while the breezes wailed a mournful requiem through the pines, as the spirit of the warriors journeyed to the happy hunting-grounds of their fathers.

The principal Indian burial-place in the township was on the northeast shore of Mud lake, and close by was their camping ground. A large number of graves were long to be seen in the burying-ground. Others were also found, but not as extensive. The Indian corn-fields were sometimes sources of inconvenience to farmers, as they were difficult to plow, owing to the fact that corn was year after year planted in the same hills, while the latter were raised a little higher each year and were often ten or twelve feet apart. Quite an extensive corn-field was found east of the present village of Linden. This was on a farm once owned by Alonzo J. Chapin.

On the edge of the township of Mundy dwelt a small tribe whose chief

was one "King Fisher," or Fisher, corrupted from Visger, the name of a French-Indian half-breed. Their burying-ground was the one mentioned as having existed near Mud lake, in Fenton, and at present no traces of it can be found, owing to long cultivation. Fisher was a lover of athletic sports, as well as whiskey, and on occasions of town-meetings was accustomed to visit the village and join in whatever of the nature of sport was going on. Among the feats of the young men of that day was the one of jumping over a string held at a certain distance above the ground. Alonzo J. Chapin was rather more than the equal of Fisher, one of whose toes was so long that it would catch on the string. The chief would take hold of it angrily, and exclaim, "Toe no good! Me cut him off—me jump you!" He was exceedingly loth to speak English, except when under the influence of liquor.

In the fall of 1877, while constructing a dirt-road across Crane's Cove, on the west side of Long lake, a party of workmen found a skelton of very large size, some two or three feet below the surface. As it is a well-known fact that this locality was the favorite Indian resort for hunting and fishing, the skeleton was supposed to have been the frame-work of a gigantic warrior, though why he should have been buried just there was not satisfactorily explained, as it was some distance from their common burial-place on Mud lake.

GRAND BLANC TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Grand Blanc township is a rolling upland. Originally, the northern part was covered with dense forests of the deciduous trees so common to Michigan, while the central and southern parts of the township afforded a fair representation of the lands called hazel-brush openings.

Thread river, its principal water-course, takes its rise in Oakland county and, flowing to the northwest, leaves the township near the center of the north border. This stream in its course affords good water-power privileges, which were early utilized, and with its numerous small tributaries rendered feasible a complete system of ditching and drainage adopted where swampy lands existed.

Grand Blanc lake includes a small portion of section 31; Slack's lake, of sections 34 and 35. A small lake of some twenty acres in extent, called Smith lake, is situated upon section 22. Numerous springs are found in various parts of the township, some of them quite strongly impregnated with magnesia.

The soil is of an excellent quality, and consists of a dark, sandy and gravelly loam, alternating with clay loam and alluvial deposits of a vegetable

character. Peat beds are found in some portions of the township, also brick and potter's clay of a good quality. The staple products are live stock, wool, pork, corn, fruit, sugar beets, beans and the various cereals. The cultivation of winter wheat is especially successful.

ATLAS TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Atlas township is rolling and, in a state of nature, was quite heavily timbered in the north part. The southern portion consisted generally of rose-willow and hazel-brush openings. The soil—a sandy loam—is of an excellent quality and in the quantity and excellence of its products Atlas takes a front rank among Genesee county townships.

Its water courses are the Thread and Kearsley rivers. The former takes its rise in Oakland county and flows in a northwest course across the southwestern corner of the township. The latter stream also finds its source in Oakland county and, entering the township from the southeast, receives as a tributary the outlet of Lake Neshinaguac, flows on in a northwesterly direction through the central part of the town, and leaves it from the north border of section 4. In its passage the Kearsley affords excellent water-power privileges, which have been in use at the villages of Goodrich and Davisonville (Atlas) since the first settlement of the township.

Neshinaguac lake, with an area of about one hundred and sixty miles, lies in the central part of section 27. Other small bodies of water are situated upon section 3. Numerous springs, several of whose waters are impregnated with iron, exist in all portions of the township and, as a whole, the township is well watered and drained. The people are successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits and their farms are in an advanced state of cultivation. Neat residences and farm buildings abound on every side.

FLUSHING TOWNSHIP.

The township of Flushing is watered by the Flint river and its tributaries, enters near the southeast corner of the town and, after a winding course, leaves it near the center of the northern boundary. The mill-sites along the river were early improved, and it still furnishes power at numerous places within the limits of the county. Along the river the surface of the township is somewhat varied, the banks in places being high and steep and the land in the immediate vicinity rolling, while at others they are gently sloping and the neighboring country nearly level. A large portion

of the township is exceedingly level and the whole was originally covered with a dense growth of heavy timber, in which was considerable pine.

The soil of Flushing is of the nature of that common to this region, having a large proportion of sand. Upon the lands where pine grew thickly it is more sandy than elsewhere, and some of the "pine plains," or "pine barrens," as they are called, are of comparatively small value. Flushing is one of the wealthiest townships in the county.

MUNDY TOWNSHIP.

The natural characteristics of Mundy township are much the same as those of its sister towns, consisting of a generally level surface, with portions considerably undulating, a variety of soil and originally a considerable acreage of timber. In many respects it is one of the best townships in the county and its improvements are very generally excellent. It was settled by an energetic, thrifty class of farmers and the success which has attended their efforts to build up substantial and comfortable homes in the wilderness is everywhere apparent in the fine farms and dwellings, and the various accompaniments of a well-ordered agricultural community. Its first settlers possessed intelligence and this, combined with enterprise, wrought a wonderful change in the face of the region which frowned upon them many years ago in all the majesty of a forest-crowned domain, where the axe of the pioneer had never swung nor its strokes echoed through the primeval aisles. But as change is the order elsewhere, so was it here, and the pleasant and peaceful homes of today are a marked contrast to the wilderness of earlier years.

ARGENTINE TOWNSHIP.

Much of the surface of Argentine township is rolling and many pleasing landscapes are within its borders. Its soil has the same characteristics as all that in the immediate region. Fine improvements are met with throughout the township and evidences of prosperity and wealth are seen on nearly every hand. The township is well watered by the Shiawassee river and its tributaries, which furnish considerable power, and numerous lakes and ponds add to the water-area. Principal among the latter are Lobdell, on sections 35 and 36, named after an early settler on its shore; Murray, on section 34, named after first settler in the township; McKane, on sections 28 and 32; McCaslin, section 22; Bass, section 27, etc. Lobdell lake was changed somewhat in area by the raising of a dam at Argentine

village. The shores in many places are marshy, and in various parts of the township tamarack swamps exist. A large acreage of timber is yet left, although but a portion of this township was heavily timbered, the balance being "oak-openings."

MT. MORRIS TOWNSHIP.

In its natural features Mt. Morris township is very similar to other interior divisions of the county already described, the surface being slightly rolling and covered originally with heavy forests of beech, maple, oak, ash and many other varieties of deciduous trees indigenous to the soil in this section of the state. The Flint river, in its flow to the northwest, crosses the extreme southwest corner. Devil's lake, a small body of water containing from ten to fifteen acres, is situated upon section 35. Brent's run takes its rise from this lake, and flows northerly through the central part. Several other small tributaries of the Flint cross the township and flow in a general northwest course. Stone similar to that obtained in the Flushing quarries is found in the bed of the river upon section 31. The soil is very productive. The people are chiefly agriculturists, and wool, live stock and wheat are the principal products.

GENESEE TOWNSHIP.

The township called Genesee received its name from the pioneers, many of whom came from the "Genesee country" in western New York, and a goodly number of them from Genesee county. It was but natural that they should desire to perpetuate the name of that fair country, whose fertile soil had already made it famous throughout the country as a sort of modern Arcadia, where to dwell was to enjoy the best things of life—not alone in a material, but also in an aesthetic sense. And it was also fitting that this township, having so large an area of the beautiful oak or timbered openings, thus resembling in its primitive form that pleasant land, should also bear its name.

Its surface is comparatively level, though it might properly be called lightly rolling in some parts, principally on the south and east side of the river. About one-fourth of the surface was originally covered with pine, the pinery generally following the course of the river and lying principally on its south bank. The soil of the pine land was of a light, sandy nature. The rest of the town was timbered with hardwood, white oak predominating,

and in the southwest part there was considerable timbered opening. The soil in the parts of the town free from pine is of a fine quality and composed of a rich clayey loam, mixed with some gravel and sand.

The town is well watered. Flint river, the principal water-course, enters from Richfield, near the southeast corner of section 12, and pursues a somewhat tortuous course through the town in a general southwest direction, passing through some parts of sections 12, 13, 11, 10, 15, 16, 21, 28, 29 and 32, at the southwest corner of which it crosses the line in the township of Burton. Its course is crooked and its current generally sluggish. Near the southwest corner of section 11 it is more rapid and furnishes a very good water-power which has been utilized for many years. The stream second in importance is Kearsley creek, which enters from Burton at the southwest corner of section 35, crosses sections 34, 33 and 32, till it reaches Flint river, into which it discharges its waters a little south and west of the center of the latter section. The third stream is Butternut creek, coming from the north, draining portions of the towns of Forest and Thetford. It enters near the northeast corner of section 1, crosses it in a southerly direction, flows across the corner of section 12, turns to the west, and crosses section 11 till it joins the Flint river, a little distance east of Geneseeville. Stanley creek, Bray brook, and a half dozen or more lesser streams are tributaries of Flint river.

GAINES TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Gaines township is generally level and was originally covered with a dense growth of heavy timber. In places slight undulations are met with, but nothing rising to the dignity of hills. The soil is very good and adapted to the growth of all grains raised in this region. The township had a large acreage of timber and its development has been perhaps less rapid than that of most of the other townships in the county. That its resources are abundant, however, is evident from the fine improvements in its older settled portions. It has no streams of consequence, a branch of Swartz creek, in the northern part, being the principal one. Along the banks of the latter, in early years, were extensive groves of maple, and a trail reached from Flint, which was used by the Indians, who manufactured here large quantities of maple-sugar. The ancient trail has disappeared and the dusky people who threaded it eighty years ago and more have been laid to rest beside their fathers and entered upon the happier hunting-grounds of which they dreamed.

BURTON TOWNSHIP.

Burton township is comparatively level, yet sufficiently elevated above the bed of its water-courses to afford good surface drainage. It was heavily timbered, originally, with fine forests of beech, maple, red and black oak, basswood and other varieties of deciduous trees. Upon sections 5, 6, 19 and 20 was found considerable pine, while sections 27 and 34 were what was termed by the original settlers "staddle lands."

The Flint, Thread and Kearsley rivers are the principal water-courses. The former flows in a southwesterly course across the northwest corner of the township; the latter runs in a northwesterly direction across the northeast corner of the same; while Thread river enters the town from the south and, flowing in a general northwest course, leaves the township near the center of the west border.

The soil consists of an admixture of sand and clay loam, alternating with a dark vegetable mould, and in its general characteristics are the same as predominates in all drift formations. It is highly productive and, with careful cultivation, yields handsome returns to the husbandman. The people are chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits. Their farms are under a good state of cultivation and neat farm houses and substantial outbuildings abound. The rapid growth of the city of Flint has taken largely from Burton township, first for factories and later for many additions and plats for residence and business purposes.

CLAYTON TOWNSHIP.

Clayton, with the exception of a few slight undulations, is generally level. The soil is of the nature peculiar to this part of Michigan and, from appearance of the farms and their improvements—Clayton is exclusively an agricultural township—the inference is that its fertility is beyond question. Originally the township was covered with a dense forest, where the nightly howl of the wolf resounded; where the lithe panther often lurked; where bears found safe retreats; where the pride of the forest—the deer—had his home, and where the red man was the only human being who trod its mazes, "ambushed his foe, and stalked his game." A more herculean task than that of clearing away this sturdy greenwood and preparing the pleasant farms which today dot the surface, can scarcely be imagined. It was only the indomitable will and perseverance of the pioneers coupled with their ability

to undergo long and severe toil, with all its attendant hardships, that accomplished the mighty work. That it was accomplished is the pride of the actors in the scene, who, axe in hand and rifle on shoulder, marched conquering through the wilderness. There is said to be no better agricultural land in America than obtains in Clayton township.

VIENNA TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Vienna township may be described in general terms as an elevated plain, cut by the rather deep ravines formed by its water courses. On several sections to the immediate west and southwest of Clio village pine originally predominated. The remainder of the township was covered principally with heavy forests of deciduous trees, common to this portion of the state.

Brent's and Pine runs are the principal water courses. These streams flow towards the northwest and ultimately empty their waters into Flint river. They have rendered service in former years to assist in sawing into merchantable lumber the valuable pines which once swayed their towering tops over a large portion of the township, and the latter stream has done duty in propelling the machinery of the grist-mills in Clio. The people are chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits, the staple products being wheat, corn and live stock. Since the disappearance of the pine forests and lumbering interests the attention of the inhabitants has been more exclusively devoted to agriculture. The soil, though light and sandy in those portions once denominated "pineries," is well adapted to wheat and other cereals. The whole township is being rapidly developed into good farming lands, and a corresponding increase in wealth and population is the result. Since Flint became a city of approximately eighty thousand, the scarcity of houses there has brought to Clio and Mt. Morris many who are employed in the factories.

THETFORD TOWNSHIP.

Thetford township contains some of the good farming lands of Genesee county, and the beautiful scenery, the well-tilled fields, the majestic woods, and the fine dwellings and barns that denote the thrift and industry of its people, well repay the observant traveler for the trouble incidental to a trip through the town.

Down to a period of time as late as the beginning of the year 1835 it had been a wilderness. The surveyors in the employ of the United States

had passed through the trackless maze of its dense forests, recording their progress by, and leaving as tokens of their presence the "blazes" on trees that marked the section lines and corners. Some wandering, adventurous white hunter or trapper may have casually passed through in pursuit of his perilous calling, but, aside from these persons, it is probable that, of human-kind, none save the moccasined foot of the Indian had trod the virgin soil or rustled the leaves with which the lofty trees had carpeted the earth beneath their spreading branches.

These Indians belonged to the Chippewa nation and were only transient inhabitants here, they not having any village within the limits of this township. They came here to hunt and fish, though the latter sport was not as plentiful as the former on account of the lack of lakes and large streams. They had a well-defined trail, which started from the banks of the Flint river, in the present township of Richfield, and ran in a direction a little west of north and in a nearly direct course to Tuscola, on the Cass river, and to Saginaw bay, near the present site of Bay City. This trail entered Thetford not far from the southeast corner, followed the pine ridges and crossed the line into Tuscola county near the corner of sections 3 and 4. Along this trail the Indians traveled for many years, sometimes in large parties and again singly or by twos and threes. They were generally mounted on their hardy ponies and in sandy places the hoofs of these sturdy little animals had worn away the soil to the depth of a foot or more. These Indians remained here many years after the settlement of the country by the whites began and the most amicable feelings existed between the two races at all times. They had a favorite camping-place near the residence of Richard Buell, where two or three families, more or less as the case might be, would come and stay for a few days at a time while they hunted the deer and other game with which the forest teemed. They were on especially friendly terms with the Buell family, for whom they had conceived a great liking when they first settled here and with whom they often engaged in trade. Another of their favorite camping-grounds was on the banks of Butternut creek, in the southeast corner of the town, near the present village of Whitesford.

In the work of cultivating the soil the farmer's plow frequently brings to the surface some relic of the aborigines, in the shape of flint arrow or spear-heads, stone knives, pipes, or pieces of rude pottery. Frequently, too, the plow breaks into the shallow grave of some of these former dwellers and turns their bones up to bleach in the sun—to be destroyed by the chafing fingers of the storm and the ever-destructive touch of time. Do these senseless bones represent the once proud form of the haughty warrior who strode

forth defiantly to battle with his equally haughty and courageous foe, and fell beneath his enemy's superior prowess?

DAVISON TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Davison township, north of a line drawn diagonally from the northeast corner to the center of the west border is comparatively level. That portion lying south of this line is rolling, with an altitude of perhaps forty-five feet above the former. Kearsley and Black creeks are the principal water-courses. The former enters the township from the south and, flowing in a general southwest course, leaves it on the west border of section 7. The latter takes its rise from Potter lake and, flowing thence north, describes in its passage through a portion of Richfield township, the arc of a circle. It then enters Davison from the north border of section 2, and continues in a southwesterly course until it effects a junction with the Kearsley, on section 7.

Potter lake, containing an area of about one hundred and fifty acres, lies mainly within section 1 of this township, the remainder in Lapeer county. Hasler lake, considerably larger in extent than the former, lies also across the line dividing the counties of Genesee and Lapeer, though the greater portion is within section 36. Vast tamarack swamps, now partly drained, extend across sections 1, 12, 13, 14, 23 and 24, making an almost continuous waterway between the two lakes. This was a timbered township originally, oak, beech, maple and other varieties of deciduous trees predominating. Small groves of pine were found on portions of sections 14, 27 and 33.

The soil is of the same character as that of surrounding townships—a sandy loam on the knolls and higher portions, a dark alluvium mixed with vegetable mould on the lowlands. A system of drainage has been inaugurated by many landowners within the past few years, by which the value of their acres has been vastly enhanced and many other fields reclaimed and rendered productive which, but a few years since, were considered valueless. The people are chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits, stock raising, wool growing and the cultivation of fruits, corn, potatoes, beans, sugar beets and the cereals being the specialties. Many fine farms, residences and commodious outbuildings dot its landscape, giving evidence of the enterprise and thrift of the people who reside here, and that they are rapidly surrounding themselves with all the comforts, conveniences and many of the luxuries of life.

RICHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Richfield township is slightly rolling, being roughest in the northeast part and along the course of Flint river. The original forest of this town was in most parts a variety of all kinds of hardwood timber, but along the course of the river was a belt of pine of an average width of about one and a half miles, and along Hasler and Briar creeks similar growths were found. This pine, covering about one-third of the town, was to some extent interspersed with other timber and was of good quality and size. The soil of the pine lands is lighter than that of the rest of the town, which varies from a sort of marl to a black, gravelly or sandy loam, fertile and easily tilled. The best part of the township for agricultural purposes lies in the southwest half, but all is productive, and well repays the toil of the husbandman with remunerative crops.

Unlike many townships in Michigan, there are none of those small lakes, so common in this state, within the borders of Richfield. The principal water-courses are the Flint river and Black creek. Flint river enters the town near the northeast corner of section 12, and runs in a somewhat tortuous, but generally westerly, course, passing through portions of sections 1, 2, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 17 and 18, passing into the township of Genesee near the southwest corner of section 7. Its course in this town is about twelve miles in length and its current, rather sluggish. Black creek, which is the outlet of Potter lake, enters the town near the center of the east line of section 36, runs westerly about a mile and three-quarters, turns sharply to the south and passes into Davison. Hasler's creek is the outlet of a lake of the same name lying in the town of Elba, Lapeer county, and runs northerly along the east border of the town through section 13, and in a northwest course across section 12 till it reaches the Flint river and unites its waters with those of the larger stream. Briar creek, Belden creek and four other small streams are tributaries to Flint river. The two first named unite with it in the eastern part of section 18, the former flowing from the north and the latter from the south.

Many traces still remain to testify of the presence here of the aborigines—those nomadic wanderers who have now so nearly disappeared from this country which was once one of their favorite hunting-grounds. Numerous trails led in various directions through the township, the principal ones being the Saginaw trail, near the Irish road, and one from the vicinity of Nepesing lake, in Lapeer county; in this township the Indians had a camping-

place on the south bank of Flint river, in section 11. Near this place they cultivated some corn on a sort of opening, which gave to the locality the name of "the Indian garden." On sections 20 and 21 and in other localities in the town they had "sugar-bushes," where they tapped the maple trees and in their rude way manufactured an inferior kind of maple sugar. Among these traces of former inhabitants of this section of our country none possess a greater interest to the antiquary or the historian than the mysterious mounds that here and there lie scattered about throughout the state. In the pinery, on section 5, is a large mound, evidently formed by the work of human hands, as is proved by the mixed condition of the soil composing it. Its diameter is some twelve or fourteen feet and its elevation above the surrounding surface, about five feet. A smaller mound on the bank of Black creek, in section 35, was opened and a skull and some other bones taken out. Upon these mounds large forest trees were growing at the time of the first settlement, indicating that they had then reached an age of at least a hundred years since the mounds were piled up.

FOREST TOWNSHIP.

The lands of Forest township were originally heavily timbered and generally with pine of fine quality and large size, intermingled with oak, maple, beech, ash, elm, butternut and many other varieties of timber in limited quantity. Owing to the fact of the existence of this pine timber, the land was largely taken up by speculators or by those who held them till lumber was worth a price which would warrant them in cutting the timber.

The soil is varied in its composition, being composed of sandy, gravelly and clay loam, distributed very irregularly. It is all underlaid by a heavy clay subsoil of great depth, and is fertile and easily worked. It is well suited for the cultivation of general crops and is excellent for wheat.

The surface of the land is usually lightly rolling in its nature, though in some parts it becomes a little more uneven and rises in low hills. In the south part of the town lies what is known as Compton hill, which is the point rising highest above the surrounding surface. Probably the most elevated part of the town is the northern portion. Commencing with the lakes, near Otisville, a strip of territory made up of alternating knolls and marshes runs in each direction, reaching nearly across the town from north to south.

There are quite a number of small lakes scattered about the town. At Otisville a cluster of them, seven in number, lies south and east of the village. It is supposed that originally these were all united in one body of

water, but that the changes in the streams, the decreased rainfall caused by the clearing up of the forests, and the accumulation of decayed vegetation, have lowered the surface of the water and built bars and marshes that now separate them one from another. Two others of these lakes are found one and a half miles west of Otisville, one on section 20 and one on section 29. Another, known as Crawford's lake, is located in the south part of section 24. Near the northeast corner a small portion of Otter lake extends into this township. These lakes are all of the same general character, having an average depth of some thirty or forty feet and a sandy or muddy bottom. The shores in some places are bold and in others, more or less marshy. These lakes were formerly abundantly supplied with fish of various kinds and, though somewhat depleted by unseasonable and unsportsmanlike fishing, still furnish a fine field for sport to the lover of the piscatorial art.

The principal stream of the town is the outlet of Otter lake, which flows across the town diagonally, in a southwest course, entering Thetford near the west quarter line of section 31, and is a tributary of Flint river. Its shores were originally covered along its whole course with a heavy growth of butternut trees, which fact gave it the name of Butternut creek, a name which it still bears. It receives the waters of a few tributary streams, the largest one being the outlet of the Otisville lakes.

MONTROSE TOWNSHIP.

The surface of Montrose township is varied and cut by the valleys and ravines formed by the Flint river and its tributaries. This was a pine township originally and during the first years of the white man's occupancy the inhabitants were chiefly engaged in the various occupations incident to a lumbering region. For this reason, added to the fact that it was the latest settled district in the county, Montrose long wore a general aspect of roughness or newness in strong contrast to the major portion of the county.

The present inhabitants are principally employed in the pursuits of agriculture. The soil, though in some places light and sandy, produces favorably and time only is needed to bring the products of this up to the best of the other townships in the county. Its principal water-course, the Flint river, enters the town near the center of the south border and, flowing in a general northerly direction, passes through the central part and leaves the township just west of the center of the north border. Brent's run enters from the southeast corner and, flowing in a northwest course, discharges its surplus waters

into the Flint on section 15, and Pine run, another tributary of the Flint river, in flowing to the northwest crosses the extreme northeast corner of the township. Coal—and rock similar to the Flushing sandstone—crops out in the bed of the Flint on section 28.

A portion of the Pewangawink reservation of the Saginaw Chippewas extended into this township, including the whole of section 4, the west half of section 3, the east half of section 5, the north half of section 9, the northeast quarter of section and the northwest quarter of section 10.

CHAPTER IX.

PIONEER AGRICULTURE.

When the settlement of Genesee county began in earnest, after the day of the redman and the adventurous hunter and trapper, the earliest industry that engaged the white settlers was agriculture. The soil of the county is not unlike that of the "Genesee country" of western New York, whence came so many of the settlers of Genesee county. The surface was then largely covered with timber of various kinds and the soils varied somewhat with the timber. There was some heavily timbered land, especially in the region of Forest township; there were oak openings, burr oak plains, some pine tracts, and numerous spots where the land was treeless and covered with grass suggesting the prairies of the west. The heavily timbered hardwood lands were largely clay. This soil, although as productive as any in the state, was more difficult to clear, and usually cost from ten to fifteen dollars an acre to fit it for cultivation. There was one advantage in timbered land, however, for the settler of small means; after the timber was cut down the soil scarcely required plowing. A drag drawn by one yoke of oxen generally was sufficient to render this highly mellow land ready to receive the seed. The pine lands were somewhat sandy. The white oak openings, which covered a large part of the county, were quite different from the timbered lands. Their surface was covered with a layer of vegetable mould. Marl was generally found under this surface, and limestone, pebbles, sand, and frequently clay and yellow loam, were found below. This soil was specially favorable to wheat and was among the most valuable wheat lands in the county. It was easy to till and seldom failed to produce a good crop even in the most unfavorable seasons. Oats and corn thrive well on it, though it was not so good for hay. The only disadvantage was that the soil, on account of the thick tufts of matted grass, required sometimes four or five yoke of oxen in order to make any headway in breaking it up for the seed. The burr-oak plains presented the appearance of vast cultivated orchards. The soil was somewhat like that of the white-oak openings. It contained a great deal of lime and its great productiveness made it specially prized by the settlers.

In the heavily timbered township the settler's first problem was to clear the land. If he could afford to hire this done he could generally get it for the equivalent of about fifteen dollars an acre. The trees were felled and either were split into rails for fences or logs for the buildings, or were rolled together and burned. Where the timber was light the trees were frequently girdled to let in the sun.

The settlers usually judged the lands of the county by those with which they were familiar. The prime test was its ability to produce wheat, and the frequent verdict respecting the lands of Genesee was that in this respect they were superior to those they had left in New York. The first care of the settler was the immediate needs of his family. Wheat was generally the first crop he sowed, and in quantity limited to the extent of the small clearing in the timber or the amount of land he and his sons could bring under cultivation. Enough potatoes and other vegetables were raised for the family use. Abundant crops usually rewarded these first labors. After a little while they began to haul a surplus to Pontiac or other distant market, though the price received was often scant reward for the labor. Wheat has been, and still is, one of the leading agricultural products of Genesee county, although beans and sugar beets are prominent factors in the list. Wheat harvested in 1840 amounted to 37,399 bushels. In 1910 it reached 278,064 bushels.

The production of hay in Genesee county is conducted on a large scale. At first it was grown only in sufficient quantities for stock. At an early day, however, it began to be produced in excess of stock requirements. The first marketed was sold to lumbermen and brought a considerable revenue. Later it was pressed into bales, first by hand and then by power-presses. The hay product has increased from 1,941 tons in 1840 to 121,209 tons in 1910.

Stock, especially sheep and cattle, were raised at an early day. Even the earliest settlers raised some sheep, from whose wool garments were made in the home by the thrifty housewife and daughters. "Home-spun" was the prevailing style of cloth among the pioneers. A comparatively large number of fine-wooled breeds of sheep were early introduced into Grand Blanc, and a little later into the adjoining towns. In 1852 it was officially reported at the county fair that, "If Genesee county deserves special credit for her productions in any one department of stock over others, it was observable in the sheep-pens. It is but a very few years since the fine-wooled varieties were first introduced among us, yet we now find them represented here in a display which would be creditable to much older counties." That year

33,000 pounds of wool were sold at Flint, at twenty-nine cents a pound. On this record an agricultural journal comments, that "wool is commencing to be an article of considerable revenue to the farmers of Genesee county." The following year, 50,000 pounds were sold in the same market at prices varying from thirty-five cents to fifty-five cents a pound. These amounts steadily increased with the years. The price also increased under the extraordinary demand created by the Civil War. At one time it exceeded one dollar a pound.

These war prices led to the formation of the Genesee County Sheep-Breeders' and Wool-Growers' Association. The meeting to organize was held, May 25, 1865, at the house of Jonathan Dayton in Grand Blanc. A large number of the leading farmers of the county were present. At the same time, there was considered the plan of holding annual sheep-shearing festivals. The plan was adopted, and continued to bring, annually, pleasure and profit for many years. At this meeting Henry W. Wood was chosen to preside; F. H. Rankin was secretary. The report on a plan and constitution, made by D. H. Stone, E. G. Gale, and D. H. Seeley, was adopted. The following officers were chosen: President, H. W. Wood, of Flint City; vice-presidents Emmaus Owen, of Grand Blanc, R. A. Carman, of Flint, and A. P. Gale, of Atlas; secretary, Francis H. Rankin, of Flint; treasurer, D. H. Stone, of Grand Blanc; auditors, Charles Pettis, of Davison, and Henry Schram, of Burton; executive committee, C. H. Rockwood, of Genesee, Jonathan Dayton, of Grand Blanc, J. K. Pierson, of Atlas, H. C. Van Tiffin, of Flint, E. G. Gale, of Atlas, E. J. Pierson, of Grand Blanc, and Edmond Perry, of Davison.

For this meeting a sheep-shearing program had been prepared and was greatly enjoyed by all. Many people were present from neighboring counties and some from the state of New York. Among those who took part in the shearing were Josephus Morgan, Joseph Barton, Benjamin Newman and S. Miner, of Grand Blanc; M. F. Dunn and Orson Bingham, of Genesee; William Hawkins, Alfred Ewer and Edward Ewer, of Flint City; J. C. Rockafellow, of Davison; W. H. Borden and Eben Higgins, of Mundy; Levi Beecher and Charles Beecher, of Atlas; William Dullam and Frank Cousins, of Flint township. Some one hundred and fifty sheep were in the yards, but not all were shorn. The judges were as follows: On bucks, J. W. Begole, R. A. Carman; on ewes, David Schram, C. C. Pierson, Stephen Jordan; on weighing, Oren Stone; on shearing, J. W. King, C. H. Rockwood, A. S. Donelson. Among owners of sheep whose fleeces were specially commented

on, were E. J. Pierson, D. H. Stone, Charles Bates, Gurdon Watrous and J. C. Dayton, of Grand Blanc; H. W. Wood, of Flint City; A. P. Gale, of Atlas; P. A. Montgomery, of Burton; Charles Pettis of Davis, and C. H. Rockwood, of Genesee. A meeting was held the following year at Flint. Of this meeting Mr. Rankin, the secretary, published in the next issue of his *Wolverine Citizen* the following comment: "There was not an inferior sheep upon the grounds and, although in older counties larger exhibitions may have been had, we question if anywhere in this state an equal number of better animals have ever been collected together. * * * The wool of the fleeces was all of fine texture, good length of staple, pliant and soft, such as any locality might feel proud of producing and such as would do credit to a display of such animals (Merinos) even in those parts of Vermont and New York, where their care and cultivation is made a specialty. The flocks of Messrs. Gale, of Atlas, Dewey, of Mount Morris, Rising & Munger, of Richfield, Stone, of Grand Blanc, Rockwood and Beahan, of Genesee, Pettis, of Davison, Crasper, of Burton, and others, are destined yet to have a fame in the annals of sheep-husbandry." The following premiums were awarded:

On bucks, three years old and over, first premium to E. B. Dewey, of Mount Morris; second premium to E. G. Gale, of Atlas.

On bucks, two years old, first premium to P. A. Montgomery, of Burton; second premium to William Lobban, of Davison.

On bucks, one year old, first premium to D. H. Stone, of Grand Blanc; second premium to Stone & Dayton, of Grand Blanc.

Judges on above classes, James Faucett, of Bath, Steuben county, New York; Stephen Hillman, of Pontiac, Oakland county, and M. M. Hillman, of Tyrone, Livingston county, Michigan.

On ewes (pens of three), three years old and over, first premium to D. H. Stone, of Grand Blanc; second premium to Rising & Munger, of Richfield.

On ewes (pens of three), two years old, first premium to Rising & Munger; second premium to E. G. Gale, of Atlas.

Judges on two last-mentioned classes, Henry Schram, of Burton; Stephen Jordan, of Atlas, and Charles Bates, of Grand Blanc.

On ewes (pens of three), one year old, first premium to D. H. Stone; second premium to P. A. Montgomery, of Burton.

Judges on this class, S. Andrews, of Howell; Phineas Thompson, of Grand Blanc, and M. M. Hillman, of Tyrone, Livingston county.

The breeding of sheep still continues to be a leading industry of Genesee county. The flocks of the county have been constantly improved by the

importation of approved breeds from the most successful wool-growing states in the country. The present extent of the industry may be judged by the census of 1910 which shows the clip of that year to be 60,304 fleeces, valued at \$125,476. Dr. B. F. Miller, of Flint, is known throughout Canada and the United States as one of the best breeders and judges of Oxfords, his sheep taking prizes in both countries.

The breeding of cattle for the market came somewhat later than sheep. The cow was an essential support of the pioneer household. Milk, butter and cheese added no small comfort to the settler's table. Gradually, however, the settlers began to raise cattle to sell, and finally for the outside market. The first eastern market was Buffalo, New York. The beginning of this trade was when a drove of cattle were driven thither by Porter Hazelton and James Schram, of Flint. The first blooded animals brought into the county were Durhams and Devons; after them, the Ayrshires. Jonathan Dayton and Rowland B. Perry were among the first owners of Durhams in the county. The first full-blood Shorthorns were brought into the county by David Halsey, of Grand Blanc. At an early date they were brought into Fenton township, by Elisha Larned, and into Burton by Perus and Adonijah Atherton. These came from the Birney herd at Bay City. The first Herefords were brought to the county by Governor Henry H. Crapo, from Stone's herd at Guelph, Ontario. In later years the Holstein became a favorite and some of the best herds in America were owned in Genesee county, notably those of ex-Congressman D. D. Aitken, W. E. Fellows and J. Ed. Burroughs.

THE CRAPO FARM.

The farm of the late Governor Crapo, in Gaines township, may be taken as typical of the best stock farms of the county, indeed of the best farms in every way. In its origin it is remarkable; it comprises over a thousand acres, of which some six hundred acres were originally a malarious swamp considered by many quite worthless. These were reclaimed by Governor Crapo and brought to a state of high productiveness. These productive acres are commonly known as the "Crapo farm," a permanent monument to Governor Crapo's far-seeing sagacity, his practical agricultural wisdom and his vigorous business ability. Previous to the enactment of the drainage laws now in force he had frequently driven over the rough corduroy road crossing, the "Dead Man's Swamp," as it was locally called, on account of its miasma. The rank growth of wild grasses indicated a luxuriant soil, which he believed could be reclaimed by proper drainage. He set

about the task and succeeded in having an outlet opened for the swamp waters into Swartz creek. A main ditch, four feet in width at the bottom and ten feet at the top, was made, nearly four miles in length. A descent of twelve feet from the marsh to the creek was secured, furnishing a reliable and rapid current. This scheme of drainage involved a large outlay, but an extensive acreage, before absolutely worthless, was reclaimed, and other lands which were more or less damaged by the dead water of the marsh were rendered capable of much higher cultivation. During his life-time Governor Crapo, and his son, William W. Crapo, after him, gave special attention to the raising of pure-blood Herefords.

On the death of Mr. Crapo the farm went to his grandson, also named Henry H. Crapo, of New Bedford, Connecticut. A brother, however, Stanford T. Crapo, of Detroit, whose tastes run more to agriculture, has had the active charge of the farm. The specialty of the farm is Hereford cattle raising. The grave of David Fisher, the last chief of the Chippewas, is on this place. The farm labor was done for years almost entirely by Indians of the Fisher and Chatfield families, allied by affinity, who moved in 1891 to Isabella county, where they have lands, but who came back to the old home in summer and find employment on the farm.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

To encourage the agricultural interests of the county there was early formed the Genesee County Agricultural Society. For this purpose a preliminary meeting of prominent farmers of the county was held January 12, 1850, in Flint. At an adjoined meeting on February 15, a constitution was adopted and the following officers elected: President, Hon. Jeremiah R. Smith, of Grand Blanc; vice-presidents, Elbridge G. Gale, of Atlas, Isaac Middleworth, of Argentine, Alfred Pond, of Clayton, Daniel Dayton, of Davison, George W. Piper, of Forest, James Hosie, of Flushing, Benjamin Pearson, of Flint, William Tanner, of Fenton, E. Fletcher, of Gaines, Daniel H. Seeley, of Genesee, Rowland B. Perry, of Grand Blanc, John Farquharson, of Montrose, John Richards, of Mundy, Garret Zufelt, of Richfield, Richard Buel, of Thetford, and Daniel Montague, of Vienna; recording secretary, James B. Walker, of Flint; corresponding secretary, George M. Dewey, of Flint; treasurer, Augustus St. Amand, of Flint; executive committee, Jonathan Dayton, of Grand Blanc, C. D. W. Gibson, of Grand Blanc, John L. Gage, of Flint, C. N. Beecher, of Genesee, and Peabody Pratt, of Flint.

The object of the society, as set forth in the first article of the constitution, was "to promote agriculture, horticulture and mechanical arts in Genesee county, Michigan." The first fair of the society was held in Flint, October 2 and 3 of that year, in a grove near the Methodist church. In 1871 the society was legally incorporated, the incorporators and trustees being Elijah W. Rising, Francis H. Rankin, Oren Stone, Charles C. Beahan, Charles Pettis, Henry Schram, William J. Phillips, Frederick H. Kellicutt, Jesse M. Davis, Grant Decker, Levi Walker and John L. Gage.

The fair-grounds of the society were from time to time enlarged and improved. In 1854, four acres known as the "Stockton tract," then recently added to the village plat of Flint, were purchased of Messrs. Fenton and Bishop, for about four hundred dollars, on which the annual fair was held in October of that year. The proceeds of the fair in 1855 enabled the society to pay in full for the grounds. Two years later this area was nearly doubled, by the purchase of an adjoining tract, from Hon. Artemas Thayer, at two hundred and twenty dollars an acre. Later a small tract was added by purchase from Colonel Fenton. These grounds were in the south part of the city near the Thread river. In 1870 new fair-grounds were selected. The society purchased of John Hamilton, for ten thousand dollars, tracts from the McNeil and Hamilton out-lots, to which the buildings of the society were removed. The old grounds were sold and platted as city lots. In 1877 the new grounds were enlarged by the purchase of two more lots from "John Hamilton's out-lots" for five hundred dollars.

Among the early presidents of the society were Jeremiah R. Smith, Benjamin Pearson, Grant Decker, Jonathan Dayton and Henry Schram. For many years F. H. Rankin, Jr., was the secretary and a leading spirit in keeping up interest in the annual fair. With the growth of the city of Flint, the lands of the society were sold for platting purposes, and the society disbanded.

CHAPTER X.

FLINT RIVER VILLAGE, 1837-1855.

The progress of Flint in the years 1835-37 was typical of the progress in Genesee county and Michigan as a whole, a growth which was both cause and effect of the general mania of wild speculation in lands and village lots to which Flint and Genesee county were not exceptions. The story of wild-cat banking in the Michigan of this period has been told in the portion of this work devoted to the state's history; it was under the general banking law of March, 1837, that Genesee county began its lessons in financiering. The county then had a population of less than three thousand people, of whom about three hundred were in the Flint settlement at the Grand Traverse. Here were situated The Farmers' Bank of Genesee County and The Genesee County Bank. Both of them were banks of issue; officially connected with these and other banks of the county were Delos Davis, John Bartow, Charles C. Hascall, Robert F. Stage and Robert J. S. Page. The notes of these banks circulated, however, for but a short time; all banks in the county suspended payment in 1838, on the decision of the supreme court relieving the stockholders from any liability touching the redemption of the bills of the bank. Flint and Genesee county suffered their full share of the hard times which followed in the wake of this lamentable experiment in every settlement in Michigan.

A PERIOD OF ADVANCEMENT.

But the years following recovery from the financial panic of 1837 were a period of marked development in the history of Flint. The lands especially on its south and southeast were being rapidly settled and pioneers were pushing northward to the Flint river and beyond. The establishment of the land office at Flint greatly promoted immigration to the vicinity. The beginnings of agriculture reflected upon the growth of trade in the village. The surplus of wheat and corn demanded better facilities for grinding and a market nearer than Pontiac or Detroit, and in 1837 a grist-mill was established in Flint where the Saginaw turnpike crossed the Thread river. For some years

this was the only grist-mill within reach of settlers for many miles around Flint and was of vast importance in the development of the region. A saw-mill had been in operation since 1830. A second saw-mill was built by Stage and Wright in 1836 on the south bank of the Flint river near where the present Grand Trunk depot stands. Flint had become a little industrial center, destined to achieve a great future in manufacturing. The Hydraulic Association, in which Chauncey S. Payne was senior partner, followed soon with another mill. The Stage and Wright mill was sold about 1840 to Messrs. Stevens and Pearson, and when John Hamilton became sole proprietor, he added, about 1844, a grist-mill; in 1852 his son, William, became sole proprietor. In 1850 the Flint mills sawed 5,200,000 feet of lumber. By 1854 there were four steam mills and three water mills, with an aggregate capacity for cutting 16,800,000 feet of lumber, which established permanently Flint's reputation as a lumber market.

To facilitate communication and transportation to and from Flint, to stimulate trade, and to increase immigration to the neighborhood, increased attention was given to roads and railroads. In 1837 the Northern Railroad Company was chartered. Although this virgin effort was fated to end in little more than preliminary work for an indifferent wagon-road, it raised the hopes of pioneers who had already settled along its route and attracted the attention of others who were in search of new homes. In 1839 a stage line connected Flint with the new railroad from Detroit, at Birmingham. In 1843 the railroad reached Pontiac. Stages were run from Flint to Fentonville from 1856 on, to connect with the new railroad being built through there by the Detroit & Milwaukee Railway. The next year was organized a Flint company looking to a railroad through Saginaw to the northwest, which marked the beginning of the Flint & Père Marquette. Previous to the completion of these hopeful projects the Indian trails furnished primitive passageways through the forests, and were soon improved to become the first new roads over which the pioneers from the outlying settlements journeyed to Flint for lumber, flour and other merchandise. A plank road was built south through Grand Blanc to connect with the northern terminus of the Holly, Wayne & Monroe railroad, at Holly. Another was laid to Fenton to connect with the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad. A third was built to Saginaw. The river also furnished an outlet to some degree. In a local paper of March 27, 1852, appears the following item:

“Port of Flint—Arrivals and Departures.

Departed, scow ‘Kate Hayes’, Captain Charles Mather.”

THE FIRST BRICK BUILDING.

It was in this period that the first brick building was erected in Flint. In 1844, Alexander Ward, a brick maker, came to Flint. His operations and those of his sons and others associated with them have made a continuous record in that industry down to the present time. John Zimmerman was one of Ward's apprentices, who at the start was just a German lad, unable to speak a word of English. They first used clay along the borders of Thread creek at the head of Church street, but later worked over many blocks on both sides of Saginaw street, from Eighth street south. This industry has played a very significant part in the history of Flint. It has for its monument many large stores, schools, churches, homes and factories. The story of the two first brick buildings for business in Flint has been well told by Mr. M. S. Elmore:

"With one's municipal pride stimulated anew almost any day when one walks abroad in our fair city, to discover new structures not before seen, lofty, imposing, picturesque or pretentious, the homes of vast enterprises, or the dwellings of contented citizens, one who has noted through developing decades this evolution in architecture is apt to remember the distant days when brick and stone were less in evidence in building, and but little appeal was made to the aesthetic fancy of the beholder. Nor does it seem so long ago that this condition obtained in the future Vehicle City.

"There seems to be a diversity of opinion regarding the priority of two brick buildings, each thought by some to have been the first structure of brick for business purposes in the place—the Cumings or Crapo store, on north Saginaw street, and the building once known as the Hazelton store, on south Saginaw street, west side near First street. This building, now three stories high, and occupied by Campbell & Ingersoll, music dealers, and George E. Childs, jeweler, was originally built with steep gable roofs, pitching to front and rear, above a second story and big attic. I remember it well, although both this and the Cumings buildings were built before I came to Flint. Various authorities agree that the 'Scotch store' of Cumings & Curren was built in 1851-2, while I have been informed by an old citizen familiar with the event, Hon. Jerome Eddy, that the Hazelton stores were built in 1854; the building was thought to be quite a marvel in architecture. It has been said that George Hazelton and George W. Hill joined in its construction; but this I do not find substantiated. The stores were originally occupied by the Hazelton brothers; the south store for dry-goods, by George;

the north store by Homer and Porter, with hardware. George W. Hill afterward occupied the stores with furniture and undertakers' wares for many years, before being improved by an additional story and modern roof.

"The corner, or north part of the 'Scotch store,' as it was known, was occupied by Cumings & Curren as a general store in the fifties; and someone else, probably Jerome Eddy, was selling goods in the south half of the building.

"It should not be forgotten that, at the time of which I write, the north side of the river was the popular side, and was confidently expected to remain the principal section for business in the hopeful hamlet and future city. Real estate controversies, familiar to the citizens of that time who remain, were regarded the unhappy and effectual means of driving business and building to the south side. This will account for the existence, during the earliest history of the town, of thriving shops on the north side, when D. S. Fox, W. O'Donoghue, the Deweys, Witherbee, Jerome Eddy, William Stevenson, Cumings & Curren, O. F. Forsyth, and others, as also for two taverns, believed to have selected the best locations in the town for future success and prosperity.

"The 'Scotch store' was sold to Hon. H. H. Crapo, proprietor of the Crapo lumber mills and business, and was for many years conducted in its interest and for its benefit.

"Capt Damon Stewart, too well known as a native to require an introduction, talked with me entertainingly of this old building when asked for data, saying 'I ought to know, for I helped to carry the brick,' and he seems to have been generally useful for so young a lad. An experience of the builder that could scarcely be had in this day, was to discover, when ready for it, that he could find no timber long enough for so big a roof, and the completion of the building as planned was achieved only after men had gone into the woods, far up the river. Young Stewart ('Damon' will make his recognition easy) was one of the 'gang' on a job that proved 'strenuous.' The time was in January and the water was low in the streams, so that often dredging had to be resorted to, to float the logs to deeper water. Much of this cold work was done while wading; yet it was more comfortable, he declared, than working in the cold on land.

"Captain Stewart tells of an incident which occurred while the walls were being built, wherein one of the bricklayers, an unpopular fellow, was one day late, and one of the men seeing him coming, mischievously or viciously threw the mason's trowel into the space between the outer and inner layers of brick, emptying a full trowel of mortar on the tool; and, added

Captain Stewart, 'today it might be found in the south wall, near the three windows, which were not there at that time.' Interest has been added to the foregoing story by a fortunate statement of George C. Willson, that this trowel was found in the wall, during recent changes in the building, as Mr. Stewart predicted, and, I believe, is now in Mr. Willson's possession. (A Free and Accepted Mason might fear that the symbolical uses of the trowel had hardly been exemplified in this incident.)

"But I think the strangest story in connection with the Cumings-Crapo store comes from George C. Willson, under whose management the building is, and is yet to be told. It now appears that during all this half-century of momentous years, the prosaic and plain structure we have thought of, and spoken of, as the 'Scotch store' or the 'Crapo store,' had secreted from the ken of mortals, a romance. While men did come and men did go, during the years when lovers have had time to be born, to have found their affinity, wed, divorced, and died; when passers-by have daily looked upon the severe and angular aspect of this familiar pile; this act in an unpublished drama was waiting for its recall. Hidden, irrecoverably, it was believed, in the fastnesses of a rude and narrow sepulchre, was found a small box in the wall, containing numerous letters, written in a style of chirography that indicates the writer to have been an accomplished lady; the composition of the letters in language one might expect from the pen of a school teacher, which she evidently was. These epistles tell us only one side of a story, the fair writer often complaining that she had received no replies to her letters. They were written from Hampton, Michigan, and Mount Morris, New York, under date of 1849 and 1850 to James Curren, who was at that time associated with his brother-in-law, Mr. Cumings, in the mercantile business in Flint. Cumings & Curren were then erecting the brick building at the corner of North Saginaw street and Second avenue, which was for years familiarly known as the Crapo Variety Store, and later occupied as a 'general store' by Pomeroy Brothers. While remodeling the building in the fall of 1898 for the manufacturing plant of the Flint Gear and Top Company, the letters above referred to were found in the west wall, in a round wooden box, together with a lock of hair, and a card on which two hands were clasped, entwined with ribbons with the inscription: "True Friendship," and date June 10, 1849. On placing these letters between walls of brick and mortar, Mr. Curren undoubtedly sought to hide forever all traces of a sweeter sentiment which he wished to banish from his future life. Shortly afterward he sailed for Australia, where, we understand, he met with reverses, returning home to die. George Willson had the peculiar pleasure, during the fall of

1905, of delivering the box with letters enclosed to the original writer, a resident of Flint, and an interesting invalid of advanced years. These incidents invest the ancient Cumings-Crapo-Durant & Dort buildings with more than a cold commercial atmosphere for future dwellers of the north side when passing by it.

"The patronage enjoyed by these first stores in Flint was not limited to the radius of a few miles, between county towns, or less, but trade invited the sparse population from long distances every way, when days were required to come and return. Produce, furs, butter and eggs, maple sugar and berries were brought to exchange for goods, and the stores on the north side of the river did a thriving business.

"The Brent family, whose great farm was located three or four miles below Flushing, were quite distinguished for their wealth and position. It is said that they and their neighbors were accustomed to come to 'the Flint' by boat on Flint river, propelled by Indians, to exchange produce, furs and Spanish dollars for goods, which being loaded into their boats, they could return to their homes with less effort, by the helpful course of the current. It is likewise currently believed that these native boatmen loaded themselves with fire-water, sometimes, imbibing with the fluid a sportive disposition to tint the little town a warm Indian red; but they were usually peaceable, sturdy and skillful men with oar or paddle."

EARLY INDUSTRIES.

About this time began the manufacture of boots and shoes in Flint. Reuben McCreery, Augustus Knight, Abram Barker, Royal C. Ripley, John Quigley and John Delbridge were the most prominent men early in this industry. The needs of the pioneer settlers were cared for in a different manner than are the needs of our citizens today. A recent writer remarks:

"In 1840 and 1850 shoe stores did not keep a record of the sizes of their customers' feet and shoe them on a telephone order by a uniformed delivery service. In those days boots and shoes were not articles of commerce, but of manufacture, and the stores could not supply the call for footwear. The customer was sent to the neighboring shoe shop to leave an order and a measure. For men, the product would be cowhide or calfskin boots, and for women, bootees. As the population of the village and county grew, so grew the boot factories until at the height of the industry this village had five or six shops, not then dignified by the name of factories, and from fifty

to seventy-five employees steadily occupied in the making of boots and shoes to measure. Akin to this production was that of the leather from which the boots were made, and, while not a Flint industry, it was installed by Flint capital and directed by Flint energy. The greater part of the leather for all the boot work of this section was made by Barker & Ripley in a tannery which they operated at Vassar, in the heart of the hemlock territory. Their product was largely cowhide and calfskin for the factory purpose, but there was a surplus over local demands left in the rough and shipped East from Flint after there were shipping facilities. This industry contributed to Flint's material prosperity and figured in the volume of its output."

The Genesee iron works were built in 1847, by William Gough, and among their early products was the mowing machine. They made agricultural implements of a primitive kind and cared for such machine work as the few mills then in operation required. In 1848 a steam engine was started in this plant; prior to this time there was only one steam engine in this region, which ran a pail and tub factory operated by Elias Williams near the river bank about where the Crapo saw-mill was afterwards located. These works were allied to the lumbering activities of Flint and played a vastly important part in pioneer development. With them may be classed another shop, that of A. Culver. Rev. John McAlester's wagon-shop began its valuable service at an early day. Over the Genesee Iron works, Merriman & Abernathy started in 1846 a pioneer effort in the nature of carpenter shop work. This was a planing-mill to dress lumber and to make sash, doors and blinds, turning, cabinet work, frames and scroll work. Thomas Newell later became interested in this venture. Mr. Newell was for many years a partner of S. C. Randall, founder of the Randall Lumber and Coal Company, which is the successor of this pioneer industry.

Also auxiliary to the lumbering industry was the manufacture of potash and pearl. The asheries in the village shipped great quantities to the East. The financial returns of this industry were generous and contributed to the capital that was rapidly starting Flint on its prosperous career.

In October, 1835, J. F. Alexander established a wool-carding mill on the Thread river. Ten years later John C. Griswold engaged in the same business at the Thread mills. For years these mills carded all the wool of this section and the product was taken home to the women, who spun it into yarn and wove it into the native homespun of the pioneers. Mr. Alexander advertised his carding mills in verse, as follows:

"Wool-carding done at the Alexander carding-machine;
All being new, nothing said about it being washed clean.
The women's instructions are, 'Tell Mr. Alexander, please,
Make me as good rolls as you can; it will my mind ease.'

"I will, if you grease the wool so and so, and be sure
Then your rolls shall be nice, can't be beat, nothing truer;
And your mind will be at rest when you see that they are
Made at the Carding-Mills, No. 1, of J. F. Alexander."

THE OLD BRICK COURT HOUSE.

One of the earliest brick buildings erected in Flint village at this time was the new court house. At a meeting of the supervisors in 1847 a movement was begun for a fire-proof building; no results were obtained until 1851, when the board appointed Julian Bishop, of Grand Blanc, D. N. Montague, of Vienna, and William Patterson, of Flint, as a building committee "to receive proposals, and cause to be erected a substantial fire-proof county building," for offices for the county clerk, treasurer, register of deeds and judge of probate. The building was to be erected on the court house square at an expense of not more than one thousand five hundred dollars. It was finished the same year by Enos and Reuben Goodrich at a cost of about nine hundred dollars.

EARLY LAWYERS.

Among the Flint lawyers who probably tried cases in this building was James Birdsall, who came to the village in 1839. He was a native of Chenango county, New York, where he had been a banker, politician, extensive lumberman on the Susquehanna river, president of the Norwich bank, and a member of the lower house of Congress; he was seventy-three years old at the time of his death in Flint in 1856. Artemas Thayer was admitted to the bar in Flint in the same year Mr. Birdsall came; he later became an extensive dealer in real estate. Alexander P. Davis, a native of Cayuga county, New York, removed to Flint in 1842 from Livingston county, Michigan, and for nearly thirty years was one of the most prominent lawyers in the county; he was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney, state senator and other positions of honor. Levi Walker, a native of Washington county, New York, came to Flint in 1847. He held many positions of high honor

and rendered signal services to his fellowmen. Of him it has been said, "As a lawyer, he stood in many respects at the head of his profession. His opinion upon any law point was considered by his professional brethren as almost conclusive." At the time of his death, while he was a member of the Legislature, the speaker of the house said, "It is no exaggeration to say that in the death of Mr. Walker the house has lost one of its best and ablest members. Shrinking from no labor, with watchful attention to every detail, he was never satisfied until he had thoroughly mastered his subject. Then, with clearness of argument and aptness of illustration he presented his views, almost invariably to receive the sanction and approval of his associates."

DOCTORS.

The medical profession in Flint village was represented by several physicians of considerable eminence. Dr. Robert D. Lamond, a graduate of the medical school at Castleton, Vermont, and also of the Fairfield Medical College, in Herkimer county, New York, came to Flint about 1838 from Pontiac, where he had commenced practice soon after 1830. He represented Genesee county in the Legislature in 1844, and continued to reside in Flint until his death in 1871. Before 1840 Dr. Elijah Drake settled in Flint, practicing here until his death in 1875. In 1840 came Dr. George W. Fish. Doctor Fish removed to Jackson in 1848, holding subsequently many high positions of trust which kept him from Flint, to which he did not return until late in life. Dr. Daniel Clarke, a graduate of Harvard, removed from Grand Blanc to Flint in 1844, where he continued to practice for the greater portion of his life. In 1845 Dr. De Laskie Miller came to Flint from Lapeer, but after seven years removed to Chicago and was subsequently appointed professor of obstetrics in Rush Medical College. In 1848, Dr. John Willet, a graduate of Geneva (New York) Medical College, began his practice in Flint, where he continued until appointed as surgeon in the army in 1862. On his return he entered the drug business, and later was elected to the state Legislature.

In the winter of 1841-1842 there was organized at Flint the Genesee County Medical Society, the first organization of the kind in the county. Of this society the following mention was made in an address by Dr. G. W. Fish in 1876:

"About thirty-five years ago, four physicians met in an office in the little village of Flint, and, after much deliberation and consultation, organized the first medical society ever formed in this part of the state. They

were all young men, but recently from the schools, natives of the state of New York, and had all a common *alma mater*—the old Fairfield Medical College, in Herkimer county, New York. Of those who that day attached their signatures to the constitution and by-laws of the first Genesee County Medical Society, one, Dr. John A. Hoyes, has been dead almost a score of years; another, Dr. Robert D. Lamond, died some five years since; the third, Dr. John W. King, lies in his coffin and will soon be borne by us to his last resting-place, and the fourth is he who now addresses you."

In a letter written later by Doctor Fish he speaks of this old society as follows: "We sent to Detroit and to Pontiac for copies of the constitution and by-laws of their respective medical societies, and framed one suited to our wishes. My impression is that Doctor Hoyes was the first president and Dr. Lamond, secretary. I also think that the first annual meeting was held at Flint, the following June, at which meeting Doctors Steere and Gallup, of Fentonville, and Doctor Baldwin, of Atlas, became members, and perhaps Doctor Miller, of Flushing, may have joined at that time, or soon after. I may be mistaken one year in the date of the organization, but I think I am right. The society remained in active operation for many years, until I went south. I believe all the regular bred physicians who came into the county became members of the society, besides some from Lapeer, Shiawassee and Saginaw counties."

VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

The schools of Flint during the period of village growth made a notable advance, as will appear from the following sketch:

"The first official report of the school inspectors was made October 20, 1838; from which report we learn that the whole number of scholars attending was 60, of whom, 39 were between the ages of five and seventeen years; the number under five and over seventeen being 21. Duration of school, six months. Amount raised by tax was \$586, of which \$499 was for building a schoolhouse, and \$87 for the support of schools. This house must have been the frame building which formerly stood at the corner of Clifford and First streets, on the site now occupied by Mr. Browning's house. Although the public school was thus legally organized, there were many and formidable obstacles to its success. Hard times soon came on and money was scarce, and the teachers often doubly earned, by delays and duns, the pittance which they received. But the greatest obstacle was want of faith in the free-school system, and hence the attempt to run the mongrel system hampered

with rate-bills, which were often very onerous, especially in the primary department, offering a temptation to parents with large families of small children to tolerate, if not encourage, absence from school; and as each absence increased the burden on those remaining, the evil grew in a constantly increasing ratio, until sometimes the school was brought to a premature close. After struggling thus for several years without recognizing the real impediment in the way, the friends of education made a rally on the union-school system as a sovereign remedy for all scholastic ills. That portion of the district lying north of Flint river having been set off as a separate district, those remaining purchased an entire block and proceeded to erect a house in the second ward. But here, at the outset, a most egregious and irreparable blunder was perpetrated. The lot at that time was covered with a fine growth of young oaks, which were most carefully exterminated; whereas, had they been left to grow, they would by this time have formed one of the finest groves in the county. This house, which was a two-story wooden building, surmounted by a cupola not remarkable for its grace or artistic effect, contained four commodious rooms. It did good service for many years.

"On the completion of the house a union school was inaugurated in the fall of 1846, under charge of N. W. Butts, with an ample corps of teachers. Years passed on and many a faithful teacher did valiant service, though often with a depressing consciousness of Egyptian taskwork to make scholars of pupils who attended at random. As an illustration of the extent of this evil of irregular attendance, we cite a report for the term ending August, 1853, as follows: Whole number enrolled, 64; average attendance, 18; average absences, 46. The total result, under this incubus of the rate-bill, was not very satisfactory; the panacea had failed and a new remedy must be tried.

"Accordingly, we find that at the annual school-meeting held in 1855 the following resolutions were adopted, prefaced with a preamble, setting forth that the experience of ten years had demonstrated the failure of the union-school system to give any adequate return for the expense incurred, while it completely excluded four-fifths of the children of the district from any participation in its questionable benefits; and believing that the great interests of education would be advanced, the burden of taxation diminished, and the harmony of the second and third wards improved by a frank and open abandonment of the present system, and the division of the district; therefore,

" 'Resolved, that the union system as adopted, so far as it goes to estab-

lish the academic department in said school, be and the same is hereby abandoned.

“‘Resolved, that we have ten months of school the coming year in this house. That we have one male and two female teachers qualified to teach the primary and English branches of education.

“‘Resolved, that, in the opinion of this meeting, the great interest of education in our city would be advanced by a division of Union school district No. 1, so that Saginaw street should be the dividing line.’

“In accordance with this expression of public sentiment, upon petition of the parties interested, the division was made by the school inspectors, and district No. 3, embracing the then third ward, was formed. But, the disintegration having commenced, another division was called for and made, forming district No. 4, of that portion of the third ward lying north of Court street.

“The old District, No. 1 was now left in an anomalous position, for, as might have been expected, with the adoption of the foregoing resolutions no provision was made for sustaining a public school, the customary assessment of one dollar per scholar being ignored, with the following curious results: From the report of 1855-56 it appears that the whole amount of teachers' wages was \$1,235, of which the amount assessed on rate-bills (\$646.47) was more than one-half, while the moiety of less than one-fifth (\$214.82) was derived from the primary-school fund and mill-tax, and \$343.52, more than one-fourth, was received from non-residents, a proportion unparalleled in the history of our schools, and an evidence of the popularity of the teacher then in charge, Prof. M. B. Beals.

“This was certainly bringing the free public school to its lowest terms, and a continuance of the same must soon have led to the total abandonment of the whole system. But the people were not ready for such a catastrophe and ever after, at the annual meetings, voted as liberally as the law allowed for the support of schools, and would gladly have anticipated, by a decade, that release from the thralldom of rate-bills which the legislature ultimately gave.”

THE FIRST NEWSPAPER.

These early years of Flint under statehood were signalized especially by the growth of the press. All of the newspapers in Genesee county up to 1854 were published in Flint. The first was published as early as January, 1839. It was a democratic sheet known as *The Flint River Gazette*, published by Joseph K. Averill. The press, fixtures and type with which it was

started had previously been in use in the state of New York, and the extent of the equipment may be judged from the purchase price paid by Mr. Averill, namely, one thousand ninety-three dollars and ninety-one cents. Its publication proved unsuccessful and in 1841 it ceased to exist.

The following story about this paper is told by Mr. W. R. Bates: When the population of the embryo city of Flint was well down in the hundreds, the community was somewhat startled by the appearance of a boy on the streets of the hamlet offering for sale a paper. The boy's name was Edward Todd and the name of paper was the *Whip Lash*. Mr. Todd informs me that nearly everyone bought a copy because, as he naively added, 'nearly everybody was mentioned in its columns.' He says that for many years no one knew who was responsible for it, but that William P. Crandall and Cornelius Roosevelt secured his services to sell it on the streets and that they were its editors. This gossiping sheet was printed on the hand press of the first paper published at Flint—*The Flint River Gazette*—and nearly every item had its sting. So it seems that the modern *Town Topics* of New York City had its prototype in the forests on the banks of the Flint way back in the thirties."

The second newspaper in the county was *The Northern Advocate*, Whig in politics, published in 1840 by William Perry Joslyn; but the following year it was removed to Pontiac. In June, 1843, appeared the first number of *The Genesee County Democrat*, published by William B. Sherwood, who before had unsuccessfully published the *Shiawassee Democrat and Clinton Express*, at Corunna in Shiawassee county; he was not more successful at Flint. *The Genesee Republican*, a democratic paper, first appeared in April, 1845. It was understood to be owned by Gen. Charles C. Hascall. In the same year appeared *The Flint Republican*, published by Daniel S. Merritt. It was this paper which, in 1848, came under the proprietorship of Royal W. Jenny, who had been connected with it at least since 1840. In 1853 he ceased to publish the *Republican* and immediately commenced the publication of the *Genesee Democrat*, one of the most successful of the early newspapers. Two short-lived papers, *The Western Citizen* and *The Genesee Whig*, the first owned by O. S. Carter, the second by Francis H. Rankin, were published about 1850. In that year Mr. Rankin founded what proved to be a worthy rival of the *Genesee Democrat*, namely *The Genesee Whig*, whose name after the dissolution of the Whig party was changed first to *The Wolverine Citizen and Genesee Whig* and finally to *The Wolverine Citizen*. From the organization of the Republican party at Jackson in 1854 this paper was a distinctively Republican paper of the "stalwart" type. Its editor was actively instrumental in reorganizing the

anti-slavery elements of the old Whig and Democratic parties of Genesee county.

EARLY RELIGIOUS INTERESTS.

The oldest religious organization in Flint is the Court Street Methodist Episcopal church, which began in a humble way in 1835 when Rev. William H. Brockaway established the first preaching at Flint in the bar-room of Mr. Beach's tavern. Next year the upper story of Stage & Wright's store was used and the first class was organized. The first quarterly meeting of the Michigan conference was held at Flint in 1837. The name "Flint River Mission" appears on the minutes in 1837 for the first time, with Luther D. Whitney as preacher in charge and Samuel P. Shaw, presiding elder. During the administration of Rev. F. B. Bangs, who was appointed to the Flint work in the autumn of 1841, a church edifice was built on the lot donated to the society by Wait Beach, on the southwest corner of Beach and Sixth streets. It was dedicated on the evening of December 21, 1844. The size of the building was thirty-five by fifty-five feet, with a small gallery in one end. The annual conference of 1847 made Flint village a station entirely distinct from the circuit. About this time a number of improvements were made in the church property. Among those who served on this appointment previous to 1855, after Rev. Whitney, were Revs. Larman Chatfield, Ebenezer Steel, F. B. Bangs, William Mothersill, Harrison Morgan, David Burns, M. B. Camburn, Dr. B. S. Taylor, William Mahon, J. M. Arnold and George Taylor.

The first Presbyterian church of Flint had its beginning with members of another communion. In 1837 their leader, Rev. M. Dudley, organized seventeen persons into a Congregational church, at the "River House." In 1840, there being no Congregational association in this region, they placed themselves under the care of the presbytery of Detroit. At about the same time they built a church where later stood the Henderson warehouse. By 1845 this building had been enlarged and removed to the east corner of Saginaw and First streets, and not long afterwards the members entered upon the work of erecting a new house of worship, which was dedicated on January 26, 1848. The Congregationalists remained connected with this church until 1867. Previous to 1855 the principal pastors of this society were Revs. Dudley, Bates, Parker, Beach, VanNest, Atterbury and Northrop.

As early as 1837 an effort was made to organize a Baptist church in Flint, which was presently successful. An event which considerably strengthened the movement was the disbanding of a church of fifteen members five

miles from Flint in present Burton township, who transferred their membership to the Flint church. The meetings of the new society were held in a room over the jail in the court house, but repeated disturbances in those quarters led them to take a room in the Crapo building, on the north side of the river, until a church should be built. The erection of the first meeting-house was accomplished only with great difficulty and was dedicated in 1855.

St. Paul's church, Protestant Episcopal, began in 1839. In that year the missionary, Rev. Daniel E. Brown, visited Flint and reported that "The voice of an Episcopal clergyman in celebrating the services of our church had never been heard here." In October the bishop visited Flint and reported such zeal manifested for the organization of a parish that he consented at once to the proposed measure. Rev. Mr. Brown began work here in November and in the following month a church was organized, among whose members were George M. Dewey, Grant Decker and Henry C. Walker. The wardens elected were T. D. Butler and Milton A. Case. On the original vestry were Reuben McCreery, Jonathan Dayton, Henry M. Henderson, Chauncey S. Payne and James B. Walker. The holy communion was celebrated for the first time on Christmas day, 1839. Rev. Daniel E. Brown became the first rector. In March, 1849, the bishop visiting the new parish found that a temporary building had been neatly fitted up for the accommodation of the congregation, but it was forced to solicit help from the East to complete the building of a church. Rev. Mr. Brown succeeded in raising from that source about one thousand seven hundred dollars above expenses. Many difficulties, however, still attended the achievement of putting up the new church building, which was not completed until July, 1843. This was known as the "Old church," a building thirty-four by forty-eight feet, standing on village lot No. 5, block No. 2. In his report to the convention in 1844, the Rev. Mr. Brown speaks of liberal donations "received from the friends of the church in New York, of an elegant set of communion plates, also a superb copy of the Bible, and the Book of Common Prayer, for the use of chancel and reading-desk." In 1846 the resignation of the Rev. Mr. Brown was accepted "with deep regret." During a period of seven years his official acts were as follows: Baptisms, 47 (infant, 33; adult, 14), confirmations, 24; funerals, 21; marriages, 12. His successor was Rev. Charles Reighley, who resigned in 1850. His official acts during these three years were: Baptisms 35 (infant, 28; adult, 7); confirmations, 12; marriages, 3; burials, 33. In 1852 Rev. John Swan became the next rector, who still held that position when the village became a city.

In this period also were laid the foundations of St. Michael's Roman Catholic church. Bishop P. Lefever, of the diocese of Detroit, was the impulse which placed in form of organization the material for a Roman Catholic church in Flint. The first efforts date back to September 2, 1843, though the building was several years in process of erection. The ground on which it stands was deeded by Chauncey S. Payne and George M. Dewey gave two hundred dollars towards the fund, while many leading citizens contributed more or less liberally as their means permitted. Among the friends from Detroit who rendered material aid to the struggling enterprise were Lewis Cass, Joseph Campau, Bishop P. Lefever, Peter Desnoyer, and many other names well known in olden times. Daniel O'Sullivan, whose arrival in Flint occurred in July, 1834, was largely instrumental in the construction of the building, having contributed both in means and labor to the enterprise. The first regularly installed pastor was Rev. Michael Monaghan, who remained some time after the completion of the church, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Kinderkins, brother of Vicar-General Kinderkins, of Detroit, who, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. C. L. Deceuninck, in 1856, who organized a school under the management of two lay teachers. His pastorate extended over a period of fifteen years, during which time he was active in many benevolent enterprises and did much for the relief of the poor of the church.

The first cemetery in Flint was a piece of ground about an acre in extent known as the "old Patterson homestead." It was bounded on the south by Fifth street, on the west by Grand Traverse, on the north by Court and on the east by Church. This acre was deeded in 1835 by Mr. and Mrs. Wait Beach to the county for a burial ground. It was in use about eight years and twenty-five interments were made in it, when it was vacated. In 1841 a new location was chosen, known as the "old burial ground," situated on the north side of the Richfield road on Kearsley street about half a mile east of Saginaw street. The bodies were disinterred from the original ground and reburied here. In 1842 John Beach deeded to the county an acre of ground as a first addition to this plat, which was the last addition made while Flint remained a village.

Flint village saw also the beginning of two leading benevolent associations, the Masons and the Odd Fellows. The first lodge of the order of Free and Accepted Masons was convened in Flint, April 6, 1848, and was organized as Genesee Lodge No. 23. Its first officers were H. I. Higgins, worthy master; Chauncey S. Payne, senior warden; Willard Eddy, junior warden; Charles Reighley, secretary and treasurer; ——— Wright, senior

deacon; Benjamin Boomer, junior deacon; ——— Ingals, tiler. The lodge held its early meetings in the Starr building, in the first ward, owned by Chauncey S. Payne, and since burned. The first member initiated was Col. E. H. Thomson. It then moved into the Hill building, on the south side of Saginaw street. In December, 1845, it surrendered its charter and its books and papers were, by order of the grand lodge of the state, together with jurisdiction over its membership, transferred to Flint Lodge No. 23, Free and Accepted Masons.

Genesee Lodge No. 24, Independent Order of Odd Fellows was instituted, June 1, 1874, by Deputy Grand Master Alfred Treadway, of Pontiac, under a dispensation granted by the Most Worthy Grand Master Andrew J. Clark, of Niles. The dispensation was replaced by a charter from the grand lodge, July 22, 1847. The lodge reported on the 30th of June of the same year thirty-three contributing members. Its first officers were Edward H. Thompson, noble grand; George M. Dewey, vice-grand; Charles D. Little, secretary; Sylvester A. Pengra, treasurer. E. H. Thomson was the first representative from Genesee Lodge to the grand lodge of Michigan and was also its first district deputy grand master. The second corps of officers of the lodge, installed in January, 1848, were George M. Dewey, noble grand; Charles D. Little, vice-grand; Sylvester A. Pengra, secretary; George H. Hazelton, treasurer.

THE FIRST LIBRARY.

In the closing years of this period was organized an institution of much interest to a group of Flint people desirous of improvement in scientific knowledge. Feeling the want of books which they could not individually command, they associated for the purpose of forming a library. The charter members of the club were: D. Clarke, M. Miles, R. S. Hutton, C. L. Avery, William Stevenson, S. E. Wilcox, F. H. Rankin and A. B. Pratt.

At a meeting called at the office of F. H. Rankin, February 8, 1853, a society was organized and the following officers were elected: President, D. Clarke; secretary, F. H. Rankin; librarian, M. Miles; treasurer, William Stevenson. The object of the society was fully set forth in the constitution as follows: "The society shall be known as the Flint Scientific Institute. Its objects shall be to promote the study and investigation of the several branches of scientific knowledge, the establishment of a library of scientific works and a museum of natural history; and its funds shall be devoted to the procuring of such books, charts and other matters as shall promote those objects." The objects were further elucidated in a paper "On the

importance of acquiring and extending scientific knowledge," read by the president at the first quarterly meeting, held April 6, 1853, which paper was by request published in the *Genesee Whig*. In May, 1853 a circular was issued calling public attention to the objects and needs of the institution and soliciting aid in membership and donations of books, and also specimens of natural history to form a cabinet. In response to this appeal, the following names were added to the list of members: T. Newall, E. Dodge, H. R. Pratt, J. N. Lake, M. Pratt, S. B. Cummings, G. Andrews, D. Glendall, J. Guild, M. B. Beals, C. E. McAlester, J. Kelland, William B. McCreery, Charles Rankin, M. D. Seeley, J. N. Burdick, H. Wilson, R. P. Aitkin and William Travis.

Many specimens were brought in by farmers and others and the members generally went to work with a will. Some, who were occupied during business hours, brought in valuable contributions as the result of their morning and evening excursions with the gun or fishing-rod, and obtained for their reward, in addition to the consciousness of aiding a worthy cause, improved health and renewed vigor.

In March, 1854, a course of twelve lectures having been completed, a series of weekly informal meetings for the discussion of stated subjects was commenced. The subject of geography in all relations was taken up; the topic was announced two weeks in advance and was discussed after the report of standing committees. A wide range was taken and a large portion of the earth's surface was passed in review. Many facts of interest were noted, much thought elicited, and without doubt all engaged in the work profited by it.

The Ladies Library Association of Flint was organized in 1851. It was the first of its kind in Michigan. By special invitation of Mrs. T. B. W. Stockton, a small band of ladies met at her residence to consider the practicability of forming some society to supply the lack of culture for themselves and their families. This work the ladies of Flint felt to be theirs. While the fathers, brothers and husbands were felling the forests, erecting mills, tilling the soil and building for their families new homes, the mothers, wives and daughters did what was in their power to furnish wholesome food for the intellect. The result of the first meeting was the forming of an association for mutual improvement, and the decision to meet once a week to discuss literary subjects, to read and compare ideas on what was read, and a resolution to do what they could to establish and sustain a permanent library. A constitution was written and presented by Mrs. R. W. Jenny, which was adopted. The following officers were chosen for the first year:

President, Mrs. T. B. W. Stockton; vice-president, Mrs. J. B. Walker; recording secretary, Mrs. R. W. Jenny; treasurer, Mrs. Dr. Manly Miles; librarian, Miss Hattie Stewart. A corresponding secretary, a book committee of three and an executive committee of five persons were added to the list of officers during the first year. After some discussion relative to ways and means, and the prospect of supporting a library, the ladies adjourned to meet the following week at the residence of Mrs. William M. Fenton.

At their next meeting was expressed their firm resolve to establish a library, and their organization was called the "Ladies' Library Association"; although they had no funds in the treasury save the small sum of ten dollars from membership fees. This sum was immediately laid out for books and the members decided to supply the lack of reading matter by furnishing, each from her own store, books and periodicals, and exchanging with others. Some donations of books followed, the most valuable of which was a complete set of works known as "Harper's Family Library," the gift of Chauncey S. Payne. Lectures and various kinds of entertainments were improvised to gain funds for books, the proceeds of which the first year amounted to one hundred and sixty dollars only; still, the ladies were in no wise disheartened, and they continued to feast and to entertain the public by lectures, readings, tableaux and dramatic representations until two hundred and forty volumes were placed upon their shelves, as shown by their first catalogue. These were all carefully chosen. With increase of membership, some liberal donations and renewed efforts, the next catalogue, in 1854, numbered about five hundred volumes. In 1853 the association became incorporated under the direction of the following officers: President, Mrs. C. S. Payne; vice-president, Mrs. H. I. Higgins; recording secretary (*pro tem*), Mrs. A. Thayer; corresponding secretary, Mrs. F. H. Rankin; treasurer, Mrs. A. T. Crosman; clerk, Mrs. R. W. Jenny; librarians, Mrs. J. B. Walker and Mrs. O. Hamilton. The fine Flint public library is the successor of the Flint Ladies Library Association.

THE OLD FLINT BAND.

Among the organizations which began in Flint village and continued to give pleasure to the people of the later city, none were more appreciated than the old Flint Band. This was organized in the summer of 1848, and was composed of the following gentlemen: Leader, E-flat sax-horn, E. F. Frary; B-flat clarinet, Leonard Wesson; corneopean, William Hamilton and Franz Barnhart; slide trombone, Ira F. Payson and G. H. Hazelton;

French horn, Homer Hazelton; ophicleide, Charles D. Little; trumpet, George W. Hill; drum, Willard Pettee.

The instruments were purchased of Adam Couse, then the sole music dealer in Detroit. The first instructor of the band was T. D. Nutting. An old member says, "I took my place in the band very soon after its organization, having succeeded Willard Pettee (bass-drum). I held my position for fifteen years, during which time forty-four persons had belonged; not one of the original members remained at the expiration of that time, and yet, to use a solecism, it was the same old band. Practicing in those old times was pleasant enough to the members, but there were persons living within one or two blocks of the band room who never greeted us with smiles, but, on the contrary, some maternal members of households gave strong evidences of nervous derangement. The old residents that yet remain will remember that those discordant sounds were not confined to the band-room alone; night was made hideous as we wandered up and down the streets playing the music that had charms for us. This band was originated and sustained by the members for their enjoyment and recreation, rather than for any profit connected therewith. Most of the members were from the ranks of prominent citizens—merchants for the most part. This gave character to the organization, and it in time helped Flint, rendering it pleasant for our neighbors of the surrounding townships and villages to come in on the 'day we celebrate,' and others. We played at political gatherings—for all parties alike—for church festivals, on 'St. Patrick's Day in the Morning,' for steamboat excursions to Saginaw river bay, and for nearly all public gatherings in the city. Strangers visiting Flint were very sure to hear from us in the way of serenades. The band members were elected honorary members of the old 'Harmonic Society,' etc., and came to be one of the 'institutions.' Whenever we went abroad, we were taken by Will Pettee's four-horse team, which was considered something pretentious in those days of ox-teams—no railways with us until long years after. For the purchase of instruments and other expenses, the members were assessed, each member on entering the band paying thirty dollars. After this, assessments followed at the rate of from three to eight dollars per capita. I notice the initiation fees of the forty-four members before referred to aggregate one thousand three hundred and twenty dollars, and with assessments added would leave little less than two thousand five hundred dollars paid by these band members out of their own pockets."

CHAPTER XI.

MEXICAN AND CIVIL WARS.

The first public exigency which required the calling out of troops after Genesee became a county was the war with Mexico—1846 to 1848. At that time the population of the county was small and among its people there would be found comparatively few who could be spared from the cabins and clearings, where they stood on constant duty as sentinels to guard their families against the assault of hunger and want. Nevertheless there were some men of Genesee, both officers and soldiers, who followed their country's flag to the fields of far-off Mexico. The First Regiment of Michigan Volunteers was commanded by Col. T. B. W. Stockton, of Flint, and among the companies which composed it was that of Captain Hanscom, of Pontiac, which, though made up largely of Oakland county volunteers, contained a few from Genesee. The Fifteenth United States Regiment also contained Michigan companies, and one of these was commanded by Capt. Eugene Van De Venter, of Genesee. In that company were Alexander W. Davis, of Grand Blanc, severely wounded at Churubusco; William R. Buzzell, who died of disease in the city of Mexico, October 29, 1847; Claudius H. Riggs, of Grand Blanc, who died at Vera Cruz, July 12, 1847; Robert Handy, reported as dead in Mexico; Henry L. Brannock, who survived his term of service, and perhaps others, whose names cannot be given. The regiment of which Captain Van De Venter's company was a part was in the division of Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, of Tennessee. Of Genesee county soldiers who served in Captain Hanscom's company we can give only the names of James W. Cronk and Norton Cronk, of Clayton, the former of whom died in Mexico.

The next military history of Genesee county commenced in those spring days of 1861, when the guns of besieged Sumter sounded a war-signal which reverberated across the hills and streams from ocean to ocean. The intense earnestness with which Michigan entered into the war is reflected in the burning message of Governor Blair to the Legislature in extra session, January 2, 1862.

I cannot close this brief address without an illustration of the great object that occupies all men's minds. The Southern rebellion still maintains a bold front against the Union armies. That is the cause of all our complications abroad and our troubles at home. To deal wisely with it is to find a short and easy deliverance of them all. The people of Michigan are no idle spectators of this great contest. They have furnished all the troops required of them and are preparing to pay the taxes and to submit to the most onerous burdens without a murmur. They are ready to increase their sacrifices, if need be, to require impossibilities of no man, but to be patient and wait. But to see the vast armies of the republic, and all its pecuniary resources, used to protect and sustain the accursed system which has been a perpetual and tyrannical disturber, and which now makes sanguinary war upon the Union and the constitution, is precisely what they will never submit to tamely. The loyal states, having furnished adequate means, both of men and money, to crush the rebellion, have a right to expect those men to be used with the utmost vigor to accomplish the object, and that without any mawkish sympathy for the interest of traitors in arms. Upon those who caused the war, and now maintain it, its chief burdens ought to fall. No property of a rebel ought to be free from confiscation—not even the sacred slave. The object of war is to destroy the power of the enemy, and whatever measures are calculated to accomplish that object and are in accordance with the usages of civilized nations, ought to be employed. To undertake to put down a powerful rebellion and, at the same time, to save and protect all the chief sources of the power of that rebellion, seems to common minds but a short remove from simple folly. He who is not for the Union, unconditionally, in this mortal struggle, is against it. The highest dictates of patriotism, justice and humanity combine to demand that the war should be conducted to a speedy close upon principles of the most heroic energy and retributive power. The time for gentle dalliance has long since passed away. We meet an enemy, vindictive, bloodthirsty and cruel, profoundly in earnest, inspired with an energy and self-sacrifice which would honor a good cause, respecting neither laws, constitutions nor historic memories, fantastically devoted only to his one wicked purpose to destroy the government and establish his slave-holding oligarchy in its stead. To treat this enemy gently is to excite his derision. To protect his slave property is to help him to butcher our people and burn our houses. No. He must be met with an activity and a purpose equal to his own. Hurl the Union forces, which outnumber him two to one, upon his whole line like a thunderbolt; pay them out of his property, feed them from his granaries, mount them upon his horses, carry them in his wagons, if he has any, and let him feel the full force of the storm of war which he has raised. I would apologize neither to Kentucky nor anybody else for these measures, but quickly range all neutrals either on the one side or the other. Just a little of the courage and ability which carried Napoleon over the Alps, dragging his cannon through the snow, would quickly settle this contest, and settle it right. If our soldiers must die, do not let it be of the inactivity and diseases of camps, but let them at least have the satisfaction of falling like soldiers, amid the roar of battle and hearing the shouts of victory; then will they welcome it as the tired laborer welcomes sleep. Let us hope that we have not much longer to wait.

That Michigan nobly responded to the spirit of these words in this great crisis of our national life, evidence abounds. The cry was everywhere, "Liberty and Union, one and inseparable, now and forever." At a patriotic meeting held in Detroit, the following well-known poem by

Julia Ward Howe was read, with thrilling effect, cheer upon cheer greeting each stanza :

We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more,
From Mississippi's winding stream and from New England's shore;
We leave our plows and workshops, our wives and children dear,
With hearts too full for utterance, with but a silent tear;
We dare not look behind us, but steadfastly before—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more!

If you look across the hilltops that meet the northern sky,
Long moving lines of rising dust your vision may descry;
And now the wind, an instant, tears the cloudy veil aside,
And floats aloft our spangled flag in glory and in pride;
And bayonets in the sunlight gleam, and bands brave music pour—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more!

If you look all up our valleys, where the growing harvests shine,
You may see our sturdy farmer-boys fast forming into line;
And children, from their mothers' knees, are pulling at the weeds,
And learning how to reap and sow, against their country's needs;
And a farewell group stands weeping at every cottage door—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more!

You have called us, and we're coming, by Richmond's bloody tide,
To lay us down, for freedom's sake, our brothers' bones beside;
Or from foul treason's savage grasp to wrench the murderous blade,
And in the face of foreign foes its fragments to parade.
Six hundred thousand loyal men and true have gone before—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more!

In the adjutant-general's report for 1862 we read:

The response of the people of the state to the President's call was patriotic and prompt almost beyond expectation. Individuals of every degree of prominence forthwith began to interest themselves in the business of filling the regiments. Communities gave to it their time and their almost exclusive attention while, better than all, the substantial masses of the people offered themselves in person. War meetings were held in almost every village and township in the state. Representatives of all classes converted themselves either into recruits or recruiting officers, and among the most efficient of the latter were ministers of the gospel, some of whom led the men they had enlisted into the field.

Immediately following the issue of the order referred to, applications reached the adjutant-general's office, by telegraph and otherwise, from all sections of the state, urging authority to recruit and desiring instructions and forms for the enlistment of companies. Facilities to promote this purpose were promptly furnished and as soon as the camp grounds could be provided with suitable quarters, men began to flock in by companies and detachments. The gentlemen who had been charged with the duty of supervising the organization of the regiments performed their labors with diligence and success, and in little over a month from the date of the President's call, men sufficient had been raised in the state, and nearly enough were in camp, to fill all the regiments which the war department had asked for under the President's requisition.

The church and the press rendered immense service. The "Red Book of Michigan" says:

The Christian church in this state generally proved, by its pronounced patriotism and manifest devotion to the cause of the country, an element of immense success. All true patriots commend its noble course, all faithful Christians endorse its glorious action. From the time that Sumter was fired on until Lee and Johnston laid down their rebellious arms, and Davis fled for his life, it encouraged and nerved by word and deed the soldier in the field, aided much in the recruitment of the men by its approval of the cause and its openly avowed abhorrence of rebels and those who sympathized with them and opposed the war. Where it did not, cowardice most mean and groveling, disloyalty gross and blackest treason prevented its being included in the Providence of God among the instrumentalities to save the nation, and hence neither deserves nor can expect any better fate than the certain condemnation of every true lover of his country and of his race and the disapproval of the God of nations.

The valuable services rendered at this time by the loyal press throughout the state can never be overestimated; for its successful efforts in strengthening the hands of public officers, in moulding public opinion in favor of loyalty to the government, in encouraging patriotism among the masses and inspiring those at the front with a heroism leading to gallant deeds.

At the close of 1862, the loyalty of the people of Michigan and the splendid service of the Michigan troops had won a high place in the esteem of the nation. The adjutant-general in closing his report for the year said:

The same determination seems to exist as at the commencement of the war, that it must be put down and the nation redeemed at any sacrifice. The promptness and cheerfulness with which every call made by the general government upon the state has been responded to, bespeaks the intelligent, loyal patriotism of its people. The people of Michigan are intelligently loyal on the subject of war, and her soldiery are intelligently brave and patriotic, true to the honor of their state and their nation, preferring on all occasions death before dishonoring either. The troops from the state of Michigan have gained a prominent position in the armies of the nation. They have done their duty faithfully and fearlessly and borne the brunt of many well-fought battles. Some of them have proved an anomaly in modern warfare. Suddenly called from the common vocations of life, and within a very few days of the time of leaving their native state, they have been pitted against the veteran troops of the enemy of their country in superior numbers, and completely routed them. It has been the fortune of some of them voluntarily and successfully to lead the "forlorn hope," regardless of opposing numbers. Their scars and thinned ranks now attest their services to their country. The honor of their nation and their state has been safe in their hands, and both will cherish and reward them. Monuments to the memory of the brave dead are now erected in the hearts of the people and national monuments to their memory will be erected by a grateful country.

With the surrender of the Southern army under General Lee, April 9, 1865, and the surrender of Johnston's army the same month, came peace. The first of the Michigan troops came home in the following June, and

on the 14th, Governor Crapo, recently elected from Genesee county to succeed Governor Blair, issued the following proclamation of welcome and thanks to the returning soldiers :

In the name of the people of Michigan, I thank you for the honor you have done us by your valor, your soldierly bearing, your invincible courage, everywhere displayed, whether upon the field of battle, in the perilous assault, or in the deadly breach; for your patience under the fatigues and privations and sufferings incident to war, and for your discipline and ready obedience to the orders of your superiors. We are proud in believing that when the history of this rebellion shall have been written, where all have done well, none will stand higher on the roll of fame than the officers and soldiers sent to the field from the loyal and patriotic state of Michigan.

At the close of the war each returning regiment delivered to its state its colors, the governor being authorized by the war department to receive them. On the Fourth of July, 1866, the colors of the Michigan regiments were formally presented in Detroit, through the governor, to the state, and the occasion was honored by an appropriate celebration. A great procession was formed by the soldiers of the war, which marched through the streets of the city, in regimental order, bearing through the isles of assembled thousands the emblems of patriotism, bravery and gallant services. At the close of the procession, which was one of the finest and most inspiring ever witnessed in Michigan, the soldiers were massed in front of the speaker's stand on the Campus Martius, where they delivered their flags to the governor. Appropriate addresses were made, among them an address by Governor Crapo, on receiving the flags, in which he said in part :

I receive, in behalf of the people of Michigan, these honorable memorials of your valor and the nation's glory, and, on their part, I once more thank you for the noble sacrifices you have rendered in defending and preserving the life of the nation, at the hazard of your lives and at the sacrifice of so many of your comrades. I may venture to give you the assurance that you have the unbounded gratitude and love of your fellow-citizens, and that between you and them the glory of these defaced old flags will ever be a subject of inspiration—a common bond of affection. To you they represent a nationality which you have periled your lives to maintain and are emblematic of a liberty which your strong arms and stout hearts have helped to win. To us they are our fathers' flags—the ensigns of all the worthy dead—your comrades, our relatives and friends—who for their preservation have given their blood to enrich the battlefields and their agonies to hallow the prison pens of a demoniac enemy. They are your flags and ours. How rich the treasure! They will not be forgotten nor their histories be left unwritten.

Their stories will be household words and the minds of those who come after us will dwell upon the thoughts of manly endeavor, of stanch endurance, of illustrious achievements, which their silent eloquence will ever suggest. They will ever typify the grand results accomplished by the loyal men of the nation in this great rebellion, and should the flame of patriotism ever wane upon our altar-stone, the halo from these mementoes will kindle again the ancient fire that electrified the world.

Let us, then, tenderly deposit them, as sacred relics, in the archives of our state, there to stand forever, her proudest possession—a revered incentive to liberty and patriotism and a constant rebuke and terror to oppression and treason.

In the interior arrangement of the new capital at Lansing the soldier and his services were not forgotten, but were most favorably and substantially remembered. With almost a profuse liberality, a large and commodious rotunda was set apart, designated as the "War Museum." This is the deposit of the Michigan battle flags, properly placed in regimental order in magnificent vertical cases, reaching almost to the ceiling, erected around the sides of the apartment, superbly mounted with heavy plate glass; these bullet-marked and battle-worn flags are the grandest and most impressive monument to the soldiers of Michigan. In addition, elegant table cases now encircle one of the rotundas, containing a large and interesting collection of relics of the war.

During the period which intervened between the birth and the death of ~~the~~ great Rebellion, Genesee gave to the war more than two thousand men, whose names are recorded on the rolls of one rifle, one engineer, ten cavalry and twenty-three infantry regiments and nine batteries of Michigan, besides several infantry, cavalry and artillery organizations of other states and one regiment of United States volunteers. Several of the regiments most noticeable for the number of Genesee county men serving in them are especially mentioned below in historical sketches of their organizations and services in the great war for the Union.

SECOND INFANTRY.

When, at the fall of Fort Sumter, President Lincoln called on the several loyal states for an army of seventy-five thousand men to sustain the power of the government against a rebellion which had unexpectedly proved formidable, Governor Blair of Michigan responded by issuing his proclamation calling for twenty companies out of the uniformed volunteer force of the state, with field and staff officers to compose two regiments of infantry, to be placed at the disposal of the President if required. The war department had placed the quota of Michigan at one full regiment, but the governor very wisely concluded that a second regiment should be made ready for service if it should be needed, as he believed it would be. Three days after the governor's call (April 19) the state's quota was filled and her first regiment was ready for muster into the service of the United States fully equipped with arms, ammunition and clothing, awaiting only

the orders of the war department. On the 13th of May it left Detroit for Washington, being the first regiment to arrive at the capital from any point west of the Alleghany mountains.

The governor's call for twenty companies had been promptly and fully responded to, and so after making up the First Regiment there still remained ten companies which, having failed to secure places in the First, were ready and anxious to be organized as the Second Regiment of Michigan. And among these companies was "The Flint Union Grays." This company had existed in the city of Flint from the year 1857. We find mention of the first opening of their armory in Flint, October 2, 1858, when they were expecting, but had not yet received, their arms from the state arsenal; the election of civil and military officers of the company was as follows:

President, L. Wesson; vice-president William P. Humphrey; secretary, W. I. Beardsley; treasurer, William R. Morse; captain, T. B. W. Stockton; first lieutenant, William R. Morse; second lieutenant, William Turver; third lieutenant, Levi Failing; first sergeant, L. Wesson; second sergeant, C. Peabody; third sergeant, R. M. Barker, fourth sergeant, James Farrand; first corporal A. J. Boss, Jr.; second corporal, L. Church; third corporal, W. Boomer; fourth corporal, William Charles; armorer, O. McWilliams.

Probably there was not one among these officers who had then ever dreamed of such scenes as some of them afterwards saw at Williamsburg, Malvern Hill and the Wilderness, or of the fame which their company was destined to win on a score of bloody fields. But the people of Flint and of Genesee county were proud of it then, as they had reason to be in far greater degree afterwards. This company furnished to various commands in the union army during the war of the Rebellion, six field officers, eleven captains and eighteen lieutenants—a very unusual company record.

Immediately after the publication of the governor's proclamation and when it was known that the Grays would volunteer in a body, a large and extremely enthusiastic public meeting was held, April 18, at the court house in Flint. A circular letter of the war committee in Detroit was read and acted on, and the meeting adopted a series of intensely patriotic resolutions among which was the following: "That the young men comprising the military company of this city, and those who may volunteer to fill up its ranks in this emergency of our common country, are worthy of all encouragement and praise for their patriotism, and that we will contribute all sums necessary to sustain and support the families of all members of said company who may be mustered into the service of the United States, if they need such aid; we will also contribute our full proportion of the amount required to equip and muster

into the service of the United States the two regiments required from the state of Michigan." A committee composed of William M. Fenton, E. H. McQuigg and H. M. Henderson, was appointed to carry out so much of this resolution as applied to the raising of money as a loan to the state, and J. B. Walker, E. S. Williams and A. P. Davis were appointed a like committee to carry into effect that part which promised aid and support to the families of volunteers. In the published account of the proceedings of that meeting it is mentioned that "every union word uttered was greeted with thunders of applause."

On April 23 the Grays met for the choice of officers, and the following were elected to the commissioned grades: Captain, William R. Morse; first lieutenant, William Turver; second lieutenant, James Farrand. On the eve of their departure to join the Second Regiment at its rendezvous, the Grays paraded through the principal streets of Flint and were addressed in the presence of a great concourse of patriotic and admiring spectators by Colonel Fenton, whose remarks on the occasion were reported by the *Citizen* in its next issue as follows: "The Hon. W. M. Fenton had been with the company for about a year, and constantly engaged for two weeks past in perfecting the enlistment and preparing for its departure. At the request of Captain Morse, he now addressed the officers and men, alluding to the new position they were about to occupy—its great importance; the entire change now to take place in their habits of life; the necessity for prompt obedience to the commands of their superiors, and of true courage, as contradistinguished from brutality. He exhorted them to remember that the eyes of the friends they were to leave behind would be constantly on them in whatever situation they might be placed, their ears open to every report of their action, their prayers ascending night and morn for their welfare and success, and that the fervent hope would animate them that those who now went forth to stand by their country in its hour of trial would return with laurels honorably won in its service. After giving them some practical hints as to their mode of life, the importance of strict cleanliness and temperance in both meat and drink, he asked if any one of them would object to take an oath, substantially as follows:

"I do solemnly swear, in the presence of Almighty God, that I will support the constitution of the United States, and maintain it and my country's flag, if necessary, with my life; that I will obey the commands of my superior officers while in service, and will defend and protect my comrades in battle to the best of my physical ability.' None objecting, the oath was repeated aloud, with uplifted hand, by all the officers and members of the company.

The scene was solemn and impressive, and was appropriately closed by a benediction from the Rev. Mr. Joslin."

Another ceremony, no less interesting, was the presentation to each member of the company of a copy of the New Testament. Ninety-five of these had been furnished and prepared for the purpose by the members of the Methodist Episcopal Sabbath school, each book having upon its fly-leaf this inscription: "Presented by the Sabbath School of the Methodist E. Church, Flint, Michigan, To ———, of the Flint Union Grays, April 30, 1861. 'My men, put your trust in the Lord,—and be sure you keep your powder dry.—Oliver Cromwell.'"

This presentation was made while the Grays stood in line, with open ranks, at the corner of Saginaw and Kearsley streets. A number of ladies of Flint passed along the line and pinned upon the breast of each soldier a tri-colored rosette, bearing the words, "The Union and the Constitution!" and nearly every one of the spectators wore the red, white and blue upon some part of their dress. A presentation of revolvers to the commissioned officers of the company was made by the Hon. E. H. Thomson, and as he assigned to each pistol its particular mission and alluded to their uses, the enthusiasm of the crowd around was enkindled anew.

The company left Flint on the 30th of May, being transported to Fentonville in wagons and other vehicles of which a greater number than were needed for the purpose were furnished by the patriotic citizens. The column was headed by the Flint Band and was accompanied by a large number of relatives and friends of the soldiers; the plank-road company passed them all toll-free. Taking the cars of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, at Fentonville, the Grays soon reached Detroit and were reported at Ft. Wayne, the regimental rendezvous.

The companies volunteering for the Second Regiment had done so in the supposition that it would be mustered for a three-months term of service, as the First Regiment had been. But a few days later instructions were received from the war department that no more troops be mustered or accepted for a less term than three years; when this was announced, there were some in all the companies who naturally enough objected to the longer term and declined to be mustered for it. This was the case in the Flint company, as in others. The vacancies in its ranks from this cause, however, were not numerous, but it was necessary to procure recruits to fill them; and for this purpose Captain Morse returned to Flint on the 18th of May. The alacrity with which this call was responded to is shown by the fact that he arrived in Flint on Saturday and on the following Monday reported with the requisite

number of recruits at Ft. Wayne. On the same day—May 20—the Second Regiment was announced as full, and on the 25th it was mustered into the United States service for three years by Lieut.-Col. E. Backus, of the United States Army. The field officers of the regiment were Israel B. Richardson, colonel; Henry L. Chipman, lieutenant-colonel; Adolphus W. Williams, major.

In the organization of the regiment, the company from Flint was designated as F Company. A list, purporting to be a correct one, of the members of the company as mustered at Ft. Wayne is found in newspapers of that time, and as it contains names which are not found on the rolls in the adjutant-general's office, it is given below in full:

Captain, William R. Morse; first lieutenant, William Turver; second lieutenant, James Farrand; first sergeant, George R. Bisbey, second sergeant, William B. McCreery; third sergeant, Sumner Howard; fourth sergeant, Goundry Hill; fifth sergeant, Joseph McConnell; first corporal, Edwin C. Turver; second corporal, James Bradley; third corporal, Damon Stewart; fourth corporal, Joseph Van Buskirk; fifth corporal, William L. Bishop; sixth corporal, Walter H. Wallace; seventh corporal, Nelson Fletcher; eighth corporal, Walter E. Burnside; wagoner, James S. Smith; drummer, Elisha Kelley.

Privates: William H. Allen, Milton S. Benjamin, George L. Beamer, Joseph N. Bradley, Robert S. Bostwick, Andrew A. Baxter, LaFayette Bostwick, Myrick S. Cooley, S. Bradford Cummings, Charles B. Collins, Thomas Chapin, Jr., Clark F. Chapman, John Cavanagh, George Carmer, James Coe, Edward A. Dennison, George Davis, Charles C. Dewstoe, Pratt Day, Cornelius D. Hart, Daniel J. Ensign, Orlando H. Ewer, John G. Fox, Squire E. Foster, William F. Furgerson, Horatio Fish, Charles L. Gardner, Joseph H. George, Richard H. Halsted, George Hawkins, Henry W. Horton, Francis Haver, William Houghton, Julius A. Hine, Charles E. Kingsbury, Philip Kelland, John Kain, Sheldon B. Kelley, George Lee, Harrison Lewis, Merton E. Leland, John B. Miller, Charles D. Moon, Delion McConnell, David McCornell, Charles W. Mitchell, George L. Patterson, Samuel L. Ploss, Hamilton Ploss, James F. Partridge, John A. Palmer, Cornelius E. Rulison, Charles J. Rankin, Edwin Ruthruff, Andrew J. Rogers, Arba Smith, Jacob C. Sackner, Charles Sickles, James Scarr, George H. Sawyer, Lyman Stow, Alva L. Sawyer, Hercules Stannard, Andrew M. Sutton, Frederick B. Smith, Albert Schultz, Hiram Tinney, Franklin Thompson, Edgar Tibbets, Charles Tuttle, Cornelius Van Alstine, Richard S. Vickery, James N. Willett, John Weller, George Walter, Emory A. Wood and William E. Williams.

In the afternoon of Thursday, June 6, the Second Regiment, one thou-

sand and twenty strong, embarked on three steamers, and at eight o'clock p. m. left Detroit for Cleveland, arriving there the following morning. From Cleveland it proceeded by railway, via Pittsburgh, Harrisburg and Baltimore, to Washington, reaching the capital on the 10th. The following account of its arrival, which appeared under the head of "Special Dispatch to the *New York Tribune*," is taken from that paper and given here in full as showing the excited state of public feeling at that time, as well as the crude and peculiar ideas of military discipline and movements which then prevailed. The account dated Washington, June 10, 1861, was as follows:

The Second Michigan Regiment, Colonel Richardson, arrived at four o'clock this morning. * * * Word had come from the United States marshal that an attack would be made on them in Baltimore, and the train halted seven miles on the other side of the Monumental City where the men loaded their muskets. The orders were to avoid an encounter if possible, but if unavoidable to take no half measures, but for each company to fight to the death and for the pioneers to make clean work with houses from which they were assailed.

In a suburb on the other side a brick was thrown at a private. It did not hit, but the orderly sergeant of Company E drew his revolver and fired at the stoner. He was seen to fall, but whether killed or not is unknown.

At the depot a raw private accidentally discharged his musket, the ball whisked through the car, causing great excitement, but no harm was done.

Two miles this side of Baltimore a shot from behind a fence went through a car. The lights were extinguished and the men ordered to form in line of battle if the shot should be followed by more. Sentinels were posted in each car. Near the Relay house firing was heard from one of our picket guards. It was reported that they had been attacked and had killed four men. The truth is not known. The informant adds that the regiment received a hearty welcome from the women in and beyond Baltimore, while no man, so far as he saw, greeted them.

The regiment is a fine-looking body, numbering ten hundred and twenty. Their uniforms are dark blue, like the First Michigan, and they are armed partially with new Minie guns and partially with the Harper's Ferry musket of 1846. They are well supplied with clothing and camp equipage. Thirty women, who will serve as nurses and laundresses, accompany the regiment. This afternoon the regiment was received by General Scott and the President at their residences.

The regiment made a stay of several weeks in the District of Columbia, its camp being named "Camp Winfield Scott." It was brigaded with the Third Michigan, First Massachusetts and Twelfth New York, the brigade commander being Colonel Richardson, of the Second Michigan. When General McDowell made his forward movement towards Manassas, this brigade moved with the army into Virginia and was engaged in the fight at Blackburn's Ford, July 18, and in the battle of Bull Run, Sunday, July 21. In the panic and disorder which ended that disastrous day the Second Regiment behaved with great steadiness, covering the retreat of the brigade to-

wards Washington, for which it was warmly complimented by the heroic Richardson.

After Bull Run the regiment was encamped for some weeks near Arlington, and later in the season at Ft. Lyon, Virginia, where it remained during the fall. About December 20 substantial and comfortable winter-quarters were constructed at "Camp Michigan," three miles from Alexandria, on on the Acotink road. While this camp was in process of construction an officer wrote that "Cabins are growing up on every side, adorned with doors and windows, procured by a process called 'cramping,' which is somewhere on the debatable ground between buying and stealing." Here the regiment remained until March, 1862, when it moved with its brigade and the Army of the Potomac to Fortress Monroe, and thence up the Peninsula to Yorktown and Williamsburg, at which latter place it took active part in the severe engagement of Monday, May 5, sustaining a loss of fifty-five killed and wounded. Among the latter were Captain Morse, of F Company, who was afterwards transferred to the invalid corps, and Capt. William B. McCreery, an original member of F Company, but who had been promoted to the command of Company G; he received three severe wounds, by one of which his left wrist was permanently disabled. Afterwards having recovered sufficiently to return to the field, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, and two months later became its colonel. He led his regiment gallantly through the fire and carnage of Stone's River (December 31, 1862, to January 3, 1863), and fought at its head at Chickamauga (September 20, 1863), until he had received three severe wounds, and was finally taken prisoner by the enemy. He was sent to Libby prison, Richmond, from which, however, he succeeded in making his escape by tunneling under the walls, February 19, 1864. Six days later he returned to Flint, where a public reception was extended to him by leading citizens and a banquet was given in his honor at the Carlton House, March 2. The disability resulting from his numerous wounds compelled his retirement from the service and he resigned in September, 1864. Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas, in reluctantly accepting his resignation, took occasion to compliment him highly, in orders, on his honorable record and the gallantry of his service in the Army of the Cumberland. These facts relating to the military career of Colonel McCreery are mentioned here in connection with the battle of Williamsburg because that fight virtually severed his connection with the Second Regiment, in which he was among the most honored and popular of its officers.

From Williamsburg the Second Regiment moved with the army up the Peninsula to and across the Chickahominy and fought in the battle of Fair

Oaks, May 31 and June 1, 1862. Its loss in that engagement was fifty-seven killed and wounded; that of Company F was fourteen, or one-fourth the total killed and wounded of the regiment. Three companies of the Second, however, were not engaged in the fight.

In the retreat, or "change of base" as it has sometimes been called, from the York River railroad to James river, the regiment fought at Glendale, or Charles City Cross-Roads, June 30, and at Malvern Hill, July 1. From the latter field it retired with the army and moved to Harrison's Landing on the James, where it remained until the general evacuation of that position, August 15, when it marched down the Peninsula and was moved thence by way of the Chesapeake bay and Potomac river with other troops to the assistance of the imperiled army of General Pope in the valley of the Rappahannock. During this campaign it took part in the fights of August 28, 29, 30, and in the battle of Chantilly, September 1.

At Frederickburg the Second was not actively engaged. It crossed the Rappahannock on the 12th of December, but in the great battle of the next day was held in reserve and sustained only a loss of one killed and one wounded by the enemy's shells; but, with the Eighth Michigan it was among the last of the regiments of the army to recross to the north side of the river on the 16th.

On the 13th of February, 1863, the regiment moved to Newport News, Virginia, and on the 19th of March took its route to Baltimore, and thence by the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and steamers on the Ohio river, to Louisville, Kentucky, with the Ninth Army Corps, of which it was a part. The corps remained in Kentucky during the months of April and May, and in June was moved to Mississippi to reinforce the army of General Grant near Vicksburg. The Second went into camp at Milldale, near Vicksburg, on the 17th and a few days later was stationed at Flower Dale Church. On the 4th of July, the day of the surrender of Vicksburg, the regiment left Flower Dale and moved east towards the capital of Mississippi to take part in the operations against the rebel army of General Johnston. It arrived in front of Jackson on the evening of the 10th, and on the 11th advanced in skirmish line on the enemy's rifle-pits, which were taken and held for a time. Superior numbers, however, compelled the Second to retire from the position, with a loss of eleven killed, forty-five wounded and five taken prisoners. On the 13th and 14th of July the regiment was again slightly engaged. On the 17th and 18th it was engaged in destroying the Memphis & New Orleans railroad in the vicinity of Jackson and Madison and then moved through Jackson, which had been evacuated by the enemy, back to Milldale; it remained there

till August 5, when it marched to the river, and thence moved with the Ninth Corps by way of Cincinnati, to Kentucky, and encamped at Crab Orchard Springs, in that state, on the 30th of August. Here it remained twelve days. Before September 10 it broke camp and took the road for Cumberland Gap and Knoxville, Tennessee, reaching the latter place September 26. It moved from the vicinity of Knoxville, October 8, and was slightly engaged at Blue Springs on the 10th. On the 20th it was again at Knoxville, but immediately afterwards moved to Loudon, and thence to Lenoir, Tennessee, where, on the 8th of November, its men commenced building winter quarters. The strength of the regiment at that time was reported at five hundred and three, present and absent.

The anticipation of passing the winter at Lenoir was soon dispelled by the intelligence that the enemy under General Longstreet was moving up the valley of the Tennessee in heavy force, evidently having Knoxville as his objective point. On the 14th of November the Second Regiment, with its division, the First Division of the Ninth Corps, was ordered out to meet and repel Longstreet, who was reported to be crossing the Tennessee below Loudon. He was found in force near Hough's Ferry, on the Holston, and the division fell back to Lenoir. Here a line of battle was formed; but, on the enemy coming up, the retreat towards Knoxville was resumed, the Second Regiment, with its brigade, forming the rear guard. On the 16th it again stood in line at Campbell's Station to resist the advance of Longstreet, who was pressing up with great vigor. A sharp engagement ensued in which the Second lost thirty-one in killed and wounded. The position was stubbornly held till dark, when the retreat was resumed. The regiment reached Knoxville at five o'clock in the morning of the 17th after a march of nearly thirty miles through mud and rain and a battle of several hours' duration, all without rest or food. It took position on a hill below the city, at Ft. Saunders, where rifle-pits were constructed and where the regiment remained during the siege which followed. On the 19th and 20th it was slightly engaged, and on the 24th, under orders to attack a line of rifle-pits, it advanced under command of Major Byington, moving several hundred yards across an open plain swept by a front and flank fire of musketry and canister. The line was carried, but could not be held; the attacking force was dislodged and compelled to retire, with a loss to the Second Regiment of eighty-one killed and wounded—very nearly half its whole number in the fight. Among the killed was Adjutant William Noble and Major Byington was mortally wounded.

On the morning of Sunday, November 29, 1863, a force of the enemy consisting of two veteran Georgia brigades of McLaw's division, made

a furious and persistent assault on Ft. Saunders; but they were repelled and finally driven back in disorder with a loss of eight hundred in killed, wounded and prisoners and three stands of colors. With the force inside the fort during this assault were Companies A, F, G and H, of the Second Michigan. Their loss, however, was inconsiderable, being only five killed and wounded. From that time the regiment saw no fighting at this place other than slight skirmishes, and on Friday night, December 4, the enemy withdrew from before Knoxville, after a siege of eighteen days' duration.

The Second marched from Knoxville, December 8, and moved to Rutledge. On the 16th it moved to Blain's Cross-Roads, which was its last march in 1863. During the year that was then about closing, the regiment had moved a distance of more than two thousand five hundred miles. It remained at Blain's for about a month, during which time it was "veteranized;" the number re-enlisting as veterans was one hundred and ninety-eight. About the middle of January, 1864, it moved to Strawberry Plains, thence to Knoxville and to Erie Station, remaining at the latter place until February 4; it then moved under orders to proceed to Detroit, Michigan, and reached there twenty days later. Here the veteran furlough was given to those who had re-enlisted, and Mt. Clemens was made the place of rendezvous. At this place the regiment received orders on the 4th of April to proceed to Annapolis, Maryland, to rejoin the Ninth Army Corps, which had in the meantime moved from Tennessee to Virginia to reinforce the Army of the Potomac. The regiment left Annapolis on the 22nd, proceeded to Washington, and thence into Virginia, where on the 5th of May it crossed the Rapidan and joined the army which was then moving into the Wilderness. For six weeks following this time the Second was, with its companion regiment of the brigade, so constantly employed in march, skirmish or battle, that it is hardly practicable to follow the intricacies of the movements; but the following statement of casualties during that time shows where and how it fought. The statement, which includes only the killed and wounded (and not the missing), is taken from the report of the regimental surgeon, Richard S. Vickery: In the Wilderness battle, May 6, killed and wounded, 38; at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, killed and wounded, 11; at Oxford, North Anna, May 24, killed, 1; skirmish of May 24, killed, 1; Pamunkey River, May 31, 2; skirmish, June 1, 5; skirmish, June 2, 2; battle of Bethesda Church, June 2, 38; Cold Harbor and other actions, from June 4 to June 10, 9.

The regiment crossed to the south side of the James river on the 15th, reached the enemy's works in front of Petersburg on the 16th, and took

part in the attack of the next two days with the following losses in killed and wounded: In battle of June 17, 91; in battle of June 18, 83.

Recruits to the number of five hundred or more had joined the regiment since the veteran re-enlistment—otherwise such losses would have been impossible.

On the 30th of July the Second took part in the engagement which followed the explosion of the mine and sustained a loss of twenty killed and wounded and thirty-seven missing. Having moved with the Ninth Corps to the Weldon railroad, it there took part in repelling the enemy's assault on our lines August 19, losing one killed and two wounded. On the 30th it crossed the Weldon railroad and, moving towards the enemy's right flank, participated in the engagement of that date at Poplar Grove Church about a month at Peebles' Farm, but moved, October 27, in the advance on Boydton Plank-Road, losing seven wounded in that affair. It then remained at Peebles', engaged in picket duty and fortifying, till November 29, when it moved to a point about ten miles farther to the right on the City Point & Petersburg railroad, and there remained in the trenches during the winter. On the 25th of March it fought at Ft. Steadman and sustained severe loss. It again lost slightly at the capture of Petersburg, April 3. It then moved to the South Side railroad, eighteen miles from Petersburg, and remained nearly two weeks, but in the meantime the army of Lee had surrendered and the fighting days of the regiment were passed. It moved to City Point and embarking there on the 18th, was transported to Alexandria, Virginia, from whence it moved to a camp at Tenallytown, Maryland. On the 27th of May it was detached for duty in Washington City and remained there for about two months. On the 29th of July, having on the previous day been mustered out of the service, it left by railroad for Michigan, and on the 1st of August it reached Detroit and was soon afterward paid and disbanded. In a published account of the regiment's return, it was stated that of all the original members of Company F, Orlando H. Ewer, of Flint, was the only one who remained in its ranks to be included in the final discharge "after four years and a quarter of honorable service."

Headquarters First Brigade, Burn's Division,
Opposite Fredericksburg. Va.

December 5th, 1862.

Special Orders, No. 19.

II. Private Frank Thompson, Company F, Second Michigan Volunteers, is detailed on special duty at these headquarters as postmaster and mail carrier for the brigade.

(Signed) O. M. Poe,

Official: James Reid, Lieut, and A. A. A. C.

Colonel Commanding Brigade.

In Company F, Second Michigan, there enlisted at Flint, Franklin Thompson (or Frank, as usually called) aged twenty, ascertained afterward and about the time he left the regiment to have been a female, and a good looking one at that. She succeeded in concealing her sex most admirably, serving in various campaigns and battles of the regiment as a soldier, often employed as a spy, going within the enemy's lines, sometimes absent for weeks, and is said to have furnished much valuable information. She remained with the regiment until April, 1863, when it is supposed she apprehended a disclosure of her sex and deserted at Lebanon, Kentucky, but where she went remains a mystery.

At the reunion of the regiment held at Lansing, October 11, 1883, the mysterious disappearance of Frank Thompson was cleared up, and in May, 1900, Colonel Schneider published a complete history of Frank Thompson, or Mrs. Seelye, who died at Laporte, Texas, September 5, 1898, and was buried under the auspices of Houston (Texas) Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, of which she had been an honored member.

THE OLD FLAG OF THE SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

During the preliminary organization of the Second Infantry, nearly every company was presented with a flag by the citizens of the locality where it had been recruited, and upon arriving at the rendezvous in Detroit, the Niles company having been designated as the "color company," the flag brought by them was used as the regimental colors. In February, 1862, this flag, being of very light silk, had become unserviceable. Col. O. M. Poe, commanding the regiment, obtained from the war department a set of regulation infantry colors, which he presented, with a stirring speech, to the regiment, and the original flag was returned to its donors. This second flag was carried in thirty-four engagements, and under its folds eleven officers and one hundred and ninety-four men were killed in action or mortally wounded. On the 24th of November, 1863, at Knoxville, Tennessee, the regiment, under command of Major Byington, charged the enemy's rifle pits. Eighty-four were killed and wounded out of one hundred and fifty engaged, including Major Byington, who was mortally wounded, four officers and the color sergeant killed, and six sergeants who lost a leg each, the flag staff being hit three times. On July 30, 1864, during the attack which followed the blowing up of a fort within the enemy's lines, near Petersburg, Virginia, known in the list of engagements as "The Crater," the regiment was in the advance of the charge made by the Ninth Corps. At every step the fire of the enemy in front

and on each flank concentrated upon them and plowed their ranks with great slaughter. The charge was checked on the side of the crest; there was a halt, and finally the whole line of the brigade, wavering under terrible odds, recoiled; nearly surrounded through lack of proper support, the regimental commander among the dead, fifty-seven men killed and prisoners, and seeing escape hopeless, Color Sergeant Jesse Gaines ran to the rear as far as possible, and cast the flag over the parapet towards our lines, trusting it would be seen and saved by some of our men; he was almost instantly a prisoner, with others of the color guard. The flag was found and taken by the enemy and carried a trophy to Richmond.

A Richmond paper, narrating the events of this desperate battle, said, in substance: "Among the flags taken was that of the Second Michigan Infantry, an organization well known in our army since the first Bull Run battle. It bears the names of many prominent engagements with both the eastern and western armies. This regiment must have been nearly annihilated, or it would never have lost its colors." And Sergeant Gaines, in his interesting sketch, pithily says: "It is true the flag was lost, but it was never surrendered." When Richmond was taken it was found in the rebel capitol, removed to Washington, and later, by an order of the war department, sent to the regimental association, and is now among the war relics in the capitol at Lansing.

As a proof that no dishonor was attached to the regiment for its loss under such trying circumstances, General Mead, commanding the Army of the Potomac, ordered a new flag to be presented to the regiment, which was done. Upon general orders of army headquarters, the following most prominent battles and sieges, in which the regiment had borne a creditable part, were printed upon this last flag, as far as practicable, all minor engagements being left out for want of space on the flag: Blackburn's Ford, Bull Run, siege of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, siege of Vicksburg, siege of Petersburg, Crater, Weldon Railroad, Ream's Station, Poplar Springs Church, Hatcher's Run, Fort Steadman, Capture of Petersburg and Appomattox.

Of scenes long passed; mid battle's strife,
Where it gained a halo of glory,
This dear old flag, each star and stripe,
Could tell many a touching story.

At the annual meeting of The Association of Survivors of the Second Michigan Infantry, at Kalamazoo, October 16, 1888, a committee consisting of Capt. John V. Ruehle, Jr., Capt. John C. Hardy and Capt. William J. Handy, was appointed to report upon a design for a regimental badge. At the

reunion held at Saginaw, August 29, 1889, this committee reported as follows: "A design for a badge has been considered and a sketch is herewith submitted: Material of badge and bar to be of gold. The cost will be \$—, the badge to be a seven-pointed star, in general form and dimensions similar to the one adopted by the Kearney Division Association; a circle of leaves enclosing the diamond or lozenge of the Third Army Corps in red enamel, the same resting upon the cannon and anchor of the Ninth Army Corps in blue enamel; around the corps badges the words 'Blackburn's Ford, 1861, to Appomattox, 1865'; below in a scroll '2d Mich. Infy'; the badge to be suspended from a bar pin by a red ribbon. The committee also suggests that the issue of badges shall be confined to the following persons only: First, to those who were identified with the regiment and served in it during any of the following campaigns, and were honorably discharged from the regiment: The Peninsular campaign, under McClellan; in Virginia, under Pope, Virginia, under Burnside, Kentucky under Burnside, Mississippi under Grant, Mississippi under Sherman, Tennessee under Burnside, or the final campaign against Richmond under Grant; second, to the nearest surviving heir of any member of the regiment who was killed, died of wounds or disease in the service or died since mustered out (if honorably discharged), the intention being that every member who served creditably with this regiment may hereafter be represented by this badge, and none others." This report was adopted and the same committee made a permanent one to carry out its provisions.

OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE SECOND INFANTRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Adj. Richard M. Mahon, Genesee Co.; private Co. K; pro. to com.-sergt., Nov. 7, 1861; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. K; pro. to 1st lieutenant and adj., March 6, 1862; resigned Aug. 30, 1862.

Quar.-Master Sergt. James Bradley, Flint; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. I; 1st lieutenant and capt. Co. F.

Quar.-Master Sergt. Goudry Hill, Flint; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. F; pro. to 1st lieutenant and quar.-master, Dec. 3, 1862; must. out Sept. 30, 1864.

Sergt.-Maj. Joseph Van Buskirk, Flint; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Co. D.

Company F.

Capt. William R. Morse, Flint; enl. April 25, 1861; wounded at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; res. Aug. 22, 1863, to accept appointment in invalid corps.

Capt. James Bradley, Flint; enl. Dec. 3, 1863; was qr.-mr.-sergt.; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. I, Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Co. F; died of wounds received in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; buried at Arlington National Cemetery, Va. Now buried at River Run, Mich.

First Lieut. Wm. Furver, Flint; enl. April 25, 1861; res. July 29, 1862.

Second Lieut. James Farrand, Flint; enl. April 25, 1862; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Co. G, March 6, 1862; pro. to capt. Co. C, Aug. 1, 1862; killed in action near Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864.

Second Lieut. Goundry Hill (qr.-mr.-sergt.); 2d lieut. Co. F; enl. Aug. 9, 1862; 1st lieut. and qr.-mr. Dec. 3, 1862; must. out Sept. 30, 1864.

Second Lieut. Nelson Fletcher (sergt.), Flint; 2d lieut. Dec. 1862; killed in action near Oxford, North Anna river, Va., May 24, 1864.

Sergt. George R. Bisbey, died at Camp Winfield Scott, Md., July 11, 1861.

Sergt. William B. McCreery, Flint; pro. to capt. Co. G.

Sergt. Sumner Howard, Flint; pro. to 2d lieut. regular army, August, 1861.

Sergt. Goundry Hill, Flint; pro. to qr.-mr.-sergt. March 7, 1862.

Corp. Edwin C. Turver, enl. May 25, 1861; disch. for disability, Sept., 1861.

Corp. James Bradley, enl. May 25, 1861; pro. to qr.-mr.-sergt. Aug. 1, 1862.

Corp. Damon Stewart, enl. May 25, 1861; disch. to accept commission in Twenty-third Infantry.

Corp. Joseph Van Buskirk, enl. May 25, 1861; pro. to sergt.-maj. Sept. 16, 1862.

Corp. William L. Bishop, enl. May 25, 1861; killed in battle at Yorktown, Va., April 16, 1862.

Corp. Nelson Fletcher (sergt.), enl. May 25, 1861; pro. to qr.-mr.-sergt. Dec 1, 1862.

Privates—William H. Allen, must. out June 28, 1865; David Anderson, Vienna, must. out July 28, 1865; William J. Allen, Vienna, must. out June 25, 1865; William L. Bishop, corp., died at Yorktown, Va., April 16, 1862; George R. Bisbey, sergt., died of disease at Camp Winfield Scott, Va., July, 1861; Joseph N. Bradley, disch. for disability, Dec. 2, 1862; Adin C. Billings, sergt., Flint Tp., pro. to 1st lieut. Co. K; Andrew A. Baxter, disch. for disability, July 14, 1862; James Benson, Flint Tp., killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; George Beemer, died in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1863; Milton S. Benjamin, Vienna, disch. for wounds, Jan. 28, 1865; George Carmer, died in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; Charles B. Collins, disch. to enlist in regular service, Dec. 5, 1862; S. Bradford Cummings, disch. for disability, Feb. 19, 1863; Thomas Chapin, Jr., disch. at end of service, June 21, 1864; Clark F. Chapman, Flint Tp., disch. for wounds, Feb. 26, 1865; James Coe, must. out July 28, 1865; John Deitz, disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863; George Davis, disch. at end of service, May 25, 1864; Cornelius De Hart, disch. at end of service, Dec. 25, 1864; Charles E. Deioster, disch. at end of service, Dec. 25, 1864; Daniel J. Ensign, died June 3, 1862, of wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va.; Orlando H. Ewer, Flint Tp., must. out July 28, 1865; Charles L. Gardner, died of disease at Camp Lyons, Va., Oct., 1861; Joseph H. George, disch. for disability, Sept., 1861; John R. Goodrich, disch. for disability, Oct. 23, 1862; William Houghton, disch. for disability, Sept., 1861; Julius Heine, disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863; Frederick Holtz, Clayton, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1863, of wounds; Francis Haven, Flint; died in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; Virgil Hadstalt, missing in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1863; Henry W. Horton, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864; Richard H. Halstead, disch. at end of service, June 21, 1864; Charles Hartner, disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Dec. 31, 1863; James V. Hornell, absent, sick, not must. out with company; Sheldon B. Kelly, died in action at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862; John Kane, disch. for disability, Sept., 1861; Philip Kelland, disch. for disability, July 19, 1862; Elisha Kelly, musician; disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Dec. 31, 1863; Charles E. Kingsbury, Fort Tp., must. out July 28, 1865; George Lee, Grand Blanc Tp., must. out July 28, 1865; Charles D. Moore, died June 6, 1862, of wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va.; Dellion McConnell, died in action at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862; John B. Miller, died in action at Chantilly, Va., July 1, 1862; David McConnell, disch. to enlist in regular service, Dec. 5, 1862; Peter McNally, Vienna Tp., must. out May 26, 1865; Samuel L. Ploss, died of disease at Washington,

Aug. 29, 1861; Hamilton Ploss, died of disease at Washington, Aug. 29, 1861; James F. Partridge, musician; disch. for disability, Dec. 8, 1861; Wallace L. Parker, Genesee Tp., veteran, must. out July 28, 1865; Charles Rankin, died of disease at Arlington Heights, Va., Sept. 20, 1861; Cornelius E. Rulison, disch. at end of service, June 21, 1864; Nathan M. Richardson, Flint; must. out July 28, 1865; George Ruddiman, Flint; must. out July 28, 1865; Jacob C. Sackrier, died June 24, 1862, of wounds; James S. Smith, disch. for disability, Sept., 1861; Arba Smith, disch. for disability, Sept., 1861; George Sawyer, disch. for disability, Oct., 1861; James Scarr, disch. at end of service, June 21, 1864; Lyman Stow, disch. at end of service, June 21, 1864; Albert L. Sawyer, disch. at end of service, June 21, 1864; Franklin B. Smith, disch. Jan. 27, 1863; Hercules Stannard, veteran, must. out July 28, 1865; George Sheldon, disch. to re-enlist at veteran, Dec. 31, 1863; Albert Schultz, disch. to re-enlist at veteran, Dec. 31, 1863; Charles H. Stone, Flint; died of disease near Alexandria, Va., Oct. 6, 1864; John G. Sanford, Vienna Tp., died of disease near Alexandria, Va., Oct. 20, 1864; Mathias Schermerhorn, must. out May 20, 1865; Edwin C. Turver, corp., disch. for disability, Sept., 1861; John or Joseph W. Tompkins, must. out Aug. 5, 1865; Hiram Tenney, disch. at end of service, May 25, 1864; Edgar Tibbals, disch. at end of service, May 25, 1864; John H. Tibbals, disch. at end of service, Nov. 9, 1864; John Walter, disch. at end of service, June 21, 1864; James Willett, disch. at end of service, May 25, 1864; William E. Williams, disch. for disability, Oct., 1861; Emory A. Wood, disch. for disability, Aug. 4, 1862; John A. Weller, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 15, 1864; Don A. Williams, must. out July 28, 1865; Robert H. J. Warner, Vienna Tp., must. out June 19, 1865.

Company G.

William B. McCreery, Flint; capt. Sept. 10, 1861; wounded at Williamsburg, Va., in three places severely, May 5, 1862; pro. to lieutenant-colonel 21st Regt. Mich. Inf., Nov. 20, 1862; colonel, Feb. 3, 1863; taken prisoner at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1863; wounded in three places severely; escaped from Libby Prison, Feb. 19, 1864; resigned on account of wounds, Sept. 14, 1864.

James Farrand, Flint; 1st lieutenant, March 6, 1862; pro. to capt. Co. C, Aug. 1, 1862; killed in action near Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 12, 1864.

George Sheldon, Fenton; com.-sergt.; sergt. Co. K; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Co. C; must. out as sergt.

Hercules Stannard, Flint (sergt.); pro. to 2d lieutenant; must. out as sergt.

Privates—Ward Berry, Argentine, Co. E, died of wounds, June 19, 1864, near Petersburg, Va.; Henry Dorman, Grand Blanc, Co. C, must. out July 28, 1865; Myron Green, Atlas, Co. B, died June 17, 1864, of wounds; James M. Hill, Atlas, Co. B, missing in action, July 30, 1864; Lafayette Hill, Atlas, Co. B, must. out Aug. 2, 1865; Walter P. Jones, Fenton, Co. B, must. out July 28, 1865; Charles E. Lason, Atlas, Co. H, must. out July 28, 1865; Read Larde, Argentine, Co. E, must. out July 28, 1865; Robert F. Meddleworth, Argentine, Co. E, died near Petersburg, Va., June 19, 1864, of wounds; Abram D. Perry, Atlas, Co. E, died at Washington, July 17, 1864, of wounds; Orrin D. Putnam, Argentine O., died at Washington, June 2, 1864, of accidental wounds; Thomas Perry, Fulton, Co. I, must. out July 28, 1865; Charles H. Snook, Argentine, Co. E, died July 6, 1864, of wounds; Asa Shepard, Argentine, Co. G, must. out July 28, 1865; George W. Tharrett, Davison, Co. H, must. out July 28, 1865; Joseph B. Varnum, Atlas Tp., Co. H, must. out Aug. 11, 1865; Charles Webber, Fenton, Co. B, must. out Aug. 2, 1865.

EIGHTH INFANTRY.

The Eighth Regiment was formed in the summer and fall of 1861. Its organizer and commanding officer was Col. William M. Fenton, of Flint, previously major of the Seventh Infantry, from which he was promoted to this. The nucleus of the Eighth Regiment was a Genesee company called the "Fenton Light Guard" which had been organized at the armory in Flint, May 10, a few days after the departure of the Flint Union Grays to join the Second Regiment at Detroit. It had been expected that the Light Guard would take the field as a part of the Seventh Regiment, and in fact it had been designated as E Company in that organization; but as the Seventh was able to muster its full complement of ten companies without this, it was transferred to Colonel Fenton's command, not only with the consent but in accordance with the wishes of the officers and men. Another Genesee company which entered the Eighth was named the Excelsior Guard, and representatives of the county were found in all of the eight other companies of the regiment. These last-named companies, however, were principally made up of men from the counties of Shiawassee, Clinton, Gratiot, Montcalm, Kent, Ingham, Jackson and Barry.

On the 12th of August the several companies were designated and ordered to rendezvous at Grand Rapids on the 21st. Under these orders the Fenton Light Guard, one hundred and seven strong, under Capt. Russell M. Barker, and the Excelsior Guard, Capt. Ephraim N. Lyon, left Flint and moved to Fentonville, and thence by the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad to Grand Rapids, where the regimental camp was pitched in the fair grounds and named "Camp Anderson." Here the regiment remained for four weeks engaged in drill, organization and the filling of its ranks to the maximum number. On the 18th of September it moved to Detroit, and thence to a camp at Ft. Wayne, below the city, where, on the 23d, it was mustered into the United States service for three years by Capt. H. R. Mizner, United States Army, its strength when mustered was nine hundred. Its field officers, besides Colonel Fenton, were Lieut.-Col. Frank Graves and Maj. Amasa B. Watson.

In the organization of the regiment the Fenton Light Guard was designated as A Company and it was mustered under the following named commissioned officers: Captain, Simon C. Guild, promoted to captaincy in place of Captain Barker, who resigned at Camp Anderson on account of ill-health; first lieutenant, George E. Newell; second lieutenant, George H. Turner.

The Excelsior Guard was designated as G Company, and its first com-

missioned officers were: Captain, E. N. Lyon; first lieutenant, Horatio Belcher; second lieutenant, N. Miner Pratt.

Orders for the departure of the regiment were received on the 26th of September, and on the 27th it embarked on the steamers "Ocean" and "May Queen" and, moving down the river and lake, arrived at Cleveland the following morning. From there it moved by railroad through Pittsburgh, Harrisburg and Baltimore to Washington, where it arrived on the 30th and encamped on Meridian Hill; its camp was named "Camp Williams." In due time the men received arms and equipments. On the 9th of October the regiment moved to Annapolis, Maryland, and there occupied the grounds of the Naval Academy.

On October 19 the regiment was ordered to embark on board the ocean-steamer "Vanderbilt," then lying at Annapolis. It was evidently bound on some distant expedition, but its destination and object were unknown and were matters of endless surmise and speculation among the officers and men during the passage down the Chesapeake. On the "Vanderbilt" with the Eighth was the Seventy-ninth New York Regiment, called the "Highlanders," and neither regiment appeared to be very favorably impressed with the appearance or presence of the other. One who was present on board the ship at that time wrote afterwards concerning this: "The men of the Eighth Michigan and Seventy-ninth New York looked distrustfully on each other. The ship was rather uncomfortably crowded, having eighteen hundred persons on board, and every effort to obtain better storage by one party was jealously watched by the other. The Eighth regarded the Seventy-ninth as a set of foreigners and sots, and the latter regarded our men as a lot of undrilled bush-whackers tinged with verdancy." How long this state of feeling continued does not appear, but it is certain that there was afterwards developed between the Eighth and Seventy-ninth a friendship which became absolute affection—so strong and marked that it was proverbial among the different commands of the army where the two regiments were known. It was a chain whose links were forged under the hammers of suffering and danger and welded in the fire of battle.

When they arrived at Fortress Monroe they found the roadstead crowded with a fleet made up of war-steamers and transports filled with troops. This fleet, including the "Vanderbilt," went to sea in the morning of October 29, and the sight was grand and inspiring. For a time the winds favored and the sea was comparatively smooth, but afterwards a heavy gale came on in which the vessels were scattered and three or four of them lost. During this time the troops suffered greatly from sea-sickness and overcrowding on

the transports. The fleet had sailed under sealed orders and its destination was as yet unknown except to the naval and military commanders. At last the storm abated, the vessels, one by one, returned within signaling distance of each other, and the low shores of South Carolina became visible on the starboard hand. Six days, from the time of its departure from Fortress Monroe, which seemed as many weeks, the fleet arrived off Hilton Head, South Carolina, November 4, 1861. The object of the expedition was now apparent, and with a smoother sea and an enemy almost in sight, sea-sickness and dejection gave place to buoyant spirits and eager enthusiasm.

The fleet was composed of fourteen armed vessels, twenty-two first-class steamers, twelve smaller steamers and twenty-six sailing vessels. The commander of the fleet was Commodore S. F. Dupont, whose flag-ship was the splendid steam-frigate "Wabash." The land forces consisted of thirteen regiments of volunteers in three brigades—in all, about eleven thousand men—under command of Gen. W. T. Sherman. The Second Brigade, composed of the Fiftieth and One Hundredth Pennsylvania, Eighth Michigan and Seventy-ninth New York, was under command of Brig.-Gen. Isaac I. Stevens.

The channel connecting Port Royal harbor with the sea was guarded on either side by a strong rebel fortification. These were known as Forts Walker and Beauregard, and the reduction of these by the navy was the first work to be done. For three days after their arrival the vessels remained in quiet below, as the weather was not considered sufficiently favorable for operations, but on the 7th the "Wabash" set her signal for battle and advanced to the attack, followed by the other armed ships in their proper order. They moved in a circular line, up past one fort and down past the other, delivering their tremendous broadsides into each as they came abreast of it. With the fire from the ships and the responses from the forts it was almost a continuous volley of artillery, which shook the earth and made the very waters tremble. But at length the fire of the forts began to slacken, their replies grew more and more feeble, and finally the Stars and Bars above their ramparts gave place to the white flag. A little later the standard of the Union floated above the captured works on both sides of the channel.

On the following day the Eighth landed at Hilton Head and occupied Ft. Walker. On the 17th of December it moved to Beaufort, a place of surpassing beauty, where many of the wealthy people of Charleston had in the old days of peace made their summer residences. It was now found deserted by nearly all its inhabitants except negroes. The camp here was made in a grove of stately and magnificent live-oaks; and but for the losses sustained in the vicinity, the stay of the regiment at this place would have been among the

most pleasing of all its experiences during its term of service. On the 18th, Companies A and F of the Eighth were sent on a reconnoitering expedition to the mainland, across Coosaw river, and while engaged in this service David Burns Foote of Captain Guild's company, was killed by the enemy; he was the first man of the regiment who fell in his country's service. The Eighth during the time it was stationed at Beaufort was engaged in other reconnoissances and in picket duty; detachments occupied Grey's Hill, Ladies' Island, Brickyard Point and some of the neighboring plantations.

The first battle in which the regiment was engaged was that of Coosaw River, or Port Royal Ferry, January 1, 1862. An official report by Colonel Fenton to General Stevens, embracing an account of that engagement, is here given:

HEADQUARTERS, 8TH MICHIGAN INFANTRY,
MAINLAND, PORT ROYAL FERRY, Jan. 1, 1862.

BRIG.-GEN. STEVENS—Sir, I have the honor to report that in compliance with your order this regiment was safely landed at the Adams House on the mainland, having effected the crossing in flatboats from Brickyard Point, Port Royal Island, and took up its line of march towards the enemy's battery at this place at one o'clock p. m. On our approach towards the ferry we were ordered to attack (as skirmishers) a masked battery which opened fire on us from the right. I immediately detached the first two and tenth companies, and directed their march to the left and front on the battery, which was followed by four additional companies to the right and front. The fire of the battery with shells continued on our lines until the skirmishers reached the right, when it was turned on them, and on their approach right, left and front to within fifty to one hundred yards of the enemy's position, a fire of musketry was opened upon them. The force of the enemy, as well as the battery, was concealed to a considerable extent by trees, brush and underwood, but appeared to consist of two mounted howitzers, supported by a regiment or more of infantry and some cavalry. The skirmishers were measurably protected by underbrush and furrows, and continued their fire upon the enemy, which was returned by volleys of musketry and shells from the battery. Our fire was well directed, and seemed to be effective. One mounted officer, who seemed to be very active, was seen to fall from his horse, at which the troops on the enemy's right were thrown into confusion. Their position seemed to be changing to the rear, and as our skirmishers were called off and the regiment formed in line the enemy's fire ceased. The regiment was then marched to its position in line of battle in rear of the fort at this point.

Lieut. Col. Graves led the left and Maj. Watson the right of the skirmishers. The major, in leading on the line, received a severe flesh wound in the leg. I have to report that officers and men behaved with admirable bravery and coolness. The loss of the enemy from the well-directed fire of our skirmishers cannot be less than forty. Our loss is seven wounded, two missing. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,
your obedient servant,

WM. M. FENTON,
Col. Eighth Michigan Regiment.

Among those who fell in the action at Beaufort Ferry was Corp. John Q. Adams, of Captain Guild's company, mortally wounded and left in the

enemy's hands. Some negroes who came into the Union lines two or three days afterwards gave Colonel Fenton an account of his death. They said they saw him after the battle in a wagon at the railroad surrounded by spectators. He received water to drink from them but would give no information. They asked him if it was right to come into their country and drive them off their land. He said it was and that there were those behind who would avenge his fall. He remained true to his flag and was conscious until midnight, when he died. Upon these facts being sworn to, Colonel Fenton embodied them in an official report, to which was appended the following order:

HEADQUARTERS, 8TH MICHIGAN INFANTRY,
Camp near Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 7, 1862.

Special Orders.—In consideration of the noble and heroic death of John Q. Adams, corporal in Co. A, the above report will be entered on the regimental records, with this order.

By order of

COL. WM. M. FENTON.

N. MINER PRATT, Adjutant.

During the months of January, February and March the regiment was employed in drill and picket duty, but was always ready to respond to marching orders. These were constantly expected and were finally received on the 9th of April, when the Eighth left Beaufort and moved to Tybee Island, Georgia, where it was reported to Gen. Q. A. Gillmore commanding the operations against Savannah. It was present, but not engaged, at the bombardment of Fort Pulaski on the 10th and 11th, as also at the surrender of that formidable work.

On the 16th of April seven companies of the regiment (A, B, G, D, H, I and K, each about forty strong) were detailed with a detachment of Rhode Island artillery as an escort to Lieut. C. H. Wilson, chief of the topographical engineers, department of the South, to make a reconnoissance of Wilmington Island with a view to the erection of fortifications upon it if found practicable. The force was embarked on the steamer "Honduras" and moved to the execution of the duty assigned. This resulted in an engagement with a force of the enemy consisting of the Thirteenth Georgia, "Oglethrope Light Infantry," and the "Altamaha Scouts," in all about eight hundred strong. A detailed account of this movement and battle is given in Colonel Fenton's official report of which the following is a copy:

HEADQUARTERS, EIGHTH REGIMENT MICH. VOLS.

On board steamer "Honduras," off Wilmington Island, Ga., April 16, 1862, 11 P. M.
LIEUT. W. L. M. BURGER, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR—I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that in compliance with Special Orders No. 41, I embarked with seven companies of

the Eighth Michigan Regiment, as an escort to Lieut. C. H. Wilson, Topographical Engineer, on a reconnaissance of Wilmington Island. Two companies were landed at Scriven's plantation under command of Capt. Pratt, with orders from Lieut. Wilson to skirt Turner's Creek. The other five companies were landed at Gibson's plantation. Two of these companies were ordered to skirt Turner's Creek. A third was to take the road to the right, towards the ferry at Canan's Bluff, to protect the boat-party up Oatland Creek. Owing to the small number of boats, and the distance from the steamer, which was aground, some delay occurred in the disembarkation. I directed Lieut.-Col. Graves to follow with the second company to skirt Turner's Creek; but he by misdirection took the road to the right, towards Canan's Bluff, and on landing with the remaining companies, I received information from him that the enemy were in force at Flatwood's plantation, and to the left of the road. This made the reconnaissance with boats unsafe, and I ordered the companies all in and stationed the remaining companies to guard against an attack at our landing, and sent out strong pickets on both roads. I believe the advance of the company to the right, instead of along Turner's Creek, saved my command, as it sooner enabled me to post the men to advantage, and take a position from which the enemy's approach could be observed. The enemy appeared to be the Georgia Thirteenth, about eight hundred strong, armed with Enfield rifles. As they approached, about four P. M., with a strong body of skirmishers in the skirt of woods below the road, the companies to the right and left of the road, in accordance with my instructions, opened fire. I immediately sounded the charge for an advance of the companies in the rear of the first line; but the first line, misunderstanding the signal, fell back to the next company. A constant and effective fire was kept up on both sides from the cover of the trees and bushes. Lieut. Wilson, who had returned with the boat's party, here proved of great service to me, and took a party, at my request, to the left. I ordered a company to the right, to flank the enemy. Both operations were successful, and in a few moments the enemy retreated in confusion, leaving several dead on the field, and followed by our men with loud cheers. It being now about sunset, I recalled our troops, and, giving to Lieut. Wilson the command of pickets stationed to guard against surprise, formed the companies into line as originally posted, sent the dead and wounded in boats to the ship, and gradually, and very quietly, under cover of darkness, withdrawing the men, sent them on board as fast as our limited transportation would allow. At the last trip of the boat I embarked, accompanied by Lieut. Wilson, Lieut.-Col. Graves, and the remainder of the command, at about ten o'clock P. M., and immediately brought on board the two companies left at Scriven's plantation. After the enemy retreated we were unmolested. It is due to the officers and men of the command to say that generally they behaved with cool and intrepid courage. Adj. Pratt fell dead near my side, gallantly fighting, musket in hand, and cheering on the men. Our loss, I regret to say, was comparatively large—ten killed and thirty-five wounded, out of a command of three hundred men. Among the wounded was Acting Lieut. Badger, of Co. C, who was in charge of the advanced picket, and exhibited undaunted courage. He, with one of his men, was taken prisoner. Both escaped, and were brought in when the enemy retreated. The captain of the "Honduras" is deserving of great credit for his kind attention to the wounded, and he afforded us every facility for the comfort of officers and men in his power. I respectfully refer you to Lieut. Wilson's report, which I have seen, which contains some facts not embraced in this report; among others, in relation to the men detailed in charge of the field-pieces on board ship, who were vigilant and attentive. Herewith I transmit a list of casualties. I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM M. FENTON, Col. Commanding.

The part of Lieutenant Wilson's report to which Colonel Fenton alluded as having reference to the detachment in charge of the field-piece was as follows: "Lieutenant Caldwell and sixteen men of the Rhode Island volunteers, with one light six-pounder, were left in charge of the steamer. The gun could not be handled on account of the inability of the boat to lie alongside the landing. . . . After holding the ground for three hours the entire force was quietly embarked without further accident, though it must be confessed that had the enemy renewed his attack while we were embarking we should have suffered great loss. Our five small boats could not move more than fifty men every thirty minutes, and the steamer lay in such a position that the six-pounder could not be brought to bear without jeopardizing the lives of our own people."

From Wilmington Island the command returned to Beaufort, and the first knowledge which General Stevens had of the battle of the 16th was conveyed by the arrival of the dead and wounded from that field. The dead were buried with all military honors, the entire brigade attending their funeral.

Next came the presentation to the regiment of a beautiful flag furnished by citizens of Genesee county and forwarded by a committee composed of Hon. J. B. Walker, George T. Clark and Charles P. Avery. It was of the richest and heaviest silk, and fringed, tasseled and starred with gold. On its stripes in golden letters were the words "One Country, One Destiny," "Eighth Michigan Infantry." On its staff was a silver plate bearing the engraved inscription: "Presented to the Officers and Soldiers of the Eighth Regiment, Michigan Infantry, by their friends and neighbors of Genesee County." It was sent by the donors "in token of their high respect for the Eighth Regiment, on account of their gallant conduct at the battle of Coosaw," and it arrived at Hilton Head on the very day when the men of the Eighth were again distinguishing themselves at Wilmington Island.

The ceremony of presentation was imposing. At evening parade on the 25th of April the regiment was formed on three sides of a hollow square, of which the fourth side was formed by General Stevens and his staff. The color was in the center. It was formally presented to the regiment by General Stevens, who, after making a few introductory remarks, and reading aloud the letter of the committee at Flint, said:

Soldiers of Michigan: It is gratifying to know by this letter from your friends that your services are appreciated by them; and I, who on the day alluded to, was your commanding general, feel proud in referring to the occasion which calls forth from your friends at home such an acknowledgment. Your bravery and undaunted courage, led on by your gallant colonel in face of the enemy at the battle of Coosaw, deserves, as it has received, the highest commendation.

This banner comes at a propitious moment. You have added to the reputation already acquired another brilliant achievement. While this flag was consigned as it were to the tender mercies of the deep, and on the very day of its safe arrival at Hilton Head, you were testing the strength of your arms against overwhelming odds of the enemy on Wilmington Island, adding new lustre to your already brilliant career, and giving new evidence of your intrepidity and bravery. * * *

Unfurl that flag! Let it float to the breeze! There, fellow-soldiers, is your banner! Inscribed upon its ample folds is the motto, "One Country, One Destiny!" It is surmounted by the eagle—emblem of strength—and bearing on its outstretched wings the prestige of victory. Like the eagle of Napoleon and of ancient Rome, its march is onward and upward. Upon the folds of that banner is the work of fair hands, the daughters of Michigan, your loved ones at home, endeared to you by the tender ties of mother and daughter, sister and friend. That is the flag the gallant Jackson bore aloft when he said, "The Union: it must, it shall be preserved!" It is the flag Washington fought for and sustained. We are following in the footsteps of our brave and heroic ancestors. Let us, like them, while in the discharge of our duties as soldiers, and rejoicing in successes, remember our obligations as Christians. Commit it to the God of Battles. His arm will be stretched forth to succor and to save. Here, upon our knees, in the presence of Almighty God, let us invoke His blessing. I call upon you, chaplain. It is fit and proper that it be consecrated with prayer.

The chaplain responded in an earnest and eloquent prayer. The colors were received in due form, with drums beating, and arms presented. Then Colonel Fenton spoke, thanking the general and congratulating the officers and men of his regiment. In concluding, he turned towards the flag, as it was held aloft by the tall color-bearer, and said:

Color-bearer and Color-guards: I know you all, and know you well. That banner in your hands will be proudly borne and bravely defended. And should you fall, you will wrap its folds around you, defending it while life remains. Soldiers, you may well feel proud that you have been honored by your general, in the presentation of that flag. You will stand by it to the last. I feel and know you will. You have tried on the soil of both South Carolina and Georgia, and, one and all, you will maintain the character you have acquired, and do honor to the state which has sent you forth.

The speech was followed by three-times-three cheers for the colonel, the color, and its donors, and the ceremony, which had been witnessed by a large number of soldiers of other commands and by many citizens of South Carolina, was over.

During the month of May the Eighth was engaged on picket duty and other similar service on Port Royal Island. On the 2d of June it moved thence to Stone's River, South Carolina, to relieve the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment on picket on James Island, where the Eighth arrived on the day following its departure from Port Royal. Here it was attached to the First Brigade of the Second Division under General Stevens; the brigade

was placed under command of Colonel Fenton, and Lieutenant-Colonel Graves succeeded to the command of the regiment.

The battle of James Island, or Secessionville, as it is frequently called, was fought on the 16th of June. In it the Eighth Michigan took a more prominent part and suffered more severely than any other regiment, and, taking everything into consideration, its losses here were more terrible than it sustained on any other field during its long and honorable career. Secessionville, the scene of the battle, was described by Dr. J. C. Wilson, surgeon of the Eighth Regiment, as "a village composed of a few houses whose owners have seceded from them, situated on a narrow neck of land jutting into the stream on the east side of James island, skirted by tidal marshes and swamps on either side, and difficult of approach, except from the westward, where is a rebel fort which commands this entrance." The fort was a formidable earthwork with a parapet nine feet in height, surrounded by a broad ditch seven feet deep and protected by a broad and almost impenetrable abatis. The neck of dry land over which alone it was approachable was barely two hundred yards in width and every inch of it could be swept at close range by canister from the six heavy guns of the fort and by musketry from its defenders. And it was over such ground and to the assault of such a work that the troops of Stevens' division moved forward at four o'clock in the morning of that bloody and eventful 16th of June, 1862.

The attacking column was made up of Colonel Fenton's and Colonel Leasure's brigades, the former composed of the Eighth Michigan, Seventh Connecticut and Twenty-eighth Massachusetts regiments, and the latter of the Forty-sixth and Seventy-ninth New York and One Hundredth Pennsylvania, with four batteries of artillery—in all three thousand three hundred and thirty-seven men. The following account of the battle was written by the correspondent of the New York *Tribune*, then at James island, and published in that paper immediately after the fight:

The advanced regiments were the Eighth Michigan, the Seventy-ninth New York and the Seventh Connecticut. There is some confusion as to the order in which these regiments came up to the fort; it seems, however, from the best information within reach, that the glorious but unfortunate Eighth Michigan was the first there, led by its gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Graves. The immediate assault upon the fort was not successful, and the cause of its failure, as is usual in such cases, is difficult to determine. * * * It appears, from the statements of some of the officers and men in these regiments, that about one half-mile from the fort there was a narrow pass through a hedge, and the men were compelled to pass through, a very few abreast, thus delaying their advance. The Eighth Michigan got through and pushed on with great vigor up to the fort, which they assaulted with a shout. They were met with a murderous fire from the fort in front and from flanking batteries. A few of these

brave men overcame all dangers and difficulties and, rushing over the dead bodies of their slaughtered comrades, actually climbed into the fort; but it was impossible for them to maintain their ground there against the fearful odds which opposed them, the men who should have supported them being delayed in passing through the hedge.

The Eighth was obliged to fall back as the Seventy-ninth New York came up, led by the brave Colonel Morrison, who mounted the walls of the fort and discharged all the barrels of his revolver in the very faces of the enemy. Wounded in the head, and unsupported, he was obliged to retreat. About as far behind the Seventy-ninth as that regiment was behind the Eighth Michigan came the Seventh Connecticut, which made a spasmodic and almost independent effort against the fort, but was obliged to fall back. Thus the brave regiments which were intended to act in concert as the advance went into the fight one at a time, one repulsed and falling back as the other came up, thus creating confusion, and rendering abortive the charge on the fort at this time.

A failure like this always disheartens troops. It was just in front of the fort, and in the first charge, that the noble and brave Captain Church [Company D, of the Eighth] fell, pierced through the head with a musket-ball. He was a fine officer and beloved by his men. I knew and admired his commanding person and frank, honest bearing. Although suffering from disease, he arose from his bed and led his men to the fatal ditch.

The Eighth Michigan has been most unfortunate. Forward in every skirmish and can now scarcely number three hundred men. All these regiments fought well, and piled their dead around the fort; but it was a terrible sacrifice, and a vain one.

The first, as has been said, to reach the fort were the Michigan Eighth and New York Seventy-ninth. This was not the natural order, but the Seventy-ninth, hearing the cheers of the Eighth, ran past the other regiments and joined the Eighth as it reached the works. Both regiments suffered terribly from the fire of the enemy as they approached—the Eighth from grape and canister, the Seventy-ninth from musketry, as the nature of the wounds showed. Badly shattered and wholly exhausted from three-fourths of a mile of the double-quick, many fell powerless on reaching the works; while a few, in sufficiently good condition, mounted the parapet, from which the enemy had been driven by our sharp and effective fire, and called upon the others to follow them.

At about nine o'clock, which seemed to be the crisis of the battle, and when the generals seemed to be consulting whether they should again advance upon the fort, or retire, the gunboats decided the question by opening a heavy cannonade in our rear, which, instead of telling upon the rebels, threw their shot and shell into our own ranks. This must have resulted from ignorance on their part as to our precise position, owing to the rapid changes upon the field and in the intervening timber. The shells fell and burst in the very midst of our men, several exploding near the commanding general and staff. The effect of this unfortunate mistake was an order for the troops to retire, which they did in perfect order, taking position on the old picket-line.

In the *Scottish American* newspaper, of New York, there appeared a few days after the battle a communication from an officer of the Seventy-ninth Highlanders in which the gallantry of the Eighth at Secessionville is thus noticed:

I should mention that the Eighth Michigan, small in number, but every man a hero, had been repulsed from the fort, with terrible loss, just as we advanced. The Michigan men could not have numbered four hundred when they advanced; when they retired they had one hundred and ninety killed and wounded. One company alone lost, I understand, no less than ninety-eight men. The ordeal through which they had passed, the Seventy-ninth were now experiencing. Shot down by unseen enemies, and without having an opportunity of returning the fire with any effect, the men got discouraged, but remained stubbornly on the ground until the order was given to retire—an order, let me say, which was only rendered necessary by the shameful fact that, notwithstanding the strong force within supporting distance, no support came. The fort was ours had we received assistance, but it is a fact that cannot be gainsaid that every man who fell around its ramparts belonged to the Eighth Michigan and the Seventy-ninth New York,—the two weakest regiments, in point of numbers, in the whole force under command of General Benham.

The Eighth Regiment went into the fight with a total strength of five hundred and thirty-four officers and men, and its loss in the assault was, according to the surgeon's report, one hundred and forty-seven killed and wounded and thirty-seven missing; this was more than one-third of the number engaged; the first report of its loss made it somewhat greater than this. General Stevens, in his "General Order No. 26" dated James Island, South Carolina, June 18, 1862, mentioned the heroism of the Eighth Michigan as follows:

* * * Parties from the leading regiments of the two brigades, the Eighth Michigan and the Seventy-ninth Highlanders, mounted and were shot down on the parapet, officers and men. These two regiments especially covered themselves with glory and their fearful casualties show the hot work in which they were engaged. Two-fifths of the Eighth Michigan and nearly one-quarter of the Seventy-ninth Highlanders were down, either killed or wounded, and all the remaining regiments had a large number of casualties. * * * In congratulating his comrades on their heroic valor and constancy on that terrible field, the commanding general of the division has not words to express his and your grief at the sacrifices that have been made. Our best and truest men now sleep the sleep that knows no waking. Their dead bodies lie on the enemy's parapet. Church, Pratt, Cottrill, Guild, Morrow, Horton, Hitchcock, and many other gallant and noble men we shall see no more.

Among the killed of the Eighth Regiment in this action was Capt. S. C. Guild, of Flint, commanding Company A. On the 14th of June he had written a letter to friends in Michigan in which he said, "I cannot but regret that I am so long delayed from the prosecution of my studies, but this war must first be settled, and the majesty of truth and the constitution vindicated; and if I do nothing more in life, it will be sufficient service that I have been a soldier in this war. Yet it is needless for me to conceal my dislike of this kind of life, and that my earnest desire is to escape from it the first opportunity. It is entirely dissonant with my feelings, habits and thoughts, and can

never be less than an unpleasant duty; and yet, as a duty, it is, in a sense, a pleasure to perform it. I have learned much, however, which will serve me in all my future life." Two days later this hero died on the hostile rampart, with his face to the foe.

Colonel Fenton was relieved from the command of the brigade, at his own request, on the 21st of June. On resuming command of the Eighth Regiment, he made a very earnest and determined effort to have it relieved for a time from active service, on account of the arduous service it had performed and the fearful losses it had sustained. But the answer was, "At present all the regiments in the department of the South are needed, and more than needed, in the positions they now occupy."

General Stevens' command evacuated James Island on the 5th of July, the Eighth Regiment being the last to leave as it had been the first in advance. Moving to Hilton Head, it embarked there, July 13, with the Seventy-ninth New York, Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, Seventh Connecticut, and other regiments, for Fortress Monroe, where they arrived on the 16th and landed at Newport News on the following day. They knew they were destined to reinforce the Army of the Potomac after its disasters in the Seven Days' fight; they did not like the change, for they preferred to remain in the South, where their laurels had been won. The Eighth remained three weeks in camp at Newport News, and during this time Colonel Fenton left for Michigan to obtain recruits, leaving Lieutenant-Colonel Graves in charge of the regiment. The command left this camp August 4 and, moving to the Rappahannock river, took part in the campaign of General Pope, fighting at second Bull Run August 29 and 30, and Chantilly, September 1, losing considerably in both engagements. Soon after it moved with the Ninth Army Corps, to which it had been attached, into Maryland. It fought at South Mountain, September 14, losing thirteen wounded, and was again engaged in the great battle of Antietam, September 17. Early in that day it formed in line, with its brigade, on the right; but about noon, when the battle became general, it was ordered to the left and took possession near the historic Stone Bridge. "A more terrific fire than we here met with," wrote an officer of the regiment, "it has not been my lot to witness. It equaled, if it did not exceed, that of James Island. At first our men gained ground and drove the enemy half a mile, but the battery that covered our advance and answered to the enemy's in front getting out of ammunition, together with the arrival of a fresh rebel brigade from Harper's Ferry flanking our position and bringing our men under a cross-fire, changed the fortunes of the day in their favor, and when night closed upon the scene of carnage the enemy reoccupied the ground

wrested from them at such fearful sacrifice in the afternoon." The bridge, however, was not retaken by the enemy and, although the Union forces had been driven back here on the left, the advantage remained with them on other parts of the field. The battle was not renewed to any extent on the following day, the enemy, while keeping up the appearance of a strong line in front, retreated from his position to the Potomac, preparatory to crossing back into Virginia.

The loss of the Eighth at Antietam was twenty-seven killed and wounded—a loss which appears quite severe when it is remembered that the regiment went into action with considerably less than two hundred men, having been reduced not only by its terrible losses in previous battles but also by discharges; more than two hundred and fifty men were discharged from the Eighth in the year 1862, of whom just one hundred enlisted in the regular army. The places of these were filled to some extent by recruits, of whom a number joined the regiment the day before Antietam; it was said of them that, although they had never before heard a hostile gun, they endured the terrible initiation of that day with almost the steadiness of veterans.

For about a month after the battle the regiment remained in Maryland, a short time in the vicinity of Antietam and a longer time in Pleasant Valley. During this time Colonel Fenton returned, and Capt. Ralph Ely was promoted to major, in place of Watson, resigned. On the 26th of October the Eighth marched to Weverton, thence to Berlin, Maryland, where it crossed the Potomac on pontoons into Virginia. It passed through Lovettsville, Waterford, Slack's Mills, Rectortown and Salem, to Waterloo, where, on the 11th of November, it received the announcement of General Burnside's promotion to the command of the army. On the 15th it was at Sulphur Springs, and moved thence, by way of Fayetteville and Bealton Station, to a camp about ten miles east of the latter place, where was read the order forming the "right grand division" of the army, by uniting the Second and Ninth Corps, under command of Gen. E. V. Sumner. On the 18th the regiment marched, leading the brigade, and on the 19th reached Falmouth, opposite Fredericksburg, where the army was rapidly concentrating. Here it remained, a part of it acting as provost-guard of the division, until the 12th of December, when it crossed the Rappahannock to Fredericksburg, but was not engaged in the great battle of the 13th. It recrossed on the 15th, and remained at Falmouth until February 13, 1863, when it moved with the Ninth Corps, which had been detached from the Army of the Potomac, to Newport News, Virginia, and there camped, evidently waiting orders for a further movement which the officers and men hoped might take them back to the department of

the South. The regiment remained in camp at Newport News for more than a month; during this time Colonel Fenton resigned, his health having become greatly impaired. Major Ely was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and was then in command of the regiment; Capt. E. W. Lyon, of G Company, was made major.

On the 20th of March the Eighth Regiment, being again under marching orders, embarked at Newport News on the steamer "Georgia" preparatory to the commencement of the long series of movements and marches in the Southwest which afterwards gave it the name of "the wandering regiment of Michigan." It left Newport News on the 21st, arrived at Baltimore on the 22d, and proceeded thence by the Baltimore & Ohio railroad to Parkersburg, West Virginia. It reached there on the 24th, and embarked on the steamer "Majestic" for Louisville, Kentucky, where it arrived at noon on Thursday the 26th. At that time it was brigaded with the Second, Seventeenth and Twentieth Michigan regiments, under Brig.-Gen. Orlando M. Poe as brigade commander; this was the First Brigade, First Division Ninth Army Corps. This corps, then a part of the Army of the Ohio, had for its immediate mission in Kentucky to observe and hold in check the forces of the guerrilla chief John Morgan, who at that time seemed to be omnipresent in all that region and whose movements were giving the government no little trouble and alarm.

The Eighth, moving by railroad from Louisville on the 28th, proceeded to Lebanon, Kentucky, and remained stationed there and at Green River Fort, Kentucky, for some weeks. While the command lay at Lebanon there was issued the first number of a paper entitled *The Wolverine*, which was announced as "published by members of the Eighth Michigan Infantry, and will be issued as often as circumstances will permit." How many numbers of this journal were ever published is not known.

About the 1st of June the Ninth Corps, which had been scattered in detachments at various points in Kentucky, was ordered to move to Mississippi to reinforce the army of General Grant, then operating against Vicksburg. The Eighth Regiment moved with the corps, going to Cairo, Illinois, by rail, and then, embarking on boats on the Mississippi river, was transported to Haynes Bluff, Mississippi. From there it moved to Milldale, Mississippi, remaining there and at Flower Dale Church near Vicksburg until the operations against that stronghold ended in its capitulation, July 4. Then it moved with the corps towards Jackson, Mississippi, in pursuit of the army of Johnston, who had been hovering in General Grant's rear, attempting to raise the siege of Vicksburg. In the several engagements which occurred

from the 10th to the 16th of July the Eighth participated, but suffered little loss. After the evacuation of Jackson on the 16th it returned to its former camp at Milldale, remaining there till August 6, when it again took boat on the Mississippi and moved north with the corps. It reached Memphis in the night of the 11th and passed on to Cairo, and thence to Cincinnati where it arrived on the 18th; crossing the river it camped at Covington, Kentucky. From Covington it moved by way of Nicholasville to Crab Orchard, Kentucky, reaching there August 27 and remaining there in camp two weeks. On the 10th of September it was again on the march and moved by way of Cumberland Gap to Knoxville, Tennessee, reaching there on the 26th.

The Eighth was slightly engaged with the enemy at Blue Springs, October 10, and after considerable marching and countermarching went into camp October 29 at Lenoir Station where it remained until November 14. It was then with its division ordered to Hough's Ferry on the Holston river to check the advance of Longstreet, who was reported moving up from Georgia towards Knoxville. He was found in strong force. The Union troops retired before him and passing back through Lenoir continued the retreat to Knoxville. Being hard pressed, however, a stand was made at Campbell's Station, on the 16th; a battle ensued, lasting from about one p. m. until dark, and resulting in a loss to the Eighth of eleven wounded. During the night the retreat was continued, and the regiment reached Knoxville in the morning of the 17th after an almost continuous march of two days and three nights, including a battle of several hours' duration, moving over the worst of roads through mud and rain, and with less than quarter rations.

Then followed the siege of Knoxville by Longstreet, which continued eighteen days, during all which time the Eighth occupied the front line of works and suffered severely for lack of food and sufficient clothing. On Sunday, November 29, two veteran Georgia brigades belonging to McLaws' rebel division made a furious assault on Fort Saunders, one of the works in the line of fortifications inclosing Knoxville, and were repulsed and driven back with a loss of nearly eight hundred men. The Eighth Michigan was one of the regiments which received and repelled the assault. In the night of the 4th and 5th of December the enemy withdrew from before Knoxville; in the pursuit which followed the Eighth took part, but with no results, and on the 16th it encamped at Blain's Cross-Roads. This proved to be the last camp which it occupied for any considerable length of time in Tennessee. It remained here about three weeks, during which time three hundred of its members re-enlisted as veterans. On the Eighth of January, 1864, the veter-

anized command, under orders to report at Detroit, left its camp and took the road across the Cumberland mountains for the railroad at Nicholasville, Kentucky, nearly two hundred miles distant. It reached that place in ten days, having made an average of nearly twenty miles a day over miserable roads and through the snow and ice of the mountain-passes; it arrived at Detroit on the 25th and there received the veteran furlough. At the end of the specified time the men reassembled at the rendezvous (the city of Flint), where Capt. Charles H. McCreery was in charge of a recruiting-station for the "veteran Eighth." On the Eighth of March they left again for the front, proceeding by way of Cincinnati to Annapolis, Maryland, to rejoin the Ninth Corps, which, after the regiment had left Tennessee had been ordered East to reinforce the Army of the Potomac.

The Eighth remained at Annapolis until April 23, when it moved to Washington and thence across the Potomac to Warrenton Junction. On the opening of the campaign of 1864, it moved with the army on the 4th of May, crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the 5th, and on the following day was hotly engaged in the Wilderness, losing ninety-nine in killed, wounded and missing. Among these was Col. Frank Graves, who was made prisoner by the enemy and as was reported shot in cold blood because he applied the epithet "robber" to one of his captors who was taking his boots from his feet.

On the 8th of May the Eighth marched over the old field of Chancellorsville and on towards Spottsylvania Court House, where, on the 12th, it took part in the assault on the enemy's intrenchments, losing forty-nine officers and men in the bloody work of that day. During the fight the corps commander, General Burnside, rode up and called out to the regiment, "Boys, you must support this battery and hold the hill at all hazards, for it is the key to our safety," and a moment later inquired what regiment it was. Colonel Ely informed him. "Ah!" returned the general, "the Eighth Michigan! I know you. You'll hold it!" and rode away. The regiment crossed the Pamunkey river May 28 and moved towards Bethesda Church, where in the battle of June 3 it gallantly charged and carried the enemy's rifle-pits, sustaining a loss of fifty-nine, killed, wounded and missing. On the 12th it was encamped near Mechanicsville, Virginia. The next day it crossed the Chickahominy and on the 14th crossed the James river; from that point it moved by a forced march to the front of Petersburg. It arrived there in the evening of the 16th, and on the 17th and 18th it took part in the attacks on the enemy's works, losing forty-nine killed and wounded. For six weeks after that time it was constantly employed on the fortifications, under fire. In the fight at "the Crater," July 30, it was engaged, losing thirteen killed and wounded.

Soon after, it moved to the Weldon railroad, and fought there in the action of August 19, losing thirty in killed, wounded and missing, among the killed being Maj. Horatio Belcher, of Flint. It was again engaged, with but slight loss, on the 21st, and on the 30th it took part in the battle of Poplar Grove Church, losing eight wounded.

The Eighth remained near Peebles' Farm engaged in fortifying and picket duty till November 29, when it moved again to a position before Petersburg. It assisted in repulsing the enemy in his attack on Ft. Steadman, March 25, 1865, and on the 2d of April was engaged in the attack on Ft. Mahon, assisting in carrying the work and being the first regiment to place its colors on the hostile ramparts. The next day it marched into Petersburg. After this it was employed in guard duty on the South Side railroad till the 20th when it marched to City Point and on the following day embarked on transports and proceeded to Alexandria, Virginia; from there it moved to Tenallytown, Maryland, on the 26th. It moved into the city of Washington, May 9, and was there engaged in guard and patrol duty until July 30, 1865, when it was mustered out of the service. Its strength when mustered out was six hundred and three officers and men, it having been quite largely augmented by recruits during the latter part of its term of service. The regiment left Washington on the 1st of August and on the 3d arrived at Detroit, were paid and disbanded, and the survivors of "the wandering regiment of Michigan" returned to their homes and the vocations of peaceful life. During its existence the regiment had moved over seven thousand miles by land and sea; more than nineteen hundred men had marched in its ranks; and it had been engaged in thirty-seven battles and skirmishes in seven different states of the Union.

Charles Howard Gardner was a school boy about thirteen years of age, in the city of Flint when the war broke out. His father went to the field on the first call for troops in the Second Michigan. On the second call, Charley's teacher, Capt. S. C. Guild, joined the Eighth Michigan. Charley being very much attached to him, entreated to be allowed to go with him. "I can go to the war with my drum, and take the place of a man," was the noble boy's persistent plea. "I think it my duty to go, especially as you, mother, do not greatly need me at home." The poor mother, who had already surrendered her husband, reluctantly consented, and her boy joined the Eighth Michigan with Captain Guild, ordered to Port Royal. On the way Charley met his father in Washington; saw him a little way off. Forgetting that he was in the ranks he broke and ran to his father's arms. It was their last meeting

on earth; the father died soon after in Alexandria. After his father's death, Charley wrote:

Dear Mother:—I am near broken-hearted. I try to be cheerful, but 'tis of no use. My mind constantly runs in the direction of home, a fresh gush of tears come to my eyes and I have to weep. But, mother, if this is so hard for me, what must it be for you? Don't take it too much to heart, for remember that you have me left, and I will do my best to help you. I shall send you all my money hereafter, for I really do not need money here.

And this promise he fulfilled to the letter. His captain guarded him like a father. At the terrible battle of James Island the Captain, while on the parapet of the rebel works, was struck by a shot and fell over the wall into the rebel hands and was seen no more. Charley, so bereaved, his captain and dear friend gone, in his agony of soul murmurs, "Oh, how I pity his poor mother!" Charley passed through many severe engagements, often escaping death as if it were by a miracle. Still he kept with the regiment; was at Vicksburg, and with Burnside in the East Tennessee campaign, in the mountains and at Knoxville. But during the siege of that place, a chance shot struck him on the shoulder and entered the lung. The surgeon wrote to his mother. "He has been in a dangerous condition, but is fast recovering." Next tidings, the regiment was on the way home on veteran furlough; heard from at Louisville, at Indianapolis, at Michigan City, and last at Detroit. "He may be here tonight—he will be here tomorrow," said his devoted and loving mother. Every summons to the door was Charley. Everything was in readiness for a happy meeting; mother, sister and brother waiting for him. The suspense is great and trying. A knock at the door. All start—all cry, "'Tis Charley!" All rush to the door. No. A telegram: "The regiment has arrived, but Charley is dead!"

OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE EIGHTH INFANTRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Col. Wm. M. Fenton, Flint; enl. Aug. 7, 1861; res. March 15, 1863.

Maj. Ephraim W. Lyon, Flint; enl. Aug. 10, 1861; res. March 10, 1863.

1st Lieut. and Adj. N. Miner Pratt, Flint; enl. Aug. 14, 1861; killed in battle of Wilmington, Ga., April 16, 1862.

1st Lieut. and Qr. Mr. Asa Gregory, Flint; enl. Aug. 12, 1861; commissary of U. S. Vols., Nov. 20, 1862; brev.-maj. U. S. Vols., April 3, 1865; must. out April 26, 1866.

Surg. James C. Wilson, Flint; enl. March 3, 1862; res. for disab., March 6, 1863.

Asst. Surg. John Willett, Flint; enl. Nov. 22, 1862; surg. 3d Inf., Nov. 28, 1864, to June 30, 1865.

Chaplain Wm. Mahon, Flint; enl. Aug. 26, 1861; res. June 24, 1862.

Sergt.-Maj. Edw. R. Chase, Flint; enl. May 1, 1863; 2d lieut., July 5, 1864; vet.

Sergt.-Maj. Orrin Bump, Flint; enl. Aug. 1, 1861; 2d lieut. Co. F, March 27, 1863.

Sergt.-Maj. Oscar Bliss, Fenton; enl. Aug. 25, 1862; disch. by order, May 31, 1865.

Sergt.-Maj. Wm. H. Aitken, Flint; enl. Dec. 18, 1861; must. out July 30, 1865; veteran.

Com.-Sergt. Elias G. Williams, Flint; enl. Aug. 12, 1861; pro. to 2d lieutenant and quartermaster, Oct. 20, 1862.

Com.-Sergt. Harvey J. Christian, Flint; enl. Aug. 19, 1861; 1st lieutenant. Co. G, Feb. 19, 1865.

Com.-Sergt. Wm. J. Christian, Flint; enl. Aug. 12, 1861; capt. 30th Inf., Jan. 8, 1865.

Com.-Sergt. Chas. G. Watkins, Flint; enl. Sept. 17, 1861; pro. 1st lieutenant. Co. D.

Hosp. Steward Milton M. Fenner, Flint; enl. Aug. 12, 1861; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. D, Nov. 22, 1861.

Band, Alva M. Rogers, enl. Aug. 14, 1861; must. out July 30, 1865; veteran.

Band, Orville McWilliams, enl. July 1, 1861; must. out July 30, 1865.

Company A.

Capt. Simon C. Guild, Flint; enl. Sept. 21, 1861; killed in battle at James Island, Va., June 16, 1862.

Capt. Ephraim W. Lyon, Flint; pro. to major. Feb. 1, 1863; res. March 10, 1863.

Capt. James S. Donohue, Flint; trans. from Co. B; dishonorably dismissed; restored, and trans. to Co. I as capt.

Capt. John S. Freeman, Flint; trans. from Co. D; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out Oct. 18, 1864.

Capt. Edward R. Chase, Flint; enl. April 25, 1865; brev. capt. U. S. Vols., April 2, 1865, for conspicuous gallantry in assault on Fort Mahone, Va.; must. out July 30, 1865.

1st Lieut. George E. Newell, Flint; enl. Sept. 12, 1861; pro. to capt. Co. I, Sept. 10, 1862.

1st Lieut. John S. Freeman, Flint; enl. Jan. 1, 1863; pro. to capt. Co. D, May 3, 1864.

1st Lieut. Thomas Campbell, Goodrich; enl. March 18, 1863; killed in battle near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

1st Lieut. Lewis M. Webster, Flint; enl. Nov. 20, 1864; res. May 20, 1865; was sergt. and 2d lieutenant.

1st Lieut. Andrew H. Gillis, Flint; must. out July 30, 1865.

2d Lieut. George H. Turner, Flint; enl. Sept. 21, 1861; res. Sept. 25, 1862.

2d Lieut. John S. Freeman, Flint; enl. Sept. 1, 1862; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Co. A, Jan. 1, 1863.

2d Lieut. Charles Eddy, Flint; enl. Jan. 1, 1863; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Co. F, April 16, 1863.

2d Lieut. Harrison H. Williams, Grand Blanc; enl. April 20, 1864; wounded in battle near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; pro. to 1st lieutenant. July 5, 1864; disch. for disability, Nov. 17, 1864.

Sergt. James W. Page, enl. June 19, 1861; disc. for disability, Jan. 10, 1862.

Sergt. James H. Atchinson, enl. June 19, 1861; died at Hilton Head, S. C., Dec. 25, 1861.

Sergt. Henry Cline (veteran), enl. June 19, 1861; died July 12, 1864, of wounds received at Petersburg, Va.

Sergt. John S. Freeman, enl. June 19, 1861; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. A, Sept. 1, 1862.

Sergt. David B. Foote, enl. June 19, 1861; killed on Coosaw River, S. C., Dec. 18, 1861.

Corp. Milton Barows (sergt.), enl. June 19, 1861; died at sea on steamboat "Argo," July 3, 1862, of wounds received in battle.

Corp. John Q. Adams, enl. June 19, 1861; killed in battle of Port Royal, S. C., Jan. 1, 1863.

Corp. Orville McWilliams, enl. June 19, 1861; app. chief musician, April 21, 1864.

Corp. Charles Crasper, enl. June 19, 1861; disch. for disability, March 6, 1863.

Corp. Charley Eddy (sergt.), enl. June 19, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut., Jan. 1, 1863.

Corp. Henry W. Caldwell, enl. June 19, 1861; disch. for disability, Dec. 12, 1862.

Corp. Edward R. Chase, enl. June 19, 1861; pro. to sergt.-maj.

Corp. Redman I. Babcock, enl. June 19, 1861; killed in battle of Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862.

Musician Elias Parkes, died at Falmouth, Va., Jan. 11, 1863.

Charles Howard Gardner, "the Drummer Boy of the Eighth," died at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 2, 1863, of wounds.

Wagoner Norman Brown, disch. Sept. 22, 1864, end of service.

Privates—Edward Brooks, killed in action at Port Royal Ferry, S. C., Jan. 1, 1862; Charles Bickford, disch. to enlist in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862; Amasa Brace, disch. to enlist in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862; William Babcock, disch. for disability, Feb. 5, 1863; George H. Bennett, disch. for disability, Jan. 2, 1863; James H. Burt, Atlas, died of wounds in Wilderness, Va., May 9, 1864; Abel S. Bennett, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862; Alonzo Boucher, must. out July 30, 1865; Timothy Condon, died in action at Wilmington Island, Ga., April 16, 1862; Oliver Cone, died of disease at Hilton Head, S. C., Dec. 24, 1862; Monroe Cuddeback, disch. for disability, June 23, 1862; Barney Cullen, disch. for disability, Oct. 25, 1862; Henry Cartright, disch. for disability, Nov. 5, 1862; Gustavus Chapel, Flint, died of disease at Milldale, Miss., July 8, 1863; Henry W. Cadwell, disch. for disability, Dec. 12, 1862; Harlow Clothier, disch. for disability, May 19, 1863; Edward H. Chapman, disch. for disability, Nov. 26, 1862; Henry Casey, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864; Walter Clothier, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864; Mortimer Carter, disch. for disability, Jan. 15, 1865; Levi Collins, Grand Blanc, disch. by order, June 1, 1865; Warren Cole, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 21, 1865; Ira Delling, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862; William Delbridge, died of disease at Nicholasville, Ky., Aug. 24, 1863; James Drummond, died of wounds near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; Charles Dye, must. out, July 30, 1865; Thomas Donahue, must. out July 30, 1865; Oliver Dye, disch. for disability, Nov. 29, 1864; Emory Denton, disch. for disability, March 20, 1865; Trumbull C. Elder, disch. for disability, Jan. 10, 1862; Chauncey Eggleston, disch. for disability, May 15, 1865; Peter A. Fritz, died of disease at Washington, D. C., Nov. 23, 1861; Andrew Gillis, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864; Thomas Heather, died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 10, 1862; Harrison S. Hayne, died of disease at Grand Rapids, Mich. Sept. 20, 1861; Burdett R. Hopkins, disch. for disability, April 6, 1862; William W. Harris, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862; James P. Hoffman, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862; Lyman Huestard, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864; Theodore Jennings, died of disease at Hilton Head, S. C., Nov. 14, 1861; Mott Johnston, disch. for disability, Oct. 25, 1862; Aylmer Jennings, must. out July 30, 1865; Thomas M. Kipp, died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 6, 1862; Thomas Kimmel, Davison, must. out July 30, 1865; Charles D. Long, disch. for disability, June 23, 1862; Fletcher Lewis, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864; Isaac Laine, disch. at end of service, Sept. 23, 1864; Montie Moss, died in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29, 1862; Charles McKee, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862; Adam D. Miller, disch. for disability, Sept. 13, 1864; Henry W. Mason, disch. Jan. 4, 1865, for promotion in 30th Mich. Inf.; Abraham B. Miller, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 29, 1863; Addison H. Mattice, must. out July 30,

1865; Frank Newman, must. out, July 30, 1865; Albert S. Newman, died of disease at Hilton Head, S. C., Nov. 26, 1862; Ransom D. Osborn, disch. at end of service, Sept. 27, 1864; Henry Odell, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Oct. 2, 1861; James W. Page, disch. for disability, Jan. 10, 1862; Abram D. Penny, disch. for disability, Sept. 29, 1862; Alba Passing, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862; James M. Persons, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864; John D. Pattie, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864; William R. Pratt, must. out, July 30, 1865; Daniel C. Parker, disch. to re-enl. as veteran; George W. Rall, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 29, 1863; Fred. Shillinger, died of wounds received at Wilmington Island, Ga., April 24, 1862; Stephen Swart, disch. for disability, March 28, 1862; Henry M. Stores, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864; Hiram Snyland, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 21, 1865; David B. Took, died in action at Coosaw River, S. C., Dec. 18, 1861; Hanford E. Todd, must. out, July 30, 1865; George Walalce, died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., May 24, 1862; John A. Warner, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862; Warren Wilcox, died of wounds at Washington, D. C., Oct. 2, 1864; Lewis M. Webster, disc. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 29, 1863; Harrison H. Williams, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 29, 1863; Moses Walker, Atlas, must. out, July 30, 1865; Harris Wooden, must. out, July 30, 1865; William P. Youngs, disch. for disability, Dec., 1862.

Company F

1st Lieut. Charles Eddy, Flint (sergt.), 2d lieut. Co. A.; pro. 1st lieut. Co. F, April 16, 1863; must. out, Sept. 29, 1864.

2d Lieut. Orrin Bump, Flint; enl. March 27, 1863; pro. 1st lieut. Co. G, April 20, 1864.

Privates—James Adams, Flint, disch. for disability, Dec. 4, 1864; Stephen L. J. Bingham, Flint, disch. for disability, Dec. 21, 1864; Charles Cartwright, Grand Blanc, must. out, July 30, 1865; Willard Clemens, Richfield, must. out, July 30, 1865; Sampson Doughty, Burton, died in action in Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; Charles A. Fent, Flint, disch. by order, Aug. 12, 1865; Nathan L. Grundy, Burton, must. out, July 30, 1865; William Horton, Flint, must. out, July 30, 1865; David Houghton, Vienna, must. out, July 30, 1865; William F. Metcalf, Burton, died of disease at Beverly, N. J., October, 1864; Jerome B. McWayne, Atlas, must. out, July 30, 1865; Harrison E. Payne, Mount Morris, died of disease at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 25, 1864; William B. Pellett, Flint, must. out July 30, 1865; George R. Pratt, Argentine, must. out, July 30, 1865; William H. Sheperd, Forest, died in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; Daniel Shauk, Argentine, died of wounds in Washington, D. C., June 30, 1864; Hiram Sturgis, Argentine, died in action near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; Silas E. Van Shaick, Richfield, died of disease near Petersburg, Va., July 10, 1864; Stacey B. Warford, Flint, must. out, July 30, 1865; Charles R. Warren, Flint, must. out July 30, 1865.

Company G

Capt. Ephraim W. Lyon, Flint; enl. Aug. 10, 1861; trans. to Co. A, Sept. 1, 1862.

Capt. Horatio Belcher, Flint; enl. Sept. 1, 1862; pro. to major, June 3, 1864.

Capt. Harvey J. Christian, Flint; enl. April 25, 1865; must. out, July 30, 1865.

1st Lieut. Horatio Belcher, Flint; enl. April 20, 1864; pro. to adj. July 5, 1864.

1st Lieut. Harvey J. Christian, Flint; enl. Jan. 8, 1865; pro. to capt., April 25, 1865.

Sergt. John I. Phillips, Flint; enl. Jan. 1, 1863; pro. to 2d lieut.; res., Dec. 15, 1863.

Sergt. Nathan M. Healey, Flint; disch. for disability, Oct. 18, 1862.

Corp. Wm. E. Christian, Flint (sergt.); pro. to com-sergt., Sept. 24, 1864.

Corp. John E. Gibson, Flint; disch. to enlist in regular army, Oct. 25, 1862.

Corp. Seymour Hill, Flint; disch. at Beaufort, S. C., March 4, 1862.

Corp. Harvey J. Christian, Flint; pro. to com-sergt., Sept. 24, 1864.

Corp. Francis Hopkins, Flint; trans. to Invalid Corps, Nov. 1, 1863.

Corp. Eliel E. Miller, Flint; disch. at New York, Feb. 14, 1863.

Musician Joseph Davis, Flint; died March 26, 1862.

Musician Alva M. Rogers, Flint; app. principal musician, Feb. 19, 1864.

Privates—Cassander Ackley, died Dec. 3, 1862, at Annapolis, Md., of wounds received in action. James E. Armstrong, died Dec. 5, 1864, at Knoxville, Tenn., of wounds. Hiram Applebee, veteran; must. out, July 30, 1865. Phineas Allen, disch. by order, May 31, 1865. William Austin, must. out, July 30, 1865. Daniel S. Boyer, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Albert M. Brannick, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Justus Beebe, disch. for disability, Aug. 18, 1862. John Bowles, disch. to enter regular service, Oct. 24, 1862; Alfred Benton, veteran; missing in action in Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864. George Beebe, veteran; must. out, July 30, 1865. John R. Benjamin, veteran; must. out, July 30, 1865. Wilson Baldwin, disch. to re-enl. as veteran. William Burger, must. out, July 30, 1865. James Carmen, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Emory R. Curtis, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. William Capron, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. John Cummings, disch. for disability, March 4, 1862. Luther C. Cleveland, disch. to enlist in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862. Van Wert Coulton, Fenton; disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862. Charles Colton, Mount Morris; died of disease at Falmouth, Va., Jan. 16, 1863. Sidney B. Castle, died of disease at Washington, D. C., June 27, 1864. Marcus Curtis, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 17, 1864. Edson Conrad, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., May 12, 1864. Milvenus Colby, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864. George B. Carnes, Fenton; died in action near Petersburg, Va., June 8, 1864. William M. Chappel, must. out, July 30, 1865. William Cannon, must. out, July 30, 1865. William H. Cesler, Gaines; must. out, July 30, 1865. Edward S. Dart, disch. for disability, Oct. 18, 1862. Robert Dixon, missing in action in Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864. Franklin J. Derrill, disch. for disability, April 6, 1864. Clark Dibble, disch. by order, May 31, 1865. Sylvester Ecleston, disch. for disability, June 4, 1863. Horatio M. Flint, must. out, July 30, 1865. George W. Foot, disch. for wounds, May 1, 1865. Horatio W. Felt, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864. John Ganson, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864. William H. Granger, disch. for disability, Sept. 25, 1861. George D. Geary, disch. to re-enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862. Theodore Ganson, disch. by order, Aug. 4, 1865. William M. Gage, disch. to re-enl. as veteran. Nathan Ganson, disch. by order, July 1865. William Hamilton, died June 23, 1862, from wounds received at James Island, S. C. Franklin B. Howland, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Seymour Hill, disch. for disability, March 4, 1862. Halzy M. Henstreet, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862. I. R. Hamilton, disch. for disability, Dec. 11, 1862. Ansel L. Hamilton, died of disease at Newport News, Feb. 24, 1863. Francis Hopkins, trans to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863. Charles Hibbard, disch. at end of service, Oct. 10, 1864. Hiram Hibbard, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864. Cornelius Hays, disch. at end of service, Sept. 22, 1864. Walter Holmes, disch. to re-enl. as veteran. Miles P. Hall, died of disease at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 17, 1864. William E. Hamilton, disch. by order, May 31, 1865. Ira Ingalls, disch. for wounds, April 18, 1865. Alvin Y. Jones, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Elihu W. Judd, disch. for disability, April 17, 1861. John Kinsman, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. William Kinsman,

disch. for disability, Nov. 20, 1862. Isaac R. Kidney, died of wounds near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 30, 1864. Theodore F. Looker, disch. to re-enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862. Edson Langley, must. out, July 30, 1865. Mathews Lafayette, must. out, July 30, 1856. Oren B. McNitt, disch. for disability, Jan. 7, 1862. Nelson Meaker, disch. for disability, March 4, 1862. Joshua Meaker, disch. for disability, March 4, 1862. John W. Moon, disch. for disability, Nov. 19, 1862. Lyman Marion, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862. George Morse, died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., April 15, 1863. Benjamin F. Marsh, Fenton; disch. by order, June 20, 1865. Henry Nichols, disch. for disability, Nov. 2, 1862. Adelbert V. Overton, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Myron Odell, disch. to enl. in regular army, Oct. 25, 1862. John Owens, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 1, 1863. George W. Phillips, died at Washington, D. C., of wounds, June 13, 1864. Benjamin F. Pease, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 29, 1863. William Palmer, disch. by order, June 9, 1865. William Parks, disch. by order, June 28, 1865. Osmer Parks, Mundy; disch. by order, May 31, 1865. George W. Perkins, disch. for disability, Jan. 4, 1865. Samuel Reed, disch. for disability, Dec. 31, 1862. John Rump, died at Cold Harbor, Va., June 13, 1864. John H. Roe, must. out, July 30, 1865. Walter S. Savage, died at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862. Peter B. Simonson, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Almon Sherwood, disch. for disability, Sept. 6, 1862. Amos Stark, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 23, 1862. Ransom Stephens, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862. Burton F. Sawyer, Fenton, disch. for disability, May, 1865. Dewitt C. Spaulding, must. out, July 30, 1865. William H. Shaw, disch. by order, June 20, 1864. Elbert H. Sawyer, Fenton, disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1865. William Tracy, disch. for wounds, March, 1865. James M. Wright, died in action at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. Charles A. Wing, disch. for disability, Nov. 20, 1861. William Wilson, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862. Japhet I. Willower, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 25, 1862. Byron Wright, died at Washington, D. C., of wounds, June 11, 1864. Caleb B. Wright, died at Washington, D. C., of wounds, July 5, 1864. William A. Wright, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., March 4, 1865. Charles G. Walkins, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 29, 1863. William Wheeler, must. out, July 30, 1865.

Other Companies.

James S. Donahue, Flint: 2d lieut. Co. B, enl. Sept. 24, 1861; 1st lieut. Co. B, May 14, 1862; pro. to capt. Co. A; dismissed, then restored; trans. capt. Co. I, Jan. 1, 1863; disch. for wounds, Sept. 24, 1864.

J. Brush Fenton, Flint: 2d lieut. Co. B, enl. April 21, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. G, Sept. 1, 1862; res. March 15, 1863.

Edwin M. Hovey, Fenton: 2d lieut. Co. B, enl. Sept. 1, 1862; 1st lieut. Co. B, Jan. 1, 1863; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; pro. to capt. Co. C, June 3, 1864; must. out, July 30, 1865.

Milton M. Fenner, Flint: 2d lieut. Co. C, enl. Nov. 22, 1861; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. K, Oct. 1, 1862; res. Nov. 25, 1863.

Martin L. Wiley, Flint: 2d lieut. Co. C, enl. Dec. 1, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. E, March 27, 1863; brev.-capt. U. S. Vols., April 2, 1865; capt. Co. H, April 25, 1865; must. out, July 30, 1865.

John S. Freeman, Flint: sergt. Co. A; 2d lieut. and 1st lieut. Co. A; capt. Co. D, May 3, 1864; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out, Oct. 18, 1864.

Charles H. McCreery, Flint: 2d lieut. Co. K, enl. Sept. 3, 1862; 1st lieut. and adj., Sept. 24, 1862; capt. Co. F, March 27, 1863; brev.-major U. S. Vols., April 2, 1865; must. out, Oct. 7, 1865.

Charles Eddy, Flint (sergt.); 2d lieut. Co. A; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. F, April 16, 1863; must. out Sept. 29, 1864.

Orrin Bump, Flint; 2d lieut. Co. F; enl. March 27, 1863; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. G, April 20, 1864; adj., July 5, 1864; must. out, Oct. 18, 1864.

Geo. E. Newell, Flint; 1st lieut. Co. A; enl. Sept. 21, 1861; pro. to capt. Co. I, Sept. 10, 1862; res., March 10, 1863.

Wm. Tracy, Flint (sergt.); 2d lieut. Co. B; trans. 2d lieut. to Co. K, May 3, 1864; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. K, April 25, 1865; must. out, July 30, 1865.

Privates—John M. Bell, Grand Blanc, Co. B; disch. by order, June 13, 1865. George M. Billings, Co. I; disch. by order, July 28, 1865. Alva Blood, Argentine, Co. E; killed in action at Grove Church, Va., June 3, 1864. Talmaj M. Barnum, Co. E; must. out, July 30, 1865. James Chase, Flint, Co. I; disch. for disability, Dec. 14, 1862. Thomas Campbell, Flint, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864. William H. Cole, Fenton, Co. B; disch. by order, June 3, 1865. Mark H. Chamberlain, Fenton, Co. I; must. out, June 1, 1865. Lewis Close, Mundy, Co. I; disch. at end of service, Aug. 15, 1865. John H. Covert, Gaines, Co. I; must. out, July 30, 1865. Thomas Clayton, Grand Blanc, Co. K; disch. by order, March 3, 1865. Erastus Dickinson, musician, Co. H; disch. at end of service, Sept. 27, 1864. Franklin Eldridge, Fenton, Co. B; disch. by order, June 1, 1865. Benjamin B. Eddy, Co. H; disch. by order, June 1, 1865. Lambert S. Foster, corp., Co. I; disch. for disability, April 24, 1863. David M. Grooms, Fenton, Co. B; disch. by order, June 1, 1865. McDowell Griswold, Co. I; disch. by order, Aug. 9, 1865. Gilbert C. Hinckley, musician, Co. B; died of disease, Oct. 22, 1861. John Hager, Co. C; disch. by order, June 1, 1865. Truman Hinman, Co. H; disch. by order, May 20, 1865. James Houselander, Mt. Morris, Co. E; must. out, July 30, 1865. William S. Jewell, musician, Co. H; disch. April 7, 1863. Lyman F. Knapp, Vienna, Co. K; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April 5, 1864. William Miller, Co. K; died of disease at Barboursville, Ky., May 1, 1864. Orville McWilliams, band; must. out, July 30, 1865. Asa Parshall, Parshallville, Co. I; disch. for disability, Dec. 14, 1862. William L. Perkins, Atlas, Co. E; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April 2, 1864. James W. Rich, Gaines, Co. I; sergt.; disch. for disability, Sept. 12, 1862. Beldin Robinson, Fenton, Co. K; disch. for disability, Aug. 13, 1863; Alva M. Rogers, band; must. out, July 30, 1865. Thaddeus Rogers, Fenton, Co. B; disch. by order, June 1, 1865. Daniel Shank, Argentine, Co. H; died July 5, 1864, of wound received at Grove Church, Va., June 3, 1864. John Tallman, Fenton, Co. H; disch. by order, June 1, 1865. Austin R. Terry, Grand Blanc, Co. H; must. out, July 30, 1865. Frank A. Taylor, Mundy, Co. D; must. out, July 30, 1865. Joseph D. Thomas, Richfield, Co. H; died of disease at City Point, Va., Feb. 6, 1865. Augustus H. Vickery, Fenton, Co. B; disch. by order, June 1, 1865. Hannibal Vickery, Fenton, Co. H; disch. by order, Aug. 3, 1865. John C. Wolverton, sergt., Co. B; trans. to Signal Corps, Oct. 13, 1863. Seth B. Watson, Flint, Co. I; died of disease at Flint, Mich., Feb. 28, 1864. William Woodbury, N. C. S.; must. out, July 30, 1865. Devillous Wilber, Co. H; disch. by order, May 29, 1865. James A. Williams, Fenton, Co. B; absent, wounded; not must. out with company.

TENTH INFANTRY.

The Tenth Regiment was recruited and organized in the autumn of 1861 and the following winter, through the efforts of the Hon. Edward H. Thomson, then president of the state military board, its rendezvous was established

at the city of Flint. The rule had been adopted by Governor Blair, and up to that time closely adhered to, to establish no regimental rendezvous in places inaccessible by railroad, and as Flint had then no railway communication it required all the influence and energy of the patriotic president of the board to procure the order designating his own city of Flint as the headquarters of the Tenth during its organization. But the order was finally obtained, and the camp of instruction—of which he was made provisional commandant—was named by the officers "Camp Thomson," in his honor.

This camp was situated near the eastern limits of the city on the left bank of Flint river, "on a piece of undulating ground including a small piece of woods separated from the drill-ground by a low marsh, which in the spring time was overflowed by the high water of the river." Comfortable barracks, mess and cook-rooms were erected, and here the men of the Tenth made winter-quarters and their home for a period of nearly six months—a period which during its continuance they thought to be one of considerable hardship, but to which from their later camps and bivouacs, they often looked back as a season of comfort and pleasant associations.

The several companies composing the regiment were recruited under the following names: "Byron Guard," afterwards designated as A Company; "Saginaw Rangers," afterwards designated as B Company; "Orion Union Guard," afterwards designated as C Company; "Sanilac Pioneers," afterwards designated as D Company; "Scarritt Guard," afterwards designated as E Company; "Holt Guard," afterward designated as F Company; "Lum Guard," afterwards designated as G Company; "McClellan Guard," afterwards designated as H Company; "Genesee Rangers," afterwards designated as I Company; "Dickerson Guard," afterwards designated as K Company.

The first, third and ninth of the above companies, especially the ninth, were largely made up of men from Genesee, and the county was represented in nearly all the other companies.

The "Byron Guard" reported at the rendezvous eighty-six strong, November 5, 1861, being the second company in camp; the first was the "Saginaw Rangers," who arrived November 1. The first commissioned officers of the "Guard" were Henry S. Burnett, captain; Robert F. Gulick, first lieutenant; Bradford Cook, second lieutenant.

The "Orion Union Guard" reported at Camp Thomas, November 11, with the minimum number of men. The nucleus of this company was formed at Orion, Oakland county, by B. B. Redfield; it was afterwards moved to Goodrich, Genesee county, and consolidated with a company being raised at the latter place by Myron Bunnell, the consolidated company retaining the

name which had been adopted by the Orion recruits. The company was mustered under the following commissioned officers: Myron Bunnell, captain; Benjamin B. Redfield, first lieutenant; Alvah A. Collins, second lieutenant.

The "Genesee Rangers" joined the regiment at Camp Thomson, November 30, only thirty-one strong, under Captain Barker, who had previously resigned his captaincy of a company which had been raised for the Seventh Infantry and afterwards transferred to the Eighth under Colonel Fenton. A part of a company which had been raised in Lapeer county by P. S. Titus and which had reported at the camp of the regiment November 20 was consolidated with the "Rangers"; the company received the designating letter I, under the following officers: Russell M. Barker, captain; Platt S. Titus, first lieutenant; John Algae, second lieutenant.

On Wednesday, February 5, 1862, the regiment was reviewed by Governor Blair, at Camp Thomson; on that and the following day it was mustered into the United States service by Colonel Wright, U. S. A. The Tenth was now an organized regiment in the service of the government, under the following field-officers: Colonel, Charles M. Lum; lieutenant-colonel, Christopher J. Dickerson; major, James J. Scarritt.

The ceremony of presentation of a national flag to the regiment was performed on Friday, the 11th of April. The event is mentioned in General Robertson's "Flags of Michigan" as follows: "The Hon. E. H. Thomson, in one of his eminent patriotic speeches, presented, on behalf of the citizens of Flint, a very elegant flag, made of the best roll silk, on which was inscribed the name of the regiment, and the word '*Tuebor*;' on a silver band on the staff the words, 'Presented to the Tenth Regiment, Michigan Infantry, by the Citizens of Flint.' A response in good spirit and taste by Col. C. M. Lum, commanding the regiment, with a prayer by the Rev. J. S. Boyden. Judge Avery, of Flint, and Professor Siddons followed with brief and appropriate speeches. After the speeches Colonel Lum delivered the colors into the hands of the color-sergeants, who was said to be six feet seven inches in stature. On this occasion the men of the Tenth paraded in their new regulation uniforms, and were armed with 'Austrian rifles, just received,' which in their inexperience they then believed to be a reliable and effective weapon. While they stood in hollow square, Mrs. Fenton and other ladies of Flint distributed to each member of the regiment a copy of the New Testament."

The regiment, nine hundred and ninety-seven strong, took its departure from Camp Thomson on Tuesday, the 22nd of April, its first destination being St. Louis, Missouri. There was then no railroad from Flint to the

line of the Detroit & Milwaukee road. The men were moved to Holly Station on wagons and other vehicles furnished by patriotic citizens of Genesee and Oakland counties. This first stage of their long journey was accomplished in a snow-storm. This gave additional sadness to partings, many of which proved to be final. At Holly, after abundant feasting, the command took the train for Detroit, and, marching through the city to the Michigan Central depot escorted by the "Lyon Guard" and Detroit "Light Guard," embarked on a train consisting of twenty-three passenger and five freight cars drawn by two locomotives; at a little before midnight they left for the West. Michigan City was reached at two o'clock p. m. on Wednesday, and at six p. m. on Thursday the regiment was at East St. Louis. On the following day it embarked on the steamer "Gladiator" and at four p. m. on Friday moved down the Mississippi. Cairo was reached, and during the short stop which was made there the most sensational rumors were circulated that desperate fighting was then in progress at Pittsburg Landing on the Tennessee, the known destination of the regiment; that the river at Paducah was filled with dead floating down from the battle-field above and many other stories of similar import. But the "Gladiator" moved on up the Ohio on Saturday afternoon, passed Fort Henry on Sunday, and on Monday night reached Pittsburg Landing. She was ordered to proceed four miles farther up the Tennessee to Hamburg, which was reached on Tuesday the 27th, just one week after the departure from Camp Thomson. Here the regiment was disembarked on the 28th, and on the 29th was assigned to duty in Col. James D. Morgan's brigade, Payne's division, left wing Army of Mississippi. On its first advent among the veterans of Shiloh the regiment received the usual attentions which old soldiers pay to fresh troops, such as allusions to the cleanness of uniforms and the size of knapsacks, with frequent applications of the epithets "paper-collar soldiers," "band-box regiment," and many similar compliments; but all this was given and received in good-humor, for all knew that a few days of marching would lighten the knapsacks and remedy the objectionable brightness of uniforms, and that after the first action all would be old soldiers together.

The first march of the regiment in the enemy's country was made on the 29th when it moved up about five miles and bivouacked for the night in the woods. On the 1st of May it again advanced towards Farmington, Mississippi, and remained in the vicinity of that village until the enemy's evacuation of Corinth May 30. During this time it was several times slightly engaged in skirmishing, but sustained no loss, except on the 26th

when the adjutant, Lieut. Sylvester D. Cowles, was instantly killed by the bullet of a sharpshooter while on picket.

The entire summer of 1862 was passed by the regiment in marching, camping, picketing, and similar duties in the north part of the states of Mississippi and Alabama, but without any notable event, more than occasional skirmish, occurring in its experience. On the 1st of June it was at Rienzi, Mississippi, and from the 2nd to the 11th at Booneville and vicinity. About June 15 it encamped at Big Springs, six miles from Corinth, and remained there five weeks. At this place a Fourth of July celebration was held. The stay at this camp was regarded by all as among the most agreeable of all the regiment's sojourning during the war. On the 27th of July the headquarters of the regiment were at Camp Leighton, Tuscumbia, Alabama, but the several companies were posted at different places for a distance of twenty miles along the Memphis and Charleston railroad engaged in guarding that line. Lieutenant-Colonel Dickerson, who was at Town Creek, Alabama, with a part of the regiment, evacuated that place in haste in the night of the 31st on account of the reported advance of a heavy force of the enemy. The camp was reoccupied the next day, as the enemy, if there had been any in the vicinity, had moved in another direction.

About the last of August it was announced that the command was to move to Nashville, Tennessee. On the 1st of September the several detachments of the regiment concentrated at the military ferry on the Tennessee river, and awaited orders to move; the orders were received on the following day, and the command moved northward. The march occupied nine days, during which the regiment passed through Rogersville, Athens, Elkton, Pulaski, Lynnville, Columbia, Spring Hill, and Franklin, and in the evening of the 11th bivouacked two miles from Nashville. Here it remained on picket till the 15th, when it moved through the city and encamped in the southern suburbs.

The labor demanded of the regiment during its stay at Nashville was severe. It consisted of work on the extensive fortifications which had been laid out by General Negley, the commandant of the post, besides constant picketing and guarding of forage-parties which were continually sent out into the surrounding country; this was the only means of subsisting the forces in Nashville, as all communication with the city by rail or river was destroyed. This state of affairs continued for about two months. Nashville was held by the divisions of Negley and Palmer, but out of communication with the outside world and surrounded on every side by troops of the enemy, principally cavalry. The Army of the Cumberland, however, had defeated the

army of Bragg at Perryville, Kentucky. It was marching southward from Bowling Green under General Rosecrans to the relief of the beleaguered force, and on the 6th of November his advance guard reached the river at Edgefield opposite Nashville. Railroad communication was now open to Mitchell, thirty-five miles north of Nashville. Soon after, it was opened to the city; this gave relief in the matter of rations to the troops who had been so long imprisoned there and lightened the forage and picket duty, but the labor on the defensive works of the town was still continued and a great amount of work was to be done in repairing roads and bridges for the advance of the army southward.

The Tenth did not move forward with the Army of the Cumberland on the 26th of December in the advance on Murfreesboro, but remained nearly seven months after that time at Nashville engaged in provost, grand guard and fatigue duty and in protecting communication between Nashville and Murfreesboro and other points. Upon one occasion (April 10, 1863) a detail of men from H and E companies, forty-four in number, under command of Lieut. Francis W. Vanderberg, were sent to guard a railway train to and from Murfreesboro, and on their return were attacked by a body of the enemy's cavalry in ambush at Antioch Station, three miles north of Lavergne, the train having been stopped for some cause when the attack was made. Lieutenant Vanderberg fell mortally wounded at the first or second fire and five of his men were killed, ten wounded and three taken prisoners, making a total loss of nineteen, or two-fifths of the force engaged. With the exception of the loss of its adjutant killed on picket in Mississippi, this was the first loss inflicted on the regiment in action by the enemy.

The men and officers of the Tenth had begun to regard Nashville as their permanent camping-place, and some of them had formed such strong attachments there that when, on the 19th of July, orders were received to move southward they were welcomed with very little of the enthusiasm which similar orders would have produced a few months earlier. But the regiment moved in the morning of the 20th, and reached Murfreesboro at noon of the 21st; here it remained on picket and guard duty till August 19th, when it again marched southward.

The history of the regiment during the four months next succeeding its departure from Murfreesboro is that of an almost continuous march through the states of Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia. It passed south through Fosterville, Shelbyville, Farmington, Tennessee, and Lewisburg, to Columbia; remained there on provost duty from the 23rd to the 26th of

August; moved on through there from August 29 to September 1; thence passed through Huntsville, Brownsville, on Flint river, Alabama, Larkinsville, Scottsboro', and Bellefonte to Stevenson, Alabama, remaining at the last-named place on provost duty from the 7th to the 21st of September; moved to Bridgeport, Alabama; remained there till October 1; moved at midnight, through dense darkness and fathomless mud on the road to Jasper, Tennessee; passed that place and moved to Anderson's Cross-Roads; remained there picketing from the 3rd to the 18th of October; moved to Dallas, Tennessee, thirteen miles above Chattanooga, on the north side of the Tennessee river; remained there three days within hearing of the cannonading between the hostile armies at Chattanooga; moved again October 24th, passed through Washington, Tennessee, and arrived on the 26th at Smith's Ferry over the Tennessee, fifty-five miles above Chattanooga. There the regiment remained for nearly four weeks, during which time the men had constructed comfortable quarters with fireplaces and other conveniences, believing this would be their camping place for the winter, which was then approaching. But on the 20th of November marching orders came, and on Saturday the 21st, the Tenth Michigan was again on the march. In the evening of the 22nd it was once more within hearing of the cannonade from the batteries on Lookout Mountain, and on the 23rd it reached Camp Caldwell on the right bank of the Tennessee, four miles above Chattanooga.

Crossing to the south side of the river on the 24th, the Tenth stood in line during the progress of the great conflict at Lookout and Missionary Ridge, but was not engaged in either of those battles. Soon after midnight, in the morning of the 26th, it moved up to Tennessee, crossed Chickamauga creek on a pontoon-bridge and marched up the right bank of that stream, where a part of the brigade met a small force of the retreating enemy and a skirmish ensued in which one man of the regiment was slightly wounded by a spent ball. The enemy's evacuated works at Chickamauga Station were occupied on the same day; the Tenth was the first to enter the works. On the 27th the regiment entered Georgia for the first time, passing through Grayville and camping near Ringgold. On the 28th orders were received to march in pursuit of Longstreet, who was known to be in the vicinity of Knoxville. Under these orders the regiment marched with its brigade on the 29th and continued to move rapidly up the valley of the Tennessee until December 6th, when it had reached a point some fifteen miles above Loudon, where the intelligence was received that Longstreet had withdrawn from Knoxville and retreated into Virginia. Then the column was ordered to return to Chattanooga. The Tenth passed through Madisonville to Colum-

bia, Tennessee, remaining at the latter place from the 9th to the 15th of December, during which time the bridge across the Hiawassee river was constructed by Company I, on the 18th it reached its old camp four miles above Chattanooga. Here it remained till the 26th, when it moved to near Rossville, Georgia, and prepared to go into winter-quarters after a marching campaign of more than four months' duration. The men had come in from the East Tennessee march worn out, famished and tattered, many of them having no shoes; they had been compelled to cut up their ragged blankets into wrappings for their feet. Certainly no men ever stood more in need of rest and recuperation.

At the Rossville camp the men built tight and comfortable log cabins, each containing a fireplace, and in these, when not out on picket duty, they spent the two remaining months of winter in a very agreeable manner. The Georgia climate was found to be quite different from that of Michigan; the month of February was quite as warm and pleasant as the northern April. On the 28th and 29th of January, the Tenth was out on a reconnoissance to Ringgold and the march proved quite oppressive on account of the heat.

Preparations were now made for mustering as veterans. Nearly all the companies had the requisite three-fourths of their number re-enlisted when, in the evening of February 3, the regiment was ordered out on picket to Chickamauga Station, eight miles away. It remained out till the 14th, when it was marched back to camp and the veteran muster was completed on the 16th, three hundred and eighty men signing the veteran enlistment for three years dating from February 6. The number of veterans was afterwards increased to over four hundred. When re-enlistment and muster was perfected, the men waited impatiently for the veteran furlough (which some of them were destined never to receive). In the morning of February 23rd the regiment had orders to march immediately, with three days' rations and sixty rounds of ammunition. The men could hardly believe that they were again to march to the front before making the long-anticipated visit to their homes, but they fell in without much audible complaint and marched away on the road which was to lead them to their first battle-field. The regiment moved to within a mile of Ringgold and camped for the night. In the morning of the 24th it moved to a point between that town and Tunnel Hill, where the brigade joined the forces which had moved out from Chattanooga to make a reconnoissance in force of the enemy's position in the direction of Dalton and Lafayette, Georgia. The enemy were flanked out of their works at Tunnel Hill, and retired towards Dalton. The Tenth, with

other commands, followed in pursuit, and at about five o'clock p. m. arrived at Buzzard Roost—a rocky stronghold of the rebels, situated in a pass of the mountains known as Kenyon's Gap—three miles from Dayton. The works were in the rear of Rocky-Face Ridge and fully commanded the Gap. Some skirmishing was done in the afternoon and evening of the 24th and the regiment took position for the night between two spurs of Rocky-Face Ridge.

On the 25th the early part of the day was consumed in skirmishing; but about two o'clock p. m. the Tenth, with the Sixtieth Illinois, were ordered forward in line over the ridges to attack the enemy and carry his position. They moved forward gallantly into a very hot artillery and musketry fire from greatly superior numbers of the enemy; remaining under this terrible enfilading fire for about forty minutes, they did what men could do to carry the position, but were at last forced back by superior numbers. At the end of one hour and ten minutes the regiment reoccupied the position from which it had advanced to the charge. In this brief time it had lost forty-nine killed and wounded and seventeen missing, among the latter being Lieutenant-Colonel Dickerson, who was wounded and made prisoner by the enemy.

A characteristic account of the battle given by a rebel paper—the *Atlanta Register* of February 29, 1864—was as follows: "On Thursday, the 25th, the enemy commenced, about nine a. m., to skirmish with our pickets and sharpshooters. At one p. m. the Federal general, Morgan, advanced on our right centre to force the Gap. They were gallantly met by Reynolds' brigade, of Stevenson's division, Clayton's brigade, of Walker's division, and Stavall's brigade, of Stewart's division, when a lively fight took place. The enemy made three desperate assaults to take the Gap, and were repulsed each time with great slaughter, being enfiladed at the same time by our artillery. We captured some twenty prisoners, among them Lieutenant-Colonel C. J. Dickerson, of the Tenth Michigan, which regiment alone lost two hundred and fifty killed and wounded. That night the enemy fell back behind their intrenchments—some three or four miles from our front line—and a portion of their forces moved over to our left and succeeded in taking a gap leading to the Lafayette road, through Sugar Valley, three miles south of Dayton."

It will be noticed that while this account makes the loss of the Tenth more than five times what it really was in killed and wounded, it admits that the two regiments which formed the Union attacking column encountered a rebel force of three brigades in a strongly-fortified position. In fact, neither the Tenth nor the Sixtieth Illinois had all its strength present in

the fight; only eight companies of each, making a total of about nine hundred men, were engaged.

On the 26th the regiment with its brigade was relieved. It marched to Ringgold, from which place it returned to camp at Rossville on the 27th, and about the 5th of March moved to Chattanooga en route for Michigan. It arrived at Detroit on the 11th. There the men received the veteran furlough, with orders to reassemble at its expiration at the rendezvous—the city of Flint. Upon reassembling they remained in Flint for some days. It was a visit which was long remembered by both soldiers and citizens. The veterans and recruits left Flint on the 20th of April and moved by way of Fentonville to Detroit, thence by way of Kalamazoo and Lafayette to Jeffersonville, Indiana, Louisville, Kentucky, and Nashville, arriving at the latter city April 24th. They left Nashville on the 27th, and marched to Chattanooga, where they arrived on the 11th of May, and on the 12th marched to their old winter-quarters at Rossville, which were found undisturbed and in good condition. On the 13th they marched in search of the brigade which had moved forward with the army May 2, and overtook it in the morning of the 16th, marching nineteen miles farther the same day with Gen. Jeff C. Davis's division, which was moving towards Rome. On the 17th the regiment took part in the fight at Oostanaula river, and in the capture of Rome on the following day, both without loss. Then followed a series of marches and maneuvers by which the Tenth moved to Dallas, to Ackworth, Georgia, and to near Lost Mountain, and reached the base of Kenesaw Mountain on the 19th of June. On the 27th it formed part of the reserve of the charging column at Kenesaw. Its losses during June were fourteen killed and wounded.

The enemy having evacuated his works at Kenesaw, the Tenth took part in the pursuit, marching on the 3rd of July, and reaching the Chattahoochee river on the 17th. On the 19th it advanced to Durant's Mill, on Peachtree creek, and took part in the actions of that and the following day, losing twenty-three killed and wounded. Through the remainder of July and nearly all of August it lay in the lines of investment before Atlanta. August 30th it moved with a reconnoitering column to Jonesboro, and took part in the battle at that place on the 1st of September, charging across an open field on the enemy's works, and losing thirty killed and forty-seven wounded; among the former was the commanding officer of the regiment, Major Burnett. It was claimed for the Tenth that in this action it took more prisoners than the number of men which it carried into the fight. For

its conduct on this occasion it was complimented by Generals Thomas, Davis and Morgan, the corps, division and brigade commanders.

On the 28th of September the Tenth left Atlanta and moved by rail to Chattanooga, Stevenson, Huntsville, Athens and Florence, Ala., tearing up the Memphis & Charleston railroad. For several days it was in pursuit of Wheeler's and Forrest's cavalry, but did not overtake them. On the 13th of October the regiment moved by rail back to Chattanooga, where it remained five days; on the 18th again took the road, moving to Lee and Gordon's Mills, Georgia, to Lafayette, to Summerville, up Duck creek, through Broomtown Valley, and Alpine, Georgia, across the mountains into Alabama, to Gaylesville (October 22nd), and then back to Rome, Georgia, where it was in camp November 1. On the 9th it was at Etowah, Georgia, and on the 13th at Cartersville, where, at six o'clock a. m. on that day, it "bade good-by to the cracker line, and to all communications, and plunged into the Confederacy with four days' rations, marching south and tearing up the railroad as we moved." On the 13th it made fifteen miles, on the 14th twenty-five miles, and on the 15th fifteen miles, burning the bridge over the Chattahoochee, and reaching Atlanta at two o'clock in the afternoon of that day.

"As we approached Atlanta," wrote an officer of the Tenth, "a huge column of black smoke was seen, and soon we found the railroad depots and buildings with the foundries and manufactories, a burning mass." When night closed in the whole heavens were illuminated by the glare of the conflagration, and the innumerable camp-fires of the Union hosts which lay encircling the conquered city, busy with their final preparations for the storied "march to the sea."

The force composing the great army which Sherman had concentrated here for the mysterious expedition, whose destination was then only a matter of conjecture, were composed of four corps—the Seventeenth (a consolidation of the old Sixteenth and Seventeenth) and the Fifteenth forming his right wing, and the Fourteenth and Twentieth forming the left wing of his grand army of invasion. In that army the position of the Tenth Michigan was with the First Brigade, Second Division of the Fourteenth Corps. The other regiments of the brigade were the Fourteenth Michigan, the Sixteenth and Sixtieth Illinois, and the Seventeenth New York, all under Col. Robert F. Smith as brigade commander.

The right wing was the first to move out; then came the Twentieth Corps, and lastly the Fourteenth, and with this corps the Tenth Regiment marched away at noon on the Sixteenth of November. A distance of eleven

miles was made during the afternoon, and at night the brigade bivouacked near the celebrated Stone Mountain, a round-topped knob of solid limestone about one mile in diameter at the base and rising bare and gray from the level plain to a height of about thirteen hundred feet. From this halting-place the regiment set out at six in the morning of the 17th and, with fine weather and a good road, made a march of fifteen miles, passing through the decaying settlements of Lassonia and Conyer's Station. On the 18th the Yellow and Alcova rivers, tributaries of the Ocmulgee, were crossed on pontoons, and the tired men of the Tenth lighted their bivouac fires in the vicinity of Covington, the seat of justice of Newton county. During this day they had marched as train-guard and made a distance of ten miles.

In the morning of the 19th they resumed their journey at six o'clock in a drizzling rain, and at night found themselves twenty miles from Covington and twice that distance from each of the towns of Macon and Milledgeville. The evening of the 20th saw them encamped three miles from Eatonton and fifteen from Milledgeville. Here the dull boom of distant artillery was heard; this was the first hostile sound which they had heard since their departure from Atlanta. Their march of the 21st was commenced at ten a. m. and was continued until three p. m., at which time twelve miles had been accomplished, and they went into camp for the night.

No move was made on the 22nd. Orders were here read to the regiment giving the liberty to forage on the country and to appropriate anything necessary for the sustenance of man or beast. "These orders [said a letter written by a soldier of the Tenth] are generally lived up to and often exceeded. The citizens, on hearing of our approach, take everything of value to the woods and swamps and cover them with brush, or bury them in the ground. But the 'Yanks' were not long in discovering this and but little is presumed to have escaped their notice. Sweet potatoes, meal, flour, various kinds of liquor, tobacco, silk, and even coin, were thus unearthed from their hiding-places, and many a frolic was had by the blue-coats at the Confederates' expense.

"It was truly amusing to go ahead of the army proper and see the foragers' proceedings. They were as good as skirmishers and advance guards, and often were the only ones we had. They never failed to rout the rebels whenever and wherever found. Citizens could tell our approach long before the army came along, by the popping of guns, squealing of hogs and the noises of various farm fowls. Nothing escaped the foragers' notice and but little that was serviceable to us eluded their grasp. When they came to a plantation they generally separated into small squads, each squad hunting

for some special thing. As if taught by instinct that we meant them harm, all animals and fowls tried to secrete themselves or get out of reach of us. Hogs, sheep and cattle would take to the woods, fowls to the outbuildings and turkeys to the trees. But it was all of no avail. The enterprising and persistent Yankees, prompted by hunger and the thoughts of a savory dish, were sure to hunt them out and bring them to. We had orders not to fire our guns to procure food, but that order was only partially lived up to. Any animal which we could not corner and catch we shot, and when the fowls took to the trees or the tops of buildings the Enfield rifle was sure to bring them down. Often would the fat turkey take shelter in the trees, and cry 'quit, quit!' but there was no quit. Occasionally the foragers would find a lot of tobacco, honey or sorghum molasses. Then there was a rush and scramble. To many, a swarm of bees was no more an impediment to the getting of the honey than if they had been so many blue-flies. A crowd of soldiers might be seen around a barrel of molasses, the head knocked in, and they with their cups filling their canteens, coffee pots, little pails and every available kind of vessel that would hold the sweet fluid. At all hours of the day they might be seen coming in and taking their places in the ranks with face, hands and clothes besmeared with molasses and honey. To see them, one might think they would stick to the Union, or to anything else; and they would, too. Such was foraging in Georgia, and even more than can be described with the pen. Imagination must supply the rest."

In the morning of November 23, at six o'clock, the regiment was again on the road and marched leisurely to within two miles of Milledgeville, where it rested for the night. About noon of the 24th it passed through Milledgeville and at night the men built their fires eight miles beyond the town. Here the foragers brought in a ton and a half of captured flour found secreted in a swamp. On the 25th a distance of eleven miles was made and in the afternoon of the 26th the brigade reached Sandersville, the county seat of Washington county. The marches of the 27th and 28th brought the regiment to a camping place one mile south of Louisville, the county seat of Jefferson, where it remained for three days picketing and foraging.

In the first five days of December the men of the Tenth marched sixty-three miles, and camped on the night of the 5th at Briar creek, sixty miles from Savannah. During the 6th and 7th they made thirty-six miles, though continually impeded by timber felled across the road and bridges destroyed by the enemy. They had now entered the marshy country lying along the south side of the Savannah river. Their march of the 8th was uneventful, but on the 9th they came upon a hostile battery of three guns so posted as

to command a road or causeway over which they were compelled to pass through one of the swamps which were numerous in that region. The Second Illinois Battery was ordered into position and soon cleared the road, but with the loss of one of its lieutenants killed. The rebel battery on its retreat encountered the Twentieth Army Corps and was captured. On the 10th the regiment, with its brigade, moved southward to the crossing of the Savannah & Charleston railroad, and went on picket in that vicinity. In the morning of the following day they marched nine miles south and took position in the Union line of investment four and a half miles from Savannah—one line being formed to face the city and another facing towards the country through which they had just passed. They had completed a distance of nine hundred and forty miles, marched since the 28th of September, and now sat down to the siege of Savannah.

The city was defended by fifteen thousand to twenty thousand men behind exceedingly strong fortifications, and the artillery fire under which the Tenth, in common with other regiments, lay was continuous day and night. On the 14th news was received of the capture and occupation of Ft. McAllister, south of the city. The first mail received by the regiment in a period of six weeks came to it here on the 17th. Finally in the night of December 20-21, the enemy evacuated the city, and on the 21st the Tenth marched in.

The regiment remained a little more than four weeks in Savannah, and on the 20th of January, 1865, it moved with the army up the right bank of the Savannah river bound north. It reached Sister's Ferry on the Savannah January 28 and remained there until the night of Sunday, February 5, when, with the other troops of the command, it crossed to the north side of the river. "Shouts and wild hurrahs rent the welkin as the feet of each successive regiment touched the soil of Carolina"—so wrote an officer of the Tenth who was present at this memorable crossing. The regiment remained here two days before moving north, and while here (February 6) the non-veterans of the Tenth were mustered out of the service; just three years had expired since the completion of the original muster at Camp Thompson.

The regiment moved on the 8th and passed through South Carolina without the occurrence of any specially notable event in its own immediate experience. The march through this state was much the same as it had been through Georgia, excepting that here the foragers found a far less productive field and the track of the army was marked by a far more general destruction of property than in Georgia; nearly all the buildings were burned and only the tall, naked chimney-stacks left standing; while all along the western

and northwestern horizon great columns of smoke by day and the red glow of conflagration by night told how the cavalry of Kilpatrick were wreaking their treasured vengeance against the Palmetto state.

The Tenth Regiment reached Fayetteville, North Carolina, March 11 and was there slightly engaged in a skirmish with the enemy. On the 12th it crossed the Cape Fear river, skirmishing at Averysboro, and on the 16th was again engaged at the same place, losing three men killed. Moving in advance of the corps on the 18th, six companies being deployed as skirmishers, they struck the enemy about noon and a lively skirmish ensued. The regiment was ordered to take position at the junction of the Smithfield and Goldsboro roads; during the night it was attacked, but repulsed the enemy and held its position until relieved by troops of the Twentieth Corps on the 19th; then it moved and formed on the right of the second line of battle at Bentonville. About four p. m. the enemy moved up in heavy masses and charged the first line, but was repulsed. Then the Tenth with a brigade moved forward to the first line and in a few minutes the enemy was discovered coming in on the left flank. The line was at once changed to the opposite side of the works and, after pouring a volley into the ranks of the rebels they were charged and driven back with the bayonet; many prisoners and arms were taken. On the 20th the regiment skirmished during the entire day and night and on the 21st moved towards Goldsboro, reaching there on the 23rd. Moving from Goldsboro, it reached Smithfield April 10 and Raleigh, April 13. From Raleigh it moved to Avery's Ferry, forty-five miles above Fayetteville, and lay there from the 15th to the 21st of April, when it moved to Holly Springs, on the road to Raleigh. On the 28th it was at Morseville, North Carolina, and there received the announcement that its campaigning was over and the war ended by the surrender of Johnston. In its passage through the two Carolinas the regiment had sustained a loss of fifteen, killed, wounded and missing.

Moving north on the 30th of April, the Tenth arrived at Richmond, Virginia, May 7; it remained there till the 10th when it marched on towards Washington, reaching there about the 16th. It took part in the grand review of General Sherman's army at the capital on the 24th. Moving on the 13th of June, it proceeded to Louisville, Ky., where it was mustered out of the service July 19 and ordered to Michigan. It reached Jackson on the 22nd and was paid off and discharged August 1, 1865.

The length and severity of this regiment's marches during its term of service were remarkable. It is shown that during 1862 and 1863 its foot-marches aggregated sixteen hundred miles; that its marches in 1864

amounted to thirteen hundred and seventy-five miles, and those in 1865 to six hundred and twenty miles—a total of three thousand five hundred and ninety-five miles; this was exclusive of the distances accomplished by railroad and steamer. There were few, if any, regiments in the service whose marching record surpassed this. The brigade to which the Tenth was attached during the period of its remarkable marchings through Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama was quite generally known among the men of the Southwestern army as “Morgan’s brigade of Davis’s foot-cavalry,” the division being that commanded by Gen. Jeff C. Davis.

MEMBERS OF THE TENTH INFANTRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Maj. Henry S. Burnett, Goodrich; enl. Nov. 16, 1863; killed in battle at Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.

Adj. Edwin F. Holmes, Fenton; enl. May 8, 1865; pro. to capt. June 7, 1865; must. out as adj.

Surg. James C. Willson, Flint; enl. Dec. 7, 1861; trans. surg. 8th Regt. Michigan Vol. Inf. March 3, 1862.

Chap. Rev. Jesse S. Boyden, Flint; enl. April 10, 1862; res. Aug. 31, 1862.

Sergt.-Maj. Edwin F. Holmes, Fenton; pro. to adj.

Quar.-Mas. Sergt. Gleason F. Perry, Flint; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. G.

Company A.

Capt. Henry S. Burnett, Goodrich; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; pro. to maj. Nov. 16, 1863.

Capt. John Algae, Flint; enl. Aug. 26, 1864; disch. for wounds, March 8, 1865.

2d Lieut. Maxwell G. Cooley, Flint (sergt.); 2d lieutenant. Co. A, March 31, 1863; res. Dec. 28, 1863.

Privates—James Atherton, Argentine; must. out July 19, 1865. Jacob C. Bentley, Mundy; disch. at end of service, April 4, 1865. Lampson Condon, Argentine; veteran; must. out July 19, 1865. John Damon, Flint; disch. for disability, Sept. 20, 1862. Charles Darby, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Judson Ency, must. out July 19, 1865. Albert Ery, Argentine; disch. by order, May 20, 1865. Andrew Efferts, disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. Edward F. Fuller, disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. William Gove, must. out July 19, 1865. Elbert Hawley, died of disease at Deerfield, Mich., March 20, 1863. Daniel B. Lacey, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864. Charles Migglesworth, died of disease at Cincinnati, O., July 2, 1862. Ethan Marsh, disch. for minority, March 10, 1862. George Minor, Flint; disch. for disability, Sept. 24, 1862. Allen Norris, Argentine; died of disease at Flint, Mich., March 9, 1862. Alexander O'Rourke, Burton; veteran; disch. for disability, July 22, 1865. Monroe Putnam, Argentine; veteran; must. out July 19, 1865. Philip Richardson, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 13, 1863. Miles J. Rood, disch. for disability, March 17, 1863. Charles Raubenger, disch. at end of service, April 22, 1865. Manly Wittem, discharged. Marion Wittem, Mundy; disch. for disability, Dec. 23, 1862.

Company C.

Capt. Myron Bunnell, Goodrich; enl. Sept. 24, 1861; res. Nov. 18, 1862.

2d Lieut. George A. Allen, Flint; must. out Feb. 16, 1865, at end of service.

2d Lieut. James R. Kipp, Goodrich; enl. May 20, 1865; must. out July 19, 1865.

Corp. Jas. R. Kipp, veteran, Goodrich (sergt.); pro. to 2d lieutenant.

Corp. Milo Swears, veteran, Goodrich (sergt.): must. out July 19, 1865.

Corp. James Lacy, Flint; musician; must. out at end of service, Feb. 6, 1864.

Privates—Elihu Annon, Flint; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. George Bush, Goodrich; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Marvin C. Barney, Goodrich; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Marvin C. Barney, Goodrich; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Henry S. Bidwell, Goodrich; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. John E. Beech, Goodrich; died of disease, July 23, 1862. George W. Bidwell, Forest; disch. for disability, Sept. 12, 1862. William Bartlett, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1863. Eli Baxter, Atlas; died of disease at Look-out Mountain, Tenn., Sept. 11, 1864. Erastus Corwin, Richfield; died in action near Dalton, Ga., Feb. 25, 1864. Oscar Cummings, Goodrich; died in action at Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864. Frank Crittenden, Forest; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Nelson Downer, Goodrich; died of disease at Camp Dennison, Ohio, Aug. 2, 1862. Benjamin Frick, Goodrich; disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. Stephen Hustead, Atlas; died in action near Dalton, Ga., Feb. 25, 1864. Harker Hibbard, Flint; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Edmund E. Hedglin, Flint; must. out July 19, 1865. Seeley S. Hedgin, Flint; must. out July 19, 1865. Sylvester Haynes, Atlas; at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. Prentiss C. Harris, Flint; disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. Harris Haynes, Flint; disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. Charles W. Johnson, Goodrich; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1862. Benjamin Overholser, Richfield; disch. Dec. 15, 1862. Omer Pratt, Goodrich; died of disease, June 10, 1862. Henry Pennell, Goodrich; drowned. Charles H. Ramlen, Flint; veteran; must. out July 19, 1865. Reuben L. Smith, must. out July 19, 1865. George N. Schillinger, Goodrich; disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. George Stowe, Flint; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. John W. Saunders, Goodrich; died of disease at Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 31, 1864. Nelson Swears, Flint; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., April 6, 1862. James Vansickles, Grand Blanc; disch. for disability, Sept. 26, 1862. Asa Volentine, Goodrich; veteran; must. out July 13, 1865. Ira Wood, Flint; died of disease at Keokuk, Iowa, Aug. 21, 1862.

Company 1.

Capt. Russell M. Barker, Flint; enl. Oct. 1, 1861; resigned Nov. 29, 1862.

First Lieut. George A. Aplin, Flint; enl. May 8, 1865; must. out July 19, 1865.

Second Lieut. Thomas Branch, Flint; enl. March 31, 1863; must. Feb. 6, 1865, at end of service.

Sergt. Henry R. Chittenden, Flint; disch. for disability, Feb. 9, 1863.

Sergt. George A. Aplin, Flint; promoted to 1st lieut.

Sergt. Joseph E. Tupper, Flint; promoted to sergt.-maj.

Sergt. Thomas Branch, Flint; promoted to 2d lieut.

Corp. William H. Davie, Flint (sergt.); must. out by general order, July 3, 1865.

Corp. Arla Smith, Flint; died of disease at Nashville, March 4, 1863.

Corp. Lyman E. Davie, Flint; pro. to 1st lieut. U. S. C. Inf., Nov. 9, 1863.

Privates—Theodore Armstrong, Flint; died of disease at Farmington, Miss., June 3, 1862. Jason L. Austin, Flint; disch. for disability, Oct. 23, 1862. George Aplin, Flint (sergt.); veteran; disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. David J. Andrews, died in action at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. Charles W. Brewer, died of disease at Camp Dennison, Ohio, June 20, 1862. William H. Badgley, Flint; disch. for disability, April 9, 1862. Josiah N. Barkley, Flint; disch. for disability, April 17, 1862. Benjamin M. Bradshaw (corp.); disch. for disability, April 10, 1862. John Brown, disch. for disability, Sept. 20, 1862. Joseph Barton, Flint; disch. for disability, July 18,

1862. Thomas E. Brabazon, veteran; died of wounds at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1864. John Chadbourn, Goodrich; died of disease at Camp Dennison, Ohio, Aug. 1, 1862. Abraham Chase, disch. for disability, Dec. 10, 1862. Edwin Crittenden, must. out July 19, 1865. James W. Crittenden, must. out July 19, 1865. John W. Currin, Goodrich; must. out July 19, 1865. William H. Davie, must. out July 19, 1865. Lyman E. Davie, corp., pro. to 1st lieut. U. S. C. T., Nov. 9, 1863. Chester Farrar, disch. for disability, Oct. 22, 1862. Mortimer B. Gillman, disch. for disability, Sept. 26, 1862. Henry H. Griffin, disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. Franklin B. Hopkins, died of disease at Farmington, Miss., June 29, 1862. Abram O. Harrison, disch. March 27, 1863. Newton D. Hodge, disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Abraham G. Houghton, musician, veteran, must. out July 19, 1865. Hiram E. Howell, must. out July 19, 1865. Roswell N. Hilton, must. out July 19, 1865. William McComb, disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1862. William O. Morse, must. out July 19, 1865. Isaac Meserrault, must. out July 19, 1865. George Marshall, must. out July 19, 1865. Philip Marshall, Thetford, must. out July 19, 1865. Worthey E. Millard, disch. to re-enlist at veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Benjamin Alcott, Burton; must. out July 19, 1865. James Alcott, Burton; must. out July 19, 1865. Hezekiah Pierce, must. out July 19, 1865. Myron Pettit, Thetford; must. out July 19, 1865. James S. Pettit, Thetford; must. out July 19, 1865. Lewis Raisin, must. out July 19, 1865. John Shalto, died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 14, 1862. Arba Smith, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 4, 1863. Nathaniel Taylor, trans. to U. S. Engineers, July, 1864. Henry Vantassel, disch. to re-enlist at veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Augustus Welch, disch. for disability, April 20, 1862. Henry C. Webster, died of disease at Henderson, Ky., May 30, 1862.

Other Companies.

First Lieut. John Algae, Flint, Co. G; enl. March 31, 1863; prom. to capt. Co. A.
 Second Lieut. Joseph E. Tupper, Flint, Co. G; pro. to maj. 17th U. S. C. T., Nov., 1863.
 Second Lieut. Gleason F. Perry, Flint, Co. G; enl. June 7, 1865; must. out July 19, 1865.
 First Lieut. Newton D. Hodge, Flint, Co. H (sergt.); 2d lieut.; enl. May 20, 1865; 1st lieut. June 7, 1865; must. out July 19, 1865.
 First Lieut. John R. Thomson, Flint, Co. K; enl. June 23, 1862 (2d lieut. Feb. 22, 1863).
 Private—Miles Allen, Berlan, Co. G; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 17, 1864. Alexander Allen, Co. B; disch. to re-enlist at veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Levi Allen, Co. G; must. out July 19, 1865. John G. Allport, N. C. S.; must. out July 19, 1865. Abner B. Clark, Grand Blanc, Co. K; disch. for disability. Frank M. Cummings, Co. B; disch. for disability, Feb. 14, 1863. George A. Fishell, Co. K; disch. to re-enlist at veteran, Feb. 18, 1864. James H. Finn, Co. K; disch. for disability. Joseph Hurster, Flint, Co. H; disch. for disability. Hiram Howland, Flint, Co. H; died at Smith's Ferry, Nov. 13, 1863, of accidental wounds. Edwin F. Holmes, Flint, Co. H; disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Feb. 10, 1864. Alvarus F. Hosner, Flint, Co. G; absent on furlough; not must. out with company. Myron M. Hungerford, Flint, Co. H; must. out July 19, 1865. James Ingles, Flint, Co. G; must. out July 19, 1865. David D. Ingles, Flint, Co. H; disch. at end of service, March 18, 1865. Lewis Kelsey, Co. B; must. out July 19, 1865. Oscar D. Lason, Co. K; disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1865. Lewis Meeker, Fenton, Co. H; must. out July 19, 1865. Gerry A. Newcomb, Co. H; must. out July 19, 1865. Levi Ovid, Co. H; disch. at end of service, March 28, 1865. Lewis Parrish, Co. H; disch. for disability, July 19, 1862. Ira E. Payson, Flint, Co. K;

died in action near Dalton, Ga., Feb. 25, 1864. Roswell Pettingill, Co. G; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 9, 1864. George W. Peasley, Gaines, Co. G; must. out July 19, 1865. Chester Roy, Gaines, Co. G; must. out July 19, 1865. Nelson Ripley, Mundy, Co. H; must. out July 19, 1865. O. B. Rogers, Co. B; disch. for disability, April 20, 1862. Hiram Slocum, Co. H; disch. for disability, Oct. 11, 1862. Richard Stewart, Flint, Co. G; died at Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864, of wounds. Henry Shipman, Co. G; died at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 12, 1864, of wounds. Samuel Van Every, Co. B; disch. for disability, Aug. 25, 1862. C. B. Wingert, Fenton, Co. K; disch. for disability. Allen E. Wisner, Co. B; disch. for disability, June 17, 1865. Myron C. Woodard, corp., Co. B; disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864. Lewis B. Wells, sergt., Grand Blanc; veteran; absent, sick; not must. out with company.

The Sixteenth Regiment of Michigan Infantry was designated, at the time of its organization and for more than eight months after its muster into the United States service, as "Stockton's Independent Regiment," because raised under authority given for that purpose by the war department to Col. T. B. W. Stockton, of the city of Flint. Under the first call for volunteers from Michigan, Colonel Stockton had tendered his services to Governor Blair to organize and command a regiment and had received some encouragement that he should receive the command of the Second Infantry Regiment, which was then forming. This, however, was afterwards given to Colonel Richardson. On the organization of the Fifth Regiment it was understood, though whether promised or not is not known, that Colonel Stockton was to be its commander; but this also proved to be a premature announcement, and the command was given to Colonel Terry. Upon this, Colonel Stockton repaired to Washington and in an interview with President Lincoln made the request for authority to raise a regiment in Michigan, and was by the President referred to the secretary of war who gave the desired permission, upon the condition that Governor Blair's acquiescence should first be obtained. But the Governor would consent only on condition that security should be given for the necessary expenses of the organization and subsistence of the proposed regiment until it should be mustered into the service of the United States. Colonel Stockton was not prepared to comply with this condition and it seemed as if his plan was destined to failure. But just at this time occurred the battle and defeat of Bull Run; upon this, he again went to Washington and obtained a second interview with Secretary Cameron, whom he found fully alive to the necessity for more troops to avert the peril in which the capital and the country stood in consequence of the then late disaster. This consideration overshadowed all others and induced the Secretary to grant the Colonel's request, free from the condition which he had before imposed. The necessary order

was issued by the department and Colonel Stockton returned without delay to Detroit.

As soon as it became known that he had been authorized to raise a regiment, a number of applications were made to him by persons desiring authority to recruit companies for the new organization. Among the first of these was Capt. Stephen Martin, who in making his request, inquired what was to be the name of the regiment. In answer, the Colonel said that he (Martin) should have the privilege of giving a name to the organization as well as of raising a company for it. "Then," replied the Captain, "it shall be 'Stockton's Independent Regiment'," a designation which was at once adopted. Recruiting was immediately commenced at several points in the state and, though it proceeded under some discouragement, the progress made was so rapid that the regiment was ready for muster in less than five weeks from the issuance of the war department order authorizing the organization.

In nine of the companies of this regiment there were officers or enlisted men, or both, from Genesee county. There was one company, however, which (particularly during the raising and organizing of the regiment) was generally known as "the Genesee company," because it was very largely composed of men from this county. This was the company raised by Capt. Thomas C. Carr, whose recruiting station was at the city of Flint. The recruiting-name of the company was the "Genesee Light Guard," though its nucleus was an organization which had been earlier known as the "Flushing Light Artillery." Captain Carr's company filled up rapidly and on the 7th of August, 1861, it left Flint under his command and proceeded to the regimental rendezvous which had been established at Detroit, the camp being named "Camp Backus" in honor of Lieut.-Col. E. Backus, U. S. A., by whom the regiment was mustered into the United States service, September 7-13, 1861. The field and staff-officers of the regiment were: Colonel, Thomas B. W. Stockton; lieutenant-colonel, John V. Reuhle; major, Norval E. Welch; adjutant, T. E. Morris; surgeon, Isaac Wixom; assistant surgeon, William H. Butler; chaplain, Rev. W. H. Brockway; quartermaster, F. H. Elder.

The officers of the "Genesee Light Guard," designated in the organization as C Company, were: Captain, Thomas C. Carr; first lieutenant, Miner S. Newell; second lieutenant, Randolph W. Ransom.

On Saturday, September 14, orders were received from the war department directing Colonel Stockton to proceed with his regiment to Washington, D. C. Preparations were at once commenced and on the following Monday

the command was ready to take its departure. At four o'clock in the afternoon of that day the companies marched out upon the parade-ground at Camp Backus and formed in a hollow square for the ceremony of the presentation of a flag, the gift of the ladies of Detroit—through Mrs. Charles H. Dunks—to Stockton's Independent Regiment. The flag was of heavy blue silk, six by six and one-half feet in dimensions, bearing on one side the arms of the state, with the words "Stockton's Regiment" underneath, and on the reverse the national emblems—the eagle and shield—and the words "Stand by the Union," upon a scroll. The presentation address was made by Judge Wilkins and was responded to by Colonel Stockton, both speeches being applauded most enthusiastically. The color was received from the hand of Mrs. Dunks by Colonel Stockton, and by him handed to Sergt. C. McDowell, of the "Genesee Light Guard," which was the color company.

At six o'clock the regiment, numbering seven hundred and sixty-one enlisted men, marched to the river, where Companies A, B and F embarked on the steamer "City of Cleveland," and the other companies, with the field and staff on the "May Queen," bound for Cleveland. They arrived at that city in the following morning and proceeded thence by rail via Pittsburgh, Harrisburg and Baltimore, to Washington, which they reached on Thursday, September 19. There the regiment remained in camp till the 28th, when it crossed the Potomac into Virginia and moved to Fort Corcoran. After a three days' stay at that place it was moved to Hall's Hill, Virginia, where it was assigned to the Third (Butterfield's) Brigade, in Gen. Fitz-John Porter's division. The infantry regiments, besides Colonel Stockton's, composing the Third Brigade were the Eighty-third Pennsylvania, Colonel McLane; the Seventeenth New York, Colonel Lansing, and the People's Ellsworth Regiment (Forty-fourth New York), Colonel Stephen Stryker.

Here was regularly laid out a camp which became the winter-quarters of the regiment and the home of its officers and men for a period of nearly six months. The time was devoted mainly to the attainment of military discipline, proficiency in drill and to the transformation of a body of brave and patriotic citizens into an efficient regiment of soldiers. In effecting this the military education and experience of Colonel Stockton was invaluable; his success was complete and was universally acknowledged. Especially were the benefits of his oversight and experience discernable in the superior sanitary condition of the regiment during its stay at Hall's Hill and in the campaign which followed.

Before the earliest streakings of daylight in the morning of March 10, 1862, the Third Brigade struck camp and marched from its winter-quarters

to Fairfax Court House, where the Forty-fourth New York was temporarily detached and in company with Averill's Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry advanced on Centerville, the troops fully believing at that time that a direct movement was to be made on Richmond. But the enemy's works at Centerville and Manassas were found deserted; the detachment returned and the entire brigade marched through drenching rain over most wretched roads and in a state of gloom and disappointment to Alexandria, where it embarked on steamers on the 21st of March and on the following day proceeded down the Potomac and the Chesapeake bay to Fortress Monroe, arriving there on the 24th, it marched thence on the 25th, to a camp in the vicinity of Hampton. This was a Virginia village which had then recently been destroyed by fire by order of the Confederate General Magruder—a place which nature had made beautiful, which its inhabitants had embellished and embowered with roses and woodbine, but now only a waste of bare chimneys and blackened walls. The camp of the regiment was located about two miles from the village and was named "Camp Wide Awake." Here the command remained until the 27th, when, with the brigade, it took part in a reconnoissance in force, moving as far up the Peninsula as Big Bethel; but encountering no serious opposition, it returned to the camp near Hampton.

On the morning of the 4th of April the Army of the Potomac, more than one hundred thousand strong, moved up the Peninsula by the different roads, and in the afternoon of the 5th, Stockton's regiment, with the Third Brigade, stood before the enemy's intrenchments at Yorktown. Here General Butterfield called the officers of his brigade together and gave orders for each regiment to leave all knapsacks under charge of one man and to be ready in two minutes to charge the rebel works. It was rumored, and was probably true, that the general had asked permission to make the assault with his brigade. Had he done so, with such support as might easily have been furnished, there is little doubt that the fading daylight of that Saturday afternoon would have seen the Stars and Stripes floating over the hostile ramparts; but the desired permission was not given, and that night the great army lighted its camp-fires in front of the fortified line and sat down to a four weeks' siege of Yorktown.

While at this place the regiment was engaged in the usual routine duty and drill, interspersed with labor upon the earthworks and parallels which were constructed in pursuance of the plan of the commanding general to capture the place by regular approach. During this time the strength of the regiment had been augmented to one thousand men by enlistment and by the addition of two new companies from Detroit. The health of the command

also remained good, in consequence of the strict sanitary rules of Colonel Stockton, and in marked contrast to that of many other regiments; notable among these was its companion in the brigade, the Forty-fourth New York, whose men suffered so severely from sickness that when the advance was made they were left as a garrison at Yorktown.

Early in the morning of Sunday, May 4, it became known that the hostile fortifications were evacuated and soon the troops were in motion in pursuit of the retiring enemy. Colonel Stockton's command remained within the captured works until the 8th of May when it embarked and proceeded thence up the York river to West Point, Virginia, reaching there on the following day. While at this place the regiment received its designating number, which the colonel, though on some accounts unwilling to do so, was induced to accept in view of possible future advantages which might accrue to his officers and men. From this time it was no longer known as "Stockton's Independent Regiment," but as the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, in the Third Brigade, First Division (Morrell's) of the Fifth Provisional Army Corps, which was formed at that time (May 10th) and placed under command of Gen. Fitz-John Porter.

On the 13th of May, the Sixteenth marched with its brigade from West Point to Cumberland on the Pamunkey river. Thence it moved by way of White House and Tunstall's Station to Gaines' Mill where it arrived on the 26th, having advanced forty miles from Yorktown in eighteen days! Before daybreak on the 27th of May the division of General Morrell moved from Gaines' and marched rapidly through rain and mud towards Hanover Court House for the purpose of destroying the railroad at that point; in this vicinity there was known to be a considerable force of the enemy, which proved to be Branch's division consisting of seven regiments, with artillery. A part of Morell's division—the Second Maine and the Twenty-fifth and Forty-fourth New York—under command of General Martindale, was left by the way to hold an important position, while the remainder of the division went forward to capture the station at Hanover and destroyed the railway track. This service was successfully accomplished, while Martindale bravely held his ground against the determined attack of Branch. If Martindale could have been forced from his position, the advanced troops of Morrell would have been left in a most perilous situation; but in this attempt the rebels failed and, after a hot engagement of more than an hour's duration, were compelled to retire with a heavy loss in killed, wounded and prisoners. On the Union side the loss, in the Forty-fourth New York alone, was twenty-seven killed and fifty-seven wounded. "General Butter-

field, hearing firing in the rear, moved his command at once to the point of attack. Few of the Sixteenth who were present will ever forget that march in line of battle across wheat-fields, through swamps and ravines, cheering as they advanced, impetuous to strike their first great blow for freedom. The enemy, seeing that to remain was to be captured or killed, fled in dismay, leaving their dead, wounded and many prisoners on our hands. The day's work was a complete triumph and that night we bivouacked for the first time on the field we had won. * * * Here for the first time the regiment had a taste of living on the enemy. Through some strange freak, the commanding officers winked at it. Beef, pork, dried fruits and preserves—in fact, everything that an epicure could crave—were procured in abundance and indulged in with apparent emotions of pleasure. That day was never forgotten by the Sixteenth during its entire service thereafter; its members ever after repeated the operation whenever the country afforded the material." The division, having successfully accomplished its mission, returned to its camp on the north side of the Chickahominy, near Gaines' Mill, on the 29th of May. At about one p. m. on the 31st, the crash of artillery and the incessant roar of musketry were heard coming from the woods and thickets on the opposite side of the river; the infernal uproar continued during most of the afternoon. It was the battle of Fair Oaks. The men of the Sixteenth stood with their brigade in line ready to cross the stream to the assistance of their comrades, but they were not ordered in on this or the following day, when the fight was renewed.

With but one change of camp, the Sixteenth remained near Gaines' Mill until the first day of the Seven Days' battles—Thursday, June 26—when it was moved in haste towards Mechanicsville to support the right of the Union line against the assault of the redoubtable Stonewall Jackson, but it was not engaged in the fierce battle that ensued. Before daylight on the following morning it retired with other regiments, though not unmolested by the enemy, from the position held during the night's to Gaines' Mill, where a line of battle was formed with Butterfield's brigade on the extreme left, Sykes' division of regulars on the right, and McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves division in the second line. Approaching them were the rebel commands of Gens. A. P. Hill, Longstreet, H. D. Hill and the dreaded Jackson, in all more than fifty thousand men, against half that number on the Union side. The battle was opened by a furious attack on Porter's right. Here the enemy was at first repulsed but renewed the assault and turned the Union right; this retreated in disorder, and caused the whole line to give way, which

resulted in Colonel Stockton being made prisoner by the enemy. Sick and unfit for duty, he had insisted on entering the field at the head of his regiment, though against the expostulations and earnest protest of his surgeon; and now, dismounted and weak from illness, he became separated from his command in the turmoil and disorder of the retreat and was afterwards captured and taken to Richmond. The hardships which he was compelled to endure during his subsequent captivity wrought injury to his health from which he never recovered.

The retreating line was finally rallied and the Sixteenth, now under command of Major Welch, with other troops, charged on the defiant foe, but only to be decimated and hurled back in utter rout, leaving their dead and wounded on the crimson field. This closed the disasters of the day for the Sixteenth, and a bloody day it had been for this regiment. Its losses had been forty-nine killed, one hundred and sixteen wounded and fifty-five missing. Of the killed, three were officers, and among these was Capt. Thomas C. Carr, of the Genesee company, the first member of the regiment to die on the battlefield.

The day of Gaines' Mill had closed in blood and defeat. During the succeeding night the Union forces, including the remnant of the Sixteenth Michigan, succeeded in crossing the swollen Chickahominy and destroying the bridges behind them, though two bridges farther down the stream (Bottom's and Long Bridges) still remained; it was not long after sunrise on Saturday morning when the rebel force under the indomitable Jackson was massed at the upper one of these and making preparations to cross to the south side. Other hostile forces were also advancing from Richmond direct on McClellan's left wing, and in view of this rather alarming situation of affairs the General had, as early as Friday evening, decided on a retreat by the whole army to the James river where a base of supplies could be held and communication on the river kept open by the co-operation of the Union gunboats. The troops were informed of the proposed change by an apparently triumphant announcement, intended merely to encourage the soldiers and lighten in some degree the gloom of the great disaster, that a new and mysterious flank movement was about to be executed which would surely and swiftly result in the capture of Richmond. No such assurance however could conceal from the intelligent men who formed the Army of the Potomac that their backs and not their faces were now turned toward the rebel capital and that the much vaunted change of base was made from necessity rather than choice.

During the four days succeeding the battle of Gaines' Mill the men of

the Sixteenth took part in the daily fight, skirmish and march which brought them on Tuesday, July 1, to the heights of Malvern. On that field the regiment lost thirty-nine killed and wounded and three missing, but it held the position assigned it, repulsing the repeated attacks of the enemy with unsurpassed bravery and strewing the ground thickly with his dead and wounded. The battle was opened at this point at about four o'clock p. m., and from that time until darkness closed the roar of musketry was unintermitting. Finally the carnage ceased, and the men of the North laid themselves down, victors, they believed, to rest on the blood-soaked field; but at about one o'clock in the morning of July 2d orders were given to fall in for a march, and the regiment moved silently down the hill and away on the road to Berkeley, or Harrison's Landing, leaving their dead and wounded behind.

No one who was not present can ever realize the bitterness of humiliation and despair that pervaded the rank and file of the army as they turned their backs upon a victorious field and marched away in the gloom of the night, and through the mud and pouring rain of the succeeding morning, to seek the protection of the gunboats in the river against a beaten foe who was at the same time retreating in an opposite direction. But the wearied and dispirited men struggled on, some in sullen silence, some cursing, and some actually weeping in the agony of their shame, until at last they rested on the banks of the James under the friendly guns of the Union fleet.

Four days after the arrival of the army at Harrison's Landing, the commander of the Fifth Corps (General Porter) issued a general order congratulating the officers and men of his command "on the perils through which they have so honorably passed, and the successes they have added by their valor to the glory of our arms," and mentioning especially their gallantry at Yorktown, April 5; New Bridge, May 24; Hanover Court-House, May 27; Mechanicsville, June 26; Gaines' Mill, June 27; New Market, June 30, and Malvern Hill, July 1. A complimentary order was issued by the commander of the Third Brigade, in which was the Sixteenth Michigan, as follows:

HEADQUARTERS BUTTERFIELD'S BRIGADE, MORRELL'S DIVISION.

Circular.

BRAVE SOLDIERS OF THE THIRD BRIGADE:

It is with no ordinary pride that your general promulgates to you general orders No. 4, from the headquarters of the army corps. Your bravery and gallantry have won my love, and you are as dear to me as brothers. Let the *esprit* and the pride which have always distinguished you be renewed and redoubled. Your children's children will be proud of your noble acts, and your country will love you. Let every

one, officers and men, make renewed exertions, and let the next call to arms find the brigade, as it always has been heretofore, unflinching, unfaltering, devoted to the country and the honor of its flag. Let the proud recollections of the glorious names your banner will bear redouble your strength and zeal, so that, as heretofore, you will equal twice your numbers of the enemy. By command of

BRIG.-GEN. BUTTERFIELD.

(Signed) THOS. J. HOYT, Asst. Adjt-Gen.

During the night of the 31st of July the enemy on the south side of the river suddenly opened fire from more than fifty pieces of artillery on the Union army lying on the north side, the camp of Butterfield's brigade being fairly within their range. The scene was a grand and exciting one and the wildest commotion ensued, the great guns of the fleet in the river adding their thunders to the roar of the cannonade. Very little injury was inflicted however on either side. On the following day the Third Brigade crossed the river, burned the plantation buildings near which the hostile batteries had been placed and then made a reconnoissance towards Petersburg, but finding no enemy it returned to the river and bivouacked on the Ruffin plantation where it remained five days foraging on the country and at the end of that time recrossed the river to its former position. After this, few, if any, noteworthy events occurred in the experience of the Sixteenth during the remainder of its stay at Harrison's Landing.

In the night of the 14th of August the regiment struck camp and with its corps took the advance in the march of the army down the Peninsula, reaching Hampton after three days' and one night's march. There was a striking contrast between the appearance of the haggard and tattered remnant of the Sixteenth Michigan who now returned to their old camping-place, and that of Stockton's Independent Regiment of well-fed and healthy men as they had marched away from the same place a little more than four months before; but their hope and courage were still high and none were doubtful of ultimate triumph. On the 19th they took transports for Acquia Creek, and arrived there the following morning, proceeding thence by railroad to Fredericksburg. Remaining there until the evening of the 23d, the line of march was then taken northwestwardly along the left bank of the Rappahannock and, after an eventless march and some countermarching reached Kelley's Ford on the 26th. During the night, orders were received to burn such regimental and company property as could not be carried and be ready to march at daybreak for the line of the Orange & Alexandria railroad. On arriving at Bealton Station, it was reported that the enemy had destroyed a portion of the railroad between that place and Alexandria and had captured and burned a large amount of property. Rations had become

very low and a forced march was necessary to make a junction with the Army of Virginia, under General Pope, which was effected by the corps at Groveton August 29. While at this place the troops were formed in line of battle, but no engagement occurred. For his failure to engage the enemy General Porter was severely censured by General Pope.

The command then moved towards Manassas and on the 30th a new position was taken near Bull Run. The brigade lay for hours under a heavy artillery fire until about the middle of the afternoon when the regiments were formed in column by division and ordered to advance. The infantry of the enemy lay well protected in a deep railroad excavation and a large number of artillery pieces were posted in the rear of the infantry and on higher ground. When the Third Brigade had reached an open field, the enemy poured into its ranks an infernal fire of artillery and musketry. The brigade advanced most gallantly to within a few yards of the enemy's infantry, and on that spot the bones of its brave men who fell on that day were found when the survivors again marched over the field months afterwards. While the brigade was engaged at this point a force of the enemy attacked in flank and they were thus forced back in disorder and with severe loss. No troops ever better deserved victory than did the Union forces on that day and that they did not obtain it was no fault of theirs. It was because "some one had blundered." The loss of the regiment in this battle was seventy-nine killed and wounded, among whom were three color-bearers, and seventeen missing. Capt. Randolph W. Ransom, of Flint, was also among the killed.

After this crowning disaster the command fell back, by way of Centreville and Hall's Hill, their winter camp of 1861-62, to Arlington where a rest of ten days was had, during which Colonel Stockton returned from his captivity in Richmond and the regiment received considerable accessions to its numbers from hospitals and other sources. On the 12th of September the brigade, under command of Colonel Stockton, moved with the Fifth Corps on the Maryland campaign which culminated in the bloody battle of Antietam, September 17th. On that day the Fifth Corps was not engaged, though towards evening the Third Brigade was ordered first to the right and then back to the left, but sustained no loss.

On the 20th the Fifth Corps—the Sixteenth Michigan in advance—started in pursuit of the retreating columns of Lee, and engaged his rear guard at Shepherdstown Ford; after this the regiment and brigade returned and camped near Sharpsburg on Antietam creek, where the Twentieth Maine Regiment was added to the brigade.

On the 30th of October the Fifth Corps broke camp and marched by way of Harper's Ferry, a point at which the Potomac river was crossed, to Warrenton, Virginia. This march occupied ten days, and during its continuance the men of the Sixteenth, in common with those of other regiments, foraged almost at will in the country through which they passed; the result was that their commissariat was abundantly supplied with rations of the best quality. "So well," says Captain Powers, "was the regiment supplied with poultry, fresh meats, honey and preserves that the commanding officer of the division made a sly insinuation to Colonel Stockton that the Sixteenth must have had a lax training in its youth to so soon forget that high moral culture that had made the Army of the Potomac so fond of furnishing food for the powder of rebel bushwhackers."

On the arrival of the Fifth Corps at Warrenton, the regiment found itself under a new commander of the Army of the Potomac—General Burnside—who had superseded General McClellan in that command on the 5th of November; at about the same time General Porter was relieved of the command of his corps. General Burnside, on assuming command of the army, reorganized it into three grand divisions of two corps each. The Fifth and Third Corps forming the centre grand division were placed under command of "Fighting Joe" Hooker.

The army, resuming its march reached the Acquia Creek railroad on the 26th of November, and the brigade of which the Sixteenth Michigan formed a part encamped in the vicinity of what was afterwards known as Stoneman's Switch.

On the 12th of December the Fifth Corps moved to the Rappahannock river, opposite Fredericksburg, where the commander of the army was preparing for the great battle which was fought on the following day. During the progress of that unequal fight the Third Brigade remained quiescent until about four p. m., when it was ordered across the river. It crossed and formed line in the outskirts of the town, then advanced under a heavy fire of musketry and canister, halting near the front at a point which was slightly protected by the conformation of the field. This position was held, but with some loss, until darkness closed the contest for the day. The fight was renewed on the 14th, but the results were far less sanguinary, both sides held their ground, though the general result was most disastrous to the Union arms.

At midnight of the 15th the brigade went to the front and withdrew all the pickets on that part of the field, and shortly after daylight crossed to

the north side of the Rappahannock as the main body of the army had done during the night.

The Sixteenth Regiment cannot be said to have participated prominently in the battle of Fredericksburg, but it performed all that was required of it, and in doing so sustained a loss of twenty-three killed and wounded. After the battle it went into winter quarters at Stoneman's Switch.

In the spring, after General Hooker had been placed in command of the army and was making preparation for that forward movement which ended at Chancellorsville, the Sixteenth moved with the other regiments of the command to the Rappahannock and passed up on the left bank of the river April 27. It crossed to the south side of the stream on the 28th and was present on the field of Chancellorsville during all of the three bloody days succeeding May 1, taking part in the fight at Hooker's headquarters on Sunday, but sustaining no heavy attacks and losing only one killed and six wounded. At the close of the campaign it recrossed the river with the army and returned to camp at Falmouth, where on the 18th of May at evening parade Colonel Stockton took leave of the regiment, having resigned for the purpose of raising a brigade of Tennessee troops, under authority conferred by Gov. Andrew Johnson and sanctioned by the war department. This resignation gave the command of the regiment to Lieut-Col. Norval E. Welch who was afterwards killed in an assault upon the enemy's works at Poplar Grove Church in the Petersburg campaign.

Early in June it was learned that the enemy was moving towards the Shenandoah valley and the Army of the Potomac was put in motion to meet and oppose him. On the 20th, at Aldie, the Third Brigade joined General Pleasonton on an expedition to disperse Stuart's cavalry, which resulted in a fight at Middleburg, June 21, in which the loss of the Sixteenth was nine wounded; this was one-half the loss of the whole brigade. The command then returned to Aldie where it remained till the 25th, when it commenced a forced march to Maryland and Pennsylvania; it reached Gettysburg in the morning of July 2, when the great conflict had already commenced. The Third Brigade was detached from the remainder of the division and about three p. m. was posted on the Little Round Top, forming the extreme left of the Union line. The order of the brigade line was as follows: On the left, the Twentieth Maine, Colonel Chamberlain; next, the Thirty-third Pennsylvania, Captain Woodward; next the Forty-fourth New York, Colonel Rice; and on the right, the Sixteenth Michigan, Colonel Welch; the brigade being under command of Colonel Vincent who on that day fell mortally wounded. In this position the brigade was soon attacked by Hood's

division of Longstreet's corps. The enemy came on impetuously and with great confidence on account of superiority in numbers, being a division against a single brigade; but his repeated assaults were successfully repelled. His last attack was made simultaneously on the front and flank of the brigade so that the Maine regiment was compelled to change face to repel the flanking column. But the work was bravely and successfully done, and when ammunition was well-nigh exhausted and no reinforcements were near, Colonel Rice, who succeeded to the command of the brigade when Vincent fell, sent word to each of the regimental commanders to fix bayonets and on a signal from him, to charge. The enemy received the charge steadily at first, then wavered, rallied, wavered again, and at last broke in confusion, with a loss of five hundred prisoners and over one thousand stand of arms. The brigade pressed on through the valley and halted with its left resting on Big Round Top, on which its line was soon after established. The fighting at Little Round Top was nearly all in which the Sixteenth took active part at Gettysburg, and in it the loss of the regiment was sixty in killed and wounded.

A special correspondent of the *New York Tribune* mentions the brigade as follows:

While this main battle, involving two-thirds of both armies, had for its object the possession of Sickles' false line, an episodic combat had taken place upon the scythe-handle itself, more limited but more furious. When, at the beginning of the fight, the Texan line overlapped the left of Sickles', and burst across the Devil's Den, there were not Union soldiers on either of the Round Tops, only a group of signal-men and General Warren, the chief engineer, on the Smaller Knob. The rebel column looked up amazed. No troops peered over to oppose them. Lonely and frightened, the little bunch of signal-men flung their mysterious messages through the blue air. But the natural grimness of the gnarled mountain seemed of itself to intimidate the arrested Texans. Like a fortress dismantled, it rose, piled high with natural masonries, and on its granite ramparts oaks of a hundred years waved darkly. The signal colors were no more than tulips, as they blew to and fro on its deserted profile. Its flanks were wild ravines, like the lairs of satyrs and goblins. Before this northern hill the tangled-haired Texans shrank an instant, looking up through powdery countenances. Then, with a yell, they moved up among the bowlders and quarries, threw their sharpshooters into shelves of outcropping shale and hollow rhomboids of gneiss and greenstone, and at the crest of Little Round Top, their artillery, far behind, hailed showers of shell and ball.

It was a terrible instant. With the Round Top lost, the Union position would be a scythe without a handle, a man one-armed and one-footed; the destruction of the whole army was positive. Already the signal flags were folded; the signal men were retreating.

"Stay!" cried Warren, "you are the army now. Wave your flags, as if they stood in line of battle, and you ten were ten thousand."

They shook down defiance—that handful of impotent telegraphers—and raised a cheer out of their forlornness that was like a dying comedian's laugh.

For a moment the Texans wavered; they closed up column and advanced more slowly, anticipating a desperate defense.

Just then music burst through one of the gorges and the tread of men came in from the rear. They wore blue uniforms. They were marching to the peach orchard to reinforce Birney. Warren galloped down, his dark Indian face almost bloodless. "I must have a brigade," he said. "I take the responsibility of detaching you, General Vincent! Out yonder we may be repulsed; here we should be destroyed."

The brigade of Vincent faced left and ran up the hill with a will. The plain, morass gorge and farther woodside, as they looked over, was full of advancing, deploying, flanking columns of gray. A huzza they flung over their bristling bayonets as they boldly advanced down the declivity, and simultaneous volleys poured upward and downward. Hazlitt, the gunner, came also at Warren's command. His battery would not budge on the rock-strewn height. The horses could not keep their balance up the almost vertical places, with the dead weight of thirty-pounders below them. Pioneers, with frenzied blows, leveled the oak trees; they charged the boulders and blew them to pieces; they made a roadway as speedily as a housewife sweeps a stair. Then to every gun lines of men put their sinews and shoulders. Lever and shovel cleared the path. A flying battery, indeed, it went hawking into the clouds, and when it screamed from its eyrie the line of battle-flags waved like the pinions of its young. Warren was away for reinforcements. Vincent shouted, "Aim, men! We must hold fast here though we all perish."

"Aye! Aye!" came in the niche between the volleys.

Now the strong mountain groaned to see the blood they spilt down his face. He grew into a volcano, palpitating, smoking, running over with fire. Great seams of blaze zigzagged down his cheeks. His eyes were shot through with shells. Into the oaken tangles of his hair men climbed like battle-panthers and, mortally shot in their perches, leaped out with a yell of rage.

Steadily, deadly, murderous, the Texans, column after column, wound up the ledges. Vincent's ammunition was failing. His men robbed the cartridge boxes of their slain comrades. They rolled the boulders down and half way to the base stabbed and parried with cold steel. Side swords were crossed. Heads opened to scabbard cuts. The devilish things that were done half way to heaven on that scarred knob will haunt it a thousand years. The hot battery quaked over all through its natural granite embrasures. Line after line driven back, new columns of yelling savages leaped upward.

Men of Maine, Michiganders, New Yorkers, Pennsylvanians hurled them back. From a series of charges the enemy's attack resolved into a volleying rest, lying upon their faces. A cry ran through the Union line almost plaintive in its poverty: "The ammunition is out!"

Then said young Chamberlain, of Maine, a boy-faced college professor: "Men! Our only hope is in the steel; charge with me!" Like the swooping out of the clouds of a flock of blackbirds, gold-daggered, upon the files of corn, the lumbermen and watermen of Maine whistled down the precipices, the rebel lines were swallowed, as if the ground had opened, into the gorges behind the Devil's Den and Round Top was saved to the Union, of which it became the keystone, indeed, on this decisive day of blood.

Standing now on Round Top, who can revive all the strong or beautiful episodes that were written on the scorched parchment of this landscape; the tenderness, the

atrocities, the forgivenesses, the lonely agonies, the crying on deaf men to help and blind men to have mercy. A hundred and fifty thousand fighting men represented the population of the greatest city. Set this city afire, loosen the jails and dens of it, make fiends howl in the flames for lust or fly in despair, send charity and heroism upon bold and noble errands, and you have superficial battle. What noble hearts ceased to beat at Gettysburg and got no fame; what awful crimes were committed and got no infamy! Dropped into the century and the republic, the good and the evil that fell that day were but as the poisons and the sweets that ripen in the purple apple.

In the morning of the 3d the brigade was relieved and took position in the rear of the main line. On the morning of July 5 it was discovered that the enemy had retreated and the Fifteenth marched with the army in pursuit. Slight collisions were had with Lee's rear guard at Jones' Cross Roads on the 10th, and at Williamsport, Maryland, on the 12th of July. On the 17th the regiment crossed the Potomac at Berlin and was almost constantly on the march from that time until September 16 when it reached Culpeper. There it remained till October 7, when it moved to Raccoon Ford and crossed the Rapidan. It crossed the Rappahannock on the 10th, recrossed on the 11th, and moved to Brandy Station, where the enemy was attacked by a portion of the corps; but the Sixteenth Regiment was not engaged. Another period then ensued of marching and countermarching, with a stay of a week in camp on the Orange and Alexandria railroad, until the 7th of November, when the Sixteenth was slightly engaged and lost three wounded in the capture of a rebel work near Rappahannock Station. It moved with the army, November 26, on the Mine Run campaign, which ended without results on the 2d of December, when the regiment went into camp on the north bank of the Rappahannock near the railway station.

At this place nearly three hundred members of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, were mustered as such on the 24th of December, and about a week later left for Michigan on furlough. They reached Detroit on the 9th of January. At the expiration of their furlough February 9, they reassembled at Saginaw City, and on the 17th left that place to rejoin the army. On their return the regiment made winter quarters at Bealton Station, where they remained till April 30, 1864, when they moved to Brandy Station preparatory to commencing the campaign of the Wilderness.

In that campaign the movements of the Sixteenth were too numerous to follow in detail. It moved across the Rapidan at Germania Ford, May 4, and on the 6th and 7th took part in the battles of the Wilderness, sustaining no loss on the 6th, but losing on the following day thirty-five in killed and wounded. On the 8th it made a forced march to Laurel Hill near Spottsylvania Court House, and in the evening of that day was attacked by the enemy

in an almost impassable swamp; but its loss was inconsiderable, while a considerable number of the enemy were taken prisoners. May 22 the Sixteenth moved from Spottsylvania towards the North Anna river and, being the advanced guard of the corps, it encountered the rear guard of the enemy at Polecat creek and captured a considerable number of prisoners. The next day it was engaged at North Anna river, where it charged successfully and drove the enemy. It crossed the Pamunkey river at Hanover Town in the morning of the 28th, and assisted in throwing up works on South creek. On the 29th it moved to Tolopotomoy creek and crossed it just before evening. May 30 it moved forward and became engaged with the enemy, losing the major, Robert T. Elliott, who was killed at the head of the regiment. On June 1 the brigade was ordered to advance its line, and in doing so was brought under a raking cross-fire. The Sixteenth advanced, drove the enemy from their rifle-pits and held the position thus secured. The next day the corps took up a new position and while the movement was in progress the enemy attacked in heavy force, but a heavy storm came up and stopped the battle; it was renewed, however, on the 3d of June, and again on the 4th. This three days' fight was near Bethesda church, and in it the Sixteenth Regiment was engaged during each day. From this point it moved by way of Cold Harbor and Dispatch Station to the left bank of the Chickahominy, and there remained until the 12th, this being its first rest since crossing the Rapidan on the 4th of May; the intervening time had been constantly employed in march, skirmish, or battle.

On the 13th of June the regiment crossed the Chickahominy by the Long Bridge and marched to the James river, which it crossed on the 16th and arrived in front of Petersburg on the 17th. Then followed a month of severe labor in the trenches, from which the regiment was relieved and placed in reserve August 15. Three days later it moved to the Weldon railroad, and was there engaged in the construction and occupation of defenses until September 30 when it formed part of the force which stormed and carried the enemy's fortifications near Poplar Grove church, in which desperate assault the Sixteenth lost fifty-two killed and wounded, among the former being the commanding officer of the regiment, Colonel Welch, who died on the parapet.

Following the death of Colonel Welch, Major Partridge assumed command of the regiment, retaining it until the muster out of service. A correspondent writes as follows:

"A more magnificent charge was never made by any corps in any war," said General Warren, speaking of the charge made today by General Griffin's division upon a

redoubt and line of formidable breastworks fronting upon our headquarters. The place is called Peeble's farm, from this being the name of the owner and late occupant of a large deserted house nearby, five miles from Petersburg and about the same distance from the Danville railroad. "Was it not a splendid charge?" I have heard scores ask. The natural tendency of General Warren to speak in terms of glowing exultation of the brilliant and daring achievements of his troops, or any portion of them, cannot in this case be set down as exaggeration. Everyone who saw the charge, or who has expressed an opinion on it—and there are none who have not passed an opinion—speak in the highest terms of the dash, courage and impetuosity of the men engaged. There were two charges made, and subsequently some fighting. I will recite the events in the order of their occurrence. The story is not lengthy, for in each case the rout was short and decisive.

At 9 a. m. the First and Second Divisions of the corps, Colonel Hoffman's brigade of the Third Division and several batteries took up their line of march. The other troops of General Crawford's division and most of the corps batteries, together with a division of the Ninth Corps, remained to hold the works and forts at our old position, the latter troops, as well as the batteries, being under General Crawford's command. Arriving at the edge of a piece of woods, fronting which was an open space, beyond Peeble's house, was seen a redoubt and a line of the enemy's entrenchments. The enemy's pickets, meantime, had fallen back before our advancing column to the redoubt. The enemy opened with six pieces of artillery. To this redoubt and the earthworks in the distance was not over six hundred yards and a line of battle was formed.

It was determined to charge this redoubt and the works. The charge was made solely by General Griffin's division. General Ayres' division was on the right of General Griffin's, and Colonel Hoffman's brigade on the right of the former division; but the latter troops did not charge. The Eighteenth Massachusetts Battalion, Captain Bert commanding, was first sent forward as skirmishers, but found too weak, and was subsequently strengthened by the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania, Colonel Rinson, and the First Michigan, Major Hopper commanding. The order being given to charge, the skirmish battle lines soon advanced across the open ground. The charging column pressed steadily, earnestly, persistently forward. Rebel shell and bullets had no dismaying effect.

"A commission to him who first mounts the parapet of that redoubt," shouted Colonel Welch, of the Sixteenth Michigan, to his men. "Follow me!" He led his regiment. He was the first to mount the parapet, when he waved his sword. In an instant a rebel bullet penetrated his brain and he lay dead. The men followed simultaneously and mounted the works at different points, the colors of some half dozen regiments floating triumphantly where a few moments before rebel colors had flaunted their traitorous folds to the breeze. It is no wonder that there should be different claimants for the honor of being the first to plant the Stars and Stripes on the works. All behaved magnificently and all are deserving of life and honor. Nearly one hundred prisoners were captured and one cannon. The enemy got off his remaining guns, but not all his horses.

"We have taken the enemy's first line of works; can you take the second?" shouted General Griffin. "Yes, yes," was the responsive shout from a thousand throats, and they did take the second line, as bravely as they took the first. In the second line was a second redoubt. Brave heroes had fallen, but a splendid victory, a double victory, had been won. It was all the work of a few minutes, a work requiring less time than I have taken to write it. The second line was on the farther edge of the open field, and beyond were woods. Through the latter woods the beaten enemy fled

in haste. Two brigades of Heth's division were in the force opposing us. No artillery was used on our side. Both lines of earthworks were very strong and the redoubts were substantially put up. The Ninth Corps troops were shortly after placed in front of the Fifth Corps.

Desultory firing was kept up between the opposing pickets until about 5 p. m., when the enemy charged on the Ninth Corps, causing them to fall back in confusion. Quickly the Fifth Corps rushed to the rescue of the Ninth, and sent the enemy back beyond the ground he had recovered. Night and darkness and rain ended the day's conflict. But it has been a day of splendid success, and our troops—as well they may be—are jubilant over their victory.

Major Partridge, Sixteenth Michigan, but commanding the Eighty-third Pennsylvania, had an exceedingly narrow escape. He was hit on the chin by a minie ball, which struck the neck, just glancing the jugular vein, and then entering the shoulder and passing out at the back.

There is deep and universal regret at the loss of Colonel Welch. A more popular and vigilant officer was not in the division. Not twenty-seven years of age, a most promising career in the future seemed open before him. He came out as major of the regiment. Impulsive, patriotic and fearless, he was brave to rashness, and this was his great and only fault. After completing his education, he became a student at law, which profession he had just entered upon with the most brilliant prospects of success before him, when, like thousands of the brilliant young men of our country, he entered the army to fight in defense of his country. At one time he was private secretary to Lewis Cass. His body will be embalmed and sent home. Captain Finley, commissary, his classmate and fellow-townsmen, will convey his remains to his friends in Michigan.

For more than two months after this battle the regiment lay most of the time in the trenches at Poplar Grove church. In December it accompanied the corps on a raid to Bellefield, Virginia, on which about sixteen miles of railroad was destroyed. It was in the trenches before Petersburg during January, 1865, and on the 6th and 7th of February took part in the battle of Dabney's Mills, losing heavily. It fought at Hatcher's Run, March 25; at White Oak Road, March 29; at Quaker Road, March 31; at Five Forks, April 1; at Amelia Court House, April 5, and at High Bridge, April 6. After Lee's surrender it marched to Sutherland Station, where it remained stationed during April, and early in May it marched to Washington, D. C., arriving there on the 12th and taking part in the grand review of the Army of the Potomac, May 23. It was encamped near Washington until the 16th of June, when it moved under orders for Louisville, Kentucky, arriving there on the 21st. Thence it moved across the river to Jeffersonville, Indiana, and was there mustered out of service July 8. The men and officers left on the 10th for Michigan, and on the 12th arrived at Jackson, where on the 25th of July, 1865, they received their pay and were disbanded.

At the battle of Fredericksburg, after fighting all day and part of the night, a Michigan regiment lay down on their arms and were soon asleep.

Their ammunition wagon coming up late, the mules, hungry and thirsty, being halted near the sleeping place of the colonel, gave several of their peculiar howls, which suddenly awoke the colonel, who, much provoked at being thus so unceremoniously disturbed, and in his bewildered condition thinking that the noise was made by the musicians of the regiment at band practice, called to the adjutant, saying, "Put these devilish buglers under arrest and send them to the rear; they will jeopardize the safety of the whole army."

John Steele, a private in Company K, Sixteenth Michigan, having his right arm shot off at Middleburg, Captain Hill said to him a few minutes after: "John, you cannot carry a musket any more." John replied with tears in his eyes: "No, Captain, but I can carry the colors, can't I?"

While the Sixteenth Michigan was engaged at Cold Harbor, a Maryland regiment broke while under fire, and when falling back was checked and held by the Sixteenth. The colonel of the regiment struggled to rally it, but without success, when he hurriedly advanced to Colonel Partridge and, with tears streaming down his manly face, exclaimed: "Colonel, would to God that I commanded a Michigan regiment!" He had hardly said these words when a rifle bullet passed through his body, killing him instantly.

The following anecdote is told with all due respect to the cause therein alluded to, and also for the colonel and chaplain referred to, and is only recited as an extreme example of how tenacious and jealous commanders of regiments become of the standing of their commands.

One of the Michigan regiments in the Army of the Potomac was brigaded with a Pennsylvania regiment, into which their chaplain had infused considerable of religious feeling. Several had been baptized; this feeling also prevailed to some extent in other regiments of the brigade, but had not taken effect in the Michigan regiment. The chaplain referred to, having the welfare of the Michigan regiment at heart, conceived the idea of calling on the colonel, a soldier from his youth and every inch a man, gruff but brave, not sudden and quick in quarrel, nor full of strange oaths, but bearded, like the pard, and gaining reputation even in the cannon's mouth. Consequently the chaplain waited upon him; calling at his tent and finding him, he stated that several members of other regiments of the brigade had recently experienced religion and in his own regiment he had baptized fifteen the previous day, remarking also that he was very desirous of a like result in the Michigan regiment, but unless the Colonel made some effort in that direction the regiment would be left behind in the matter. The colonel, a little nettled at what he considered over-zeal of the chaplain, and especially at the idea of having his regiment suspected even of being slow or behind in any respect, started

to his feet, called the sergeant major, and hurriedly said: "Give my compliments to the adjutant and direct him to detail immediately with orders to report to the chaplain here, twenty men for baptism; my regiment shall not be beat in any way by any regiment in the brigade." The chaplain gave him one serious look and left quickly.

OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEN OF THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Col. Thomas B. W. Stockton, Flint; Aug. 22, 1861; res. May 18, 1863.

Surgeon Isaac Wixom, Argentine; Aug. 19, 1861.

Qr.-Mast.-Sergt. Henry H. Aplin, Flint; pro. to 2d lieut., July 7, 1865; must. out as sergt.

Company C.

Capt. Thomas C. Carr, Flint; July 30, 1861; killed in battle of Gaines' Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.

Capt. Irving M. Belcher, Flint; July 16, 1864; honorably disch. for disability, May 15, 1865.

First Lieut. Miner S. Newell, Flint; July 30, 1861; app. qr.-mast.; must. out of service Sept. 7, 1864.

First Lieut. Randolph W. Ransom, Flint; Aug. 9, 1861; killed in battle at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862; was 2d lieut. from July 30, 1861, to Aug. 9, 1861.

Second Lieut. Ziba B. Graham, Flint; Aug. 30, 1862; trans. to Co. G.

Second Lieut. Menzo Swart, Flushing; April 27, 1863; wounded in action at Tolptomoy, Va., June 1, 1864; pro. to 1st lieut. Aug. 3, 1864; must. out as 2d lieut. at end of service, Sept. 26, 1864.

Sergt. Irving M. Belcher, Flint; pro. to com.-sergt. Sept. 22, 1861.

Sergt. Harrison Way, Flint; disch. for disability; died Dec. 2, 1861.

Corp. Arza M. Niles (sergt.); disch. for wounds, Sept. 9, 1862.

Musician Henry Davis, Flint; disch. Oct. 25, 1862.

Wagoner Thomas Belden, Flint (corp.); must. out July 8, 1865.

Privates—Merritt Avery, disch. by order, Aug. 12, 1863. James Applebee, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24, 1863. Nathaniel N. Anderson, died March 31, 1865. Edward Bigg, died in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 28, 1862, of wounds received in action. Edward Britton, disch. for disability, Oct. 1, 1862. Edwin Barlow, disch. for disability, Nov. 13, 1862. William Bagg, disch. Sept. 7, 1864. Edward C. Brigg, disch. Patrick Bradley, died of disease at City Point, Va., Sept. 16, 1864. Reuben Bradish, must. out July 8, 1865. John S. Copp, must. out July 8, 1865. Boyd Culver, disch. for disability, Nov. 13, 1862. John Conquest, disch. for wounds, Nov. 28, 1862. Augustus Chapel, disch. May 8, 1862. James Crawford, died of wounds at Philadelphia, Pa., June 4, 1864. Hiram G. Darling, died of wounds at New York Harbor, Sept., 1864. Eli Devoe, disch. for disability, Nov. 13, 1862. Albert Doan, died of disease in hospital. Edward Davis, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24, 1863. Dennis Falby, disch. by order of surgeon, Feb. 2, 1862. Smith Forsyth, disch. for disability, Feb. 25, 1862. Sanford Guthrie, died of wounds at Washington, D. C., May 20, 1864. Richard C. Goyer, disch. by order, May 18, 1865. James Hempsted, veteran; must. out July 8, 1865. George W. Hilton, disch. for disability, April 6, 1864. George Handy, died in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 8, 1864. Roswell Hilton, disch. for disability, Nov. 13, 1862. Arthur M. Hodges, veteran; absent on furlough; not must. out with company. Orrin Johnson, disch. for disability, May 20, 1862. Charles Knapps, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24, 1863. George Mohan, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24,

1863. James McKee, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24, 1863. Andrew J. McDowell, disch. for disability, June 17, 1862. Albert E. McClellan, disch. for disability, April 21, 1862. Charles Martin, died of wounds at Gettysburg, Pa., July 21, 1863. George W. Monroe, died of disease in hospital. Russell C. Moon, discharged. Elisha Moses, disch. April 1, 1863. Charles Marion, disch. Feb. 26, 1863. Milton C. Miller, died in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 8, 1864. Patrick Murphy, must. out July 8, 1865. Elias Palmer, disch. for disability, Feb. 25, 1862. Philander Payne, disch. Sept. 7, 1864. Gershom Palmer, died of disease at Gaines' Mill, Va., June 11, 1862. Abram Parsons, died of disease at Georgetown, D. C., April 15, 1862. Ira Patterson, died of disease, Aug., 1862. James Richards, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Aug. 31, 1862. James Ripley, disch. for disability, Feb. 24, 1861. Charles H. Root, disch. for disability. John Shout, disch. for disability, Feb. 24, 1863. Charles Starks, died of disease, Sept., 1862. Samuel P. Smith, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24, 1863. Nathan Small, must. out July 8, 1865. James Shouks, disch. by order, May 24, 1865. George Turner, disch. Dec. 26, 1862. Garwood Tupper, must. out July 8, 1865. George Tower, disch. for disability, Dec. 26, 1862. Thomas Thompson, must. out July 8, 1865. William Teachout, must. out July 8, 1865. Marion Van Riper, disch. for disability. Harrison Way, disch. for disability, Dec. 19, 1862. David S. Weaver, disch. for disability, April 19, 1862. Harry Wilder, disch. to re-enl. as veteran. Adoniram A. Worth, died of disease at Yorktown, Va., May 1, 1862. Abram Way, died May 12, 1864, of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania, Va. Dewitt Williams, disch. Sept. 7, 1864.

Other Companies.

E. Frank Eddy, Flint; 2d lieut., Co. G, Aug. 9, 1861; wounded in battle of Gaines' Mill, Va., June 27, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut., Co. G, Nov. 3, 1862; capt., Co. G, Aug. 11, 1863; pro. to lieut.-col., 29th Mich. Inf., July 29, 1864.

T. Frank Powers, Fenton; sergt. Co. K; 2d lieut., Co. A, Nov. 3, 1862; 1st lieut., Co. B, June 21, 1864; capt., Co. B, Aug. 3, 1864; must. out July 8, 1865.

Gilbert R. Chandler, Forest; 2d lieut., Co. D, July 21, 1861; 1st lieut., Sept., 1862; capt., April, 1863; lost his left arm in action at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862; was afterwards in battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 11, 1863; must. out of service, Oct. 10, 1867.

Irving M. Belcher, Flint; sergt., Co. C; 2d lieut., Co. B, Aug. 30, 1862; 1st lieut., Co. K., April 17, 1863; pro. to capt. Co. C.

Charles Veeder, Genesee; sergt., Co. G; 1st lieut., Co. E; must. out July 8, 1865.

Ziba B. Graham, Flint; sergt., Co. C; 2d lieut., Cos. C and G; 1st lieut., Co. I, April 23, 1863; wounded at North Anna River, Va., May 23, 1864; must. out at end of service, Sept. 7, 1864.

James L. Topping, Fenton, 2d lieut., Co. I, Sept. 4, 1862; resigned March 28, 1863.

Lloyd G. Streevor, Flint; sergt.; pro. to 2d lieut.; must. out as sergt.

Patrick Murphy, Flint; sergt.; pro. to 2d lieut.; must. out as sergt.

Privates—Samuel Atherton, Argentine, Co. A; must. out July 8, 1865. William Atherton, Argentine, Co. I; disch. from Vet. Res. Corps by order, July 10, 1865. Nathaniel Austin, Argentine, Co. K; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. Corp. John J. Bostwick, Co. K; died of disease near Falmouth, Va., Nov. 26, 1862. Nathan Barton, Argentine, Co. I; died at Laurel Hill, Va., May 10, 1864. George S. Bailey, Fenton, Co. D; died of disease at City Point, Va., July 28, 1864. Samuel D. Bostwick, Argentine, Co. K; died of disease, Dec. 8, 1862. James Brady, Argentine, Co. A; must. out July 8, 1865. George W. Chase, Argentine, Co. A; must. out July 8, 1865. Jacob A. Clark, Argentine, Co. A; disch. for disability, Dec. 16, 1863. Lewis Case, veteran, Ar-

gentine, Co. A; must. out July 8, 1865. Jacob W. Craw, Argentine, Co. I; died of disease, Nov. 25, 1864. John Coles, Argentine, Co. I; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. Dennis Falbey, Flushing, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Nov. 21, 1863. Lambert Foster, Gaines, Co. B; must. out July 8, 1865. George Garner, Fenton, Co. B; must. out July 8, 1865. Edgar G. Hicks, Argentine, Co. I; disch. Jan. 15, 1863. Thomas Hopkins, Jr., Argentine, Co. I; disch. March 5, 1863. Joseph H. Hough, Flint; Co. B; disch. by order, July 6, 1865. David Hubbard, Montrose, Co. H; disch. by order, June 13, 1865. William Hardick, Argentine, Co. I; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. William E. Jacobs, Flushing, Co. K; disch. March 22, 1863. John Knight, Flint, Co. G; disch. March 17, 1863. Stephen M. Kent (corp., sergt.), Co. K; disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Dec. 23, 1863. Albert L. Metz, Argentine, Co. I; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. James A. McKnight, Argentine, Co. I; disch. for promotion, Dec. 8, 1863. George W. Noyes, Fenton, Co. D; disch. for disability. Elin Starks, Argentine, Co. I; died of disease in hospital, April 18, 1863. Theodore Sternhardt, Flint, Co. G; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 30, 1863. Alfred Starks, Argentine, Co. I; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. George Seymour, Argentine, Co. N; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. William Tillman, Argentine, Co. I; disch. Feb. 9, 1863. Philo White, Argentine, Co. K; disch. by order, May 29, 1865. Ethan H. Wright, Mt. Morris, Co. K; disch. by order, July 10, 1865.

TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

The Twenty-third Regiment, which was raised and organized in the summer of 1862 under the President's call for volunteers issued July 2, immediately after the close of the Seven Days' battles on the Virginia peninsula, was rendezvoused at East Saginaw, under D. H. Jerome as commandant of the camp of instruction and organization. It was composed of volunteers from the sixth congressional district, and contained two companies raised in Genesee, as well as a considerable number of men from the county serving in several of its other companies.

The Genesee companies, while recruiting and until the organization of the regiment was completed, were known as the "Thomson Light Guard," in honor of Col. E. H. Thomson, and the "Wolverine Guard." The former was recruited to more than the maximum strength by Capt. Charles E. McAlester and Lieutenant Stewart in about three weeks' time, and the latter, recruited principally by the Rev. J. S. Smart, filled its ranks in about two weeks from the beginning of enlistment. The *Wolverine Citizen* of August 9, 1862, mentioned that "Colonel Thomson and the Rev. J. S. Smart are addressing the people at different places in the county, to raise the quota of Genesee for the Twenty-third Regiment," and about the same time a Flint correspondent of the *Detroit Free Press* said, "The Rev. J. S. Smart, presiding elder of this district, lately felt it his duty to go to the wars, so he told his family and friends to 'stand clear,' for he was going that way. He immediately started a

recruiting office, and the fact soon spreading through the city and county, in four days afterwards the elder had a full company of one hundred men on his rolls. He then posted off to Detroit, got his commission as captain, and is now here, organizing and straightening out matters preparatory to leaving for the camp of the Twenty-third at Saginaw. The new captain is very popular and could have had another hundred men if he had been authorized to accept them. He is now called here the 'Fighting Parson.' " This correspondent was decidedly in error as to the time in which the company's ranks were filled and other portions of his communication were too highly colored; but it was not an exaggeration as to the height of the patriotic enthusiasm which then existed among the people of the county in regard to the furnishing of their full quota and the promotion of enlistments, particularly in the companies that were to join the Twenty-third Regiment.

The two Genesee companies left Flint early in August and proceeded to the rendezvous at East Saginaw, where on the 30th of that month they were reported respectively as one hundred and nine and one hundred and twelve strong, the former number representing the strength of Captain McAlester's company. The Rev. Mr. Smart, after seeing his company filled, retired from it and accepted the chaplaincy of the regiment. The command of the company then devolved on Capt. Damon Stewart, previously first lieutenant and adjutant of the regiment, and still earlier a non-commissioned officer in the Second Michigan Infantry, serving with that regiment in the campaign of the Peninsula.

In the organization of the regiment, the "Thomson Light Guard" was designated as C Company, under the following commissioned officers: Captain, Charles E. McAlester; first lieutenant, George W. Buckingham; second lieutenant, William C. Stewart; the "Wolverine Guard" was designated as K Company, its commissioned officers being: Captain, Damon Stewart; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Randall; second lieutenant, John Rea.

The field-officers of the Twenty-third at its organization were: Marshall W. Chapin, colonel; Gilbert E. Pratt, lieutenant-colonel; Benjamin F. Fisher, major; dating from August 23, 1862. The regiment, nine hundred and eighty-three strong, was mustered into the service of the United States at the rendezvous on the 11th and 12th of September, and it being understood that the command would be immediately ordered to the front, preparations for the movement were at once commenced.

On the 16th of September orders were issued for Company C, H and K to take up their line of march for Detroit, preparatory to departure for the theatre of war. Pursuant to these orders they broke camp in the morn-

ing of the 17th and were transported on the cars of the Flint & Pere Marquette railway to Mt. Morris, which was then the southern terminus of the road; thence were moved across the country by way of Flint to the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad over which they proceeded by train to their destination. At Flint a bountiful repast had been provided for them and they were received by the citizens with great enthusiasm—the more so, no doubt, because this first detachment included the two Genesee companies, and for the same reason the adieux which were waved to them here and everywhere in their passage through the county were the more sad and tearful. The memory of that occasion was long fresh and vivid in the minds of surviving soldiers and relatives and friends of those who never returned. “The incidents of that first movement,” wrote an officer of the regiment, “were no doubt similar to those of the remaining companies over the same route—flat cars, rain, sunshine, tears, smiles, feasting at Flint, transportation by variety of vehicles, hilarity, airs, boisterous mirth, and much good cheer.”

On the following day the remaining companies left the rendezvous and moved by the same route to Detroit, where they arrived in the evening and were hospitably entertained by the patriotic citizens. With but little delay the ten companies were embarked on steamers, which landed them at Cleveland the next morning; the weather was rainy and dismal and the condition of the men anything but comfortable. From Cleveland the regiment moved by rail across the state of Ohio, to Cincinnati, where after a stop of some hours it again proceeded by railroad and on Sunday morning, September 21, reached Jeffersonville, Indiana, on the north bank of the Ohio river opposite Louisville, Kentucky. In the afternoon of the same day the command moved to “Camp Gilbert” near by, and that night for the first time, the tired men of the Twenty-third slept upon the soldier’s bed—the bosom of mother earth.

At this time the Southern general, Buckner, was reported to be approaching Louisville, and in consequence of the panic thus caused, many of the people were crossing to the north side of the river. Large quantities of government stores were also being transferred to the Indiana side, by order of the general then in command at Louisville. The Twenty-third was placed on duty, guarding the public property and ferry landing at Jeffersonville, and remained so employed for two days and nights, at the end of which time it crossed the river and camped in the southwestern suburbs of Louisville. Here the situation of the men was not the most comfortable and it was made worse by their almost complete ignorance of the methods by which veteran soldiers manage to force something like comfort out of the most unfavorable surroundings. A few hours later they were ordered to move

to another camping-place, and while on their way thither they passed a brigade or division of the army of General Buell, which had then just entered the city after a fatiguing forced march from Nashville in pursuit of the Southern army under General Bragg. As the Twenty-third marched past the dusty and battle-scarred veterans of Shiloh, and Farmington and Iuka, the latter indulged, as veterans are apt to do, in many a joke at the expense of the fresh troops, few of whom had yet heard the whistle of a hostile bullet. The officer before quoted says of this incident, "The contrast of their dirty, tattered and torn garments with our men was a matter of much comment. We were surprised that they jeeringly hinted at our greenness and inferiority which a few months' experience in marches and on battle-fields would change. In time we learned that they had not been mistaken in their estimate of our relative merits as soldiers."

The camp to which the regiment was moved at this time will be well recollected by those who occupied it as "the Brick-yard Camp," a dreary and comfortless place where the command remained without tents or other shelter until the afternoon of the 3rd of October, when the Thirty-eighth Brigade, Army of the Ohio, composed of the One Hundred and Second and One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth and Twenty-third Michigan, all under command of General Dumont, marched away from Louisville on the road to Shelbyville, Kentucky. The weather was very hot, the road dusty, water almost impossible to obtain, and the men, not having yet learned the meaning of "light marching order," were overloaded with the cumbrous outfits which they brought from home. When late at night they halted on the bank of a muddy stream known as Floyd's fork, the exhausted and footsore troops were glad enough to lie down upon the ground, with no shelter but their blankets, and no thought but that of rest from the fatigues of this their first severe march.

Late the next morning they arose stiff and sore in every joint and soaked with the rain which was still falling. Coffee was made from the muddy water of the stream, in which hundreds of mules were stamping and wallowing. The rations were neither very good nor plentiful, but these were on this occasion supplemented by supplies taken from a mansion which stood near by, from which the occupants had fled on the approach of the troops. The soldiers, impressed with the idea that all food, raiment and other movables found in the enemy's country belonged to Uncle Sam's elect, proceeded to ransack the premises, bringing off meat, meal, vegetables, sauce, honey, jellies, preserves, and some pretty good stock for the stable—a por-

tion of which we recognized the next spring grazing in the valley of the Saginaw."

Early in the day the rain ceased and the command moved out towards Shelbyville, which was reached the same evening. The Twenty-third encamped in the vicinity of the village. Here the brigade remained until the morning of October 9, when it moved through the village and on towards Frankfort, arriving in the neighborhood of that town the same night. The advance guard of the force had already entered the city after a skirmish with the cavalry of the enemy, who had succeeded in destroying the fine bridge of the Lexington & Frankfort railroad, and had attempted the destruction of the turnpike-bridge.

On the march from Louisville to Frankfort, large numbers of negroes had fallen in with the column, some engaging as servants to the officers, but more accompanying the force without any definite object; among the dusky crowd were found "the names or lineal descendants of every prominent general in the rebel army." A considerable number of Kentucky horses had also "fallen in" on the line of march and were being ridden by officers and privates. But on arrival at Frankfort there came for these a host of claimants. The day was one of reckoning for those in whose possession they were found. "A court-martial was instituted, and held a protracted session at Frankfort. It must have made sad havoc among the Wolverines but for the fact that our fighting companion, Captain Walbridge, who rode the best captured steed into the town on that eventful morning, October 10, was the honored judge advocate of the court."

With the exception of an expedition in pursuit of the guerrilla chief, John Morgan, the Twenty-third remained at Frankfort thirteen days. It was at this time under command of Major B. F. Fisher, the colonel being in command of the brigade and Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt being absent. It was while the regiment lay at this place that the death occurred of Lieut. John Earle, of E Company, on Sunday, October 19, 1862. His remains were sent home to Michigan in charge of Sergeant Lyons. At about the same time the regiment received the sad news of the death of Captain Norville, of fever, at Saginaw City, October 3.

At a little past midnight in the morning of the day of Lieutenant Earle's death, the men of the Twenty-third were startled from their sleep by the thrilling sound of the "long roll." At one o'clock a. m. they were marching rapidly away in pursuit of the redoubtable Morgan, who was reported to be at Lawrenceburg; two companies of the regiment, however, K and G, were left as a guard at Frankfort. The pursuing column was

almost as a matter of course too late to overtake the main body of Morgan's force but succeeded in capturing a few men and horses belonging to his rear guard. With these trophies, the command returned the same evening to the camp at Frankfort, having marched twenty-six miles under the usual disadvantages of choking dust and great scarcity of water.

The regiment took its final departure from Frankfort late in the afternoon of the 21st of October and encamped that night in an oak grove a few miles down the road towards Lawrenceburg. On the following day it passed through that town, and made its camp for the night at Big Spring, some miles farther on. The weather had suddenly grown cold, and many of the men suffered for need of the blankets which had been foolishly thrown away as incumbrances in the heat and dust of previous marches. In the morning of the 23rd the Kentucky hills and vales were white with hoarfrost. The regiment was early in line; during this day's march it passed through Harrodsburg. Here the men were not permitted to make a free exploration of the town, on account of their rather damaging record as indiscriminate foragers. About noon of the 24th they passed through the little village of Perryville in the outskirts of which the armies of Buell and Bragg had fought the battle of Chaplain Hills sixteen days before. Many of the Union and Confederate wounded from that engagement were still in the village and in the farm-house hospitals of the vicinity. That night the weary men of the Twenty-third made their bivouac on the banks of an abundant and tolerably clear stream of water called the Rolling fork.

In the march of the following day, this stream was crossed and recrossed many times in its meandering. Late in the day the regiment reached the little half-burned village of Bradfordsville. The latter part of the day's march had been made in a cold, drenching rain, which as night fell turned to snow, and on the following morning, Sunday, October 26, the arctic covering lay six inches deep over the ground. This was considered a remarkable event for that latitude and brought remembrances of Northern homes to the minds of many whose eyes would never again look upon the whitened expanse of the Michigan hills and valleys. During all that Sabbath day the tired men enjoyed a season of rest and recreation around their comfortable camp-fires. While they rested the snow disappeared, so that their march of the following day, while over bare roads, was free from tormenting dust. In the evening of the 27th the brigade arrived at Newmarket, Kentucky, where several commands of the rear guard of Buell's army were found encamped; there the Twenty-third and its companion regiment also went into camp and remained for eight days, engag-

ing in recuperation, drills and the preparation of muster-rolls, to be used upon a pay-day which all hoped might come in the near future.

On the 4th of November the brigade again moved forward, and on the 5th passed through Munfordsville, where a Union force of ten thousand men lay encamped. On the 6th it reached Dripping Springs, where it remained one day, and in the afternoon of the 8th arrived at Bowling Green, Kentucky, a town which "had the appearance of having been visited by pestilence, famine, and the besom of destruction," as was remarked by some of the officers of the Twenty-third. "A large rebel force had wintered there, and remained until driven out by the Union forces under General Mitchell, and they had made of the whole visible creation one common camping-ground." This place was destined to be the home of the Twenty-third Regiment for a period of more than six months. Its camp, which was afterwards transformed into substantial and comfortable winter-quarters, was pitched near the magnificent railroad-bridge crossing the Big Barren river, and the guarding of this bridge formed a part of the duty of the regiment during the winter of 1862-63; its other duties were camp routine, drill, picket, provost and railway guard, and the convoying of railroad trains of stores over the road from Bowling Green to Nashville. While here, the Twenty-third with its brigade formed part of the Tenth Division of the Army of the Cumberland, and they were successively under command of Generals Granger, Manson and Judah, as commandants of the post during the six months that they remained here.

The period of the regiment's stay at Bowling Green was marked by many notable events, some pleasant, some painful and others ludicrous. Near the town was a pleasure-ground many acres in extent with a magnificent spring of clear cold water in its center. This seems to have been a favorite resort for both citizens and soldiers and we are told that "here, upon many a happy occasion, the beauty and the chivalry of Bowling Green, and many Yankees, assembled to enjoy the scene of unequaled hilarity and mirth." It was several times the case that snow fell to a sufficient depth for sleighing and these opportunities for pleasure were improved to the utmost. Private entertainments, too, were sometimes given by the citizens, and "there were, in several instances strong indications of attachments between some of the boys in blue and the fair damsels of Bowling Green. * * * These were oases in the dreary Sahara of the war." On the morning of the momentous 1st of January, 1863, the artillery on College Hill fired a salute, which was afterwards changed to target practice, and during a part of the time of its continuance the camp of the Twenty-third

Michigan seems to have been the target, for several solid shots were thrown into it, doing some damage to quarters and creating no little consternation. This was the first time the regiment had been actually under fire.

On the 6th of April, 1863, occurred one of the most distressing events in the experience of the regiment at Bowling Green. This was the sudden death of Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt. He had mounted a powerful and restive horse, but was scarcely seated in the saddle when the fiery animal plunged, crushing and killing him instantly. He was a good and popular officer and was sincerely mourned by the men and officers of the regiment.

When spring had fairly opened, it began to be rumored that the troops occupying Bowling Green would soon be moved from there and enter active service. The men of the Twenty-third Michigan did not regret this probability of a change, for, although their experience had been in some respects as pleasant as any which soldiers in time of war have a right to expect, yet they had been terribly reduced in numbers by sickness while there and it was believed that this evil would be aggravated by the coming of warm weather. Besides, they had grown tired of the monotonous duty which they were called on to perform and were, as soldiers almost always are, inclined to wish for a change. About the 20th of May, orders were received to make all preparations for a movement and to hold the commands in readiness for the march; on the 29th of the same month the regiment broke camp and moved with its brigade on the road to Glasgow, Ky., which point was reached on the 30th. Here the Twenty-third remained until the 13th of June, when it was ordered in pursuit of a force of guerrillas, said to be at Randolph about twelve miles distant. Almost as a matter of course, nothing resulted from this expedition, and the regiment returned to Glasgow on the 16th after a most severe and exhausting march. On the 22nd it again moved with Mason's brigade, to Scottsville; thence, on the 26th, to Tompkinsville; and, July 4, back to Glasgow. Here, however, it made little stay, but marched out, now in full pursuit of John Morgan, to Munfordsville, reaching there July 7, then to Elizabethtown and Louisville by rail, reaching the latter city on the 11th. Morgan was now reported across the Ohio river in Indiana. The Twenty-third, as part of the command of General Judah, crossed to New Albany, Indiana, but, making little stop there, proceeded to Jeffersonville and thence up the river by steamer to Madison, Indiana, reaching Cincinnati in the evening of the 13th. From that city the fleet, on which was the Twenty-third with the other regiments under command of General Judah, passed up the river to Maysville, Concord and Portsmouth, Ohio; at the latter place they remained until July 20, when they returned to Cin-

cinnati and disembarked the troops. From there the Twenty-third was transported by railroad to Chillicothe, and thence to Hamden Junction, where it encamped for a few days. Within the camp-ground of the regiment at this place there remained a rude rostrum, from which, on a previous occasion, the notorious Vollandigham had set forth his peculiar views to the populace of southern Ohio. But now the same rostrum was occupied by the chaplain of the Twenty-third, the Rev. J. S. Smart, who most eloquently "consecrated it to the cause of freedom, while the regiment made the welkin ring with shouts for liberty and the Union."

There was no occasion to continue longer in the pursuit of Morgan, for that daring leader and his band had already been destroyed or captured. The regiment then returned to Cincinnati, crossed the Ohio to Covington, and moved thence by rail to Paris, Kentucky, arriving there on the 28th, just in time to assist the small Union force stationed there in protecting the town and an important railway bridge at that point against an attack by Pegram's rebel cavalry. This affair occurred on the 29th, and in it, the first actual engagement in which the Twenty-third took part, the conduct of the regiment was most creditable. It remained here until the 4th of August, when it moved, by way of Lexington and Louisville, to Lebanon, Kentucky, and thence to New Market, where it arrived on the 8th of August, and was incorporated with the Second Brigade, Second Division, of the Twenty-third Army Corps, then organizing at that point.

On the 16th, marching orders were received, and on the 17th of August, at two o'clock p. m., the regiment, with its division, moved out and took up the long and wearisome march for East Tennessee. The camp of that night was only seven miles out from New Market, on Owl creek, where the command rested during all of the following day and night, but moved forward again at daybreak in the morning of the 19th, and camped that night on Green river. The march was resumed on the following morning, and two days later, August 22, the regiment forded the Cumberland river and began to ascend the foot-hills of the Cumberland mountains. In the evening of the 25th it made its camp at Jamestown, the county seat of Fentress county, Tennessee.

On the 30th the command reached Montgomery, Tennessee, where were Generals Burnside and Hartsuff, with the main body of the army, commanded by the former officer. In passing through this little settlement "an enthusiastic old lady harangued the corps upon the glory of its mission, alternately weeping and shouting, invoking the blessings of heaven upon the

troops, and pouring out volleys of anathemas upon the enemies of the country."

On the 1st of September the men of the Twenty-third had passed the gorges of the mountains, descended their southeastern slope to the valley of the Tennessee, and camped late at night on the right bank of the Clinch river, a tributary of the larger stream. Fording the Clinch in the forenoon of the 2nd of September, the corps marched forward and passed Kingston, a considerable town of East Tennessee, near which the waters of the Clinch join those of the Holston and form the Tennessee river. The camp of the Twenty-third was pitched for the night about two miles beyond Kingston.

At five o'clock in the morning of the 3rd the troops were in line ready for the march, and then, for eight long, weary hours, the Twenty-third Michigan and its companion regiments of the brigade waited for the order to move. At nine o'clock in the forenoon the brigade was formed in square four lines deep, and while standing in that formation was addressed by its commander, General White, who read a dispatch just received from General Burnside, announcing the capture of Knoxville by the Union forces. General White then congratulated his command, and called on Colonel Chapin, of the Twenty-third, for a speech. The Colonel responded in an address which, being brief and comprehensive, is given here entire. He said, "Boys, the general calls on me to make a speech. You know that I am not much of a speaker, and all I have to say is, that you've done d——d well! Keep on doing so!"

Long and loud acclamations greeted this vigorous harangue; then the brigade resumed its previous formation, and after another tedious delay, moved out on the road to Loudon, which was reached early in the afternoon of Friday, September 4. The enemy had hastily evacuated all the strong works which they had built at this place, but had succeeded in destroying the great and important railroad bridge across the river. Here the brigade remained for about ten days.

During the latter part of the march across the mountain, supplies had become so much reduced that rations of corn in the ear were issued to some of the troops, and after their arrival at Loudon this situation of affairs was but little improved until Tuesday, the 8th of September, when the first railroad train reached the town from Knoxville and was hailed with wild delight by the weary and hungry soldiers. Before this, however, their necessities had been partially relieved by repairing and putting in running order a grist-mill which the enemy had dismantled before his evacuation. The

advance of the wagon-trains also came up at about the same time that the railroad was opened for use.

At two o'clock in the morning of September 15, the men of the Twenty-third were roused from their slumbers to prepare for a march; one hour later they were moving on the road to Knoxville, twenty-eight miles distant. This march was performed with all possible speed, and late in the afternoon the regiment bivouacked within a short distance of that city. The next morning it entered the city, but soon after proceeded by rail to Morristown, a distance of about forty miles. Only a short stay was made here, and on the 19th it returned to Knoxville and went into camp at the railroad depot. The next day was the Sabbath and here, for the first time in months, the ears of the men were greeted by the sound of church bells. They passed the day in rest and quiet, little dreaming of the furious battle that was then raging, away to the southward, upon the field of Chickamauga, or of the rout and disaster to the Union arms which that day's sunset was to witness.

At four o'clock Monday morning the brigade took the road towards Loudon and arrived there the same night. Here the Twenty-third occupied a pleasant and elevated camp in a chestnut grove, and remained stationed at Loudon for about five weeks, engaged in picket duty and scouting, and during the latter part of the time frequently ordered into line of battle, continually harassed by reports of the near approach of the enemy under Longstreet, who had been detached from the army of Bragg in Georgia, and was pressing northward with a heavy force towards Knoxville.

This advance of Longstreet decided General Burnside to retire his forces from Loudon and on the 28th of October the place was evacuated; the Twenty-third Michigan was the last regiment to cross the pontoon-bridge, which was then immediately swung to the shore, the boats being loaded upon cars and sent to Knoxville. All this being accomplished, the army moved to Lenoir, Tennessee, and camped beyond the town; the line of encampment extended many miles. The same night the camp-fires of the enemy blazed upon the hills of Loudon, which the Union forces had just evacuated.

At the new camp on the Lenoir road the Twenty-third Regiment remained until the 14th of November, when it moved with the army back in the direction of Hough's Ferry, where a sharp engagement ensued, and the enemy was driven several miles southward. The army returned to Lenoir on the 15th, and on the following day commenced its retreat to Knoxville, having destroyed its transportation and camp equipage and turned all the teams over to the several batteries. At Campbell's Station the enemy came up and attacked repeatedly and with great energy; these attacks were successfully

repelled, but the retreat was continued with all practicable speed to Knoxville, where the Twenty-third arrived at four a. m. on the 17th, after a march of twenty-eight miles without rest or food, and having fought for five hours, losing thirty-one killed and wounded and eight missing.

This engagement is described by a correspondent in the *Louisville Journal* as follows:

One brigade of the Ninth Corps was in advance, the Second Brigade of the Second Division, Twenty-third Corps, in the center, and one brigade of the Ninth Corps as rear guard. The skirmishing was begun by the Ninth Corps, forming in rear of General White's command, which formed in line to protect the stock, etc., as it passed to the rear, and to cover the retreat of the Ninth Corps, which was the rear guard and was to file past. Again was the Second Brigade in position where it must receive the shock of battle and must sustain, more or less, the honors already won. The arrangements for battle had hardly been completed before the cavalry came in from the front, followed by the infantry of the Ninth Corps, and two heavy lines of the enemy emerged from the woods three-quarters of a mile in front. Each line consisted of a division and were dressed almost wholly in the United States uniform, which at first deceived us. Their first line advanced to within eight hundred yards of General White's front before that officer gave the order to fire. Henshaw's and the Twenty-fourth Indiana batteries then opened on them with shell, but they moved steadily forward, closing up as their lines would be broken by this terrible fire, until within three hundred and fifty yards of our main line, when the batteries mentioned opened on them with canister, and four batteries in the rear and right and left of General White opened on their rear line with shell. This was more than they could stand. Their front line broke and ran back some distance, where they reformed and deployed right and left and engaged the Thirteenth Kentucky and Twenty-third Michigan on the right and the Eleventh Ohio and One Hundred and Seventh Illinois on the left, which were supported by General Ferrero's command of the Ninth Corps. This unequal contest went on for an hour and a half. The only advantage over them so far was in artillery, they not having any in position yet. It seemed to be their object to crush the inferior force opposing them with their heavy force of infantry. The men were too stubborn; they would not yield an inch, but frequently drove the rebels from their position and held their ground. Finding they could not move them with the force already employed, the rebels moved forward another line of infantry, heavy as either of the first two, and placed in position three batteries. Their guns were heavier and of longer range than those of the Second Brigade, and were situated to command General White's position, while his guns could not answer their fire. They got the range of these guns at once and killed and wounded several gunners and disabled several horses, when General White ordered them back to the position occupied by those in the rear, the infantry holding the position covered by the artillery on the hill. An artillery fight then began which continued nearly two hours till it was growing dark and the order was given for our troops to fall back to resume the march to Knoxville.

"Their bugles sang truce, for the night cloud had lowered,
And the sentinel stars set their watch in the sky;
And thousands had sunk on the ground overpowered,
The weary to sleep and the wounded to die."

The management of the troops as they moved from the field of battle was a picture of skill and generalship. The Ninth Corps moved off first, devolving the duty of protecting the rear upon the troops of General White. They were hotly pursued by the enemy, who hoped to break the retreat into a rout; but not a man quickened his pace, and their lines, dressed as when marching in review, gave evidence of the utter disregard of personal safety to save the honor of three days' fighting and toil. The enemy made use of every advantage he thought he could gain, but not a move did he make that escaped the quick glance of division or brigade commander, who would face about or change his front as the occasion required, delivering a few volleys so well directed as to check and drive back the enemy utterly discomfited. For two miles this military game was played with such success by the Second Brigade as to cause the rebel chief to draw off, virtually acknowledging himself checkmated at the game he began and seemed anxious to play.

This retreat over that field was a sight so grand and beautiful in its management that it attracted the attention of every officer and man who could leave his command to witness it. The heights in front and on the rear were filled with persons of high and low rank, almost grown boisterous with pleasurable excitement as each move of troops of General White showed them the discomfited enemy falling back to assume a new offensive movement, and to meet the same fate as before. General Burnside, who witnessed its management, pronounced it a masterly effort against such numbers.

Night coming on, the enemy growing less troublesome, Colonel Chapin, commanding the brigade, who had been unwell for a number of days, but had refused to leave the field while the enemy was in front, was now suffering so that he was ordered to quit his post, and the command devolved upon Col. W. E. Hobson, of the Thirteenth Kentucky, who led the men from the field and conducted the retreat to Knoxville.

Of Colonel Chapin, commanding the Second Brigade, I need not add to what I have said. His excellent management of the troops upon three fields and his personal bravery have attached him to his men as few commanders are attached. His staff, Captains Gallup and Sheldon and Lieutenant Pearson, are worthy followers of their brave leader.

Then followed the memorable siege of Knoxville, which continued until the 5th of December, when the enemy retreated. In the operations of this siege the regiment took active and creditable part, and on the withdrawal of the forces of Longstreet it joined in the pursuit, though no important results were secured. The enemy having passed beyond reach, the regiment camped at Blain's Cross-Roads, December 13, and remained until the 25th, when it was moved to Strawberry Plains. From the commencement of the retreat to Knoxville until its arrival at the Plains the situation and condition of the regiment had been deplorable, for many of its men had been without blankets, shoes or overcoats, and in this condition, being almost entirely without tents, they had been compelled to sleep in unsheltered bivouac in the storms and cold of the inclement season; at the same time to subsist on quarter-rations of meal, eked out by such meager supplies as could be foraged from the country. The command remained at Strawberry Plains about four weeks,

engaged upon the construction of fortifications, and on the 21st of January, 1864, marched to the vicinity of Knoxville where it was employed in picket and outpost duty until the middle of February. During that time it had three quite sharp affairs with the enemy's cavalry, January 14, 22 and 27, in the last of which seven men were taken prisoners and one mortally wounded. From this time until the opening of the spring campaign it was chiefly engaged in scouting, picket and outpost duty, in which it was moved to several different points; among these were Strawberry Plains, New Market, Mossy Creek, Morristown and Charleston, Tennessee, at which last-named place it was stationed on the 1st of May, 1864.

The Atlanta campaign of General Sherman was now about to open, and the Twenty-third Michigan being destined to take part in it, the regiment left Charleston on the 2d of May and took the road to Georgia. Passing down the valley of the Tennessee and thence up Chickamauga creek, it reached the vicinity of Tunnel Hill on the 7th and confronted the enemy at Rocky-Face Ridge, Georgia, on the 8th of May, opening the fight on that day by advancing in skirmish line and taking possession of a commanding crest in front of the hostile works. In the advance from Rocky-Face, the regiment with its brigade passed through Snake Creek Gap, arrived in front of Resaca on the 13th, and on the following day took part in the assault on the enemy's strong works at that place. The result of this attack was a repulse of the attacking column and a loss to the Twenty-third of sixty-two in killed and wounded; all of this was incurred in a few minutes of desperate fighting. The enemy, though successful in repelling the assault, evacuated his position at Resaca and moved to the Etowah river where his rear guard was overtaken and slightly engaged by the Union pursuing force of which the Twenty-third Michigan formed a part. From this point the regiment moved on to Dallas and took a position in front of the rebel works at that place, where it remained from the 27th of May until the 1st of June; during this time it was almost constantly engaged day and night in skirmishing with the advanced lines of the enemy. Again the rebel forces evacuated their strong position and moved south towards Atlanta, the Union troops pressing on in close and constant pursuit; in this service the Twenty-third Regiment participated and took part in the engagements at Lost Mountain, Georgia, Kenesaw Mountain and Chattahoochee river, and later fought in front of Atlanta until the capitulation of that stronghold. On the 1st of October it was at Decatur, Georgia, and on the 3d of that month it moved from there, northward, in pursuit of the rebel General Hood, who was then marching towards Nashville.

While engaged in this service the Twenty-third marched with its division (it was then in the Second Brigade, Second Division of the Twenty-third Army Corps) to Marietta, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Allatoona, Cartersville, Kingston, and Rome, Georgia, and from the last-named place, through Snake Creek Gap, to Villanon, Summersville, Tennessee, and Cedar Bluff, Alabama, and thence back to Rome. There it remained a short time, and early in November again moved through Alabama into Tennessee, and was stationed at Johnsonville, employed in garrison duty and the construction of defensive works until the 24th. It was then moved by rail to Columbia, Tennessee, where it arrived on the 25th, while a heavy skirmish, amounting to almost a general engagement, was in progress near that place between the armies of Thomas and Hood. A part of the regiment was immediately advanced upon the skirmish line, while the remainder of the command went into position. At midnight it was withdrawn and ordered to the line of Duck river, where it lay on the south side of the stream, throwing up defenses and frequently skirmishing with the enemy. It was constantly on duty day and night until near daylight in the morning of the 28th, when it retired across the river to the north bank, where it held position, and keeping up an almost continual skirmish with Hood's advance till noon of the 29th, falling back with the army to the vicinity of Spring Hill, Tennessee, about ten miles north of Duck river. Here, at about dark on the same day, the enemy was found in force occupying the road. An attack was made, and after a short fight the Confederates were driven from their position. The Union forces then resumed the march to Franklin, Tennessee, and arriving there in the morning of the 30th, immediately took position and commenced throwing up temporary defenses. At four o'clock p. m. the enemy attacked in four strong lines and with great desperation, but was repulsed with heavy loss. The attack was several times renewed, but unsuccessfully until about ten p. m., when a still more furious assault was made by the enemy, who succeeded in planting his colors on the works in front of the Twenty-third Regiment, but was again forced back after a hand-to-hand fight. At eleven p. m. the regiment with the other Union troops withdrew, and crossing the river moved on the road to Nashville, arriving there at two p. m. on December 1, having marched fifty miles in forty-eight hours, six hours of which had been passed under fire in the desperate battle of Franklin. During the week which had elapsed since the arrival of the Twenty-third at Columbia the men had suffered severely from scarcity of provisions, and in the last two days of the movement had subsisted on less than quarter-rations.

The regiment lay within the works at Nashville for two weeks, and then in the morning of the 15th of December it moved out with its division and the other commands under General Thomas to attack the Confederate army which had in the meantime concentrated in their front just south of Nashville. In the great battles of the 15th and 16th of December, which resulted in the defeat and complete rout of Hood's army, the Twenty-third took an active part. "On the 15th, while the regiment was making a charge on a position occupied by a portion of the enemy behind a stone wall, its flag-staff was shot in two and the color-sergeant severely wounded, but before the colors fell to the ground they were grasped by the corporal of the color-guard and gallantly carried to the front. On the 17th the pursuit of the enemy commenced and during the first three days of the march the rain fell in torrents, the mud being fully six inches deep, which, with the swollen streams, rendered progress extremely difficult and tedious. The pursuit was continued until Columbia was reached, where a halt was made and the movement ended."

The following is from a correspondent:

You are long since posted on our glorious battles of the 15th and 16th of December before Nashville. There is much to write, it seems, that the world can never know. Michigan should know more than the mere telegraphic reports of the part which her brave soldiers acted. The Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth are in the Twenty-third Army Corps. The morning of the 15th was warm and the earth, fortunately for our movement, was covered with a dense fog. Steedman commands. The Fourth and Sixteenth Corps passed defiantly over their works and moved forward to confront the enemy in his works, while the Twenty-third Corps moved far to our right, passing between our fortifications and the city and, passing out, formed in four lines upon the extreme right of our line of infantry. We then began our usual movement in battle, during the whole Georgia campaign, swinging around to our left as we moved forward, and pressing hard upon the enemy's right. This we continued until our batteries reached the desired position. One by one they opened, until the whole earth seemed to tremble, the enemy responding as is written, "feebly." The results of these feeble efforts reached our lines, causing us to hug the earth closely, but with unpleasant sounds passing us and feeling proud of the general commanding, who had so defiantly pushed so much heavy ordnance into the very face of that boasting braggart, Hood. Hooker before Kenesaw had caused our hearts to swell under the sublime thunder tones of his artillery, but Thomas before Nashville, having facilities for multiplying the notes, struck them boldly, and reached such of those explosive mines of feeling and emotion as seldom burst upon one in this world. While Steedman on our left and the Fourth Corps on his right, and the Sixteenth Corps were charging upon and taking successive lines of the enemy, our corps again moved by the flank nearly three miles to our right and front, our whole line having pushed the enemy back in wheeling movement around and upon his right flank, where were built his strongest fortifications, and where he made his most stubborn resistance that day. We reached again the extreme right of our infantry lines. A. J. Smith's force had just taken a high hill and a battery from the enemy. Behind this hill our corps formed and, moving over it near its base upon the opposite side where runs the Harrodsburg pike, passed through the resting lines of the Sixteenth Corps, relieving them, and pressed on through a wood to the open fields of the valley. Here the balls from the skirmish line began

to fly around our heads and shells from a battery upon the next eminence half a mile to our right shrieked over and tore up the ground before us. Down through the fields, over fences, past a mansion but a few moments since the headquarters of a rebel general, and over the fields and hills we ran. As our regiment climbed to the brow of a slight elevation we dislodged the enemy from a stone wall, losing a standard-bearer and several sergeants of Company I wounded, but escaping wonderfully, by the favorable lay of the ground, that shower of lead. We cast a glance toward the high point from which burst forth the smoke from the enemy's batteries. A regiment in advance of all others had climbed to within a hundred yards of the battery. A horseman had taken its Star-Spangled Banner and rode forward to the very mouth of the cannon, then turned around and waved it to his valiant followers. I need not attempt to describe the shout of pride, of triumph and of joy that went up from our corps. The hill and battery were ours. The major who bore our beautiful banner there was Major Dunn, of the Third Tennessee Infantry. Until that hour we had known but little of the magnificence of that

"Flag of the free heart's hope and home,
By angel hands to valor given,
Whose stars have lit the welkin dome,
And all whose hues were born in heaven."

The shades of evening were falling, the enemy had fled. We entrenched ourselves and lay down to rest. Another hour and our regiment was building strong works on the hill, up near where the last battery was taken. The enemy, half a mile distant, on a hill of equal height, was heard doing a like work. Early on the morning of the 16th the battery from General Couch's division opened upon the enemy's work at short range, doing splendid execution, piercing repeatedly their works, and even playing the sharpshooter, by crushing through the trees, from which were seen the smoke of rebel skirmishers; the wind blew strong and cold. Far to the left was seen the flash of our artillery, bringing no audible response. The whole line poured out its volume of iron until about 2 p. m. All days legions of cavalry had been moving to our right. Then came the charge. Our first brigade, General Cooper's, moved from our left and began the ascent of that steep hill, the summit of which was the last stronghold of the enemy visible to us. We watched our flag as it moved slowly but steadily up, until it reached the summit, when it waved triumphantly there and the rebels were seen flying before it. The excitement all along the line became intense. The flag that first waved over the enemy's work at the summit of the hill was that of the Twenty-fifth Michigan. A few hundred yards to the right of this point the enemy was seen to plant hurriedly a battery and fire wildly a few shots, when our skirmishers silenced it. A moment more and this was ours. Still on the right and higher up than all, there was such heavy musketry firing as to produce that perfect roll which tells that it is the carbine with its seven or more shots. Suddenly, very suddenly, it ceased. Our cavalry, which in these two days' fighting had redeemed itself from all odium attached to its character in the days of Wolford, had there captured a brigade. The glorious day's work was done. "Ho, for Alabama!" was then our watchword. We marched over their works and on in the pursuit. Such a scene! Their trenches, the corn-fields, the Granny White pike, which we then struck, the whole were covered with great and small arms, ammunition and accoutrements, wounded, dead—indeed, all the paraphernalia and debris of a routed army. Glory enough; we had reached the acme of our arms and felt a kind of pity for those who had not been here to see all this.

Soon after this utter rout of Hood's army and its expulsion from Tennessee, the Twenty-third Army Corps received orders to move east to the city of Washington, and on the 1st of January, 1865, the Twenty-third Michigan, as part of this corps, left Columbia and took up its line of march for Clifton, one hundred and fifty miles distant, on the Tennessee river, at which point it arrived on the 8th of the month. On the 16th it embarked at that place and proceeded thence by steamer, on the Tennessee and Ohio rivers, to Cincinnati, where it arrived on the 22d and immediately left by railroad for Washington. Reaching that city on the 29th, it went into camp at "Camp Stoneman," D. C., and remained until the 9th of February. At that time the regiment moved to Alexandria, Virginia, where on the 11th it embarked with its corps on transports bound for Smithville, North Carolina, at the mouth of the Cape Fear river, reaching that point of destination after a passage of four days. On the 17th it moved with the other forces in the movement against Fort Anderson, taking position before it on the 18th under a furious fire of artillery and musketry. Upon the capitulation of the fort and its occupation by the Union forces on the morning of the 19th of February, the Twenty-third Michigan Infantry was the first regiment to enter the captured work. The regiment was again engaged at Town Creek, North Carolina, on the 20th, taking three hundred and fifty prisoners and two pieces of artillery. In the morning of the 23d the Union force crossed the Cape Fear river to its north bank, and found that the city of Wilmington had been evacuated by the enemy during the previous night. The corps moved up the coast on the 6th of March, and reached Kinston, North Carolina, just at the close of the severe engagement at that place. In this movement the Twenty-third marched one hundred and twenty-five miles in six days, and during the last twenty-four hours moved constantly without halting, except long enough to draw rations and to issue thirty additional rounds of ammunition to the men.

The corps left Kinston March 20, and on the 22d reached and occupied Goldsboro, where on the following day the advance of General Sherman's army made its appearance, coming in from the south. The Twenty-third Regiment was then ordered back ten miles to Mosely Hall, to guard the railroad at that point while the army was receiving its supplies. On the 9th of April the regiment moved with the army on the road to Raleigh, which was reached and occupied by the advance on the 13th, the Twenty-third Michigan entering the city on the following day and receiving the welcome news of Lee's surrender at Appomattox. The regiment remained at Raleigh until after the war had been closed by the surrender of the Confederate army under

Johnston. Its fighting days were over, but its men had yet to experience a little more of the fatigues of marching. On the 3d of May it moved on the road, by way of Chapel Hill, to Greensboro, ninety miles distant, and reached that town on the 7th. Two days later it left by rail for Salisbury, North Carolina, and remained there until the 28th of June, when it was mustered out of service. All that now remained of military life to the men of the Twenty-third was the homeward journey to Michigan and their final payment and discharge. They were transported by railroad through Danville and Petersburg to City Point, Virginia, and thence by steamer to Baltimore, Maryland, where they again took railway transportation for the West, and arrived at Detroit, July 7, 1865. On the 20th of the same month they were paid and disbanded, and each went his way, to know no more of march and bivouac and battle except as cherished memories of the eventful past.

OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Gilbert Bogart, Jr., Flint, asst. surg.; Sept. 16, 1862; res. April 26, 1864.

J. S. Smart, Flint, chaplain; res. July 31, 1863.

Charles A. Muma, Flint, sergt.-major; pro. to 2d lieu. Co. I, March 8, 1864.

Rev. Benjamin M. Fay, Flint, chaplain; Nov. 11, 1864; res. March 4, 1865.

Company C.

Capt. Charles E. McAlester, Flint; Aug. 1, 1862; trans. to 1st U. S. Vet. Vol. Engineers, Aug. 13, 1864.

First Lieut. George W. Buckingham, Flint; Aug. 1, 1862; pro. to capt. Co. A.

Second Lieut. William C. Stewart, Flint; pro. to 1st lieu. Co. E, Dec. 17, 1862; killed in battle of Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864.

Second Lieut. Jarvis E. Albro, Mount Morris; pro. to 1st lieu. Oct. 6, 1864; to capt. Co. K, March 4, 1865; must. out June 28, 1865.

Second Lieut. Castle L. Newell, Clayton; must. out June 28, 1865.

Sergt. Albert A. Elmore, Richfield; pro. to 2d lieu. Co. K, Dec. 13, 1862; 1st lieu. Co. D, Jan. 3, 1864; capt. Oct. 6, 1864; must. out June 28, 1865.

Sergt. John D. Light, Grand Blanc; must. out at Salisbury, N. C., June 28, 1865.

Sergt. Egbert B. Knowlton, Flushing; disch. for disability, June 10, 1863.

Sergt. Levi Wells, Jr., Montrose; died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 3, 1862.

Sergt. Merritt W. Elmore, Flint; pro. to sergt.-major; 2d lieu. Co. I, Oct. 6, 1864; 1st lieu. Co. E, Nov. 30, 1864; must. out June 28, 1865.

Corp. Caste L. Newell, Clayton; pro. to sergt.-major, Nov. 20, 1864; 2d lieu., Nov. 30, 1864.

Corp. James M. Wilkins, Richfield; must. out by order, July 13, 1865.

Corp. William S. Caldwell, Genesee; died at Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 28, 1863.

Corp. Charles F. Ramlow, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865.

Corp. John T. Turner, Flushing; died at Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 28, 1863.

Corp. Harmon Van Buskirk, Vienna; absent on furlough; not must. out with company.

Corp. Andrew J. Hosie, Flushing; killed in battle at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864.

Musician Samuel R. Wycoff, Grand Blanc; trans. to Invalid Corps; must. out July 14, 1865.

Musician Forbes D. Ewer, Flint; disch. for disability, March 14, 1863.

Musician Reuben Gage, Mundy; must. out June 28, 1865.

Privates—James Benjamin, Davison; disch. for disability, Jan. 30, 1863. Sandford M. Badgley, Mundy; died at Burnt Hickory, Ga., of wounds, May 29, 1865. William M. Besherer, Forest; must. out June 28, 1865. Henry H. Beebe, Forest; disch. for wounds, Nov. 3, 1864. George W. Brown, Vienna; must. out June 15, 1865. James Baldwin, Clayton; must. out June 28, 1865. Edwin C. Bingham, Vienna; must. out June 28, 1865. William Barber, Genesee; must. out June 12, 1865. Martin V. Castle, Vienna; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., July 1, 1864. John Connell, trans. to 28th Michigan Infantry. Levi Craig, Flushing; must. out May 29, 1865. Andrew S. Clark, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. George W. Cooley, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Nathan J. Conrad, Vienna; must. out June 28, 1865. Patrick Clancy, Mount Morris; must. out June 28, 1865. Warren I. Davis, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 29, 1862. John N. Dumond, Flint; died in action at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. Alonzo Dickinson, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Melvin W. Drake, Linden; must. out June 28, 1865. James Davis, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Asa M. Davis, Richfield; must. out June 28, 1865. Edward Eckles, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. William H. Eagle, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. George H. Eckles, Flint; must. out May 13, 1865. David Foot, Vienna; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Jan. 6, 1863. Perry Flemings, Flint; disch. for disability, Oct. 3, 1862. Christer Felton, Jr., Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. William L. Farrand, Vienna; must. out July 5, 1865. Charles S. Freeman, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Salem C. Gleason, Flushing; disch. for disability, Dec. 19, 1862. Charles E. Green, Clayton; disch. for disability, Jan. 10, 1863. David W. Gilbert, Flint; disch. for disability, Dec. 20, 1865. James H. Gilbert, Thetford; disch. at Detroit, Mich. George Hawley, Forest; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 24, 1862. Barney Harper, Flint; disch. for disability, Dec. 17, 1862. Marshall B. Howe, Flushing; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 15, 1862. Isaac M. Howell, Flint; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., of wounds received May 14, 1864. John Hosie, Flushing; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn. Thomas Hough, Flushing; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 11, 1864. Robert S. Hamill, Forest; must. out June 28, 1865. John Hughes, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. William Hawley, Forest; must. out June 28, 1865. Albert Hawley, Forest; must. June 21, 1865. Jesse W. Hicks, Thetford; must. out June 15, 1865. Stephen Hovey, Vienna; must. out May 24, 1865. Richard M. Johnson, Flint; must. out May 30, 1865. Reuben N. Lucas, Flint; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., March 5, 1863. Legrand Lamphere, Flint; disch. for disability, Feb. 20, 1863. George F. Lewis, Mundy; disch. for disability, May 11, 1863. John D. Light, must. out June 28, 1865. John McDonald, Vienna; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 24, 1862. Charles R. Maccomb, died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 7, 1862. James A. Mills, Richfield; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864. Walter Maxwell, Genesee; disch. by order, Oct. 24, 1863. Morris A. Miller, Richfield; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1864. Westel Mudge, Forest; disch. for disability, June 4, 1865. Samuel Nelson, Burton; must. out June 20, 1865. George W. Ottway, Clayton; died of disease at Saginaw, Mich., Oct. 3, 1862. Edgar A. Pilton, Richfield; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., March 1, 1863. William Putnam, Mundy; must. out June 28, 1865. George Pailthorp, Vienna; must. out June 28, 1865. Irving Rogers, Flint; died in action at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. Charles Rice, Flint; died of disease at Richmond, Va., April 4, 1864. James Roberts, Richfield; must. out May 29, 1865. William E. Ranney, Forest; must. out June 28, 1865. Rufus Ranney, Forest; must. out June 28, 1865. Willard Ranney, Forest; must. out June 28, 1865. James A. Rose, Genesee; must. out June 28, 1865.

George A. Robinson, Flushing; must. out June 5, 1865. Chauncey Rhyno, Gaines; must. out June 3, 1865. Reuben W. Sage, must. out June 28, 1865. Theodore W. Selick, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Henry D. Sleeper, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Andrew S. Smith, Flushing; must. out June 28, 1865. William W. Stevens, died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 26, 1862. George Shippy, died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., Dec. 4, 1862. Elon F. Thompson, Richfield; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., Feb. 5, 1864. William Trumbull, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Charles F. Tibbles, Flushing; must. out June 28, 1865. Theodore M. Tupper, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Samuel P. Tubbs, Richfield; must. out June 28, 1865. William H. Underhill, Vienna; must. out June 28, 1865. Enoch Vernon, Flushing; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 15, 1863. William Warren, Forest; disch. for disability, Nov. 12, 1862. Frederick N. Walker, Mount Morris; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., March 4, 1863. Ephraim Wright, Flint; disch. for disability. Joshua Witherall, Vienna; must. out June 28, 1865. Willard S. Williams, Flushing; must. out June 28, 1865. James M. Williams, Flushing; must. out July 24, 1865.

Company K.

Capt. Damon Stewart, Flint; Aug. 1, 1862; must. out March 4, 1865.
 Capt. Jarvis E. Albro, Mount Morris, March 4, 1865; must. out June 28, 1865.
 First Lieutenant Samuel C. Randall, Flint; Aug. 1, 1862; pro. to capt.; must. out as 1st lieutenant, June 28, 1865.
 Second Lieut. John Rea, Flint; Aug. 1, 1862; res. Dec. 13, 1862.
 Second Lieut. Albert A. Elmore, Richfield, pro. to capt. Co. D; must. out June 28, 1865; was sergt. Co. C; then 2d lieutenant. Co. K; then 1st lieutenant. Co. D, Jan. 3, 1864; wounded at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864; pro. to capt. Oct. 6, 1864.
 Second Lieut. John F. Atchinson, Burton; Oct. 6, 1864; must. out June 28, 1865.
 Sergt. William M. Beagle, Flint; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. A, Feb. 6, 1863; 1st lieutenant. June 20, 1864; died of wounds received at Lost Mountain, Ga., June 16, 1864.
 Sergt. Jonathan A. Owen, Flint; died of disease at Wilmington, N. C., April 1, 1865.
 Sergt. Charles A. Munna, Flint; sergt.-major; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. I, March 8, 1864; 1st lieutenant. Co. H; must. out June 28, 1865.
 Sergt. Robert L. Warren, Flint; disch. Feb. 2, 1863.
 Sergt. James G. Fisher, Flint; trans. to 28th Inf. June 28, 1865.
 Corp. William J. McAllister, Burton; absent, sick; not must. out with company.
 Corp. Nelson A. Chase, Atlas; died in Florence prison-pen, Oct. 21, 1864.
 Corp. George Brosseau, Flushing; trans. to Inv. Corps; must. out June 30, 1865.
 Corp. Theran E. Haskins, Flushing must. out June 28, 1865.
 Corp. John Gregory, Vienna; must. out by order, May 30, 1865.
 Corp. Dwight Babcock, Burton; disch. Nov. 21, 1862.
 Corp. Truman S. Alexander, Burton; died at New Albany, Dec. 26, 1862.
 Musician Benjamin Long, Thetford; must. out June 28, 1865.
 Musician George Freeman, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865.
 Wagoner Almon Eggleston, Flint; disch. for disability, Oct. 6, 1864.
 Privates—Delno Atchins, Flint; died in action at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. Samuel W. Allen, Mundy; must. out June 28, 1865. Brackett J. Allen, Mundy; must. out June 28, 1865. William B. Allen, Mundy; must. out June 28, 1865. Henry C. Boyer, Flint; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 20, 1862. Edmond L. Beach, Genesee; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 9, 1862. Mortimer C. Bodine, Vienna; died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., Nov. 12, 1862. Charles Best, Atlas; disch. for disability, Feb. 5, 1863. Hiram Barber, Burton; disch. for disability, March 26, 1863.

George W. Bunce, Atlas; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864. Hiram H. Bardwell, Burton; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864. Marion Brainard, Grand Blanc; must. out June 28, 1865. Clarence Barrows, Genesee; must. out June 28, 1865. James Crane, Fenton; disch. for disability, Jan. 23, 1863. Willard Cruthers, Atlas; must. out Dec. H. 1865. Noah Crittenden, Genesee; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 3, 1864. John W. Cleveland, Flint; must. out May 12, 1865. Silas Collins, Grand Blanc; must. out June 28, 1865. William L. Demer, Richfield; trans. to 28th Mich. Inf. Elijah Deeter, Fenton; must. out June 9, 1865. Elias Doty, Fenton; must. out June 20, 1865. James Dunn, Argentine; must. out June 29, 1865. Nelson J. Dunn, Genesee; must. out June 28, 1865. John C. Flint, Davison; disch. for disability, Feb. 23, 1863. Orick J. Fales, Vienna; died of disease at Jeffersonville, Ind., Oct. 15, 1864. Edward Fales, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. William J. Fales, Mundy; must. out June 28, 1865. James W. Fish, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. George M. Goodenough, Davison; died of disease at Columbus, Ga., April 14, 1864, while prisoner of war. Warren Gustin, Davison; must. out June 17, 1865. Enos Golden, Grand Blanc; must. out June 9, 1865. Jerry Hoffman, Grand Blanc; died of disease at Mumfordsville, Ky., Dec. 15, 1862. Albert Herrick, Genesee; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 9, 1864. Justin Hewitt, Davison; missing in action near Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 27, 1864. James E. Howe, Davison; must. out June 28, 1865. Israel Hill, Davison; must. out June 7, 1865. Hiram D. Herrick, Vienna; must. out June 28, 1865. Sylvester C. Hicks, Vienna; must. out June 28, 1865. Lafayette Hathaway, Davison; must. out June 28, 1865. Richard M. Hughes, Mount Morris; must. out May 29, 1865. Conrad Hoffman, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Henry Ingalls, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Horace Jewell, died of disease at Glasgow, Ky., June 16, 1863. Walter P. Jones, Fenton; disch. for disability, Feb. 2, 1863. Nathan H. Johnson, Mount Morris; died in action at Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863. Joseph H. King, Hazleton; must. out June 28, 1865. H. D. Lindsley, must. out June 28, 1865. Robert McCumsey, Thetford; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., March 17, 1863. John M. Mynds, disch. for disability, Jan. 2, 1863. John McCumsey, Thetford; disch. for disability, Jan. 12, 1863. Arthur Morehouse, Genesee; died in action at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. Angus McPherson, Richfield; died of disease, June 5, 1864. Lester S. McAllister, Davison; must. out June 28, 1865. William J. Montgomery, Burton; must. out June 7, 1865. Thomas McCumsey, Thetford; must. out June 28, 1865. A. W. Mathews, Richfield; must. out Aug. 12, 1865. Daniel S. Potter, Flint; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 22, 1862. James Porter, Mundy; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., April 23, 1863. Henry C. Phelps, Atlas; must. out June 28, 1865. Andrew V. Rouse, Mundy; must. out May 15, 1865. Caleb A. Richardson, Genesee; disch. by order, April 2, 1865. Andrew J. Sumner, Vienna; disch. for disability, Dec. 27, 1863. Mathew Smith, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. John Sinnott, Genesee; must. out June 28, 1865. Calvin Stafford, Thetford; must. out June 28, 1865. Samuel Siters, Thetford; must. out June 28, 1865. Shannon W. Scott, Thetford; must. out June 28, 1865. Harvey Stephens, Genesee; must. out June 28, 1865. Irwin Stafford, Thetford; must. out June 28, 1865. Parker Scott, Thetford; must. out July 3, 1865. William B. Thurston, died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Jan. 10, 1863. James N. Tower, Richfield; trans. to 28th Michigan Infantry. Ambrose Thomas, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. William H. Thorp, Fenton; must. out June 28, 1865. William A. Van Tuyl, Genesee; died of disease at Cincinnati, Ohio, Oct. 18, 1862. Alfred B. Vorce, died near Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1864, of wounds. George Van Valkenburgh, Davison; died in action at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. Albert Van Vleit, Gaines; must. out June 28, 1865. William H. Wheeler, Flint; died of disease at Glasgow, Ky., July 11, 1863. Charles S. Warner, Vienna; disch. for disability, April

27, 1863. Hamilton S. Wilder, Davison; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864. Henry Winkley, Flint; must. out June 28, 1865. Lester N. Withers, Atlas; must. out June 28, 1865. Deloss Worden, Mundy; must. out June 28, 1865.

Other Companies.

Capt. George W. Buckingham, Flint, Co. A; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. C, Feb. 13, 1863; wounded in battle at Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863; res. Sept. 29, 1864.

William M. Begole, Flint; 2d lieut. Co. A; enl. (sergt. Co. K); Feb. 6, 1863; pro. to capt. June 20, 1864; died Oct. 15, 1864, of wounds received in action at Lost Mountain, Ga., June 16, 1864.

Albert A. Elmore, Richfield; capt. Co. D; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. D, Oct. 6, 1864; wounded at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864; must. out June 28, 1865.

William C. Stewart, Flint; 1st lieut. Co. E; Oct. 3, 1863; killed at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864.

Merritt W. Elmore, Flint, 1st lieut. Co. E, Nov. 30, 1864; must. out June 28, 1865.

Charles A. Muma, Flint, 1st lieut. Co. H; must. out June 28, 1865.

Privates—James Austin, Vienna, Co. D; must. out June 28, 1865. Joseph Billings, Thetford, Co. H; trans. to 28th Michigan Infantry. John Burlison, Gaines, Co. K, one year; must. out June 6, 1865. John T. Barnum, Atlas, Co. I; must. out June 28, 1865. John M. Childs, Gaines, Co. E, one year; must. out June 28, 1865. George Crow, Genesee, Co. I; must. out June 28, 1865. William Dneltgen, Burton, Co. G; musician; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 15, 1863. Madison Fisher, Mundy, Co. D; must. out Aug. 12, 1865. Henry Giddings, Gaines, Co. H; must. out June 5, 1865. Charles M. Muyck, Vienna, Co. B; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., March 23, 1864. Theodore Helmer, Thetford, Co. B; must. out June 28, 1865. Benjamin H. Hewitt, Genesee, Co. E, one year; must. out June 28, 1865. Carlos E. Hall, Gaines, Co. G; must. out June 28, 1865. Sumner W. Howard, Flint, Co. I; must. out May 19, 1865. Charles A. Neff, Vienna, Co. B; must. out Feb. 25, 1865. James Parmelee, Vienna, Co. B (corp); died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 8, 1864. Homer D. Penoyer, Flushing, Co. E (wagoner); must. out June 28, 1865. Otis H. Reed, Fenton, Co. G; must. out June 28, 1865. Ervin D. Savage, Clayton, Co. I; died of disease at Jeffersonville, Ind., Jan. 1, 1865. John C. C. Stephens, Genesee, Co. H; must. out June 10, 1865. Hiram Towsley, Fenton, Co. G; died of disease at Louisville, Ky. Charles Walner, Flint, Co. G; trans. to 28th Michigan Infantry. Philo Wheaton, Forest, Co. G; must. out June 14, 1865. James Young, Vienna, Co. B; must. out May 30, 1865. Charles H. Penoyer, Mount Morris, Co. E (corp); absent on detached service.

TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

About one hundred and fifty men of Genessee county—officers and private soldiers—served in the War of the Rebellion with the Twenty-ninth Michigan Infantry. This regiment was organized at Saginaw in the autumn of 1864; its muster into the United States service was completed on the 3d of October in that year. Three days later it left the rendezvous for Nashville, Tennessee, where it arrived October 12th and soon after moved to Decatur, Alabama, reaching there on the 26th. On the day of its arrival at Decatur that place was attacked by the army of the Confederate General Hood,

and the Twenty-ninth took part in the defense of the position until the 30th, when the enemy retired.

From the "Red Book of Michigan":

When the rebel General Hood was on his northern campaign in 1864, for the purpose of overrunning Tennessee, getting possession of Nashville and Louisville, and threatening the cities on the Ohio river, the Twenty-ninth Michigan (recruited and rendezvoused under the supervision of Hon. John F. Driggs, M. C.), under command of Col. Thomas M. Saylor, was stationed at Nashville, and on the advance of Hood upon Decatur, Ala., it was sent forward to that point, arriving there on the 26th, just in time to march from the cars to its position in line to meet the advance of Hood's forces then attacking that place. Col. Charles C. Doolittle, of the Eighteenth Michigan, was in command of the post of Decatur, and for some days previous to the 26th had been watching the movements of Hood's army, as well as those of Forest and Roddey, and had scouted the surrounding country as thoroughly as possible. On the morning of the 26th he sent out several detachments on the Somerville and Courtland roads, one of which met a pretty strong force about three miles out on the Somerville road and was obliged to retire. Not expecting the advance of Hood's army for a day or two at least, Colonel Doolittle was of the opinion that it might be a scouting party of Roddey's command; but, at half past one o'clock p. m., of the same day, his videttes reported the enemy advancing on the place. He immediately made preparations for action and rode to the advance post on the Somerville road. On seeing the enemy's column forming into line with skirmishers out, he ordered the Second Tennessee Cavalry to hold the enemy in check, and then hurried back to headquarters and made the necessary disposition of his force to meet the coming attack.

Battery A, First Tennessee Light Artillery, supported by the reserve picket of the Eighteenth Michigan that had been ordered up, soon got into position in a small redoubt commanding the Somerville road and vicinity, and at once opened fire on the enemy's line of battle. The Tenth Indiana Cavalry had also been ordered up and was engaged at various points looking after and checking the advance of the enemy. Finding that he could hold the rebels in check, Colonel Doolittle, about twenty minutes after the artillery opened fire, ordered the right wing of the Twenty-ninth Michigan, which had just arrived by rail from Nashville and been placed behind the breastworks on the left flank, to move to the front and occupy the line of rifle-pits on the left of the redoubt. This they accomplished in the most gallant style under a hot fire from the enemy's artillery and musketry, which they withstood with firmness. Soon after the other wing of the regiment was ordered out and one hundred of the men in command of the Major were sent to what was known as Fort No. 1. Battery 1, First Ohio Light Artillery, had been ordered forward and opened on the enemy, the fight continuing till dark, the rebels being unable to gain any advance, notwithstanding they made several attempts to charge the line. Colonel Doolittle then withdrew the advance force inside the main works, leaving one hundred men of the Twenty-ninth Michigan to strengthen the picket line and hold the line of the rifle-pits. In the engagement of this day the pickets on the Union line, from the redoubt to the river on the right, remained in their position, and when night came the picket line was intact. It was ascertained that the attack was made by Walthal's division, five thousand strong, of Stewart's corps, Hood's army, and was fought by Colonel Doolittle with less than five hundred men and a small amount of artillery. During the night of the 26th the Union forces were receiving reinforcements, and on the 27th nothing more important occurred than the driving back of the enemy's skirmishers on the front and right flank. On the 28th, about 3 a. m., the enemy

drove in a portion of the pickets on the right and established themselves in gopher holes within four hundred yards of the works. An attempt was made early in the morning to dislodge them and re-establish the line, but the enemy were too well protected to be moved. Some time afterwards they were surprised by Capt. W. C. Moore, Eighteenth Michigan, with about fifty men from that regiment and a few clerks and orderlies from district headquarters, who made a most daring and dashing attack on them, driving them from their holes like scared rats and taking one hundred and fifteen prisoners. During the day the battle became general; the Union troops, having been reinforced and numbering about five thousand, had made a most determined defense, and early on the morning of the 29th it was ascertained that the enemy's forces had all been withdrawn except a strong rear guard, and at about 4 p. m. he was driven out of his last line of rifle-pits.

The noble and successful defense of Decatur by Colonel Doolittle, against such enormous odds, was one of the most gallant and remarkable of the war, and its importance, in view of its effect upon the great battle of Nashville, which soon followed, was second to no minor engagement during the rebellion.

The exemplary conduct, vigorous and splendid fighting of Colonel Saylor's regiment and his officers, although less than a month in the field, could scarcely have been excelled by long tried veterans.

From that time the regiment garrisoned Decatur until the 24th of November, when it marched to Murfreesboro; reaching there on the 26th it composed a part of the defending force at that point during the siege of Nashville and Murfreesboro by Hood, being engaged with a part of the enemy's forces at Overall Creek, December 7. Having been sent out to escort a railway-train on the 13th, it was attacked at Winsted Church by a superior force of the enemy—infantry and artillery—and in the severe action which ensued it sustained a loss of seventeen in killed, wounded and missing. The track was relaid under a brisk fire and the regiment brought the train safely back to Murfreesboro by hand, the locomotive having been disabled by a shell. On the 15th and 16th it was attacked by two brigades of the enemy's cavalry on the Shelbyville turnpike, south of Murfreesboro, while guarding a forage-train, and was again slightly engaged at Nolansville on the 17th. On the 27th it moved by rail to Anderson, and was assigned to the duty of guarding the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad. It remained on this duty till July, 1865, when it moved to Decherd, Tennessee, and thence to Murfreesboro, arriving there on the 19th. It was employed there on garrison duty till September 6, when it was mustered out of the service; on the 8th it left Tennessee for Michigan, and was disbanded at Detroit about the 13th of September.

OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Lieut.-Col. E. Frank Eddy, Flint; enl. Sept. 5, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

First Sergt. and Adj. Henry P. Seymour, Linden; enl. July 20, 1864; pro. to capt. Company F.

Adj. Charles S. Cummings, Flushing; enl. Sept. 23, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.
 Surg. Titus Duncan, Richfield; enl. Sept. 29, 1864; res. Jan. 8, 1865.

Company G.

First Lieut. Truman W. Hawley, Richfield; enl. Sept. 16, 1864; must. out Sept. 25, 1865.

Second Lieut. Charles S. Cummings, Flushing; enl. Aug. 21, 1864; pro. to 1st lieut. Company K.

Sergt. Cortland R. Demaree, Flint; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Sergt. G. E. Townsend, Flint; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Sergt. P. H. Towsley, Vienna; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Sergt. Josiah Rock, Flushing; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Corp. Philip Myers, Burton (sergt.); must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Corp. David Scanlon, Flint; absent; sick; not mustered out with company.

Corp. John Gay, Argentine; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Corp. Michael Rooney, Mount Morris; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Corp. Silome Plew, Mount Morris; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Chauncey Bacon, wagoner, Flint; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Privates—Richard Copland, must. out Sept. 6, 1865. James Cooley, Richfield; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. C. C. Fenner, Richfield; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William Goddard, Flushing; died of disease, Jan. 12, 1865. Henry N. Gay, Flushing; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Elizur Hunt, Flushing; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. A. J. Knickerbocker, Mount Morris; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Richard M. Kelch, Davison; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Philip Myers, must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Charles H. Mitts, Vienna; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Samuel B. Mitts, Flushing; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. John Murray, Burton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. John McCulloch, must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William H. Moore, Mount Morris; died of disease, April 16, 1865. James Mahoney, must. out May 10, 1865. George Nabors, corp., Grand Blanc; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Hugh Nixon, must. out July 18, 1865. Homer Parsell, corp., Argentine; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. George Patrick, Burton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William Riley, Flint; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Allen M. Town, Burton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Francis M. Town, Flushing; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Company H.

Capt. La Rue Schram, Burton; enl. Sept. 17, 1864; hon. disch. March 22, 1865.

First Lieut. George J. Hill, Richfield; enl. Sept. 17, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Second Lieut. George Reed, Forest; enl. Sept. 17, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Sergt. Peter McKinney, Flint; disch. for disability, Jan. 14, 1865.

Sergt. George Smith, Burton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Sergt. James P. Glover, Grand Blanc; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Sergt. Mortimer M. Olds, Richfield; must. out by order, June 2, 1865.

Corp. Charles Smith, Forest; died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Jan. 19, 1865.

Corp. John Reigle, Grand Blanc; must. out by order, May 17, 1865.

Corp. John Rickler, Grand Blanc; died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Jan. 19, 1865.

Corp. Jason P. Odridge, Grand Blanc (sergt.); must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Corp. David Dickinson, Richfield; must. out by order, May 17, 1865.

Corp. Edward Carley, Davison; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Corp. Samuel S. Clemons, Richfield; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Musician Edgar Annibal, Atlas; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Privates—William Beagle, Vienna; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Peter Baker, Forest;

must. out, Sept. 6, 1865. Walter Briggs, Grand Blanc; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Charles Best, Muldy; must. out May 10, 1865. Edward A. Barnard, Grand Blanc; died of disease at Anderson, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1865. Thomas Cane, Richfield; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Albert Cane, Clayton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William Davis, Burton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. James Fowning, Grand Blanc; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Phineas H. Flint, Clayton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Christopher Glover, Grand Blanc; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. James D. Glynn, Vienna; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Daniel Himebach, Burton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Andoniram J. Hart, Burton; must. out May 18, 1865. Elliott J. Horton, Richfield; must. out May 16, 1865. Non A. Lent, Flushing; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Isaac Phillips, Grand Blanc; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Zebulon Parker, Richfield; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Warren Preston, Genesee; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Mart. Robinson, Burton, must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Mathew Root, Richfield, must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Henry H. Shotto, Grand Blanc; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Thomas Sheltz, disch. for disability, April 22, 1865. Justice Stevens, must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Christopher Shaw, Mundy; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Christopher Wagoner, Fenton; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Theron Woodruff, Forest; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William D. Wallace, Flint; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Other Companies.

Jefferson J. Wilder, Vienna; 1st lieut. Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Henry P. Seymour, Linden; capt. Co. F, March 27, 1865; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

John Branch, Forest; 2d lieut. Co. F, July 29, 1864; res. Jan. 24, 1865.

Privates—Emerson Anis, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Elliott R. Burnett, Atlas, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Edward L. Baker, Genesee, Co. F; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Edward H. Carson, Mount Morris, Co. E; died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1864. Samuel H. Crawl, Forest, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. George Clark, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. George Dunn, Vienna, Co. C; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Andrew Daly, Flushing, Co. E; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Charles Dibble, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Samuel A. Dickson, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Aaron Finehout, Grand Blanc, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Dorman Finehout, Grand Blanc, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Elmore Ferris, Davison, Co. F; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William Goddard, Co. F; died of disease at Jeffersonville, Ind., Jan. 12, 1864. John L. Grimmer, Burton, Co. F; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. James Gilman, Mount Morris, Co. C; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Thomas L. Hunt, Birch Run, Co. F; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Henry W. Howland, Atlas, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Nathan A. Jenks, Clayton, Co. C; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Henry Kincade, Atlas, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Henry D. King, Genesee, Co. F; sergt.; must. out May 23, 1865. William B. Kent, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Joseph Lynch, Burton, Co. C; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. David Lowe, Flushing, Co. C; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Detloff Locke, Clayton, Co. D; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Charles W. Lamont, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William H. Moon, Co. F; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 6, 1865. Andrew J. Martin, Burton, Co. F; must. out May 18, 1865. Isaac Martin, Burton, Co. F; must. out June 19, 1865. John Mallory, Burton, Co. F; must. out May 24, 1865. Perry E. Newman, Davison, Co. E; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Frank F. Osburn, Vienna, Co. E; must. out March 6, 1865. Jacob Phillips, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Theodore Poquette, Co. K; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Daniel K. Roberts, Forest, Co. A; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. George Sharpstein, Co. K; died of disease at Hilton Head, N. C., May 19, 1865. George W. Summer, Vienna, Co. C; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. James Smeaton, Flushing, Co. C; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Charles S. Smith, Mount Morris, Co. E; must. out June 23, 1865. Andrew Sheperd, Mount Morris, Co. F; must. out June 23, 1865. Joshua Wether-

bee, Vienna, Co. E; died of disease at Fairfield, Mich., Sept. 29, 1864. William C. Wilber, Atlas, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William W. Whipple, Grand Blanc, Co. A; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. William Wooden, Burton, Co. F; must. out Sept. 6, 1865. Albert Johnson, Genesee, Co. F; corp; absent, sick; not must. out with company.

THIRTIETH INFANTRY.

On account of the numerous attempts made by the enemy to organize in Canada plundering raids against our northern border, authority was given by the war department to the governor of Michigan, in the autumn of 1864, to raise a regiment of infantry for one year's service, especially designed to guard the Michigan frontier. Its formation, under the name of the Thirtieth Michigan Infantry, was begun at Jackson in November, 1864, and completed at Detroit on the 9th of January, 1865. To this regiment Genesee county furnished between sixty and seventy men, most of whom served in Company I.

When the organization was completed the regiment was stationed in companies at various points, one company being placed at Fort Gratiot, one at St. Clair, one at Wyandotte, one at Jackson, one at Fenton, three in Detroit barracks, and one on duty in the city. But the speedy collapse of the Rebellion put an end to Canadian raids, and the regiment, although the men were willing for service, had no active duty to perform. It remained on duty until the 30th of June, 1865, and was then mustered out.

OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE THIRTIETH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

John Willett, Flint; surgeon; enl. Jan. 9, 1865; must. out June 30, 1865.
Capt. Wm. E. Christian, Flint; enl. June 9, 1865; must. out June 30, 1865.
2d Lieut. Henry M. Mason, Flint; enl. June 9, 1865; must. out June 30, 1865.
Sergt. Henry C. Fuller, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865.
Sergt. Wm. L. Soyer, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865.
Sergt. John B. Taylor, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865.
Sergt. Ambrose Merritt, Grand Blanc; must. out June 30, 1865.
Corp. Josiah P. Hackett, Flint, must. out June 30, 1865.
Corp. Sidney J. Reynolds, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865.
Corp. Gilbert Chamberlain, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865.
Corp. M. V. B. Clark, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865.

Company I.

Privates—Leonard J. Adams, Davison; must. out June 30, 1865. Oliver Bassett, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Amerce J. Bachelder, Flint; must. out Aug. 18, 1865. Amos Butler, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Thomas H. Beamish, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Daniel H. Campbell, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. William F. Clapsaddle, Davison, must. out June 30, 1865. Hiram H. Clapsaddle, Davison; must. out June 30, 1865. Adoniram J. Conger, Davison; must. out June 30, 1865. Melvin E. Crandall, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Edward Cummings, Atlas; must. out June

30, 1865. Robert M. Dalley, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Mark Elwell, Grand Blanc; must. out June 30, 1865. Henry H. Griswold, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Charles Gunn, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Frank H. Hungerford, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. William V. Hilton, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Benjamin Hilker, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. William Hurd, Grand Blanc; must. out June 30, 1865. Henry O. Hardy, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. William H. Jones, Genesee; must. out June 30, 1865. Lorenzo Johnson, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Francis Keene, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. John P. Kore, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Robert Knowles, Davison; must. out June 30, 1865. Harrison T. Kipp, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Hyman Lee, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Webster W. Mickle, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Alfred McMichael, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Sanford McTaggart, Davison; must. out June 30, 1865. Oscar B. Moss, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Luther Miller, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Frank Myers, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. William Odell, Genesee; must. out June 30, 1865. Spencer W. Pierce, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Eugene Phelps, Grand Blanc; must. out June 30, 1865. Martin W. Ripley, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Enos D. Stilson, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. William Snyder, Clayton; must. out June 30, 1865. William H. Seymour, Burton; must. out June 30, 1865. Sempel Spicer, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Thomas Saddington, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865. Andrew Seeley, Davison; must. out June 30, 1865. Cyrus Tittsworth, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Clark Tittsworth, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Walter E. Vandusen, Atlas; must. out June 30, 1865. Gardner White, Flint; must. out June 30, 1865.

Company K.

William D. Gilbert, Flint; must. out July 30, 1865.

FIRST ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

The regiment bearing this name was raised in the summer and autumn of 1861, under Col. William P. Innes as commanding officer, having its rendezvous at Marshall, Calhoun county. It was intended, as its name implies, to be principally employed in the numerous kinds of mechanical and engineering work incident to the operations of an army. Unlike many other special organizations, it was largely used for the purpose originally designed. It was also armed with infantry weapons, and whenever called on, its members showed themselves as prompt in battle as they were skillful in labor. The regiment contained a considerable number of men from Genesee county. At a meeting held in Flint, September 17, 1861, and composed largely of eligible men, it was resolved to form a company to join the Engineers and Mechanics, and George T. Clark was elected captain of the proposed organization. But for some cause the project failed, and no company distinctively of Genesee county material was formed, though the county contributed about one-third to the formation of Company B, nearly one-fourth its members to Company F, and slightly to six other companies of the regiment.

The Engineers and Mechanics were mustered into the service of the

United States at the rendezvous by Capt. H. R. Mizner, United States of America, October 28 to December 6, 1861. On the 21st of the latter month, they left Marshall, about one thousand and thirty strong, for Louisville, Kentucky. On account of the peculiar nature of the service required of them, they were employed in detachments, and thus it would be impracticable to trace them through all, or half, their numerous marchings and labors. One of the detachments was under Gen. O. M. Mitchell in his advance on Bowling Green, and among the first Union troops to enter that town after its evacuation by the enemy. After the capture of Fort Donelson opened Tennessee to the Union forces, the Engineers and Mechanics were speedily at work in that state repairing bridges and railroads and opening lines of communication. For eight weeks immediately following the battle of Shiloh they were engaged in constructing steamboat-landings. In June, 1862, they built seven bridges on the Memphis & Charleston railroad, ranging from eighty to three hundred and fifty feet in length, and were also engaged throughout the season in opening and repairing railroads in Kentucky, Tennessee and northern Alabama and Mississippi.

While at Lavergne, Tennessee, on the 1st of January, 1863, a part of the regiment was attacked by two brigades of the enemy's cavalry under Generals Wheeler and Wharton, with two pieces of artillery, but succeeded in defeating them with serious loss. During the year the regiment, divided into detachments, was almost constantly engaged in building bridges, making pontoon-boats and other similar work in Tennessee and northern Alabama. One of these bridges, over the Elk river, Tennessee, was four hundred and sixty feet long. The same work was continued through the greater part of 1864 mostly in the vicinity of Chattanooga, Tennessee, Decatur, Bridgeport, and Stevenson, Alabama. The men whose term had expired were mustered out in October, 1864, but there were enough re-enlisted men and recruits to keep the command up to its original strength.

About the 1st of November the regiment, except two companies, was transferred to Atlanta, Georgia, where it destroyed an immense number of rebel foundries, rolling-mills and other similar works, and then marched with Sherman's army to Savannah. It was obliged to keep up with the columns and to perform an immense amount of labor in destroying railroads and bridges at the same time. After several weeks' labor in fortifying Savannah, the Engineers proceeded with Sherman through the Carolinas, and thence to Washington. In June, 1865, the regiment was sent to Nashville, where it was employed on the defenses until the latter part of September, when it was

mustered out of the service and ordered to Michigan. It was disbanded at Jacksonville on the 1st of October, 1865.

MEMBERS OF THE FIRST ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Company B.

Charles H. Cudney, Flint; sergt.; pro. to 1st. lieut. Co. E, Nov. 3, 1864; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

Privates—Oscar F. Allen, Burton; disch. at end of service, Oct. 13, 1864. John Arnot, Grand Blanc; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. George R. Boyer, Richfield; disch. for disability, Dec. 9, 1862. Warren Buckley, Flint; disch. for disability, Feb. 7, 1863. Edwin Bailey, Flushing; disch. for disability, April 25, 1863. Michael Brown, Flint; died of disease, March 20, 1862. Maynard Carter, Flint; died of disease, April 3, 1862. Hiram F. Chapman, Flint; disch. for disability, July 5, 1862. Jonathan Cudney, Flint; disch. for disability, May 17, 1862. Jacob D. Carpenter, Davison; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Edward Funccheon, Flint; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Ami H. Field, Flint; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864. Henry E. Gidley, Davison; disch. by order, Oct. 4, 1865. James Greenalch, Flint; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Julius Gordon, Mundy; disch. by order, Oct. 4, 1865. Philo Gilbert, Flint; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Guy R. Gilbert, Flint; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Benjamin F. Gilbert, Flint; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 1, 1862. Albert S. Hart, Genesee; died of disease, March 20, 1862. Isaac Howell, Flint; disch. for disability, April 16, 1862. James Hill, Vienna; disch. for disability, Feb. 7, 1863. Frederick N. Hopkins, Flushing; disch. for disability, June 13, 1863. Hiram Howe, Davison; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. John Link, Jr., Flint; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. John McKercher, Flint; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. David F. Nelson, Mundy; veteran; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Fayette B. Nelson, Mundy, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Fernando C. Petty, Flushing; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Willard Petty, Flushing; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Don C. Petty, Flushing; disch. for disability, May 6, 1862. Daniel J. Randall, Flint; corp.; disch. for disability, March 6, 1862. Judson A. Stone, Clayton; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Theodore Standard, Flint; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Frederick A. Smith, Flushing; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Charles K. Welch, Davison; veteran; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Henry R. Wallace, Flint; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864.

Company F.

Allen Campbell, Davison; qr.-mr. sergt. Co. F; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. D, Nov. 23, 1864; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

George W. White, Fenton; sergt.; pro. to 2d lieut. Aug. 18, 1862; to 1st lieut. Jan. 1, 1864; must. out Oct. 26, 1864, end of service.

Privates—Sidney Arrowsmith, Genesee; disch. for disability, June 28, 1862. William M. Barney, Fenton; disch. for disability, May 5, 1862. Erastus Call, Flint; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Erastus Call, Jr., Fenton; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Alfred Call, Genesee; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. James Cartwright, Vienna; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Alex. Campbell, Davison; veteran; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864. Delavon Heath, Vienna; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Philip Housinger, Vienna; corp.; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Norwin C. Johnson, disch. for disability, July 5, 1862. Solomon S. Miles, Richfield; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Hugh McDonald, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. George Phelps, Grand Blanc; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Benjamin Paine, Vienna; disch.

for disability, May 14, 1862. Henry S. Pettingill, Vienna; disch. for disability, Sept. 1, 1862. William Short, Burton; disch. by order, July 17, 1865. Lewis A. Scott, Fenton; disch. for disability, July 15, 1862. Cyrus J. Sillsby, Vienna. John Scriven, Fenton; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Daniel W. Turner, disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Martin C. Tupper, Grand Blanc; disch. by order, July 17, 1865.

In Other Companies.

Thaddeus S. Beers, Co. I; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 24, 1862. Joseph Bellinger, Thetford, Co. G; disch. for disability, March 2, 1862. John Butler, Forest, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Theodore E. Beers, Co. I; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Lorenzo Colby, Forest, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Jonathan Coomer, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Martin L. Cuddeback, Flint, Co. D; must. out at Nashville, Sept. 22, 1865. Abraham F. Conant, Flint, Co. H; died of disease at Nashville, Feb. 12, 1863. John S. Decker, Forest, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Joel B. Fairchild, Flint, Co. H; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. George D. Gerry, Richfield, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Peter Gordon, Flint, Co. H; disch. for promotion, Feb. 13, 1864. Henry C. Haskett, Co. I; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. George L. Judevine, Flint; corp., Co. K; veteran; trans. to 5th Battery, Mich. Light Artillery, Dec. 2, 1862. Harris Marsh, Davison, Co. G; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., March 15, 1862. Reuben S. McCormick, Forest, Co. G; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., April 19, 1862. Wm. Miller, Davison, Co. L; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1863. Oren McComb, Forest, Co. G; disch. for disability, July 17, 1863. Adelbert Pursell, Flint, Co. H; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Wm. B. Parker, Flint, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864. George W. Sweet, Burton, Co. I; disch. by order, June 6, 1865. Charles Saunders, Forest, Co. G; disch. for promotion, Aug. 17, 1863. Abel C. Smith, Forest, Co. G; enl. Nov. 21, 1861; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Dennison W. Spencer, Co. L; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Wellington Teachout, Richfield, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Oct. 31, 1864. Enoch B. Woodman, Forest, Co. G; disch. for disability, April 21, 1862. Salmer Wood, Co. I; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1862. Jacob W. White, Thetford, Co. G; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864. Calvin Wakefield, Davison, Co. L; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Charles L. Packard, Flint, Co. F; enl. one year; disch. by G. O., June 6, 1865. David M. Twiner, Flint, Co. F; enl. one year; disch. by G. O., June 6, 1865.

FIRST CAVALRY.

The First Cavalry Regiment, which contained a considerable number of men from Genesee county, was organized in the summer of 1861, under Col. T. F. Brodhead. It left its rendezvous at Detroit, about eleven hundred strong, September 29th in that year, proceeded to Washington, and thence to Frederick, Maryland, where it passed most of the winter. In the spring of 1862 it entered Virginia. During that year it was engaged in service on the upper Potomac, in the Shenandoah valley, and along the east slope of the Blue Ridge, being engaged at Winchester, Middletown, Strasburg, Harrisonburg, Orange Court-House, Cedar Mountain, and second Bull Run, losing in

these actions thirty killed or died of wounds and fifty-eight wounded. It passed most of the winter at Frederick, Maryland.

In the early part of 1863, it was engaged in grand guard duty along the front line of the Washington defenses in Virginia. On the 27th of June it moved towards Gettysburg; on the 3d of July at that place it met and charged Hampton's legion of three regiments of Virginia cavalry and beat it in six minutes, losing eighty men and eleven officers out of the three hundred who went into action. It was again engaged at Fairfield Gap on the 4th, and lost considerably. Again, at Falling Waters, Virginia, it was severely engaged and captured five hundred of the enemy, with the standards of the Fortieth and Forty-seventh Virginia Infantry. It was in Kilpatrick's division and took part in all the movements and actions of that general during the summer and fall of 1863. In December nearly four hundred of the men re-enlisted as veterans and received the veteran furlough. On their return, the regiment rendezvoused at Camp Stoneman, near Washington, where it was newly equipped, and was joined by a new battalion which had been mustered at Mt. Clemens in December, 1863. It took part in the movements of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac from the crossing of the Rapidan in May, 1864, to the early part of August, when it was moved to the Shenandoah valley and joined to the army of Sheridan; it took part in the subsequent movements of that army, except the battle of Fisher's Hill, losing during the year, up to the 1st of November, eighty-two killed in battle or died of wounds, and one hundred and two wounded in action. It remained near Winchester, Virginia, till the 27th of February, 1865, when it fell in with the other cavalry of Sheridan to move on the great raid to the James river. It reached White House on March 19 and soon after joined the Army of the Potomac before Petersburg; with that army it remained till the surrender of Lee, taking part in many engagements, among which were those at Five Forks and Appomattox. After the surrender it moved to Petersburg and, a little later, to North Carolina with the other forces. From there it returned to Washington, took part in the great review of the army, May 23, and soon after was moved, via the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and the Ohio, Mississippi and Missouri rivers, to Ft. Leavenworth. Then followed seven months of duty on the plains as far west as the base of the Rocky mountains, during which the regiment was engaged in some skirmishing with Indians and lost slightly in killed and wounded. It was consolidated at Ft. Bridger with the Sixth and Seventh Michigan Cavalry,

forming an organization known as the First Michigan Veteran Cavalry. It was paid off and disbanded March 10, 1866.

The following interesting story of the First Michigan Cavalry at Second Bull Run, taking from the *Detroit Saturday Night*, is told by Capt. E. L. Negus:

On the 14th of August, Reno joined Pope with eight thousand men. Pope, with his army, now numbering about fifty thousand men got a scare, fell back from Cedar Mountain and took up a strong position along the north bank of the Rappahannock. On the 19th his army extended from Warrenton Springs eight miles east along the river. From this date until the night of the 30th of August, Pope did not know where Lee's army was. He had lost it. Pope had established his headquarters with all his army train at Catlett's Station, ten miles in the rear of the center of his line. On the 22nd of August, Stuart with two or three thousand cavalymen crossed the river above Pope's extreme right and, gaining the rear of the Union lines, pressed down to Catlett's Station, capturing Pope's headquarters tent with all of his uniforms and the dispatch book containing the movements of the army. They also burnt several millions of rations, two trains of cars and all of his wagon train, besides taking with them several hundred head of mules and horses.

The whole cavalry force of the Union army was at once put in pursuit of the raiders. The First Michigan Cavalry found them on the night of the 23d on the south bank of Robinson river. We threw out pickets along the north side of the stream and went into camp. Early the next morning there came a call from the "Johnnies": "Don't shoot, Yanks, we have something to show you." "What is it, Johnny?" we asked them. "It's Pope's headquarters in the saddle." "All right, we won't shoot." And in a few moments they trotted out a big buck negro dressed in Pope's uniform, and mounted on a big white horse, saying, "This is Pope's headquarters in the saddle." Now it has always been a question in my mind which one of the two had the greater military ability, Pope or the buck "nigger."

On the morning of the 24th, General Buford, who commanded our brigade of cavalry, received notice that Pope had lost Lee's army, numbering some ninety thousand men, and that he should send his troopers out to find them. So the brigade was sent out in different directions to find them. The First Michigan was ordered to go on the west side of Bull Run mountains and keep a sharp lookout for the lost army. On the morning of the 28th we reached a little town called White Plains, about three miles west of Thoroughfare Gap. It was here that we found the rebels' trail. Jackson had passed two days before and the road was lined with stragglers. Longstreet's corps was encamped some two miles to the west of this town, where it had been for the night, and they set out at once to make it hot for us. Our command fell back, taking the road that Jackson had gone over the day before, picking up many of his stragglers. Here an incident occurred that I will never forget. I was riding along with my bugler by my side—his name was O'Keefe, and he was a typical Irishman—when he said to one of the Johnnies, "Johnny, you don't wear very good clothes." At once there came back the sharp and not overdelicate retort, "When we go out to kill hogs, we don't put on our best clothes."

The "rebs" came on in force and drove us back through the gap, but we contested every foot of ground and did not retreat until we were outflanked on both sides. The command passed through the gap and took up a strong position at Haymarket. If we had had one brigade of infantry with us we could have held the gap against the whole

of Longstreet's corps until this time, and the battle of Bull Run would have been written very differently on the pages of history.

At Haymarket we could see the advance of the rebel army as it came through the gap. They filed to the left and took the road that led down to the right of Jackson's corps. On the morning of the 30th Buford received orders to report with his command to Pope's headquarters, then in the saddle on the ridge near the Henry House, which was already famous from its associations with the first battle of Bull Run. This ridge slopes off in a gentle plain toward Groveton, some three miles to the west. It was on this plain that Pope had massed his army of forty thousand men, not one of them in line of battle, and all ready for the slaughter. To the south and west of this plain was a wooded ridge, and behind these woods Longstreet had formed his line of battle unbeknown to Pope. From this ridge the southern general saw the mass of men on the plain below and it was here that he placed his artillery of sixty guns, all ready for the slaughter when the time came. Pope still supposed Longstreet to be a day's march away. At three o'clock a deserter was brought to Pope, who stated that Longstreet was there in force, but Pope would not believe it and at four-thirty sent off a courier to Washington to announce that the battle was won. Believing this, Pope ordered Buford with his brigade of cavalry to pass around the left of the Union army and strike Jackson's retreating corps on the road leading to Thoroughfare Gap, which we proceeded to do. Not finding any Johnnies, we retraced our steps and had proceeded some distance when we ran into the right of Longstreet's army composed of a brigade of cavalry made up of the First, Third and Fifteenth Virginia, the very flower of the confederate "chivalry" and outnumbering us two to one. Our regiment charged that great force and drove them back behind their guns, the brigade holding the field for some time, when we retired to the north side of Bull Run. This charge, as will be shown later, saved a large part of Pope's retreating, bleeding army.

For Pope to win at Bull Run was not in the destiny of the nineteenth century. There were other series of events preparing in which Pope had no place. Lincoln had not issued his emancipation proclamation and the time was not ripe. Let us return to that part of the field where the First Michigan fought. At the time of the charge, Longstreet had unmasked his artillery. Sixty cannons thundered and flashed against the brave men below on the plain. A masked battery had opened on our left, not twenty rods away. But the enemy was taken by surprise, as we were, and at first their shots went over our heads. Then they depressed the guns, which were double-shotted with grape and canister. The charges struck the ground half way between our line and the guns. It was a monstrous sight. The shot made craters in the earth, and the cannon seemed like a volcano throwing forth molten lava. The brigade had taken up a strong position on a ridge, where the First Michigan joined them on their right, ready for action. We had not long to wait, for soon there was seen a large body of cavalry moving out from a little piece of woods on our front. From a distance they might have been taken for a huge serpent stretching toward the crest where we were formed. Nothing like it had been seen since the taking of the grand redoubt at Moscow by Napoleon's cavalry. We saw the oncoming three thousand horsemen at full trot and heard the rattling of their sabers and the fierce roar of the charging host.

All at once this scene changed. The bugle sounded the charge, the First Michigan started forward with drawn sabers raised high above their heads, glistening in the setting sun. It was a sight to behold. It was like the beginning of an earthquake as the First Michigan hurled itself at the front ranks of the enemy. The shout of the men and the shock of the two columns coming together could be heard above the roar of the battle. Horses and riders were hurled to the ground to be trampled under foot by the rushing hosts.

There are moments in battle when the soul hardens and the soldier seems to become as firm as a statue. With a yell that spread terror before them, the first battalion of the First Michigan, led by Colonel Brodhead, with Major Town by his side, and keeping their alignment as if on parade, rode upon the first rank of the enemy, sabering all who came within reach. The first battalion was nearly annihilated, but on came the next battalion. The enemy could not withstand our heavy blows and gave way into a disordered rout to take shelter behind the rebel guns. We held possession of that part of the field until dark, when we retired to the north bank of Bull Run.

Meantime, hammered by Longstreet's artillery, the Union army fell back from Groveton, from the railroad cut, from the plain. A disbanding army is like a spring thaw. The whole bends, cracks, snaps, floats, rolls, falls, crushes, hurries, plunges, is one struggling mass. Rout is the worst of all conflicts. Friends slay each other in their mad flight. The artillerymen rush off with their horses and the guns are left to the care of themselves. The soldiers of the wagon train unhitch and take their animals for escape. Wagons are upset with their four wheels in the air, blocking the road and helping the massacre. As they crush and crowd they trample on the living and the dead alike. A rushing mass fills roads, paths, bridges, fields, hills, valleys, woods—all are choked up by this flight of sixty thousand men. Knapsacks, muskets, cartridges, boxes and belts are cast away. No more officers, no more generals. Bull Run was filled with a struggling mass of human beings. Such was this flight. At one narrow gorge the bodies were so packed that they formed a foot bridge for the living. Until this day that muddy stream has not given up the dead that were covered by the sand washed down by the streams of human blood spilt on the plains of Manassas.

The First Michigan Cavalry was sacrificed at Bull Run to save a portion of Pope's army. When the rebels were seen forming for the charge General Buford ordered the regiment to charge, saying that he would support us with the Fourth and Fifth New York Cavalry. The First made the charge and drove the enemy back, and held them in check while the rest of the brigade and that portion of the army on that part of the field fell back to the north bank of Bull Run. Buford never came to our support, but fled across the stream, saving himself and the rest of his command. The First Michigan was left to be massacred. I know this, for I took the order from General Buford to Colonel Brodhead to charge, and was in the front rank of the charge, myself. I lost every man in my company but five, all the rest being killed, wounded or taken prisoners in that fight. The next morning there were just five who answered the roll call. The regiment's total loss was one hundred and thirty-three.

I cannot close this report of the battle without mention of some of the brave men who laid down their lives at second Manassas that their country might live. Brodhead, who led the charge, great in all the grandeur of expected death, bared himself to every blow in the tempest. He had his horse killed under him, and received two gun-shot wounds through his breast from which he died.

While weltering in his life's blood on that disastrous field he wrote these lines to his wife in Detroit: "I die a martyr to my country through Pope's imbecility and McDowell's treason, but the old flag will triumph yet."

This letter was published in the Detroit papers at the time and created a great deal of excitement at the war department at Washington. Every means was taken to suppress it.

All in all, I challenge the annals of warfare to produce a more brilliant and successful cavalry charge than the one made by the First Michigan at Bull Run. That regiment saved Pope's bleeding army there, as it saved the day at Gettysburg.

MEMBERS OF FIRST CAVALRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Warner H. Pierson, Flint; sergt. in Co. G; 2d lieut. Co. B, May 18, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. H, June 14, 1864; capt. Co. D, Oct. 25, 1864; must. out Nov. 7, 1865.

Privates—Chauncey T. Anible, Genesee, Co. D; disch. at end of service, Feb. 17, 1866. Augustus A. Allen, Genesee, Co. D; must. out March 10, 1866. James C. Bingham, Genesee, Co. D; must. out June 30, 1866. Robert Bolton, Co. C; disch. for disability, March 11, 1863. William Boutcher, Genesee, Co. H; disch. at end of service, Aug. 22, 1864. Charles Beeman, Co. C; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863. Charles Croff, Co. H; disch. for disability. Wilson P. Donaldson, Fenton, Co. G; must. out March 10, 1866. William F. Eaton, Fenton, Co. H; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 28, 1862. William P. Eddy, Fenton, Co. G; disch. by order, June 7, 1865. James Furlong, Co. H; disch. at end of service, Aug. 22, 1864. Frederick Faro, Co. C; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863. Giles E. Fellows, Genesee, Co. D; must. out March 10, 1866. Isaac Gilbert, Thetford, Co. A; must. out March 10, 1866. James B. Gallup, Flushing, Co. C; must. out March 6, 1866. Robert Garner, Fenton, Co. F; must. out March 25, 1866. Almon Gage, Co. M; must. out Aug. 25, 1865. Thomas P. Hill, Co. F; must. out July 1, 1865. Andrew A. Holiday, Co. C; disch. for wounds, May 23, 1864. Benjamin F. Hicks, Co. C; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863. Robert Jackson, Co. C; disch. for disability, Sept. 27, 1862. Jeremiah L. Knapp, Fenton, Co. D; disch. by order, May 3, 1865. Frank Keferly, Co. H; died in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862. Henry J. Larned, Co. C; trans. to Co. H. Joseph McComb, Forest, Co. A; must. out March 10, 1866. Harvey M. McCastney, Co. F; must. out March 25, 1866. John O'Hara, Mount Morris, Co. D; must. out March 10, 1866.

William Perkins, Co. H; disch. for disability. George Pridmore, Flushing, Co. C; died of disease at Fort Collins, C. T., Dec. 22, 1865. Felix F. Randall, Co. H; disch. for disability. Amasa Rogers, Co. C; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863. Austin Stow, Co. C; missing in action at Fairfield Gap, July 4, 1863. Robert Sackner, Fenton, Co. G; must. out March 10, 1866. Seymour P. Thompson, Co. C; disch. for disability. Orange Thomas, Co. H; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863. W. C. Thomas, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864. William H. Teeple, Co. C; died of wounds at Brentsville, Va., Jan. 9, 1863. Samuel H. Thomas, Co. C; died of wounds at Gettysburg, Pa., Aug. 5, 1863. Charles Waldo, Co. B; must. out March 10, 1866. John Waldo, Co. B; must. out March 10, 1866. William R. W. Scott, Genesee, Co. H; must. out March 31, 1866. Louis S. Wesson, Fenton, Co. K; must. out June 30, 1866. Henry Yates, Fenton, Co. A; must. out March 10, 1866. Tracy G. Merrill, Richfield, Co. A; trans. from Co. H, 7th Cav.; must. out at Salt Lake, March 10, 1866. Alexion Thayer, Flushing, Co. A; trans. from Co. H; must. out June 26, 1865. Hosea Birdsall, Co. C, corp; must. out May 2, 1862. Simeon P. McFarland, Gaines, Co. K; trans. from Co. G; must. out by order, July 12, 1865. Thaddeus W. Lockwood, Co. C; trans. to Mulligan's Brigade.

THIRD CAVALRY.

The Third Cavalry Regiment was raised in the summer and fall of 1861, having its rendezvous at Grand Rapids. The Genesee county men serving in its ranks were sufficient in aggregate number to make up the majority of a full company. They were distributed among several companies of the regiment, though most numerous in Company I.

The Third Cavalry left Grand Rapids more than a thousand strong.

November 18, 1861, and proceeded to St. Louis, Missouri, where it remained in winter quarters at the Benton Barracks. In 1862 it moved south and participated in the operations at New Madrid and Island No. 10, also in the siege of Corinth, and the subsequent campaign in northern Mississippi, where it remained during the entire season. In that series of operations it captured twelve hundred and eighty-six prisoners of the enemy, among whom were five field- and thirty-two line-officers. It passed the winter in northern Mississippi, and in 1863 was again employed in that state and western Tennessee in almost continuous marching, fighting and raiding, and by the 1st of November in that year had taken an additional number of prisoners sufficient to make the whole number captured by it since its commencement of service two thousand one hundred, of whom about fifty were officers. "During the year [from January 1 to November 1, 1863] the regiment marched a distance of ten thousand eight hundred miles, exclusive of marches by separate companies and detachments." Accompanying the third in its movements was a light battery of twelve-pound howitzers. On the 1st of January, 1864, the regiment arrived at La Grange, Tennessee, where it prepared winter quarters, and where during January nearly six hundred of its members re-enlisted as veterans and received the usual furlough—to rendezvous at Kalamazoo. From that place they moved, with their numbers largely augmented by recruits, to St. Louis, where they remained about two months on provost duty in the city while awaiting the arrival of new horses and equipments. Still dismounted, the regiment moved May 18, and proceeded to Arkansas, there joining the army of General Steele. It was mounted and armed with the Spencer repeating-carbine on the 1st of August, and from that time until winter was engaged in scouting and outpost duty in that state. Its winter quarters were at Brownsville Station, on the Memphis & Little Rock railroad. On the 14th of March it was transferred from Arkansas to the military division of West Mississippi, under General Canby, to move with the forces designed to operate against Mobile. After the fall of that city the regiment was employed on outpost duty till after the surrender of Lee and Johnston, and was then detailed as the escort of General Canby, on the occasion of his receiving the surrender of the Confederate General Taylor and his army. It moved across the country from Mobile to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, arriving there May 22, 1865. On Sheridan's assuming command of the division of the Southwest, the Third was ordered to join troops destined for Texas, and left Baton Rouge June 10, moving by way of Shreveport, and across Texas to San Antonio, where it remained

employed in garrison duty, scouting expeditions for the protection of the frontier, and other similar duty till February 15, 1866, when it was dismounted and mustered out of service. The men returned via Victoria, Indianola, New Orleans, and Cairo, Illinois, to Jackson, Michigan, and there received their final payment, March 15, 1866.

MEMBERS OF THE THIRD CAVALRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

William Dunham, Fenton; capt. Co. I; enl. Sept. 7, 1861; res. May 11, 1862.

Orrin W. Rowland, Fenton; sergt. Co. C; 2d lieut. Co. E, April 29, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. I, Oct. 24, 1864; capt. Co. C, Nov. 17, 1864; hon. disch. June 6, 1865.

Jacob W. Miller, Fenton; sergt. Co. I; 2d lieut. Co. K, Sept. 18, 1864; hon. disch. June 6, 1865.

Andrew Hickey, 2d lieut.; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. I; died of disease, Feb. 16, 1863.

Clarence L. Miles, Fenton, qr.-mr. sergt.; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. —, 9th Cav.

Company I.

David S. Anderson, disch. for disability, Oct. 10, 1862. Charles O. Adams, sergt., Fenton; disch. for disability, Feb. 12, 1862. George Borden, disch. for disability, Feb. 14, 1862; must. out Sept. 14, 1865. William Battay, died of disease at New Madrid, Mo., March 14, 1862. George Borden, must. out Sept. 14, 1865. Merrill Cherry, Fenton; veteran; must. out Feb. 12, 1866. William Chestnut, Fenton; must. out Jan. 23, 1866. Stephen H. Calkins, veteran; disch. for disability, Sept. 25, 1865. Harry B. Camp. Flint; died of disease at Brownsville, Ark., Sept. 3, 1864. Barnard Duff, died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Oct. 13, 1864. Carlton Fosket, died of disease at Jackson, Sept. 22, 1862. Rensselaer C. Fuller, must. out Feb. 12, 1866. John Huntley, died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., April 28, 1862. George R. Horton, musician, Fenton; disch. to re-enl. as vet. Jan. 19, 1864. John W. Kipp, Fenton; died of disease at Corinth, Miss. Edward L. Mott, disch. July 21, 1862. Cornelius Quick, died of disease at Benton Barracks, Dec. 25, 1861. John W. Snell, must. out Feb. 12, 1866. Guy Shaw, must. out Feb. 12, 1866. Harrison Traphagan, Fenton, corp.; died of disease at New Madrid, Mo., April 9, 1862. Levi W. Thatcher, disch. for disability, March 25, 1864. George Tanner, disch. June 21, 1862. Legrand P. Williams, disch. at end of service, Oct. 24, 1864. Edward Wellover, died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., July 26, 1864. Jonathan M. Willover, died of disease at Holly, Mich., Dec. 10, 1861.

George Baine, Co. D; died of disease at Kalamazoo, Mich., April 17, 1864. James Buell, Co. M; disch. to re-enl. as vet. Jan. 19, 1864; must. out Feb. 12, 1866. William H. Borst, Co. B; must. out June 21, 1865. Charles M. Brown, Co. B; must. out Feb. 12, 1866. George Buell, Co. M; must. out Feb. 12, 1866. David Buell, Co. M; must. out Aug. 1865. Jesse Cooper, Co. D; must. out Feb. 12, 1866. Andrew J. Chappell, Co. M; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 5, 1862. Edward C. Fiero, Co. E; died of disease at Brownsville, Ark., Sept. 6, 1864. William W. Flowers, Co. F, Genesee; died of disease at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., Nov. 18, 1864. John W. Fouts, Co. C; disch. Dec. 7, 1864. Wallace Gilbert, Co. F, Thetford; disch. for disability, Nov. 6, 1864. Nelson B. Hicks, Co. M; died of disease at Jackson, Oct. 19, 1862. Robert Hacket, Co. L, Flint; must. out Feb. 12, 1866. Jas. L. Lee, Co. H; disch. Aug. 26, 1865. Henry Marvin, Co. M; disch. to re-enl. as vet. Jan. 19, 1864. Charles Maseman, Co. A; must. out Aug. 23, 1865. George W. Smith, Co. M; disch. for disability, Jan. 3, 1863. Linus B. Smith, Wagoner, Co. M; disch. for disability, April 19, 1864. William Styles, Co. E; died of disease at Chicago, Ill., Aug. 12, 1864. George W. Swain, Co. M; disch. to

re-enl. as vet. Jan. 19, 1864. Calvin H. Swain, Co. A; must. out Feb. 12, 1866. Mathew White, Co. M; died of disease at New Madrid, Mo., March 8, 1862. Francis Wait, Co. M; disch. at end of service, Oct. 24, 1864.

FOURTH CAVALRY.

The raising of this regiment was authorized in the early part of July, 1862, as a part of Michigan's quota of eleven thousand six hundred and eighty-six men to be furnished under the President's call for troops to retrieve the disasters of the Seven Days' battles before Richmond. The rendezvous of the Fourth was established at Detroit, and the regiment, having its ranks filled to the maximum, was there mustered for three years' service on the 29th of August. Its colonel was Robert G. Minty, promoted from the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Third Cavalry. The surgeon of the regiment was Dr. George W. Fish, of Flint, and about eighty other residents of Genesee county were found in its ranks distributed among nearly all its companies.

The Fourth left Detroit, September 26, 1862, and moved to the seat of war in Kentucky, by way of Louisville. Being fully armed, mounted, and equipped, it was placed in active service without much delay. It was in the advance in the attack on the guerrillas of John Morgan, at Stanford, Kentucky, and joined in the pursuit of those raiders to Crab Orchard. In the attack on Lebanon, Kentucky, November 9, it also led the advance, charging into the town two miles ahead of the infantry, driving out Morgan with an equal or superior force, and capturing a large quantity of stores. On the 13th of December, by a forced march, the regiment surprised and captured the enemy's pickets at Franklin, Tennessee, driving out a large rebel force with heavy loss. It led the advance on Murfreesboro, and, after the capture of that place, was engaged in numerous expeditions, driving back the enemy's cavalry which infested the country, and capturing several hundred prisoners.

In May, 1863, followed by detachments of other regiments the Fourth led a gallant charge into the camps of three Confederate regiments of cavalry, routed them and took fifty-five prisoners and the colors of the First Alabama. When the Army of the Cumberland advanced south from Murfreesboro in June, 1863, the Fourth Cavalry was again in the lead, and repeatedly engaged with the enemy. In these fights and skirmishes it was always successful until it reached the vicinity of Chattanooga, where it was several times repulsed. The season's service was so severe that on the 1st of November only about three hundred of the men remained mounted.

After constant service through the winter—mounted and dismounted—among the mountains of southeastern Tennessee, the regiment returned about the last of March, 1864, to Nashville, where it received fresh horses, and was newly equipped. It then returned to Sherman's army, which it accompanied in the Georgia campaign, constantly engaged in the same kind of arduous service before described. Its hardest conflict was on the 20th of June, at Lattimore's Mills, when with the Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry it engaged three cavalry brigades of the enemy, twice charging with the sabre, and repelling several determined assaults on its own line. Having finally fallen back on its supports, it aided in repelling an attack by General Wheeler's whole force, which was driven back with heavy loss. In this fight the regiment, which had about three hundred men present, lost thirty-seven in killed and wounded.

After the capture of Atlanta the mounted men of the regiment followed Hood's army northward nearly to the Tennessee river, harassing his rear and taking many prisoners. By this time only about one hundred of their horses remained fit for service. They were turned over to another command, and the Fourth dismounted, concentrated at Nashville in October. It was remounted at Louisville, Kentucky, and by the last of January, 1865, was back on duty at Gravelly Spring, Alabama.

Leaving there March 12, it joined with other regiments in a long raid through Alabama, swimming rivers, building corduroy roads, fighting the rebel cavalry General Forrest, and finally capturing the city of Selma, Alabama, which was defended by at least seven thousand of Forrest's men behind very strong fortifications. At one point fifteen hundred dismounted cavalry, of which the Fourth formed a part, charged the intrenchments and captured them in twenty minutes, having had three hundred and twenty-four men killed and wounded. This was on the 2d of April. On the 20th, after numerous adventures, the command reached Macon, Georgia, where the news of the surrender of Lee was the signal to cease fighting.

The Fourth, however, gained still another title to renown, by the capture of Jefferson Davis, near Abbeville, Georgia, April 10, 1865. The regiment soon after marched to Nashville, where it was mustered out on the 1st of July, and nine days later was disbanded at Detroit. The list of the battles and skirmishes of the Fourth Regiment numbered ninety-four. Few of them, it is true, were very severe, but their number shows that the regiment was full of energy and valor.

OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE FOURTH CAVALRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Geo. W. Fish, Flint, surg.; enl. July 26, 1862; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Jacob Bedtelyou, Atlas, sergt.; 2d lieut. Co. K, Feb. 18, 1863; 1st lieut. Sept. 13, 1863; wounded in action at Cleveland, Tenn., Dec. 9, 1863; capt. Aug. 14, 1864; res. Jan. 8, 1865. Geo. F. Fish, Flint, sergt. Co. F; 2d lieut. Co. L, July 21, 1864; 1st lieut. Co. F, Dec. 10, 1864; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Ansel Adams, Atlas, com-sergt.; must. out July 1, 1865. Ira F. Austin, Co. L; died of disease at New Albany, Ind., Nov. 17, 1862. Albert Adams, Forest, Co. B; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. John C. Brown, Flint, Co. E; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Henry M. Brown, Forest, Co. H; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Abel H. Berry, Flushing, Co. H; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Benjamin F. Bump, Clayton, Co. H; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Henry E. Barnhart, Flushing, Co. M; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. G. Brown, Flint, Co. B; disch. for disability, Nov. 13, 1863. Almon Barrow, Atlas, Co. K; disch. for disability, Sept. 11, 1863. John W. Calkins, Flushing, Co. H; died of disease at Cartersville, Ga., July 31, 1864. Franklin A. Carim, Flint, Co. B; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Alonzo Curtis, Fenton, Co. C; disch. by order, Aug. 29, 1865. Wm. H. Conover, Forest, Co. H; disch. by order, Aug. 26, 1865. John Douglass, Co. B; disch. by order, June 27, 1865. Orrin Dunning, Atlas, Co. H; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Rufus N. Davison, Gaines, Co. L; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Francis M. Eddy, Flint, Co. L; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Herbert O. Farnum, Flint, Co. A; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Dennis Fally, Flushing, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Nathaniel Gallagher, Fenton, Co. B; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. James A. Giles, Fenton, Co. B; must. out Oct. 7, 1865. Gerard A. Gordon, Flint, Co. I; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. John L. Green, Flushing, Co. B; disch. by order, July 10, 1865. Truman Henderson, Atlas, Co. K; disch. by order, July 27, 1865. John A. Hopkins, Flint, Co. B; disch. for disability, June 15, 1864. Joseph Hershey, Flint, Co. B; disch. for disability, Dec. 16, 1864. Homer G. Hazleton, Flint, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Louis B. Hopkins, Flint, Co. H; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. William S. Herrick, Atlas, Co. H; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Silas J. Harper, Flint, Co. M; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Decatur Jacox, Atlas, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Eli Jennings, Atlas, Co. K; disch. for disability, Sept. 18, 1863. Sirenus Lane, Atlas, Co. K; disch. by order May 27, 1865. Edwin Lurvey, Fenton, Co. A; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn. Nicholas Munson, Co. L; died of disease at Columbia, Tenn., July 24, 1864. Benjamin McIlroy, Flushing, Co. C; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Henry Murry, Gaines, Co. C; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. William H. G. Martin, Flushing, Co. D; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Jacob E. Munn, Flushing, Co. D; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. John McIlroy, Flushing, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. John Morrish, Clayton, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. George M. Miles, Flint, Co. F; must. out May 25, 1865. Harlan P. Niles, Flushing, Co. K; disch. by order, June 23, 1865. Milton Oldfield, Atlas, Co. K; disch. by order, June 2, 1865. Charles W. Pettengill, Flushing, Co. K; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 1, 1864. Barrett Pierson, Genesee, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. George Raab, Flint, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Ransler Ransom, Flushing, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Charles Stark, Fenton, Co. B; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Francis St. John, Flushing, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Eugene M. Seeley, Forest, Co. M; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Harlan Sykes, Co. A; disch. by order, Aug. 21, 1865. Reuben C. Stern, Vienna, Co. K; died at Rome, Ga., after being captured, May 15, 1864. Henry Trickey, Flint, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. George R. Vantine, Atlas, Co. K; must. out July 1, 1865. John R. Van Housten, Clayton, Co. M; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 20, 1864. Robert van Tiffin, Burton, Co. M; discharged by order, Aug. 25, 1865. Levi S. Warren, Flint, Co. F; disch. for promotion, Dec. 10, 1864. Edward A. Whitman, Flint, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Andrew J. Ward, Flint, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. William C. Whitman, Flint.

Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Samuel Whitman, Grand Blanc, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. William Wood, Davison, Co. K; must. out July 1, 1865. James D. Haight, Flint, Co. B; must. out on detached service. Chas. D. Summers, Flint, Co. F; killed in battle at Noonday Creek, Ga., June 20, 1864. Rufus A. Stacy, Flint, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Charles A. Ward, Flint, Co. F; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Geo. B. Walker, Flint, Co. I; on detached service with S. C. Troops. David E. Cranston, Co. I; on detached service. Alvin Fox, Atlas, Co. K; died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 10, 1863. John Richards, Atlas, Co. K; trans. to Invalid Corps, Sept. 1, 1863. Charles A. Petty, Flushing, Co. K; absent, sick; not must. out with company. Seymour Lewis, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865. Martin Wilcox, Co. M; absent, sick; not must. out with company. Martin L. Harper, Flint, Co. M; must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

FIFTH CAVALRY.

The Fifth Regiment of Cavalry was raised in the summer of 1862, under authority from the war department and the governor of the state to Joseph T. Copeland, then lieutenant-colonel of the First Cavalry. The rendezvous of the Fifth was at Detroit, where it was mustered into the service of the United States, under Colonel Copeland, on the 30th of August in the year named. About seventy men of Genesee county served in the ranks of its several companies, more of these being in Company K than in any of the others.

For about three months after muster the Fifth remained at the headquarters waiting for arms, and at the time of its departure—December 4—the men had been but partially armed, though fully equipped. From Detroit the command moved to Washington, D. C., and remained there through the winter. In the spring of 1863, after being fully armed, it was attached to the Second Brigade of the Third Division of the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac.

As it is impracticable to furnish a detailed account of its almost innumerable marches and constantly changing movements and counter-movements during the campaign of 1863, we give in brief a list of the engagements with the enemy in which the regiment took part during that eventful year, namely—Hanover, Virginia, June 30; Hunterstown, Pennsylvania, July 2; Gettysburg, July 3; Monterey, Maryland, July 4; Cavetown, Maryland, July 5; Smithtown, Maryland, July 6; Boonsboro, Maryland, July 6; Hagerstown, Maryland, July 7; Williamsport, Maryland, July 7; Boonsboro (2d), July 8; Hagerstown (2d), July 10; Williamsport, July 10; Falling Waters, Virginia, July 14; Snicker's Gap, Virginia, July 19; Kelly's Ford, Virginia, September 13; Culpeper Court House, Virginia, September 14; Raccoon Ford, Virginia, September 16; White's Ford, Virginia, September 21; Jack's

Shop, Virginia, September 26; James City, Virginia, October 12; Brandy Station, Virginia, October 18; Buckland's Mills, Virginia, October 19; Stevensburg, Virginia, November 19; Morton's Ford, Virginia, November 26.

At the close of the active operations of 1863 the Fifth went into camp at Stevensburg, Virginia, passing the winter there and along the line of the Rapidan. About the 1st of March it took part in the raid of General Kilpatrick to the defenses of Richmond, where it was attacked, March 2, by the enemy in large force, and obliged to retire to New Kent Court House, where it joined General Butler.

A detachment of the regiment had accompanied Colonel Dahlgren in the famous raid in which he lost his life. It advanced to within five miles of Richmond, and drove the enemy from his first and second lines of defense, but was finally compelled to retreat behind the Chickahominy. At Old Church the body containing the detachment of the Fifth was attacked and compelled to cut its way to White House Landing, which was reached on the following day. On the 11th it embarked at Yorktown, moved by the York and Potomac rivers to Alexandria, and thence to the camp at Stevensburg. It was then transferred from the Third to the First Cavalry Division at Culpeper Court House.

The Fifth took active part in the memorable campaign of General Grant in 1864. It crossed the Rapidan May 5, and on the 6th and 7th was hotly engaged with the enemy in the Wilderness. It was in Sheridan's great cavalry expedition against the rebel communications, fighting at Beaver Dam Station, May 9, at Yellow Tavern, May 10 and 11, and at Meadow Bridge on the 12th. On the 14th it crossed the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge, marched thence to Malvern Hill, and from there to Hanover Court House, destroying railroad track and bridges. It crossed the Pamunkey river at White House on the 22d, and marching by way of Aylett's and Concord Church, rejoined the Army of the Potomac near Chesterfield on the 25th.

It was in the action at Hawes' Shop, May 28, at Baltimore Cross-Roads on the 29th, and at Cold Harbor and Old Church Tavern on the 30th. Again, on the raid along the line of the Virginia Central railroad, it fought at Trevillian Station, June 11, where the enemy were driven several miles, leaving in the hands of the Union troops about six hundred prisoners, fifteen hundred horses, one stand of colors, six caissons, forty ambulances, and fifty wagons. On the 12th it was engaged a few miles nearer Louisa Court House, on the Gordonville road, and, passing thence towards the James river,

crossed that stream and marched to Jerusalem plank-road, south of Petersburg. On the 4th of August it embarked for Washington, and moved thence through Maryland and across the Potomac, to Halltown and Berryville, Virginia. It fought at Winchester on the 11th and at Front Royal on the 16th of August. On the 19th a squadron of the regiment was attacked by Mosby's guerrillas, and was driven to the main body, with a loss of sixteen killed and mortally wounded.

Among the subsequent engagements of the regiment during the Valley campaign of 1864 were Leetown and Shepardstown, August 25; Opequan Creek, August 28; Smithfield, August 29; Berryville, September 3; Summit, September 4; Opequan, September 19 (where it routed the enemy's cavalry, broke his infantry lines, and captured two battle-flags and four hundred prisoners); Mount Crawford, Virginia, October 2; Woodstock, October 9; Cedar Creek, October 19 (capturing a great number of prisoners and driving the enemy in great confusion); and Newtown, November 12, where it fought an entire brigade of the enemy.

After the last named action the regiment returned to Camp Russell, near Winchester, where it remained until February 27, 1865, when it moved southeast, as part of Sheridan's force, on the famous raid of that general to the James river. It was engaged in action at Louisa Court House, March 18, 1865, and joining the Army of the Potomac before Petersburg, fought under Sheridan at Five Forks, Virginia, March 30 and 31 and April 1. On the 2d of April it was engaged with the enemy on the Southside railroad; on the 4th, at Duck Pond Mills; on the 6th, at Sailor's creek; and then took part in the closing events at Appomattox Court House, from the 6th to the 9th of April, 1865.

After the surrender of Lee the Fifth moved with the cavalry corps to Petersburg, and was ordered thence shortly afterwards to North Carolina. It returned to Washington, D. C., in time to participate in the grand review of the veteran armies of Grant, Sherman and Sheridan, in the latter part of May. Immediately after this it was moved west with the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, by the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, to St. Louis; thence by steamer on the Missouri river to Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas. There the men having two years or more to serve were transferred to the First and Seventh Michigan Cavalry, and then, on the 22d of June, the Fifth was mustered out of service. The regiment reached Detroit on the 1st of July, where the men received their pay and dispersed.

OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE FIFTH CAVALRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Henry H. Pettee, Flint, 1st lieutenant; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862; died at Detroit, Mich., from injuries received by fall from a horse.

John B. Borden, Linden, sergeant. Co. G; 2d lieutenant. April 14, 1865; must. out as sergeant.

Company K.

John Buell, died in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863. Stewart Curle, disch. for disability, Nov. 6, 1863. Nathan Davis, disch. for disability, Nov. 2, 1863. George S. Decker (sergeant), gained from missing in action. Henry D. Howes (corporal), disch. by order, Sept. 12, 1863. Curtis H. Higley, missing in action at Buckland's Mills, Oct. 19, 1864. Noah W. Halcomb, must. out June 23, 1865. John B. Looker, must. out June 23, 1865. Abram Lewis, disch. for disability, Sept. 28, 1864. Warren A. Marshall (corporal), disch. for disability, Sept. 19, 1862. James Newberry, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 13, 1864. Luther Rabble, must. out June 23, 1865. Daniel I. Randall, disch. by order, May 17, 1865. Truman D. Spaulding, disch. for disability, Sept. 1, 1862. Oliver Stewart, disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1862. Oscar Shattuck, died in action at Boonsboro', Md., July 8, 1863. Lee Thayer, must. out June 23, 1865. George W. Thorp, must. out June 23, 1865. William Wheeler (corporal), sergeant; must. out June 23, 1865. William Wheeler (corporal), sergeant; must. out June 23, 1865. James B. Warner, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 18, 1864. Alva Brace, trans. to Invalid Corps, March 16, 1864. Adam Dell, missing in action at Newcastle Ferry, Va., June 4, 1864. William S. Pailthorp, sick in hospital; not must. out with company. John F. Patten, sick in hospital; not must. out with company. William Warner, trans. to Invalid Corps, May 5, 1864.

Other Companies.

Henry S. Beebe, Fenton, Co. G; died of disease at Richmond, Va., Dec. 1863. David F. Baird, Fenton, Co. G; disch. for disability, June 23, 1864. Aaron J. Crossman, Flint, Co. A; must. out June 22, 1865. Asa L. Crossman, Flint, Co. A; disch. for disability, April 12, 1864. Andrew Cole, Flint, Co. C; disch. for wounds, Feb. 9, 1865. Orlando Croff, Flint, Co. I (wagoner); must. out June 23, 1865. John Day, Co. G; gained from missing in action. Henry Eaton, Flint, Co. A; must. out June 22, 1865. Henry Forsyth, Grand Blanc, Co. F (musician); died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 28, 1864. Joel K. Fairbanks, Fenton, Co. C; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., May 20, 1864. Ward A. Field, Fenton, Co. G; died of disease at Richmond, Va., March 15, 1864. John B. Hetcheler, Fenton, Co. G; died of disease at Stevensburg, Va., Jan. 24, 1864. Francis P. Kent, Fenton, Co. G; died in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863. Simon Kinney, Richfield, Co. E; must. out June 23, 1865. Cyrenaus Lucas, Flint, Co. A; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864. Milo A. Lucas, Flint, Co. A; disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1862. Salmon G. Lacey, Co. C; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Dec. 25, 1862. Simon P. McFarland, Gaines, Co. G; trans. to 1st Michigan Cavalry. James Miller, Grand Blanc, Co. A; disch. by order, May 3, 1865. Grice Mathewson, Flint, Co. C; must. out June 22, 1865. Pulaski Pierce, Fenton, Co. G; died of disease at Richmond, Va., Dec. 25, 1863. Harry N. Shannon, Linden, Co. M; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Feb. 23, 1863. Wm. E. Smith, Co. F; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Aug. 21, 1863. Charles H. Shepard, Fenton, Co. G; disch. for disability, Nov. 21, 1863. Abner D. Sweet, Fenton, Co. G; disch. for disability, Nov. 12, 1861. Wm. P. Snow, Co. C; disch. for wounds, May 22, 1865. Phineas I. Tucker, Co. A; disch. by order, June 9, 1865. Ethan A. Wright, Mount Morris, Co. G; disch. for disability, Oct. 5, 1863. James H. Webster, Flint, Co. C; must. out June 22, 1865. Myron F. Harris, Fenton, Co. G (corporal); must. out June 22, 1865. Amos B. Lobdell, Fenton, Co. G (blacksmith);

must. out June 22, 1865. Wm. E. Alexander, Genesee, Co. C (corp.); must. out June 29, 1865. Lyvester D. Broford, Gaines. Richard Herrington, Forest. Newell Miller, Grand Blanc.

SIXTH CAVALRY.

The Sixth Michigan Cavalry, which was organized at Grand Rapids in the autumn of 1862, carried on its rolls the names of between forty and fifty men from Genesee county. It was mustered into the United States service with twelve hundred men, under Col. George Gray, on the 13th of October in that year, and on the 10th of December, following, left the rendezvous for Washington, D. C., mounted and equipped, but not armed. It remained in the vicinity of Washington through the winter, and on the opening of the campaign of 1863 joined the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac, being assigned to the Second Brigade of the Third Division. During the campaign of that year it experienced much of active service in Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, taking part in engagements and skirmishes as follows: Hanover, Virginia, June 30; Hunterstown, Pennsylvania; Gettysburg, July 3; Monterey, Maryland, July 4; Cavetown, Maryland, July 5; Smithtown, Boonsboro, Hagerstown, and Williamsport, Maryland, July 6; Hagerstown and Williamsport, July 10; Falling Waters, Virginia, (where, according to official reports, it was highly distinguished for gallant behavior), July 14; Snicker's Gap, July 19; Kelly's Ford, September 13; Culpeper Court House, September 14; Raccoon Ford, September 16; White's Ford, September 21; Jack's Shop, September 26; James City, October 12; Brandy Station, October 13; Buckland's Mills, October 19; Stevensburg, November 19; and Morton's Ford, November 26. From the latter date it remained in winter-quarters at Stevensburg until the 28th of February, 1864, when it joined the cavalry column of Kilpatrick on his great raid to the vicinity of Richmond. Returning from that expedition to camp at Stevensburg, it was transferred to the First Cavalry Division, and soon after moved camp to Culpeper. It was engaged, and fought bravely, near Chancellorsville, May 6, and skirmished on the 7th and 8th. On the morning of the 9th it moved with General Sheridan's command on the raid to the rear of the Confederate army, holding the advance. From this time until the close of the year its history is one of almost continuous movement, which may be summed up by the enumeration of the fights and skirmishes in which it took part, as follows: Beaver Dam, Virginia, May 9; Yellow Tavern, May 10 and 11; Meadow Bridge, May 12; Hanover Court House, Virginia, May 27; Hawes' Shop, May 28; Baltimore Cross Roads, May 29; Cold Harbor, May 30 and June 1; Trevillian Station,

June 11 and 12; Cold Harbor, July 21; Winchester, August 11; Front Royal, August 16; Leetown, August 25; Shepherdstown, Virginia, August 26; Smithfield, August 29; Berryville, September 3; Summit, September 4; Opequan, September 19; Luray, September 24; Port Republic, September 26, 27 and 28; Mount Crawford, Virginia, October 2; Woodstock, October 9; Cedar Creek, October 19; Madison Court House, December 24.

On the opening of the spring campaign it moved with the other cavalry forces of Sheridan, February 27, 1865, towards Gordonsville, and fought at Louisa Court House, March 8. Then the command moved by way of White House Landing to and across the James river, and joined the Army of the Potomac in time to take part in the final battles of the war, being engaged at Five Forks, Virginia, March 30, 31 and April 1; at Southside railroad, April 2; Duck Pond Mills, April 4; Sailor's creek, April 6; and Appomattox, April 9. In one of these engagements the rebel General Pickett was captured, and he afterwards spoke of the charge of the Sixth on that occasion as "the bravest charge he ever had seen."

After Lee's surrender the regiment moved to Petersburg, thence to North Carolina, and then north to Washington, D. C., where it marched in the great review of May 23. Immediately after it was ordered west, and moved with the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, via the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and the Ohio, Mississippi and Missouri rivers, to Ft. Leavenworth. There it received orders to move over the plains, westward, on duty in the Indian country. The officers and men were greatly disgusted at this, but they would not soil their noble record by disobedience, and so they moved unhesitatingly to the performance of the disagreeable duty, on which they remained till the 17th of September, 1865, when the men of the regiment whose term did not expire before February 1, 1866, were consolidated with the First Michigan Cavalry, and the remainder of the command was ordered back to Ft. Leavenworth, where it was mustered out of service, November 24, 1865. Returning to Michigan, it arrived at Jackson, November 30, and was there disbanded.

The Sixth Cavalry, together with the First, the Fiftieth and the Seventieth, formed the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, which was under command of the redoubtable Gen. George Armstrong Custer in the battle of Gettysburg. The following account, taken from the *Detroit Free Press*, is from the pen of the well-known writer, Charles A. Ward:

Custer's command occupied the extreme right of General Meade's army on that eventful day. The brigade held its position unmolested until ten a. m., when the enemy appeared in force on the right flank of the brigade and began to pour solid

shot and shell into the Union ranks from a battery of six guns. The marksmanship of the Confederate gunners was accurate and their fire caused havoc among the Michigan men. Custer at once reformed his lines until they were shaped like a letter L.

One section of Battery M, Second Regular Artillery, supported by four squadrons of the Sixth Michigan, facing towards Gettysburg, formed the shorter branch of the new line. Two sections of battery, supported by portions of the Sixth on the left and the First Michigan on the right, with the Seventh still further to the right, and in advance, were in readiness to check any attack that might be made by way of the Oxford road. The Fifth Cavalry, the only regiment in the brigade armed with the new Spencer carbine, was dismounted and placed in front of the center and left.

The two sections of Battery M soon drove the Confederate gunners from the field. Again followed a period of anxious waiting. The roar of cannon, the incessant rattle of musketry, the huge clouds of smoke away to the left apprised the waiting brigade that their comrades in arms were engaged in a deadly struggle. The troopers of the brigade were listeners, but not spectators. Whither the tide of battle surged they could only guess. The next moment might involve them in its maelstrom.

Hot, thirsty, hungry, the men sat, arms in hand, until long after noon. The sensations of physical discomfort were, however, minimized by their appreciation of the great tragedy that was being enacted about them. The crisis of the long struggle was at hand. The cause for which they fought was the pawn of battle that day.

Suddenly Custer's outposts on the Oxford road came scurrying in. The attention of the command was riveted on the flying troopers. Each individual unit was alert. And then over the crest of the range of hills in the foreground came the enemy's skirmishers, a line of dismounted cavalry that extended far to the left of Custer's position. The Fifth, lying dismounted in front of the brigade, was ordered to a more advanced position to meet the enemy's advance with their Spencer carbines. Custer's orders were to hold the position at all hazards. This order the Michigan men literally obeyed until their last cartridge was expended.

Col. Russel A. Alger, Major N. H. Ferry and Major L. S. Trowbridge led the regiment into this action. They occupied the middle ground between the two armies. Their valor was witnessed by the troopers massed along the York pike. It stimulated the command for the greater struggle that was to come. The Confederate line came on the Fifth with a yell. From the shelter of fences, rocks and friendly hillocks the Spencers poured forth a fire that made the enemy recoil. Again they came down the slope in increased numbers and with augmented fury. Again the Fifth met the shock and rolled the attacking party back upon itself. The next time the insistent rebel skirmishers struck Alger's regiment on the left flank. It was then that the gallant Ferry fell, cheering his battalion to hold its ground.

The resistance of the dismounted Fifth to these repeated attacks was made with the carbine. The rapidity with which the new repeating weapon could be discharged was a painful surprise to the enemy. One deadly volley followed another so swiftly that the living could not fill the gaps made by this terrible new instrument of destruction. Each time they hesitated, poised for a moment in swaying column, turned and fled. The efficiency of the weapon had compensated for the disparity in numbers. It had also made serious inroads in the stock of shells carried by the troopers of the Fifth. The last round was in the magazines. Empty weapons would be useless even in the hands of brave men. Colonel Alger sounded the retreat.

Custer's alert eye, from his position on the pike, covered each minute detail.

The Seventh, composed of raw men only four months on the muster roll, lay to the right and somewhat in advance of the main position. It could save the Fifth. In a few moments the Seventh, following Col. William D. Mann, was flying across the broken ground to meet the Confederate charge. The flying column crashed in head-long collision. Neither the blue nor the gray gave heed to personal safety. The inspiration of the moment was in their blood. All were carried into the maelstrom by the irresistible impulse of a conflict. The appearance of the Seventh was a surprise to the Confederates. The momentum of the Michigan troopers rolled their squadrons back, one upon the other. Grasping this advantage of the first impact, Colonel Mann pushed the enemy through the harvest fields in a hand-to-hand struggle until his adversaries found refuge behind a high unbroken fence which the mounted men could not clear. Nothing daunted, the Seventh rode bravely up to the fence and discharged their revolvers over it into the very faces of the foe.

The ground now occupied by the Seventh was untenable. They were compelled to retire, the enemy in swift pursuit. By this time the Fifth, from whose pursuit Colonel Mann's charge had diverted the yelling Confederates, had partially succeeded in remounting and Major Trowbridge led a battalion of this regiment to the succor of the Seventh. Trowbridge had his horse shot under him, but his charge checked the rebel pursuit. Custer's eye kindled with satisfaction as he noted the efficiency and valor of the troopers he had been named to lead. With such men he could make his brigade the pride of the army.

For the moment there was peace on the field before him, a peace broken now and then by the desultory firing of scattered skirmishers. The blue and the gray were breathing. The First and the Sixth were spectators from the vantage of the battery. Thus far the blue had held their position.

And then trouble again reared its head from behind the crest of that ridge. Four regiments of gray cavalry came over the summit and swept majestically down on the Michigan brigade. It was Wade Hampton's brigade of veteran troopers, the pride of Lee's army. To meet it Custer had but the fire of Battery M and the First Michigan formed in reserves. The odds were tremendous. But the young commander had orders to hold his position. He was protecting the right flank of the men who were defending, with desperate valor, the long line that stretched away to his left.

The First was formed in column of battalions. Custer ordered the First to meet the advancing foe. Battery M poured solid shot into the oncoming host.

With Colonel Town at its head, the regiment went forward at a trot, sabers drawn. Within a short distance of the enemy the charge was sounded and, with a mighty yell, the First hurled itself at the heavy columns. As each squadron, in almost faultless alignment, struck the enemy it was broken by the impact and spread out upon either flank of the succeeding one, as the currents of a river are and formed into eddies by an immovable obstruction. But these broken squadrons formed again in the wake of the regiment and returned to the assault. The audacity of the charge surprised Hampton's troopers. The rapidity of the blows threw them into confusion. The execution of the Michigan sabers turned the sweeping, cocksure advance into a rout and the enemy made haste to the protection of the ridge from behind which it had emerged.

Those who saw the gallant charge gave unstinted praise to the action of the Michigan men. In its execution it rivals the famous cavalry actions of history. It was a fitting finale to the heroic deeds of an eventful day. It demonstrated the dependability of the Michigan brigade. It made Custer a marked man in the cavalry service.

And those laurels were dearly purchased. When the regiments formed again on the York pike, they were pitifully depleted. The First had lost in ten minutes six officers and eighty men. Of officers and men in the brigade five hundred and forty-two failed to answer roll call. Nine officers and sixty-nine men were killed. Twenty-five officers and two hundred and seven men were wounded. Seven officers and two hundred and twenty-five men were missing. Such was the toll of the hard-fought struggle which protected Meade's right. Such was the sacrifice Michigan's cavalry made on the field of Gettysburg.

CUSTER'S FAREWELL ORDER.

Headquarters Third Cavalry Division,
Appomattox Court House,
April 9, 1865.

Soldiers of the Third Cavalry Division:

With profound gratitude toward the God of battles, by whose blessings our enemies have been humbled, and our arms rendered triumphant, your commanding general avails himself of this, his first opportunity, to express to you his admiration of the heroic manner in which you have passed through the series of battle which today resulted in the surrender of the enemy's entire army. The record established by your indomitable courage is unparalleled in the annals of war. Your prowess has won for you even the respect and admiration of your enemies.

During the past six months, although in most instances confronted by superior numbers, you have captured from the enemy in open battle, one hundred and eleven pieces of field artillery, sixty-five battle flags and upwards of ten thousand prisoners of war, including seven general officers. Within the past ten days, and included in the above, you have captured forty-five pieces of field artillery and thirty-seven battle flags.

You have never lost a gun, never lost a color, and never been defeated, and notwithstanding the numerous engagements, including those memorable battles of the Shenandoah, you have captured every piece of artillery the enemy has dared to open upon you.

The near epoch of peace renders it improbable that you will be called upon again to undergo the fatigues of toilsome march or the exposure of the battlefield, but should the assistance of keen blades wielded by your sturdy arms be required to hasten the coming of the glorious peace for which we have been so long contending, the general commanding is proudly confident that in the future, as in the past, every demand will meet with a hearty and willing response.

Let us hope that our work is done; that, blessed with the comforts of peace, we may soon be permitted to return to the pleasure of home and friends.

For our comrades who have fallen let us cherish a grateful remembrance; to the wounded and those who languish in southern prisons, let our heartfelt sympathy be turned.

And now, speaking of myself alone, when the war is ended, and the task of the historian begins, when those deeds which have rendered the name and fame of the Third Cavalry Division imperishable, are inscribed upon the bright pages of our country's history, I only ask that my name be written as the commander of the Third Cavalry Division.

GEORGE A. CUSTER.
Brevet Major-General.

MEMBERS OF THE SIXTH CAVALRY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

George W. Barbour, Fenton, sergt.; 2d Lieut. Co. D; enl. June 18, 1864; must. out at end of service, June 26, 1865.

John Torrey, Flint, capt.; enl. Aug. 15, 1862; resigned Feb. 18, 1863.

Privates—Thomas B. Armstrong, Co. G; died of disease at City Point, Va., July 11, 1864. George W. Barbour, Fenton, Co. D, qr.-m.-sergt.; disch. by order, July 1, 1864. Edwin Beckwith, Co. I; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., May 31, 1864. E. E. Covert, Burton, Co. C; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Jan. 17, 1865. David Case, Thetford, Co. I, farrier; disch. May, 1863. Albert Cash, Flint, Co. L, com.-sergt.; must. out Nov. 24, 1865. Jonas P. Clark, Linden, Co. I; must. out June 30, 1865. D. Chase, Co. I; disch. for disability, March 1, 1863. Augustus Derby, Flint, Co. L; must. out Nov. 24, 1865. Garrett Dewstoe, Burton, Co. C; trans. to Signal Corps, April, 1864. Blankin B. Davis, Co. C; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1864. Marion Eldridge, Flint, Co. C; died of wounds at Trevillian, Va., June 11, 1864. Martin Foote, Co. C; died of wounds at Trevillian, Va., June 11, 1864. Reuben P. Forbes, Fenton, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, July 1, 1863. Augustus B. Holmes, Fenton, Co. I; disch. by order, Aug. 17, 1865. Theodore Kress, Burton, Co. C; must. out July 27, 1865. James A. McClintock, Mount Morris, Co. C; must. out July 27, 1865. Wm. Martin, Flint, Co. L; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Jan. 10, 1863. Herman W. Merrill, Linden, Co. I; disch. for promotion, Feb. 24, 1864. Albert Moulthrop, Thetford, Co. I; missing in action at Woodstock, Va., Oct. 9, 1864. Hylen E. Horton, Co. I; must. out June 30, 1865. Edwin Nichols, Argentine, Co. D; died of disease at Richmond, Va., Dec. 14, 1863, while prisoner. Levi Orner, Grand Blanc, Co. I; died of disease at Richmond, Va., Feb. 23, 1864. Samuel J. Peck, Fenton, Co. C; died of disease at City Point, Va., Aug. 1, 1864. James C. Parsons, Grand Blanc, Co. I; must. out Nov. 24, 1865. Mortimer Rapplege, Flint, Co. C, qr.-m.-serge.; died at Hanover, Va., May 28, 1864. H. H. Shepard, Linden, Co. I; discharged. John Snook, Argentine, Co. D; must. out Nov. 24, 1865. Willis Skinner, Argentine, Co. D; must. out July 19, 1865. John H. Sheldon, Mundy, Co. I; must. out July 1, 1865. John Speean, Gaines, Co. L; must. out July 10, 1865. Elizur H. Thatcher, Fenton, Co. I; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., July 18, 1864, while prisoner. William M. Voorhies, Co. I; must. out Aug. 8, 1865. Hiram A. Whalen, Fenton, Co. I, com.-sergt.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 26, 1864, while prisoner. John D. Williams, Grand Blanc, Co. I; missing in action at Trevillian Station, Va., June 11, 1864. Charles C. Stowe, Co. C; disch. for disability, Oct. 9, 1863. James C. Bingham, Genesee, Co. C; trans. to Co. D, 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865. George Beckwith, Burton, Co. C; died of wounds, July 10, 1864; prisoner when he died. Giles E. Fellows, Genesee, Co. C; trans. to Co. D, 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865. Augustus A. Allen, Genesee, Co. C; trans. to Co. D, 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865. Thomas W. Hill, Genesee, Co. C; must. out July 1, 1865. George Telling, Argentine, Co. D; killed in battle at Boonsboro', Md., July 8, 1863.

THIRTEENTH MICHIGAN BATTERY.

The Thirteenth Michigan Battery was organized at Grand Rapids and was mustered into the United States service one hundred and sixty strong, January 20, 1864. Its rolls show that about thirty men from Genesee county served in its ranks. It left Grand Rapids February 3, and reached Washington on the 7th. It was engaged in drill in that city till May 14, when it was

ordered to Fort Slemmer, D. C., and remained there and in other of the Washington defenses through the year, assisting in the defense of Fort Stevens against the attack of the rebel General Early on the 11th and 12th of July, 1864. It remained at Fort Reno (being attached to Harden's division, Twenty-second Army Corps) until February 27, 1865, when it was mounted as cavalry and detailed for duty in Maryland, assisting the Thirteenth New York Cavalry in suppressing guerrillas and other similar duty. Immediately after the assassination of President Lincoln it was on duty with the Thirteenth New York Cavalry in Maryland, pursuing the fugitive conspirators, and assisting in capturing two of their number--Arnold and Mudd. The battery was dismounted June 16, and again ordered to garrison duty in Ft. Reno, where it remained till the 19th, when it left for Michigan, and was mustered out of service and disbanded at Jackson, July 1, 1865.

MEMBERS OF THE THIRTEENTH BATTERY FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Richard C. Wetherald, Flint, 2d lieut., enl. Dec. 12, 1863; must. out Feb. 29, 1864. William Ceazer, Flint; died of disease at Washington, March 17, 1864. William H. Chase, Flushing; must. out July 1, 1865. Ezra S. Cleveland, Genesee; must. out July 1, 1865. Nathaniel Call, Flushing; must. out July 1, 1865. George Cunningham, Burton; must. out July 1, 1865. Myron H. Griffin, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Charles H. Guyer, Flint; disch. by order, May 6, 1865. Thomas Hainault, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Joyle Herrington, Forest; must. out July 1, 1865. John Hunter, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Alphonzo Jack, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Reuben Johnson, Vienna; must. out July 1, 1865. Alonzo Lamfried, Genesee; must. out July 1, 1865. James H. Prall, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Elias Palmer, Flushing; must. out July 1, 1865. Stephen Russell, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. John Sinclair, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Michael Shea, Montrose; must. out July 1, 1865. David Utley, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Joseph Utley, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Henry Van Buren, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Milton Van Buren, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Melvin Van Buren, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. David T. Weaver, Montrose; disch. for disability, Aug. 2, 1864. Jeremiah M. White, Atlas; must. out July 1, 1865. John Zeiter, Vienna; must. out July 1, 1865. George Wood, Flint; must. out July 1, 1865. Wm. F. Thompson, Flushing; must. out July 1, 1865.

OTHER GENESEE COUNTY SOLDIERS.

Besides the regiments which have been mentioned above there were several others which contained soldiers from Genesee county. Of the men serving in those regiments, the list is as follows:

FIRST INFANTRY.

S. N. Androus, enl. at Coldwater, Mich., April 18, 1861, Co. C; served with regt. at Bull Run, July 21, 1861; returned and must. out at end of three months' term of service; afterwards served as 1st lieut. in Forty-fourth Illinois Inf. and in Fifth U. S. Inf. Darius C. Bradish, Flint, Co. E; 2d lieut. Aug. 22, 1861; 1st lieut. Co. D, July 14, 1862; capt. Co. F, Aug. 30, 1862; killed in action at Wilderness, Va.,

May 5, 1864. Thomas Marr, Flint, sergt. Co. B; 2d lieut. May 30, 1865; must. out as sergt. William O. Boughton, Flint, Co. B; must out July 9, 1865. Sylvester D. Brayton, Flint, Co. D; disch. for disability, April 18, 1862. Alonzo Butler, Flint, Co. B; died of disease at Old Point Comfort, Va., April 23, 1862. David Brown, Co. B; must. out July 9, 1865. George W. Comfort, Flint, corp. Co. B, veteran; must. out July 9, 1865. Henry C. Eggleston, Flint, Co. B; died in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Hiram D. Jennings, Flint, Co. B; disch. for wounds, Aug. 8, 1862. Thomas Lane, Flint, Co. B; died in action at Gaines' Mill, Va., June 27, 1862. Thomas Moran, Linden, Co. F; died in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862. Thomas Marr, corp. Co. B, veteran; must. out July 9, 1865. Patrick O'Brien, Co. A; trans. to U. S. Art. December, 1862. Porter Snow, Flint, Co. B; disch. for disability, May 8, 1862. William Stannard, musician, Co. B, veteran; must. out July 9, 1865. Alonzo Smith, Flint, Co. B, veteran; must. out July 5, 1865. Gilbert Suzor, Mount Morris, Co. C; disch. for wounds, May 1, 1865. Henry Van Valkenburg, Flint, Co. F; disch. for wounds at Fort Corcoran, Va., Jan. 30, 1863. George Van Wert, Flint, Co. B, veteran; must. out July 9, 1865. Zach. Wisner, Fenton, Co. K; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864.

FIFTH INFANTRY.

Phineas D. Belden, Co. D; died in action at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862. Michael Bolger, Co. C; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 15, 1863. William Edwards, Co. F; disch. for disability, Jan. 17, 1863. Milo Foster, Flint, Co. C; must. out July 20, 1865. Charles D. Harper, Fenton, Co. F; died May 17, 1862, of wounds received at Williamsburg, Va. Irwin Humphrey, Co. G; disch. for disability, Dec. 6, 1862. Minor L. Hammond, Co. G; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 15, 1863. Warren F. Harris, Fenton, Co. D; died at Fredericksburg, Va., May, 1864, of wounds. Gilman F. Holmes, Co. F; disch. for disability, Oct. 3, 1863. Ransom Hazelton, Fenton, Co. F; disch. for disability, Feb. 11, 1863. Isaac Leech, Co. G; died in action at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862. Christopher C. Mitchell, Fenton, Co. F; died of disease at Yorktown, Va., May 12, 1862. Albert Middleworth, Co. H; disch. at Detroit, Mich., July 31, 1862.

SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Joshua P. Sutton, Flint, capt. Co. H; enl. June 19, 1861; res. Jan. 17, 1862. Almon S. Mathews, Flint, 1st lieut. Co. H; enl. June 24, 1861; res. Dec. 11, 1861. Chas. W. Harris, Flint, 2d lieut. Co. H; enl. June 24, 1861; pro. 1st lieut., Jan. 1, 1862; wounded in action at Spottsylvania C-H., May 11, 1864; must. out Nov. 4, 1864. John G. McMillen, Fenton, sergt; pro. to 1st sergt., Aug. 18, 1864; must. out as sergt. Orin Beldin, Co. H; died of disease at Camp Benton, Md., June 7, 1861. Morris Birdsall, Co. F; disch. for disability, Dec. 12, 1862. Francis Brown, Co. F; disch. at end of service, Aug. 22, 1864. Edwin Bradley, Co. H; disch. for disability, Dec. 7, 1863. James Brooks, Co. H; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 18, 1863. Henry A. Borden, Co. A, veteran; must. out July 5, 1865. Ransom Brown, Co. F; died of disease at Harrison's Landing, Aug. 9, 1862. Jonathan Cryser, Co. E; died at Fairfax Seminary Hospital, Va., Oct. 7, 1862. James J. Carmer, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 18, 1863. Albert H. Dickinson, Co. F; died of disease at Camp Benton, Md., Nov. 20, 1861. Francis Dubois, Co. A; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 18, 1863. Mathew Daley, Co. A; disch. for disability, Aug. 22, 1862. Newell N. Farnham, Co. H; died in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862. Hiram W. Flint, Co. F, veteran; must. out July 5, 1865. Frank Flint, Co. H; must. out July 5, 1865. Samuel W. Harback, sergt., Co. F; disch. for disability, March 4, 1863. Joseph Harding, Co. F; died of wounds, Sept. 22, 1862. Elizur B. Holmes, Co. F; disch. to re-enl. as veteran.

Dec. 18, 1863. Isaac B. Hanna, Co. F; disch. for disability, Jan. 1, 1863. Allan McLain, Co. F; disch. at end of service, Aug. 22, 1864. Thomas M. Robinson, musician, Co. F; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 18, 1863. Christian Sliter, Co. F; disch. at end of service, Aug. 28, 1864. Whitman D. Southworth, Co. F; disch. for disability, Sept. 28, 1862. John J. Thorp, Co. F; disch. to re-enl. in Sixth U. S. Cav., Oct. 1, 1862. Luman P. Vanwert, sergt., Co. F; died of disease at Camp Benton, Md., Nov. 20, 1861. William Vaness, Fenton, Co. F, veteran; must. out July 5, 1865. Frank Wheeler, Co. F; disch. for disability, July 5, 1862.

NINTH INFANTRY.

Cyprian H. Millard, Lincoln, capt. Co. E; res. Dec. 10, 1861. John D. Williams, Argentine, 2d lieut. Co. H; enl. Nov. 5, 1862; must. out Sept. 15, 1865. Stephen A. Mosher, Richfield, sergt. Co. I; pro. to 1st lieut. May 10, 1865; must. out as sergt. Albert Adams, Co. I, disch. for disability, Dec. 13, 1862. James Allen, Co. F, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 7, 1863. Darvin A. Buchanan, Linden, Co. E; disch. for disability, Dec. 1, 1862. Lafayette Davis, Co. F, must. out Sept. 15, 1865. Lucien L. Davis, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865. Washington Davis, Vienna, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865. Orlando B. Davis, Vienna, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865. Andrew J. Johnson, Co. F; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 7, 1863. Martin Mahar, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865. Pulaski Pierce, Linden, Co. E; disch. for disability, Feb. 27, 1862. Charles Pettes, Co. H; discharged. George V. Fenton, corp. Co. E; must. out Sept. 15, 1865. Jotham White, Linden, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 10, 1863.

ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

Hiram S. Griswold, Flint, asst. surg.; enl. May 7, 1863; must. out at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864. Wm. H. Nelson, Fenton, hosp. surg. U. S. A.; enl. asst. surg. Aug. 1, 1865; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

ELEVENTH INFANTRY (NEW).

William Alexander, Genesee, Co. F; must. out Aug. 1, 1865. George W. Alexander, Genesee, Co. F; must. out Aug. 4, 1865. Edward N. Allen, Fenton, corp. Co. 2; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Henry O. Clark, Fenton, Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Lawrence Cronan, Fenton, Co. K; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Joel Dibble, Fenton, corp. Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. John W. Dedrick, Fenton, corp. Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Leroy Ellis, Burton, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Albert E. Fondy, Mundy, Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Orner E. Hall, Genesee, Co. H; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 4, 1865. Charles H. Jeffers, Fenton, Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Melvin R. Keith, Genesee, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. William Moody, Fenton, corp. Co. H (sergt.); must. out Sept. 16, 1865. James McGinnigal, Fenton, Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Charles E. Stevens, Genesee, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865. Reuben S. Ferry, Fenton, sergt. Co. H; died of disease at Jackson, Mich., March 6, 1865.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

Eldridge Austin, Co. G; disch. for disability, Sept. 15, 1862. H. J. Andrews, Genesee, Co. K; disch. at end of service, Nov. 20, 1863. Orvill Bennett, Thetford, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Nov. 20, 1863. William F. Clopscudder, Davidson, Co. G; disch. at end of service, Nov. 20, 1863. George Crow, Genesee, Co. K; disch. at end of service, Nov. 20, 1863. Isaac R. Hunt, Co. F; disch. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865. Robert Knowles, Davison, Co. K; disch. at end of service, Nov. 20, 1863.

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Rev. Henry H. Northrop, Flint, chaplain; enl. March 21, 1862; must. out Oct. 26, 1862. Silas Austin, Flint, veteran (sergt.); 2d lieut. Co. D, April 25, 1865; 1st lieut. July 5, 1865; must. out as 2d lieut., July 25, 1865. James D. Haight, Flint, Co. D; disch. for disability, Aug. 6, 1863; Delien Hill, Richfield, Co. D; missing in battle of Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863. Augustus Tibals, Flint, Co. D; disch. for disability, July 18, 1863. George D. Torrey, Flint, Co. A; died of disease on the field of Shiloh, April 27, 1862.

FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

1st Lieut. and Adj. George W. C. Smith, Montrose; enl. March 14, 1865; pro. to capt. July 7, 1865; must. out as adj.; was sergt. Co. A, 2d lieut. Co. A; pro. to 1st lieut and adjt.

Company A—1st Lieut. Abram C. Speer, disch. for wounds, Oct. 25, 1864; was sergt. of Co. A, 2d lieut. of Co. A. Edward Akin, Montrose, Co. A, veteran; must. out July 18, 1865. Warren Hall, Montrose, Co. A; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864. George F. Miner, corp. Co. A; died of disease at Keokuk, Iowa, Nov. 27, 1862. Orlando Rosebrook, Co. K; must. out July 18, 1865.

FIFTEENTH INFANTRY.

Walter Brown, Co. D; died of disease at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., June 4, 1862. Abner Cooper, Linden, Co. D; disch. at end of service, Dec. 24, 1864. Wm. H. Corey, Gaines, Co. F; must. out Aug. 13, 1865. John Debon, Gaines, Co. D; must. out Aug. 13, 1865. Edward Edson, Gaines, Co. D; disch. by order, June 22, 1865. James R. Fairbanks, Linden, Co. D, sergt.; disch. for disability, Aug. 11, 1863. Wellington G. Kidder, Gaines, Co. E; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. Newton A. Lord, Thetford, Co. B; disch. by order, May 30, 1865. Charles Mabley, Linden, Co. D; disch. for disability, June 26, 1863. Joseph Remington, Gaines, Co. F; must. out Aug. 13, 1865. Orren Sage, Linden, Co. D; died of disease, June 26, 1862. Jacob Shuler, Co. D; must. out Aug. 13, 1865. Asa White, Thetford, Co. F; disch. by order, July 24, 1865. John Simpson, Fenton, Co. F, veteran; must. out by order, Aug. 13, 1865. Richard Carl, Linden, Co. D; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., Aug. 6, 1862.

SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

Thomas Matthews, Flint, 1st lieut. Co. E, June 17, 1862; capt. Co. A, May 13, 1863; maj. Oct. 14, 1864; must. out June 3, 1865. Wm. H. Brierly, Flint, Co. E; must. out June 3, 1865. Austin Herrick, Genesee, Co. E; must. out June 3, 1865. George D. Herrick, Genesee, Co. E; must. out June 3, 1865. Squire Mathews, Flint, Co. E; died of disease at Covington, Ky., April 17, 1864. Jacob Sutton, Gaines, Co. B; died of disease at Cincinnati, Ohio, Aug. 30, 1863.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY.

Andrew Granger, Atlas, Co. D; trans. to Second Mich. Inf.

TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

Chas. D. Brown, Flint, 1st lieut. and adj.; enl. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out June 8, 1865. Joseph H. Canfield, Argentine, Co. D; must. out June 8, 1865. Wm. H. Nelson, Fenton, Co. A; disch. for promotion, April 20, 1865. Horton S. Sperry, Grand Blanc, Co. D; must. out June 8, 1865.

TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

Gilbert E. Waters, Fenton, asst.-surg., enl. June 18, 1863; not mustered. John Baxter, Fenton, Co. G; trans. to Twenty-ninth Mich. Infantry. Richard Powell, Fen-

ton, Co. B; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., July 20, 1864. William Wood, Mundy, Co. H; must. out June 26, 1865.

TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

Montville Benjamin, Clayton, Co. H, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. Clarence D. Case, Thetford, Co. E, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. Henry H. Connor, Fenton, Co. H, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. Edward Calkins, Clayton, Co. H, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. Day Cuddeback, Flint, Co. I, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. John M. Chapman, Flint, Co. I, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. William Deal, Fenton, Co. E, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. John M. Davis, Fenton, Co. E, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. James Fancher, Flint, Co. I, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. William H. Giles, Fenton, Co. E, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. William Graham, Flint, Co. I; must. out June 30, 1865. James A. Gould, must. out June 28, 1865. John Holingworth, Flint, Co. I; must. out June 30, 1865. George S. Johnson, must. out June 30, 1865. John Jones, must. out June 30, 1865. Lester McKnight, Fenton, Co. A, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. John McGlenchy, Flint, Co. I, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. Amos H. Palmer, Flint, Co. I, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. Richard Rone, Vienna, Co. I, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. James Thomas, must. out June 30, 1865. William Uttley, Flint, Co. I; must. out June 30, 1865. Henry Vanetta, Fenton, Co. A, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. William H. Wright, Co. K; died of disease at Camp Butler, Ill., May 1, 1865. James W. Whittaker, must. out June 30, 1865. William W. Woolford, must. out June 30, 1865. Charles H. Kipp, Fenton, Co. A, one year; must. out June 30, 1865. Emmet D. Herman, Flint, Co. A, one year; must. out June 30, 1865.

TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Israel P. Whitmer, Atlas, Capt. Co. K, Nov. 20, 1863; must. out July 26, 1865. Levi S. Warren, Flint, private Fourth Mich. Cav.; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. A, April 22, 1864; disch. Feb. 28, 1865. Charles Albrow, Flint, Co. G; died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 14, 1864, of wounds. David Babcock, Grand Blanc, Co. E; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., Feb. 7, 1864. Horace Beckwith, Mount Morris, Co. G; must. out July 21, 1865. Dwight Babcock, Burton, Co. G; must. out July 26, 1865. Luther J. Briggs, Grand Blanc, Co. K; must. out July 26, 1865. James Cisco, Co. G; must. out July 21, 1865. Peter Carpenter, Co. F; discharged at end of service, Oct. 18, 1865. Henry Dorman, Grand Blanc, Co. F; must. out July 26, 1865. Ephraim Ensign, Montrose, Co. G; died of disease at Salisbury, N. C., May 22, 1864. John Lutz, Flint, Co. H; must. out July 26, 1865. John Oakley, Flint, Co. G; must. out July 26, 1865. Frank Smith, Atlas, Co. G; disch. for disability, February, 1865. Harmon Schnider, Grand Blanc, Co. I; must. out July 7, 1865. Jonathan Westbrook, Vienna, Co. C; died June 28, 1864, from wounds received in battle June 26, 1864, Petersburg, Va. Albert E. McClellan, Mundy, Co. A; absent, sick; not must. out with company.

TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Joshua Billings, Jr., Thetford, Co. D; disch. at end of service, Oct. 14, 1865. William L. Deneen, Richfield, Co. F; must. out June 5, 1865. Richard Dewey, Birch Run, Co. I; must. out June 5, 1865. Madison Fisher, Mundy, Co. F; must. out Aug. 9, 1865. Joseph Fox, Birch Run, Co. I; disch. at end of service, March 1, 1865. Squire R. Haines, Genesee, Co. F; must. out May 15, 1866. John E. Jewell, Thetford, Co. B; disch. at end of service, Oct. 6, 1865. Orlando Levalley, Thetford, Co. F; disch. at end of service, Oct. 18, 1865. Amherst M. Mathews, Richfield, Co. D; must. out Aug. 9, 1865. John O'Hearn, Richfield, Co. D; disch. at end of service, Oct. 17, 1865. Rufus

J. Penmoyer, Co. H; disch. for disability, June 5, 1866. Edward M. Sinnot, Genesee, Co. E; must. out June 5, 1866. Horace Stephens, Genesee, Co. E; must. out June 5, 1866. Uriah N. Short, Thetford, Co. I; must. out Oct. 1865. Abram Van Buskirk, Richfield, Co. D; disch. at end of service, Oct. 17, 1865. Caleb White, Forest, Co. D; must. out June 5, 1866. Charles Walmer, Flint, Co. H; trans. from Twenty-third Inf. Rufus J. Brown, Clayton, Co. H; sergt.; trans. from Twenty-third Inf.; must. out June 5, 1866.

FIRST MICHIGAN LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Edwin Allen, Bat. H; disch. for disability, July 21, 1862. Edward W. Barber, Flint, Bat. B; died of disease at Cairo, Ill., March 25, 1862. Moses Brooks, Bat. F; disch. for disability, Nov. 18, 1862. Seth Bowdish, Atlas, Bat. I; disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1865. Edmund Beebe, Genesee, Bat. E; veteran; disch. at end of service, Jan. 21, 1865. Anson A. Bigelow, Genesee, Bat. E; veteran; must. out Aug. 30, 1865. Sobieski Beamer, Bat. B; must. out June 14, 1865. Zala Beebe, Mundy, Bat. E; must. out Aug. 30, 1865. Franklin A. Barber, Fenton, Bat. L; must. out Aug. 22, 1865. Van Reussalaer Birdsall, Davison, Bat. L; must. out Aug. 22, 1865. Azariah Compton, Flint, Bat. B; veteran; must. out June 14, 1865. Alvin F. Crosby, Davison, Bat. I; disch. by order, May 26, 1865. Nelson F. Demarest, Bat. F; veteran; must. out July 1, 1865. William Darling, Fenton, Bat. H; disch. to re-enl. as vet. Jan. 1, 1864. Levi Fairchild, Grand Blanc, Bat. I; died of disease at Rome, Ga., July 14, 1864. Barnabas C. Greenfield, Mundy, Bat. D; trans. to Vet. Corps, Oct. 18, 1864. Walter P. Hyde, Atlas, Bat. I; disch. for disability, April 2, 1863. Arthur Hempstead, Genesee, Bat. E; must. out Aug. 30, 1865. Albert Hathaway, Bat. E; must. out Aug. 30, 1865. Norman Herick, Mundy, Bat. M; disch. by order, May 9, 1865. Joel L. Jones, Fenton, Bat. L; disch. for disability, May 12, 1865. Charles Jewett, Bat. E; trans. to Vet Res. Corps, Oct. 18, 1864. William H. Judd, Bat. H; must. out July 22, 1865. Elijah H. Lamb, Grand Blanc, Bat. E; disch. by order, Aug. 9, 1865. Henry W. Marsh, Bat. A; must. out July 28, 1865. David Parker, Bat. A; disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864. George W. Prescott, Fenton, Bat. L; must. out Aug. 22, 1865. Charles H. Root, Mundy, Bat. E; must. out July 22, 1865. Abraham Rouse, Mundy, Bat. E; must. out May 20, 1865. Harvey E. Rockafellow, Atlas, Bat. I; must. out July 14, 1865. John Simons, Atlas, Bat. A; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 17, 1864. John A. Spencer, Atlas, Bat. A; died of disease at Grayville, La., April 14, 1864. Vocius D. Starr, Bat. A; disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864. Simeon Simons, Atlas, Bat. A; must. out July 28, 1865. Francis N. Slaght, Bat. E; must. out Aug. 30, 1865. William W. Skinner, Fenton, Bat. I; disch. for disability, May 17, 1863. Washington Teachout, Richfield, Bat. A; must. out July 28, 1865. Myron C. Wilkerson, Genesee, Bat. E; must. out Aug. 30, 1865. James Allen, Fenton, Bat. H; disch. for disability, June 3, 1862. Edwin Allen, Fenton, Bat. H; disch. for disability, July 21, 1862. John Simons, Atlas, Bat. A; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 17, 1864.

SECOND CAVALRY.

John C. Godley, Flint, capt. Co. A; enl. Sept. 2, 1861; maj., Sept. 25, 1862; res. Sept. 12, 1863. John G. Crawford, sergt.-maj., 2d lieut. Co. --; enl. Sept. 9, 1862; res. March 31, 1863. William W. Booth, Fenton, q.-m. sergt.; trans. to hosp. steward, Nov. 1, 1862. William S. Brown, Co. A; disch. to enlist in regular service, March 13, 1863. John Ballentine, Co. A; disch. at end of service, Oct. 22, 1864. Lyman F. Dodge, Fenton, Co. H; died of disease at Hamburg, Tenn., May 14, 1862. Albert I. Demarest, Co. A; disch. for disability, June 14, 1862. John S. Hovey, Co. H; disch. for disability, July 1, 1862. Wm. S. Lindsey, Co. E; supposed killed by explosion of steamer "Sul-

tana," April 27, 1865. Jesse Morehouse, Flint, Co. A (corp.); disch. for disability, May 5, 1863. David Manly, Co. A; disch. at end of service, July 10, 1865. William Rice, Co. A; disch. for disability, Feb. 1, 1862. Seth Williams, Co. A; disch. for disability, Oct. 22, 1864.

SEVENTH CAVALRY.

Butler S. Tubbs, Fenton, sergt., 2d lieut. Co. G; enl. March 24, 1865; trans. to First Cavalry, Nov. 7, 1865; 1st lieut., May 26, 1865; must. out as 2d lieut. Co. A, March 10, 1866. Manrico M. Bliss, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864. George Carrier, Co. K; trans. to First Michigan Cavalry, Nov. 17, 1865. John Cook, Jr., Co. I; must. out Dec. 15, 1865. Sylvester Eccleston, Vienna, Co. L; must. out Dec. 8, 1865. Jacob Gassman, Grand Blanc, Co. E; trans. to First Mich. Cavalry, Nov. 17, 1865. Jerome Gass, Flushing, Co. C; must. out Dec. 15, 1865. Munson H. Hovey, Vienna, Co. L; must. out Dec. 8, 1865. James McFarlane, Montrose, Co. C; must. out Dec. 15, 1865. Gilbert B. Monroe, Thetford, Co. C; must. out Dec. 15, 1865. Frank Merrow, Co. G; must. out July 17, 1865. Charles M. McLain, Vienna, Co. L; must. out Dec. 8, 1865. Russell McMannus, Montrose, Co. G; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864. Tracy J. Merrill, Richfield, Co. H; trans. to First Michigan Cavalry, Nov. 17, 1865. J. L. Miller, Co. C; died at Salem Church, Va., May 27, 1864. Wm. McComb, Thetford, Co. C; died at Cold Harbor, Va., June 4, 1864. Roger Paine, Vienna, Co. B; must. out Dec. 15, 1865. James Smith, Flushing, Co. C; must. out Dec. 15, 1865. Austin Shealy, Co. I; must. out Dec. 15, 1865. John H. Sloan, Co. L; must. out Dec. 8, 1865. Dwight Stewart, Co. L; must. out Dec. 8, 1865. Leavitt Tooles, Vienna, Co. C; must. out May 19, 1865. Election Thayer, Flushing, Co. H; trans. to First Michigan Cavalry. Amos W. Wester, Vienna, Co. L; must. out Dec. 8, 1865. Mason Ide, Montrose, Co. C; sick in hospital; not must. out with company. John W. Wilson, Thetford, Co. C; disch. for disability, Sept. 30, 1863.

EIGHTH CAVALRY.

Ashel Bedon, Co. H; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., April 10, 1864. Thomas Bendle, Flint, wagoner, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864. Roger W. Bunting, Co. H; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. George D. Currier, Co. H; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. Nathaniel Coulter, Co. I; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. Chauncey Denny, Flint, sergt. Co. I; must. out Oct. 4, 1865. Joseph Fisher, Flint, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864. Albert Hurst, Fenton, Co. I; disch. for minority, May 7, 1863. Barney Harper, Flint, Co. I; disch. for disability, June 6, 1865. Orlando J. Hutchinson, Co. I; gained from missing in action. Reuben Hidorn, Flint, Co. I; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., March 5, 1864. Clements King, Co. I; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. Oren B. McNett, Flint, sergt. Co. I; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. George B. McComb, Flint, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 23, 1864. Charles W. Mosher, Richfield, corp. Co. L; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864. Horace B. Madison, Fenton, Co. I; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 24, 1864. Charles D. Phillips, Co. I; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., June 21, 1864. Franklin E. Potter, Fenton, Co. I; gained from missing in action. Elmer Preston, Fenton, Co. I; disch. Feb. 8, 1863. Andrew Potter, Fenton, Co. I; disch. for disability, Sept. 5, 1864. Isaac Potter, Co. I; disch. for disability, Dec. 30, 1863. Patrick Reynolds, Flint, Co. I; disch. for disability, April 29, 1865. Ebin Remington, Co. F; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. Elias C. Seeley, Flint, Co. L; must. out June 23, 1865. Timothy O. Sullivan, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. Elijah W. Smith, Flint, Co. I; missing in action at Turner's Ferry, July 9, 1864. Jotham G. Stevens, Gaines, Co. H; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864. Orlo H. VanSickles, Flint, Co. I; gained from missing in action. James

Van Sickles, Flint, Co. M; must. out Sept. 22, 1865. Benjamin H. Green, Flint, Co. I; died in hospital at Kingston, Ga., July 20, 1864.

NINTH CAVALRY.

Solomon P. Brockway, Flint; maj. Nov. 3, 1862; lieutenant-col. June 27, 1865; must. out July 24, 1865, as major. Jacob Fisher, Co. K; disch. for disability, July 8, 1865.

TENTH CAVALRY.

Samuel W. Harback, Fenton, sergt. Co. L; 2d lieutenant. Co. I, April 1, 1864; 1st lieutenant. Oct. 19, 1865; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Jessup Morehouse, Flint, sergt. Co. D; 2d lieutenant. Co. H, April 3, 1864; 1st lieutenant. Feb. 18, 1865; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Edwin A. Botsford, Fenton, 2d lieutenant. Co. L; enl. Aug. 21, 1863; res. Feb. 14, 1865. Joshua J. Armstrong, Fenton, Co. L; disch. for disability, July 27, 1864. Lyman G. Bigelow, Co. D; disch. for promotion, July 28, 1864. Adelbert Chadwick, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. William H. Dunning, Co. E; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Chester S. Dymond, Fenton, corp. Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Lewis B. F. Dickenson, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Chester Farrer, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Elias S. Hale, Flint, Co. L; must. out May 24, 1865. Albert J. Hirst, Fenton, corp. Co. L; must. out July 10, 1865. Merle D. Ingram, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Francis Jenderine, Fenton, Co. L; must. out March 20, 1865. Franklin McCallam, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. George Marlatt, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 22, 1865. Burton Perry, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 27, 1865. Allen A. Porter, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Joseph H. Rowe, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. James Spence, Argentine, Co. M; disch. by order, Aug. 3, 1865; Washington Todd, Genesee, Co. D; disch. for disability, June 6, 1865. James A. Taylor, Fenton, quar.-mas. sergt. Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865. Benjamin B. Welch, Fenton, Co. L; died of disease at Grand Rapids, Mich., Nov. 6, 1863. John H. Groom, Fenton, Co. L; disch. for disability, Oct. 17, 1864. Morris L. Groom, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1864. Chas. W. Thorp, Fenton, Co. L; must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

PROVOST GUARD.

George Osterhout, Burton; must. out May 9, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT UNITED STATES SHARPSHOOTERS.

Company K—William Atherton, no record.

Company C—Marcus A. Watson, transf. to Invalid Corps, Jan. 15, 1864. James B. Delbridge, disch. for disability, Feb. 6, 1863.

ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND UNITED STATES COLORED TROOPS.

Lewis Beeler, Atlas, Co. K; disch. for disability, Sept. 14, 1864. James H. Green, Flint, Co. B; must. out Sept. 30, 1865. Josephus Johnson, Fenton, Co. G; must. out Sept. 30, 1865. Richard Williams, Flint, Co. I; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

Company G—David W. Beemer, Fenton; enl. Aug. 22, 1861; died of wounds, Jan. 24, 1863.

FORTY-FOURTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

S. N. Androus, later of Flint, 2d lieutenant. Co. B; enl. Aug. 12, 1861 (Lieut. Androus had been principally instrumental in raising the company); pro. to 1st lieutenant. for gallant and meritorious conduct at battle of Pea Ridge, Mo.; battalion adjutant at Park Barracks, Louisville, Ky., for about one year; trans. to Fifth U. S. Inf., and served

as mustering officer for Rhode Island and Connecticut; must. out of service May 1, 1866.

EIGHTH REGIMENT NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Frank E. Willett, Flint; enl. Sept. 21, 1861; wounded in action and taken prisoner, near Weldon Bridge, Va., on Wilson's raid around Richmond, June 29, 1864; confined ten months in Andersonville and other prisons; paroled April 23, 1865; must. out June 16, 1865.

SEVENTEENTH NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Andrew Ferris, Forest; enl. September, 1863; served through operations against Petersburg, at Burksville, Va., and at Appomattox; disch. June, 1865.

FIRST MAINE CAVALRY.

Clarence D. Ulmer, now of Flint, formerly of Rockland, Me.; 1st lieut., and ordered on duty as asst. qr.-mast. 3d Brigade. 2d Div. Cav. Corps; served during the war on staff of Gen. Charles H. Smith, now col. 19th U. S. Inf.

BRIGADE BAND, SECOND BRIGADE, FOURTH DIVISION, TWENTY-THIRD ARMY CORPS.

Conrad A. Hoffman, leader, Fenton; Cyrus Alsdorf, Jefferson, James Shuttleworth, Rollin A. Jenny, William Gale, William Graham, Edwin G. Niles, Merton S. Stewart, David C. Briggs, Stephen V. Gates, James A. Hungerford, Charles L. Sheldon, Francis M. Wheeler, Mortimer M. Stanford, Alva U. Wood, Adney F. Forbes.

BRIGADE BAND, SECOND BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION, CAVALRY CORPS.

John J. Vanderburgh, Fenton; enl. April 13, 1864; must. out Aug. 2, 1865. Elbert N. Chandler, Fenton; enl. April 13, 1864; must. out April 29, 1865. Charles C. Colrath, Fenton; enl. April 13, 1864; must. out July 28, 1865.

APPOINTMENTS FROM GENESEE COUNTY.

Oscar Adams, Flint, major and paymaster U. S. Vols; enl. March 18, 1864; must. out Nov. 15, 1865. Andrew B. Chapin, Flint, asst. surg. of U. S. Vols.; enl. Sept. 12, 1862; res. Aug. 20, 1864. Gilman T. Holmes, Gaines, 1st lieut., 1st Mich. Colored Inf., 102d U. S. C. T.; enl. Nov. 7, 1863; regt. q.-m., May 6, 1865; res. June 30, 1865. Almon C. Barnard, Genesee Co., 1st lieut. 12th U. S. Colored Artillery; enl. July 15, 1864.

THE HEROIC.

The following oration was delivered by Hon. W. B. Arms, of Fenton, at Fentonville, July 4, 1865:

The eighty-ninth anniversary of our national independence comes to us, thrice battled for, through a fresh baptism of fire and blood. And while today we commemorate the heroic sacrifices and glorious achievements of the noble men who, amid perils and dangers, amid storms and darkness, founded this beautiful and admirable system of free government, which, by the blessings of God, we trust will continue to live on in the ages to come, enduring, strengthening and advancing until it shall have clothed with dignity and made regal and universal the sacred principle that men are capable of self-government, let us not forget the costly sacrifice of anguish, suffering and blood, which secures to us the priceless blessings of today; that the leaves of the trees of liberty have grown and spread only as its roots have been watered and fer-

tilized with blood; that for these, men in every age have become exiles, outcasts and languished in loathsome dungeons.

Need I further remind you of the horrors, the desolation and anguish which our own generation has been subjected to, in crushing out this, the bloodiest, ghastliest rebellion of all time?—that to enable us to look upon an unbroken nationality today, the continent has shaken with the tread of armed men, the earth has been made red with the blood of the slain, and sorrow, mourning and tears have been carried into thousands of homes all over this land, so that we ourselves by our own experience have learned as our fathers did before us the price of liberty and nationality. And while today we rejoice as never before, this goodly heritage of our fathers is doubly dear to us, as its title deeds are sealed with the mingled blood of the fathers and their children. Today we can look over this broad land, from Plymouth Rock in the east, to the mountains in the west, from the northern lakes to the gulf, and can say of these lakes and mountains, of these mighty rivers and plains, They are ours, and over them waves in peaceful triumph that blessed flag which has won forth from the smoke of battle without a stripe erased and every star bright and beautiful upon its folds.

But, while our hearts are thrilled with patriotic impulses, there is a sadness mingled with our joys. There are tearful eyes, and aching hearts here and elsewhere, for every community has furnished its heroes and its martyrs in this war. I see those before me today who have lost cherished friends by rebel bullets on the battlefield. They sleep on southern soil, lone and solitary; no gentle hand will strew sweet flowers over their graves, and the low moan of the sighing wind is their only requiem; or, those who, far worse, have been cruelly starved in loathsome prisons, famishing, starving, thinking of home and friends, but with no kind hand to give them even a crust of bread or pass a cup of cold water to their parched and burning lips; no sound but the ceaseless tramp of the sentinel and the wild ravings of unfortunate victims around them. Fathers have lost sons, sisters have lost brothers, wives have lost husbands, who have gone forth in the strength and glory of manhood to return no more forever, until the trumpet of the Archangel shall wake the sleeping nations of the dead.

But you weep not as others weep. They have fallen martyrs for a nation's life, for a nation's liberties and, with the martyred heroes who have gone before them their names shall live, ever bright and enduring, in the memories of succeeding generations, through all time to come. But terrible as has been the ordeal of fire and blood through which we have been passing, let us with the great Apostle, "forgetting those things which are behind, press forward," rejoicing that God has given us the victory over all our enemies and brought upon them confusion and disgrace; that we have a country where traitors cannot live, where slaves cannot breathe, but where the inspiration of liberty, infusing itself into the masses, shall build up in industry and wealth, intelligence and power, the mightiest people of earth. Cannot we all say with the great Scottish bard:

"Breathes there a man with soul so dead,
Who never to himself hath said,
This is my own, my native land?"

Previous to the sixteenth century, what little of republicanism there was in Europe was found centered in the free cities of Italy and among the villages and smaller towns of the brave and hardy Swiss, along the valleys of the Alps in Switzerland. Our forefathers at Plymouth Rock on the 22nd day of December, 1620, knelt down upon the rugged rock, with no eye but their fathers' God to witness the imposing ceremony, and laid the foundation of that immense temple, dedicated to human liberty, whose granite pillars crown the shores of either ocean, and beneath whose ample dome we, with mil-

lions of other worshippers, are permitted to congregate and renew and rebaptize the vows made by our fathers.

The story of English aggressions and the heroic struggles of the colonies is patent in history, until a few hundred chests of tea settled the question of peace or war. The tax was small, the love of tea was strong, but principle triumphed, and those stern old patriots made the largest dish of tea that day ever brewed on the continent, as they rolled up their sleeves and tumbled it into Boston Harbor.

But how we love to think of these noble men as they met in Independence Hall and settled the question of independence forever! Bold and defiant, as one after another they signed the deathless charter of our liberties, John Hancock seized the pen and with a dashing hand wrote his name, exclaiming, "There, King George, you can read that over the Atlantic Ocean, three thousand miles away." Such were the fathers. No wonder, then, the immortal deeds of their children.

During the last year a lady collecting supplies for the soldiers, called at the house of a farmer in the Green Mountain state. He gave liberally for the object, and said, "I have had four sons in the army; one of them has been killed. My youngest son is now at home; if Grant can't whip Lee without him, he is ready to go any time." Jackson once threatened to hang Calhoun; if he had done so, the war would have been averted, but unfortunately the cockatrice's eggs of treason were allowed to hatch out. Calhoun, to unite southern men in his schemes of nullification, instituted what they termed the observance of the birthday of Thomas Jefferson. No northern member of Congress was invited, but they knew Jackson's eagle eye was watching them and dared not do less than invite him. After the cloth was removed from the table, Calhoun arose to propose the first toast. It was "Liberty first, the Union afterwards;" before it could be drunk to, Jackson was upon his feet, his eyes flashing fire, his gaunt frame drawn up to its full height. "I propose," said he, "as the first toast, "Union and Liberty, one and inseparable, now and forever." It was silently drunk; the company dispersed, never to meet upon such an occasion again. Mr. Clayton, of Delaware, came to Calhoun and told him that Jackson said unless he retracted at once he would have him arrested for treason, tried for treason, and, if found guilty, by the eternal, he would hang him as a traitor. "Then," said Calhoun, "he will do it," and he was not long in retracting.

Treason culminated in the crime against Sumter. All day long eight thousand men trained shot and shell against the fort with its little garrison, but the band of heroes never quailed until the magazine was fired. Then they quietly took down the flag and rolled it up, to be preserved until that fort should again come into our possession. How different on that Palm Sunday when twenty thousand people gathered at that fort and, taking out the flag which had been four years laid away, unfurled it to the breeze amid the wild and deafening shouts of loyal men and women! Of those eight thousand traitors, how few are left to tell the story of their shame! Edward Ruffin, who begged the privilege of firing the first shot, committed suicide the other day, and gave as his reason for the act, in a letter written before his death, that he could not live under such a government as the United States. Like Judas, he has gone to his own place, and would that all traitors would go and do likewise.

How changed the scene now, from these last four years of trial! Then the lurid flames of war lighted up the continent with their ghastly glare; a thousand cannon sent forth their desolating fires; hundreds of thousand of men confronted each other in hostile lines, for purposes of butchery and slaughter; the descendants of the men who fought side by side at Brandywine and Yorktown for independence were found confronting each other like fierce gladiators thirsting for each other's blood, tens of

thousand hurrying on to take the vacant places of the slain. The people of these Northern states, although heartsick and weary of the strife at times, yet never lost their faith nor tired in the work. But now, how changed! Peace, radiant, luminous, smiles upon us and spans the very heavens above us with the bow of promise to celebrate the golden marriage of liberty and union. The rebel cannon at Charleston and Richmond, once used to batter down this government, now send forth salvos of artillery, welcoming its return. South Carolina says to Massachusetts: "We are conquered, we submit; your ideas have triumphed; ours are lost forever." Lee's great army, where is it? Scattered like the autumn leaves; himself, with Jefferson Davis and many others, feeding upon United States rations, which they seem to relish well; and the chances are that we shall be obliged to furnish hemp for some of them or they will never get their dues.

The *London Times* said we could not carry on the war, because they would not let us have the money to do so. Now we have the best financial system in the world and Europe takes our bonds freely. The English put an Armstrong gun in every rebel fort; we paid them off by sending shipload after shipload of provisions to her starving operatives at Manchester. Louis Napoleon supposed republican ideas had collapsed surely. So inspired was he with a missionary spirit, he thought he would Christianize the Mexicans; but they don't take his kind of Christianity easily, and they seem to begin to think that their chances of salvation are about as good as his. Maximilian will undoubtedly return home impressed with the truth that Providence never designed him for missionary work.

Let us rejoice again that we have come out of this crucible of affliction so strong, so mighty in all material resources; that the American name is such a tower of strength abroad—so honored and feared that even our enemies say that we are the strongest people in the world, because we conquered the rebellion when they wished it to succeed; and they were still more surprised that we would not become bankrupt, as they predicted. Let us praise God from whom all blessings flow, that, though the storm has spent its fury upon us and the tempest lashed us with its waves, and clouds and darkness have been around us, yet through all the wild tumult He has brought us forth in victory and peace at the dawning of a brighter day.

The student of history need not now go back to classic times in search of the heroic. The name of the gunner of the "Cumberland" will live to the latest time. With both legs shot off, as he found she was sinking to the water's edge, he drew the blessed stumps upon the breach of the cannon and, seizing the lanyard, applied the match, and as the fated steamer went down in the gurgling waves the last broadside of the "Cumberland" yelled forth the note of defiance to the foe. A noble color sergeant in a New York regiment was shot down and mortally wounded; as he was taken from the field he held fast his grasp upon the colors, and they were carried with him to the hospital; in the wild delirium of death he was still clinging to the flag. It is related of Napoleon that when he swept the field with his glass and saw the white plume of Murat dancing to and fro in the sunlight as he moved on at the head of his legions, he knew the victory was safe. Was not Grant equally certain of victory when he heard the thunder of Sheridan's cannon as he swept like a hurricane upon the enemy's lines?

It is not too much to say that the record of Michigan during this war is gratifying to her citizens and one of which their children will be proud, indeed. We have put nearly one hundred thousand men into the field—about one-eighth of our entire population—and of the character of Michigan soldiers for endurance, courage and daring, as well as every soldierly quality, I am not here to speak. Their fighting qualities

are known from Washington to the Rio Grande. At Chickamauga, they saved Rosecrans from annihilation; at Five Forks they scattered like chaff the serried columns of Lee's grand army. The bones of her slain mingle with the soil of every great battlefield from the Wilderness to Mobile. The brilliant Sheridan and the dashing Custer have made her fame as imperishable as granite; but, as if that were not enough of glory, it was reserved as a crowning act for Michigan to capture Jeff Davis and the whole Southern Confederacy, boots, hoops and all. Much as Michigan has to be proud of in her vast mineral and agricultural resources, her sparkling lakes, her admirable system of public schools, the wealth, intelligence and culture of her people, yet more than all these does she prize the fame of her citizen soldiery. And from her soil there shall arise a polished shaft pointing heavenward, upon whose enduring surface shall be engraven the heroic deeds of her honored dead.

But there are other heroes whom I cannot pass—the white refugees of the South, driven out from home, outcasts and wanderers, mercilessly shot down and butchered, starved and plundered, living in caves and dens, secreting themselves by day, wandering upon the mountains by night. Oh, who shall tell the horrors of their sufferings? And can we forget today those true and tried friends at the South, although dark-skinned, who have never failed to greet our flag with cheers; whose acts of kindness, constancy and faithfulness to our officers and soldiers, fleeing for life from Southern prisons, is part of the noble record of this war? Secreting them by day, supplying them with food, acting as trusty guides by night, they have piloted thousands from Southern hells to the Union lines. Nor can we forget the sable warriors of Port Hudson and Oloustea; nor those who made breastworks of their bodies as they fell thick and fast around the heroic Colonel Shaw, at Fort Wayne, seizing the flag of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts and bearing it aloft in triumph amid that wild carnival of death. Their fame was justly earned. And who would be mean enough to try and steal it from them? Who has not heard of Robert Small, the slave pilot, who, when the rebel captain of the steamer "Planter" was intending to hand her over to the rebels, coolly took her out of Charleston harbor and put her in the possession of the United States authorities? A noble act, which has made him a hero the world over. Justice, terrible and retributive, has overtaken the chiefs and plotters of all the guilt and criminality of this odious rebellion. They have found but too true the startling words:

Traitor! this bolt shall find and pierce you through,
Though under hell's profoundest wave thou divest
To find a sheltering grave.

The opening future of our country looms up heroic to us with a grandeur and magnificence which is dazzling to the beholders. Coming out of the mighty conflict with unshaken faith in the genius of our institutions, purified, chastened and strengthened with the inspiration of liberty animating all hearts, there rise up before us the radiant glories of an empire, teeming with free, industrious, thriving millions, where culture, intelligence, refinement and moral heroism are the only rivals.

CHAPTER XII.

RAILROADS.

The magnificent steam railroads of today have come by a slow process of development from the wooden tramways of an earlier age in Europe. In the sixteenth century in England rails of wood were laid for the transportation of coal from the mouths of the coal pits to the place of shipment. In 1829 the celebrated engineer, George Stephenson, won with the "Rocket" in a prize contest for speed in which, drawing a load of some twelve tons, he made the remarkable record for that day of thirty miles an hour. In 1829 a railroad was put in operation between Liverpool and Manchester; it was this road which had offered the prize won by Stephenson—a prize of five hundred pounds for a locomotive engine which would run at least ten miles an hour and draw a load three times its own weight. The success of railroads in England attracted attention in the United States. In 1831 fourteen miles of the Baltimore & Ohio road were in operation. The state of Michigan, which has never been behind in the paths of progress, caught the spirit of the age and in 1830 chartered the first railroad company west of the Appalachians. On July 31 of that year Governor Cass approved the incorporating of the "Pontiac & Detroit Railway Company," the forerunner of the present Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee railroad, and the first road completed to any point in Genesee county.

Among the original incorporators of this company were John P. Helfenstein, Gideon O. Whittemore, William F. Moseley, William Thompson and Harvey Parke. The capital stock was to be one hundred thousand dollars. The difficulties of the Michigan wilderness were indeed too great at this early time and the projected railroad did not materialize. In 1834 a new company was chartered with the same name, the capital stock to be fifty thousand dollars. The road was to be begun within two years and completed within six. It has been said that the history of no railroad ever built is replete with more amusing and grotesque incidents or marked by more financial ups and downs than that of the old Detroit & Pontiac road. One of the principal stockholders and managers, Sherman Stevens, of Pontiac, tells the following story of the building of this road:

"The first cash outlay in building the Pontiac railroad was for tim-

bered land at Royal Oak and for building a steam saw-mill to make the five-by-seven-inch oak rails. As soon as the mill was in operation I put men at work clearing and grubbing the roadway toward Detroit. It was all the way through heavy timber from the mill to the rear of the farms fronting on the river. As fast as the trees were cut down, all that were suitable were made into ties, while the large trees were rolled to the center and so placed as to form two continuous lines of logs. On these logs the ties were placed, having a gain cut in each end to receive the five-by-seven oak rails. When the rail was placed in the gains a wooden wedge was driven alongside the rail, which fastened it solidly in place. After making a few rods of this style of road, we put a car upon it and, by the use of a towing line to enable the horse to travel outside the ties, we were able to deliver them as fast as required. We made a ditch on each side of the track, throwing the dirt excavated into the space between the rails, which was the means of keeping the water from the track and making a dry and solid road for horses. With two working parties of twenty men each, one overlooked by 'Uncle Jack' Keys and the other by John W. Hunter, who was the first settler of what is now the village of Birmingham, while John R. Grout was the engineer in charge, in a few months we reached Jefferson avenue. Here we erected a depot and commenced the transporting of passengers and freight to Royal Oak. The wagon roads across the heavy timbered land were almost impassable. The emigration into Oakland, Genesee and Lapeer counties was large and it was not unusual for us to receive one hundred dollars for a single day's traffic over these wooden rails. The receipts from this source nearly met our expenses in extending the road to Birmingham. We made that place the terminus, until we found the wear upon the wooden rails was beginning to broom them to an extent that we feared would unfit them to receive the flat iron bar for which they were intended.

"As iron at that time cost ninety dollars a ton and the amount we required would cost a hundred thousand dollars, the outlook became serious. We had the control of money, but our bank might be jeopardized by using any considerable sum in the purchase of iron. We finally applied to the Legislature for power to raise a loan of a hundred thousand dollars on six per cent. bonds having twenty years to run. This was at a time long before the utility of free passes was known and our application must stand upon its merits. I, however, invited a carload of the members to make an excursion over the road to see its importance and its situation.

"It was upon this occasion that Salt Williams (who was inclined to stutter) told the man who asked him if there was no danger that the horses

might bolt and throw the car from the track, that, "the only d-d-danger on the Pon-Pontiac R-r-r-road" was that he might die of old age before he could get through. To obviate that danger as much as possible, I took the place of the driver and took the legislators over the road with such speed and smoothness as some of them had never before witnessed, and soon after their return the bill was called up and became a law.

"As soon as the bonds could be prepared and signed I went to New York, sold them at par and purchased iron and a locomotive. This locomotive came from the shop of Baldwin & Company, Philadelphia, and had on each side a brass plate bearing the name of the writer. It retained that name until I parted with my interest in the road, and it was then renamed the 'Detroit.' Some twenty years afterward I found it and 'Uncle Jack' Keys still doing duty about the depot of the then Detroit & Milwaukee road.

"'Uncle Jack' Keys, a black horse and the locomotive were identified with the road for twenty-five years. Old Pete (the black horse) drew the first oak rails from the mill, drew the first passenger car over the road, and for years did the switching at Pontiac and exhibited an intelligence rarely seen in any animal of any kind. He learned how far from the track he must stand to be safe while a train was passing. If on hearing a train approaching, he found himself too near he would move sideways a foot or two. While shifting cars he would not start until he had first looked back to see the number he was expected to draw, and if more than a given number were in the train he would not pull a pound, but as soon as the extra cars were detached he would pull with all his strength."

From Mr. Stevens' account it is clear that the road was very primitive and that the building of it made slow progress. It was completed to Birmingham in 1839. The cars were scheduled to make two trips a day from Detroit to Birmingham, from which point stage coaches took passengers to Pontiac, Flint and points on the Grand river. While Royal Oak was the terminal the cars were drawn by horses, and for a portion of the time the cars were run upon wooden "ribbons." The introduction of steam was regarded as a notable event. In 1834 the road was completed to Pontiac. The following reminiscences of this road told by a contemporary well reflects its truly pioneer character:

"Trains would frequently stop between way stations at a signal from some farmer who wished to ask a few questions or to take passage. An old lady denizen of a farm-house, with spectacles of a primitive manufacture placed high upon her forehead, came running out to the train, waving her

bandanna. Her signal being heeded, the train was brought to a stop, and her inquiry of the conductor was, if a certain lawyer named Drake was on board. After receiving a negative answer, a short conversation was kept up before the train started on its journey. It was no uncommon occurrence for the engineer, who kept his shot-gun with him, to bring down game from his engine, shut off steam and send his fireman after the fruits of his marksmanship. The road being laid with strap rails, one of the duties of the conductor was to keep a hammer for the purpose of spiking down 'snake-heads' whenever they were seen from the cab of the engineer."

Five years later, in 1848, a company was chartered whose fortunes looked to the westward along part of the route of the old "Northern Railroad." This was the Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Company. Its purpose was to connect the western terminus of the Detroit & Pontiac road with the mouth of the Grand river, and thence by steamer with Milwaukee. Capital stock was fixed at two million five hundred thousand dollars. The road was to be built by way of Fentonville in Genesee county and was to be begun within five years and completed within fifteen years.

Work was begun on it in 1852. It was estimated that two thousand six hundred tons of iron would be needed to lay the road from Pontiac to Fentonville. This was purchased in England. So slow was the work, however, that four years passed before the first train was drawn over any portion of the track in Genesee county. It was natural that two roads so closely allied as these should consolidate, which they did in 1855, under the name of the Detroit & Milwaukee railway. In the same year the road reached Holly, in 1856, Fentonville, in 1857, Ionia, and in 1858, Grand Haven. This rapid progress was made possible by a fortunate European loan of over a million dollars. But in 1860 the foreclosure of the mortgage by the bondholders placed the road in the hands of a receiver. For some time the influence of the Great Western railroad in Canada had become paramount in the management of the corporation. When that company foreclosed, the Michigan company was reorganized under the same name—except that it was called a "railroad company" instead of a "railway company." In 1873 the earnings of the road again proved to be insufficient to pay the interest upon its bonded debt. In 1875 its president, C. C. Trowbridge, of Detroit, was appointed receiver. In 1878 the Great Western Railroad bought it for one million eight hundred and fifty thousand dollars. It was again reorganized, under the name of the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee Railway Company. Since 1883, when the Great Western and

Grand Trunk Railway of Canada amalgamated, the road has been a part of the Grand Trunk system. The principal stations on this road in Genesee county are Gaines, Linden and Fenton.

The first railroad over which a locomotive drew a train into Flint was the Flint & Pèrè Marquette. As originally planned, this road was to extend from Flint to Ludington (then Pèrè Marquette). The company promoting it was organized at Flint in 1857. The capital stock was five million five hundred thousand dollars. The original subscribers were as follows: George M. Dewey, Benjamin Pearson, Alvin T. Crosman, Daniel D. Dewey, Josiah Pratt, Theodore G. Mills, C. Roosevelt, Artemas Thayer, H. W. Wood, James Henderson, R. D. Lamond, Alexander McFarlan, F. N. Pettee, E. H. McQuigg, Charles B. Higgins, R. Bishop, E. F. Frary, M. Miles, Giles Bishop, A. B. Witherbee, George W. Fish, H. C. Walker, H. M. Henderson, T. C. Meigs, Chauncey K. Williams, Charles F. Dewey, William Patterson, G. R. Cummings.

This road had its origin in, and its construction was greatly aided by, certain congressional land grants. In 1856 Congress provided that, to help the state build railroads between certain specified points in Michigan, there should be granted to the state every alternate section of land for six sections in width on each side of the proposed roads—under certain conditions. The Legislature, in 1857, accepted this grant of land with the conditions imposed and vested in the new company the title to that portion of the lands intended by Congress to aid in constructing the Flint & Pere Marquette. The proceeds of the lands were to be applied to no other purpose than the building of the road. Only the "T" rail must be used in the construction. After the certified completion of twenty miles of the railroad the company could sell sixty sections of land included within any continuous twenty miles of the line, and other sixty sections upon similar conditions until the whole road should be finished. Then the company could sell the rest of the land, but not before. The road was to be surveyed and located by December 1, 1857. At least twenty miles of the road must be built each year and the whole must be completed within seven years. The lands thus donated amounted to six hundred and sixty-two thousand four hundred acres, of which, according to the first arrangement, only half could be sold before the completion of the road; this was amended in 1859 and the sale allowed of the entire amount of land due upon each completed section; also the time for the completion of the first twenty miles was extended to December 1, 1859.

The survey and location of the route was made and accepted by August, 1857. Originally the line was to extend from Flint through the counties of Genesee, Saginaw, Midland, Gladwin, Clare, Osceola, Lake and Mason, to Ludington, on Lake Michigan. But the surveyed route passed south of Gladwin through Isabella and Mecosta. Subsequently the route was again changed so as to pass wholly to the north of these two counties. This was a vigorous beginning and, despite the temporary set-back caused by the financial panic of 1857, a third of the line between Flint and Saginaw had been cleared and about three miles graded ready for ironing by the close of 1858.

Hard times following the panic of 1857 compelled the bonding of the road in March, 1859, to the amount of five million five hundred thousand dollars. By October, 1859, the remainder of the line between Flint and Saginaw was nearly ready for the iron. But December the time had expired in which the first twenty-mile section was to be finished. Apprehensions were felt that the state would now declare a forfeiture. On the contrary, the governor, backed by influential citizens, assured the contractors that no advantage would be taken of the company's misfortune. In July, 1860, the work was resumed, though prosecuted slowly.

The road had been built from Saginaw southward, and reached Genesee county in the beginning of 1861; on January 20, 1862, it was opened for traffic to Mount Morris; on December 8, of that year, the first locomotive entered Flint, and the event was attended with an appropriate celebration and an entertainment at the Carlton House. The officers of the company at that time were: Eber B. Ward, of Detroit, president; Charles A. Trowbridge, Henry H. Fish, Palmer V. Kellogg, of Utica, New York; Henry Hobbs, Charles B. Mott, East Saginaw; Benjamin Pierson, Alfred J. Boss, Flint; Morgan L. Drake, of Pontiac; treasurer, William H. Bronson; secretary, Morgan L. Drake.

In the following year energetic steps were taken by this company to connect Flint by rail with the Detroit & Milwaukee road. Abortive attempts had been made to build a road from Flint to Pontiac ever since the completion of the line between Pontiac and Detroit. In 1846 the Legislature had incorporated the Pontiac & Genesee Railroad Company, with a capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars, later increased to one million dollars. This came to naught. In 1848 the Genesee & Oakland Railroad Company was chartered, with a capital stock of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Its fate was similar. In 1859 the Legislature authorized the Flint

& Pere Marquette Company to make certain arrangements with the latter company for the building of this line, but of this nothing came beyond the survey of a route between Flint and Fentonville.

In 1863 powerful, practical and wealthy parties took up the project; but instead of Pontiac as the junction point, they chose Holly. The Flint & Holly Railroad Company was incorporated, of which the leading spirit was Hon. Henry H. Crapo, afterwards governor of Michigan. He was president of the company and a member of the board of directors. With him were associated men of means in Genesee county and a number of heavy capitalists of New Bedford, Massachusetts; Oliver Prescott, John R. Thornton and Edward S. Mandell, of New Bedford; Levi Walker and J. B. Walker, of Flint, and David Smith, of Fentonville. The commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock were Oliver Prescott and William W. Crapo, of New Bedford; Henry H. Crapo and H. W. Wood, of Flint, and David Smith, of Fentonville. There had been some thought of building the line to Fentonville, but the advantage of Holly as a junction point were soon apparent. The work was begun at once and pushed with vigor. So rapid was the progress it was opened to Holly on November 1, 1864. The first train over the line was drawn by the company's new locomotive "City of Flint." During the first month four hundred and sixty tons of freight were carried and \$3,485.80 was received from passenger traffic. At the end of the first fiscal year the company showed a balance of \$39,203.14.

After nearly four years of successful operation, during which the business of the road grew steadily, the Flint & Holly road was sold, in April, 1868, to the Flint & Pere Marquette, for about \$550,000. The total cost of the road had been \$430,423.06. In the years immediately following, the road, for a short interior line, made a most remarkable showing of profit.

With the central and northern parts of Genesee county now given a railway outlet to Detroit, Lake Erie and the East, and to Grand Haven and Milwaukee on the west, attention was directed to the northwest. In the fall of 1866 work was begun on that portion of the Flint & Pere Marquette line between East Saginaw and Ludington; and it was completed to Ludington, December 1, 1874.

Several lines have been consolidated with the Flint & Pere Marquette. Among those in which Genesee county is especially interested have been the Holly, Wayne & Monroe railway, which furnished a southeastern connection with Lake Erie, beginning in 1870; the Bay City & East Saginaw road, connecting with Lake Huron; and the Flint River railroad, running from the

junction four miles north of Flint to Otter Lake. These lines were consolidated in 1872. The main line of the Flint & Pere Marquette passes from north to south nearly through the center of the county, numbering among its principal stations Clio, Mount Morris, Flint and Grand Blanc. This road has been of vast importance to the settlement and growth of Genesee county. In recent years it has had many misfortunes and at present its financial condition is not entirely satisfactory. For Genesee county it is of greatest importance that this road should continue its service.

Railway connections eastward from Flint, with Port Huron, were not secured until 1871. The trials and failures and final success of the endeavors to build this line make a long and romantic story, reaching from the earliest days of the state's history. This line was the route of the first railroad projected to pass through Genesee county and was a part of the general plan adopted by the state commissioners of internal improvement in 1837. The road was to be one of three across the southern peninsula. The first, to extend from Detroit through the Kalamazoo valley to the mouth of the St. Joseph river in Berrien county, was the forerunner of the present Michigan Central. The second, from the navigable waters of the Raisin river, in Monroe county, to New Buffalo, in Berrien, was the beginning of the present Lake Shore & Michigan Southern system. A third, the northernmost road, was to run from Palmer, or from near the mouth of Black river, to St. Clair county, to the navigable waters of the Grand river, in Kent county, or to Lake Michigan in Ottawa county. It was to be called the Northern railroad. Its name would hardly indicate its situation today, but at the time it was located it passed through the northern tier of counties in which there were no settlements except the sparse and isolated ones in Saginaw, Mackinac and Chippewa counties. At the outset the sum of \$550,000 was appropriated for the three roads. The relative importance of the roads in the minds of the legislators seems to be indicated in the fact that \$50,000 was to be spent on the Northern road, \$100,000 on the Southern, and \$400,000 on the Central. Doubtless the Northern had not so many interested advocates as the Central and Southern.

The surveys were made at once. The Northern railroad route was surveyed from the St. Clair river through the center of Genesee county, thence to Lyons in Ionia, and from there westward to the mouth of the Grand river. The total distance was two hundred and one miles. Commissioner James B. Hunt, who caused the survey, made the estimates and specifications and let the contracts; among these was one for \$20,000, made with

Gen. Charles C. Hascall, of Flint, for building the road in Genesee. This work was done in 1838-1839. Further appropriations were now needed and were made for the road, in all about \$130,000. The last appropriation was in 1839—\$40,000.

A MORE STABLE POLICY ADOPTED.

It was about this time that the people of the state began to awaken to the real nature of the economic problem they had undertaken so lightly. The effects of the financial panic of 1837 were felt on every hand. The disasters consequent upon the misplaced \$5,000,000 loan caused a widespread feeling among the people that the adoption of so comprehensive a system of improvements had been premature. The results of this feeling was the restriction of appropriations to the works considered of most vital importance, particularly to those which seemed to promise to return the interest on their cost. The Central and Southern lines had been pushed with vigor and were then in partial operation. After 1839 appropriations were restricted to them and by 1841 all idea of constructing the Northern railroad by the state was abandoned. In 1843 it was formally abandoned, by "an act to authorize the construction of a wagon-road on the line of the Northern railroad," and ordering the application and appropriation for that purpose of all non-resident highway taxes for a distance of three miles on either side of the line.

A special commissioner was appointed for each county along the route, who should superintend the expenditure of monies for the "Northern Wagon-Road." Gen. Charles C. Hascall was the commissioner appointed for Genesee. So difficult was the work, however, and so slowly prosecuted that by 1846 only a small portion of the line was passable for wheeled vehicles. In that year the act was repealed. But in 1848 an act was approved appropriating twenty thousand acres of internal improvement lands to construct and improve the road from Port Huron to Corunna. The governor appointed Alvin N. Hart, of Lapeer, special commissioner to superintend the portion of the work east of Shiawassee county. Up to 1849 all the appropriations for a wagon road had been expended on the route originally adopted for the railroad. In that year an act was passed appointing Lewis S. Tyler, of Genesee county; Albert Miller, then of Saginaw county, and Henry Newberry, of Shiawassee county, commissioners to relocate the line of the road between Flint and Corunna. The special commissioner, Mr. Hart, was directed to expend the appropriation on the line they should adopt.

The commissioners had three lines from which to choose. An eligible

southern route passed through the Miller settlement in Genesee county. There was a possible northern route through the village of Flushing. A central route passed through the Lyon settlement. A road had been opened on both southern and central lines and the country along these between Flint and Corunna had been partially settled. On the northern line a good road had been made from Flint to Flushing and the country was also well settled. But, beginning about a mile west of the Flint river at Flushing, there was a whole township of heavy timber which reached in a solid mass almost to Corunna, without a settler. A large portion of this tract was internal improvement land, which had been selected to pay for the labor of opening the road which the commissioners were to locate. Besides this the commissioners were to take into consideration subscriptions for the respective lines and locate the road where it would best serve the public. Large subscriptions for the northern line were made by George and Porter Hazelton, of Flint, and by James Seymour, of Flushing. The commissioners, after examining carefully the merits of each route, were unanimous for the northern one. Immediately was recommenced the cutting out and grubbing of the line between Flint and Lapeer. Poor as this road may have been there is no doubt that it greatly aided the settlement of that portion of the county which lay along its line.

Meanwhile, in 1847, the now abandoned state project of the "Northern Railroad" was taken up by a corporation chartered as the Port Huron & Lake Michigan Railroad Company to build a railroad from Port Huron to the mouth of the Grand river. Capital stock to the amount of two million dollars was authorized, and John Wells, Alvin N. Hart, Charles C. Hascall, Alfred L. Williams, Jesse F. Turner, Ira Porter, Edmund B. Bostwick and Thomas W. White were named charter commissioners to receive subscriptions. The company was to begin within five years and complete the road within fifteen years, the state relinquishing to the company all her rights and privileges in the old line. In 1851 "ten" and "twenty" years were substituted, respectively, for "five" and "fifteen"; but increased efforts to complete the subscriptions to the stock met with little success.

In 1853 encouragement was received from Quebec. H. Malcolm Cameron announced that parties in that city might furnish means to build the road. Negotiations resulted in a contract with prominent railroad men there to complete the road by January 1, 1857, on condition that the Legislature would increase the capital stock to eight million dollars. For this an extra session was sought; but, notwithstanding the sanction of a mass-meeting

called by the promoters at Jackson to secure the session, the governor declined to convene the Legislature and the company had to await the regular session of 1855. In that session the charter was amended as desired and aid was given in other ways. But still matters did not appreciably mend. Then came the proposition from N. P. Stewart, of Detroit, to purchase the charter and build the road without delay, but suspicion was awakened that Mr. Stewart was working in the interest of a rival road, the Detroit & Milwaukee Railway. It was feared that if he should get possession of the charter he would kill their project, and they declined to sell. Thereupon, Mr. Stewart, in 1856, organized a new company, which was chartered as the Port Huron & Milwaukee Railroad Company. The new route was surveyed at once and work upon it was pushed with vigor. A dock was built at Port Huron. Some twenty miles of grading was done. About a mile of track was laid at the Port Huron end of the line. All this was done to raise the hopes of the people and increase the general faith in the final success of the enterprise. But disappointment was again in store. At about this stage Mr. Stewart assented to the consolidation of this line with the Detroit & Milwaukee road at Owosso. From that time work on the eastern portion of the road ended; the means raised for it was used west of Owosso. Still the friends of the old road did not give up. They still had their charter. Finally, in 1863, Mr. Jerome, of New York, purchased the charters of both companies—that is, of the Port Huron & Lake Michigan and that part of the Port Huron & Milwaukee lying east of Owosso. But presently Mr. Jerome died.

In 1865 a course was adopted that was destined to lead success. The old friends and promoters of the road rallied to the support of the original plan. The new idea was to repurchase the charters from the Jerome estate, and for this purpose to secure local subscriptions and municipal aid. To facilitate negotiations with the Jerome heirs, bills were introduced into the Legislature to repeal the charters. The expected result was secured. The charters were bought at a reduced figure and work was immediately begun on the road. By November, 1866, the roadbed was nearly completed from Port Huron and the Lapeer county. More than enough ties had been contracted for this distance. The right of way had been secured over nearly all the route as far west as Flint. Several townships along the way had voted them bonds to aid the enterprise. It was confidently hoped that the road would be in full operation between Port Huron and Flint by 1869. But unforeseen troubles arose in getting the iron and rolling-stock. The

firm of S. W. Hopkins & Company, of New York, were first tried, who furnished materials enough to complete the eastern portion. The first cargo of rails reach Port Huron, June 24, 1869, and the track was laid at once. Supplies came slowly. Further negotiations were made in Europe. It was not until 1870 that the track was finished as far as Imlay City. In 1871 it reached Lapeer, and in October entered Genesee county; on November 12 it reached Flint. On Thursday, November 30, an "inaugural trip" was made over the entire sixty-six miles between Flint and Port Huron by a party composed of Hon. Artemas Thayer and some fifteen ladies and gentlemen; Mr. Thayer was a Flint member of the board of directors. Much enthusiasm greeted this party along the route. The formal opening of this line was celebrated by an excursion party from Port Huron to Flint; over two hundred men and women were taken over this course in four coaches by the locomotive "Flint City." At the Thayer House, in Flint, the party was complimented by a dinner, which was marked by much hilarity and many speeches suiting the occasion. December 13, 1871, trains began to run regularly between the two cities. Some thirty-four years had passed since the people of "Flint River settlement" had first rejoiced over the passage of the "Northern Railroad" bill and the promise of an early connection with the world outside by rail.

On February 1, 1877, a road which was practically a continuation of this line was formally opened between Flint and Lansing. It was built by the Chicago & Northeastern Railroad Company, incorporated in 1874. At Lansing this road joined what was then the Peninsular Railway, which connected with the Michigan Central. A through line was thus opened from Port Huron to Chicago. Subsequently the Chicago & Northeastern line was purchased by eastern capitalists with the purpose of destroying it as a competitor to other through lines under their control. In 1880 it was consolidated with a number of companies under eastern control, which operated under the name of the Chicago & Grand Trunk system. In 1900 it was again sold and became a part, together with the line from Flint to Port Huron, of the Grand Trunk system of Canada, with which it still remains. Its value to the people of Genesee county is equaled only by the P  re Marquette, these two great lines forming its arteries of commerce with Detroit and the East, Port Huron and Canada, Saginaw, Ludington and the Northwest, Milwaukee, Chicago, and all points in Michigan and the great world beyond.

CHAPTER XIII.

EARLY YEARS OF FLINT CITY.

Flint City was incorporated in 1855. Until then, though streets were regularly laid out and built upon, no municipal organization existed and the settlement was under the jurisdiction of Flint township. In the early part of January, 1855, the subject of a separate organization was agitated. All agreed as to its feasibility, but there was much difference of opinion as to the advantage of a city over a village charter. An article from a leading local paper embodies the sentiments of those who favored a city charter:

A word now upon the propriety of having our incorporation a city. It is conceded on all hands that we should be incorporated. It is also true that a village charter might meet our present requirements, but within the limits of the proposed corporation we have already as many inhabitants as the city of Grand Rapids had when incorporated, and considerably more than the city of Adrian when she got her charter. And as the rate at which we have been growing for two or three years past, if we should now be incorporated as a village, it is almost a matter of course that we should find it necessary to have our village charter changed for a city one by the time the Legislature meets, two years hence. By obtaining a city charter now we obviate the necessity of appearing again before the Legislature within a short interval.

In January, 1855, a citizens' meeting was held in the court house to consider the subject of a city charter and, after several hours of spirited debate, Gen. C. C. Hascall, Levi Walker, Charles N. Beecher, F. H. Rankin, James Birdsall, George M. Dewey and C. S. Payne were chosen a committee to draft the provisions of the proposed charter. The draft was presented to an adjourned citizens' meeting and, after further discussion, adopted. The business of working over a settlement into a city was gone through with by the Legislature with its customary dispatch and the act of incorporation became a law by the approval of Governor Bingham, February 13, 1855.

At the time of its incorporation, Flint had about two thousand inhabitants. The principal residents probably appear in the tax-roll for that year, which included the following names:

Allen, John C.
Aplin, Samuel.
Andrews, Asa.
Adams, Eber.

Aylward, William.
Alport, Samuel.
Anderson, Reuben.
Atchinson, Abbey.

Andrews, George.
Alexander, B. F.
Ackerman, William.
Atherton, Ama.

- Atherton, Mrs. A.
 Arnold, Lewis.
 Aplin, Thomas.
 Allen, Sarah.
 Armstrong & Co.
 Armstrong, J. W.
 Allen & Randall.
 Barney, W. M.
 Baker, William.
 Buzzel, John.
 Booth, Joel A.
 Baltay, William.
 Bickford, Lewis G.
 Blades, J. H. C.
Behee, George.
 Bearsley, **Stephen.**
 Barrows, J. C.
 Bump, David.
 Beardslee, A.
 Behan, John.
 Bishop, Giles.
 Bishop, Russell.
Bishop, R. & I.
 Blades, William.
 Beecher, Charles N.
 Beecher & Higgins.
 Bailey, Jarvis.
 Birdsall, James.
 Birdsall, Jesse.
 Barker & Patterson.
Baker, Mrs.
 Branch, Thomas.
 Belcher & French.
 Bevins, Nancy.
 Bump, Anderson.
 Cumings & Carron.
 Campbell, Ten Eyck.
 Collins, Orson.
 Chambers, William D.
 Curtis, Daniel.
 Clark, William.
 Clark, W. & J. B.
 Curtis & Son.
 Cumings, Thomas R.
 Crandall, William P.
 Crosman, A. T.
 Cary, Alonzo.
 Costillo, Andrew.
 Croff, Abner.
 Cudney, Charles H.
- Carney, James.
 Charles, William.
 Conkling & Kellogg.
 Carman & Lovejoy.
 Carman, Joseph.
 Collins, William.
 Cooper, Hiram.
 Cornell, D. B.
 Curtis, Samuel.
 Culver, George.
 Clark, Daniel.
 Clark, Widow.
 Carrier, Erastus K.
 Craft, Josiah.
 Case, Mrs.
 Cadwell, Edward.
 Clark, H. O.
 Culver, Edward.
 Cumings, Elizabeth.
 Culver, Alfred.
 Cauffman, ——.
- Clark, ——.
- Deceuninck, Charles L.
 Dodge, Nathaniel.
 Danes, Frederick B.
 Dewey, George M.
Dewey, D. D.
 Dewey & Crosman.
 Dewey & Pearson.
 Darling, Asa.
 Decker, James C.
 Davis, A. P.
 Delbridge, John.
 Dawson, Richard.
 Drake, Elijah.
 Decker, Grant.
 Darling, James.
 Doran, John.
 Dana, Chauncey.
 De Graff, Peter.
 Eldridge, I. N.
 Eddy, Jerome.
 Eddy, Willard.
 Eddy, William.
 Egle, George.
 Elmore, M. S.
 Elstow, Samuel.
 Fogarty, John.
 Fairchild, Philo.
 Failing, Levi.
- Fenton, William M.
 Fleming, Mrs.
 Fish, Mrs. Octavia.
 Frary, Frank E.
 Foot, David.
 Firman, Josiah.
 French, Susan.
 Frizzell, Samuel.
 Freeman, Daniel S.
 Fuller, Charles L.
 Fuller, Asahel.
 Farrell, Richard.
 Forsyth, O. F.
 Freeland, Cornelius.
 Ferguson, James.
 Forrest, William.
 Farley, Josiah.
 Frary, D. S.
 Fenton & Bishop.
 Foss, John.
 Griffith, Orrin.
 Garland, John.
 Goff, Cyrus H.
 Gillett, Amos.
 Goslin, James H.
 Griswold, Martha.
 Golden, Robert.
 Gazlay, William.
 Goodrich, O. C.
 Green, S. M.
 Guild, Mrs.
 Gazlay, Miles.
 Gazlay, Ward.
 Gahan, William.
 Gillman, D.
 Gahan & Decker.
 Golden, William.
 Hamilton, John B.
 Hughes, Michael.
 Holbrook, James.
 Hogan, Thomas.
 Hubbard, Malinda.
 Hubbard, William R.
 Heale, Charles.
 Henderson, James.
 Holmes, Frederick.
 Henderson, Henry M.
 Higgins, Henry I.
 Higgins, C. R.
 Hopkins, G. S.

- | | | |
|------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Hood, George F. | Ladd, Nathaniel. | Patterson, William. |
| Hawkins, William. | Lowe, A. V. | Pratt, Mrs. Roxana. |
| Hill, George J. W. | Lacy, Albert D. | Parker, Rev. Orson. |
| Higgins & Brother. | Leister, Thomas. | Pratt, H. R. |
| Hazelton, George H. | Lanckton, Caleb. | Pettee, E. N. |
| Hagerty, Mrs. | McAlester, James. | Page, Robert J. S. |
| Hascall, Charles C. | Morrison & Eddy. | Palmer, J. W. |
| Hamilton, Wm. & O. | Moore, James. | Quick, David. |
| Hamilton, William. | Miles, Manley. | Quigley & Holgate. |
| Hamilton, O. | Mowry, Henry. | Quigley, John. |
| Harrison, Andrew. | Moore, Stephen. | Randall, Abner. |
| Howell, Isaac. | Moon, William. | Rankin, Francis H. |
| Hamilton, John. | Mason, Jared. | Ryan, Daniel. |
| Hill, Cary. | Marshall, William. | Richards, Richard. |
| Howard, Mrs. | Merch, Silas P. | Runyon, Content. |
| Higgins, M. E. | McFarlan, Alexander. | Reynolds, Almon. |
| Harper, Lemuel L. | Morse, Lorenzo D. | Roosevelt, Cornelius. |
| Haver, William. | Merriman, Isaiah. | Rodgers, T. V. |
| Hawley, John. | McMinaman, Pat. | Robinson, Isaac N. |
| Henry, Eunice. | McCollum, James. | Rice, Charles. |
| Howe, Mrs. Wm. | Mothersill, William. | Rising, H. C. |
| Hunt, Perry. | Miles, Mrs. E. | Ripley & Armstrong. |
| Iron, W. W. | McNamee, B. | Russell, N. |
| Jones, Ransom. | Miles, Mrs. Isaac. | Rice, William. |
| Johnson, Edwin. | Miller, William. | Stevenson, William. |
| Jenny, Royal W. | Mather, David. | Smith, A. G. |
| Jackson, R. H. | McCall, Philip. | Stillson, Harris. |
| Joy, John. | Mattison, Seth A. | Seymour, Charles. |
| Johnson & Blanchard. | Morse, David. | Sutton, John. |
| Judd, Richard. | Newcomb, Henry. | Scoville, William R. |
| Kirby, George, & Co. | Nash, Daniel L. | Stewart, E. M. |
| Keyes, Douglass. | Newcomb, Thomas. | Seaton, William. |
| Kline, Joseph. | Newell, Thomas. | Stevens, A. C. (estate of). |
| Kent, —. | O'Sullivan, Daniel. | Saunders, Mrs. |
| Kline, Mrs. James. | O'Donoghue, Washington. | Stage, Mrs. |
| Kellogg, Marion. | Olmsted, Gosen. | Smith, Rev. George. |
| Kline, John A. | Ottoway, Stephen H. | Skinner & Martin. |
| Knickerbocker, Benner. | Pettee & Brother. | Sliter, H. M. |
| Link, John. | Parrish, Jasper. | Stow, Mrs. |
| Leach, Dewitt C. | Patrick, William. | Swan, Rev. John. |
| Leiberman, E. | Pearsons, William. | Safford, Orrin. |
| Lewis, E. J. | People's Bank. | Sinmons, T. |
| Lyon, William H. C. | Payne, Chauncey S. | Sperry, George. |
| Lake, Warner. | Pearsoll, Harry. | Seeley, Mark D. |
| Lake, Nicholas. | Phelps, H. C. | Stafford, Edmond. |
| Lake, John. | Patrick, Charles. | Summers, Charles H. |
| Lee, Edward. | Pearson, Benjamin. | Surryhne, William. |
| Lee, Thomas. | Parks, Thomas. | Stewart, P. H. |
| Lamond, Robert D. | Pettee, W. N. | Skidmore, John. |
| Lewis, Royal D. | Perry, H. W. | Stewart, Mrs. |

Stow, George.	Van Tifflin, Reuben.	Wicks, Samuel B.
Thomson, E. H.	Van Vechten, M. B.	Willett, John.
Trainer, Patrick.	Wheeler, Shepard.	Witherbee, Mrs.
Trickey, Luther.	Wood, H. W.	Ward, Alexander.
Thurber, William M.	Warren, Thomas.	Wood, T. F.
Thayer, William.	Wolverton, Stephen.	Watkins, Nathan.
Tolles, Henry.	Whiting, John W.	Woodhouse, —.
Thayer, Artemas.	Wiseman, Lyman.	Webber, John.
Tollaver, William.	Watson, David.	Walker, James B.
Todd, John.	Wait, George.	Walker, J. B., & Co.
True, William W.	Walker, Levi.	Walker, H. C.
Terrill, David.	Walkley & Pifford.	Witherbee, Austin B.
Utley, Elisha.	Warren, Samuel N.	Wood, Smith & Wicks.
Van Ness, Peter.	Williams, Ephraim S.	Yawkey, J. H.
Van Syckle, G. A.	Wesson, Leonard.	Yawkey, J. H. & Son.
Van Tifflin, Schuyler.	Wing, Mrs.	Yorks, James.

FIRST CITY OFFICERS.

The first charter election was held April 2, 1865, when the following officers were chosen: Mayor, Grant Decker; recorder, Levi Walker; supervisor, Charles N. Beecher; treasurer, Elihu F. Frary; marshal, Cornelius Roosevelt; directors of the poor, Benjamin Pearson and Henry I. Higgins; school inspector, Daniel Clark; justices of the peace, Charles Seymour, Levi Walker, Lewis G. Bickford and Willard Eddy.

Ward Officers—First ward: Aldermen, George M. Dewey and James W. Armstrong; assessor, Ashael Fuller; street commissioner, William Moon; constable, Cyrus A. Goff. Second ward: Aldermen, Benjamin Pearson and David Mather; assessor, William Hamilton; street commissioner, William Eddy; constable, Erastus K. Carrier. Third ward: Aldermen, William M. Fenton and A. T. Crosman; assessor, David Foot; street commissioner, John C. Griswold; constable, Daniel L. Nash.

Respecting the officers of Flint City from the days of the first elections, W. R. Bates writes:

Grant Decker, the first mayor of Flint, was forty-one years of age when elected mayor, having been born February 4, 1814, in Deckertown, New Jersey, where his family located before the War of the Revolution. He came to Flint in 1839 and engaged in the lumbering business. Subsequently he was interested in a flour mill erected by himself and Hon. Artemas Thayer. Later still he was interested in a flour and feed mill and Capt. Ira H. Wilder was associated with him. Notwithstanding the fact that his various business places were burned eight times in forty years, he continued nearly up to the time of his death as one of the active and highly respected business men of Flint. He was one of the founders of the St. Paul's Episcopal church and was one of its

officers at the time of his death. Mr. Decker's large frame mansion was one of the fine old homes of the city, but after his death it made place for the residence of former Mayor William A. Paterson. Since Mr. Decker's incumbency of the office of mayor, that position has been filled by fifty different persons. Of these, Col. William M. Fenton, William Hamilton, Col. William B. McCreery, David S. Fox, Judge George H. Durand, A. D. Alvord, George E. McKinley, Guy W. Selby and Charles S. Mott were re-elected, the others having held the office but one term each.

Among the mayors of Flint are some who had state-wide reputations and who may be mentioned here without detracting from the excellent records made by the others. William M. Fenton, mayor for two terms, 1858 and 1859, was a great lawyer and a successful business man; he was colonel of the Eighth Michigan Infantry during the War of the Rebellion and was lieutenant-governor of Michigan. Henry H. Crapo, mayor in 1860, served the state for two terms as its governor. William B. McCreery was a colonel during the Civil War, state treasurer and United States consul at Santiago de Chili. George H. Durand, mayor two terms, 1873 and 1874, was a member of Congress one term, a justice of the state supreme court, appointed by Gov. E. B. Winans to fill a vacancy; and at the time when he was stricken with the illness which resulted in his death he was the democratic candidate for governor of the state. Jerome Eddy, mayor in 1878, was chairman of the democratic state central committee and United States consul at Chatham, Ontario. Mr. Eddy died November 24, 1905. George R. Gold, mayor in 1898, was judge of probate and trustee of the state institution for the feeble minded at Lapeer. Judge Gold was a model citizen, a delightful companion and his death was a distinct loss to this city and state. George E. Taylor, mayor in 1892, was a state senator and judge of probate. Col. Edward H. Thomson, mayor in 1877, was a man of culture, the owner of one of the best private Shakespearean libraries in the country, which is now the property of the University of Michigan, and a man known far and wide as a lecturer on Shakespeare, as a raconteur and a genial gentleman. His hospitable home, containing also his library, was located where is now the residence of Arthur G. Bishop, on Kearsley street. William A. Atwood, mayor in 1882, has long been known as a conservative and successful business man and has served as state senator. D. D. Aitken served two terms as a member of Congress, is a lawyer, manufacturer, banker and a friend to the man who needs a friend. There are few names, if any, among the long list of past and present city officials about whom the writer could not truthfully say complimentary things, did space allow. F. D. Baker is at present postmaster of Flint. Charles S. Mott is a director of the General Motors Company. W. W. Joyner was postmaster of Flint. S. C. Randall was grand commander of Michigan Knights Templar. H. C. Spencer served as state senator.

The office of city recorder was abolished in 1876, since which time the common council has elected a city clerk.

ROSTER OF CITY OFFICIALS.

A complete list of the city officials follows:

<i>Mayor.</i>	<i>Recorder.</i>	<i>Treasurer.</i>
1855—Grant Decker.....	Levi Walker.....	Elihu H. Frary.
1856—R. J. S. Page.....	Charles B. Higgins.....	John G. Griswold.
1857—Henry M. Henderson..	M. L. Higgins.....	George F. Hood.
1858—William M. Fenton....	Charles Hascall.....	George F. Hood.
1859—William M. Fenton....	Charles Hascall.....	George F. Hood.

<i>Mayor.</i>	<i>Recorder.</i>	<i>Treasurer.</i>
1860—Henry H. Crapo	Lewis G. Bickford	John A. Kline.
1861—Ephriam S. Williams	L. G. Buckingham	John A. Kline.
1862—William Paterson	J. R. Brousseau	John A. Kline.
1863—William Hamilton	Henry R. Lovell	Anson S. Withee.
1864—William Hamilton	Alvin T. Crossman	Anson S. Withee.
1865—William B. McCreery	Alvin T. Crossman	Anson S. Withee.
1866—William B. McCreery	Alvin T. Crossman	William W. Barnes.
1867—Austin B. Witherbee	George R. Gold	William W. Barnes.
1868—Samuel M. Axford	George R. Gold	William W. Barnes.
1869—William S. Patrick	Anson S. Withee	William W. Barnes.
1870—James B. Walker	Anson S. Withee	William W. Barnes.
1871—David S. Fox	Charles E. McAlester	William W. Barnes.
1872—David S. Fox	F. H. Rankin, Sr.	William W. Barnes.
1873—George H. Durand	Soloman V. Hakes	William W. Barnes.
1874—George H. Durand	F. H. Rankin, Sr.	William W. Barnes.
1875—Alexander McFarland	F. H. Rankin, Sr.	William W. Barnes.
<i>Clerk.</i>		
1876—William Hamilton	F. H. Rankin, Sr.	William W. Barnes. Ira H. Wilder.
1877—Edward H. Thomson	F. H. Rankin, Sr.	(To fill vacancy)
1878—Jerome Eddy	F. H. Rankin, Sr.	Charles C. Beahan.
1879—James C. Willson	J. B. F. Curtis	Charles C. Beahan.
1880—Zacheus Chase	J. B. F. Curtis	Jared Van Vleet.
1881—Charles A. Mason	J. B. F. Curtis	Jared Van Vleet.
	Albert C. Lyon	Francis Rankin, Jr. (To fill vacancy)
1882—William A. Atwood	Albert C. Lyon	
1883—George E. Newall	D. D. Aitken	Jonathan Palmer.
1884—William W. Joyner	D. D. Aitken	Ezra K. Jenkins.
1885—Mathew Davison	D. D. Aitken	John W. Thomas.
1886—George T. Warren	John H. Hicok	Watson C. Pierce.
1887—John C. Dayton	John H. Hicok	John McKercher.
1888—Oren Stone	John H. Hicok	John McKercher.
1889—F. D. Baker	M. W. Stevens	Frederick A. Platt.
1890—W. A. Paterson	John Russell	Frederick A. Platt.
1891—F. H. Rankin, Jr.	Ralph L. Aldrich	Frank E. Willett.
	Fred W. Brennan	Frank E. Willett.
	(To fill vacancy)	
1892—George E. Taylor	Fred W. Brennan	J. Frank Algae.
1893—Andrew J. Ward	Fred W. Brennan	J. Frank Algae.
1894—Arthur C. McCall	Fred P. Baker	Edwin C. Litchfield.
1895—John Zimmerman	Fred P. Baker	Edwin C. Litchfield.
1896—Samuel C. Randall	Fred P. Baker	Daniel E. McKercher.
1897—Milton C. Pettibone	Fred P. Baker	Daniel E. McKercher.
1898—George R. Gold	Fred P. Baker	Delaskie D. Freeman.
1899—H. Alex. Crawford	Fred P. Baker	Delaskie D. Freeman. Fred Freeman (To fill vacancy.)
1900—Charles A. Cummings	Fred P. Baker	John Ballantyne.

<i>Mayor.</i>	<i>Clerk.</i>	<i>Treasurer.</i>
1901—Clark B. Dibble-----	Fred P. Baker-----	John Ballantyne.
(To fill vacancy)		
1902—A. D. Alvord-----	D. E. Newcombe-----	Milton C. Pettibone.
1903—A. D. Alvord-----	D. E. Newcombe-----	Milton C. Pettibone.
1904—Bruce J. MacDonald. Delos E. Newcombe-----		Isaac Finley.
1905—D. D. Aitkin-----	Delos E. Newcombe-----	Isaac Finley.
1906—George E. McKinley---Delos E. Newcombe-----		Melvin C. Bowman.
1907—George E. McKinley---Delos E. Newcombe-----		Melvin C. Bowman.
1908—Horace C. Spencer---Delos E. Newcombe-----		Thomas Page.
1909—Guy W. Selby-----	Delos E. Newcombe-----	Thomas Page.
1910—Guy W. Selby-----	Delos E. Newcombe-----	B. Clifford Case.
1911—John A. C. Menton---Delos E. Newcombe-----		B. Clifford Case.
1912—Charles S. Mott-----	Delos E. Newcombe-----	Arthur E. Raab.
1913—Charles S. Mott-----	Delos E. Newcombe-----	Arthur E. Raab.
1914—J. R. MacDonald-----	Delos E. Newcombe-----	Louis E. Zink.
1915—William H. McKeighan---Delos E. Newcombe-----		Louis E. Zink.
1916—Earl F. Johnson-----	Delos E. Newcombe-----	John H. Long.

Of the fifty-one mayors of the city there are nineteen living, all of whom still reside in Flint, except George T. Warren and H. A. Crawford. The surviving mayors are: Mathew Davison, F. D. Baker, William A. Paterson, John Zimmerman, H. A. Crawford, C. A. Cummings, C. B. Dibble, A. D. Alvord, B. J. MacDonald, D. D. Aitken, George E. McKinley, Horace C. Spencer, Guy W. Selby, John A. C. Menton, Charles S. Mott, J. R. MacDonald, William H. McKeighan, Earl F. Johnson.

In the first years of the city, covering the administrations of Mayors Decker, Page, Henderson and Fenton, its growth was severely handicapped by the general financial stringency. M. S. Elmore writes of this crisis:

Recalling the difficulties and embarrassments, as well as the expedients resorted to to secure business, or to meet the exigencies of trade and of credits, I am sure the business men of the past two or three decades can have but very imperfect conception of business methods during the years immediately preceding the War of the Rebellion. Money was so scarce, it might be said there was next to none. Barter, "dicker" characterized the style of trade and traffic between the merchant and his customers. Butter, eggs, pelts and shingles represented the currency of exchange. The few banks, anywhere, issuing bills which would be accepted as currency in exchange for goods or labor, were wholly inadequate to supply the needs of even the limited business of the time. The money of only one or two banks in Michigan was regarded as at all safe to handle. Bills of a very few banks in Wisconsin were taken at a discount. I do not recall any bank in Chicago, or indeed in the state of Illinois, whose issue was considered safe to touch. Two or three banks in Ohio, and here and there one in the state of New York, would be accepted; but none from any state, except, perhaps, notes of the Michigan State Bank of Detroit were thought safe to hold over night, so that, before time for bank to close, Austin Witherbee was very sure to receive a call from such of the patrons of "Exchange Bank" as found bills on any banks in their tills at that hour. These were deposited with the understanding that you would be credited the amount received on them.

The great scarcity of silver, for change, was likewise embarrassing, and an annoyance at this time. Spanish silver, which had been a common currency for years, from

the Spanish dollar to the six-pence, half-dollars, quarters and shillings, had been mostly bought up for manufacturing purposes and American coin was very scarce. (It will be remembered this was "befo' the wa'"). A makeshift expedient was hit upon, adopted by a few merchants—the writer being one—to issue small "shin plaster" currency, made payable at "Exchange Bank," in which money was deposited to redeem them, and these were accepted as money in business, appreciably relieving the inconvenience and shortage. Specimens of these little substitutes for Uncle Sam's money are yet in existence. The government later issued the "shin plaster" currency, which filled a long-felt want, specimens of which may likewise be found among the curios of collectors. The breaking out of the war and the necessity for money for the "boys" relieved none too soon the stringency all felt, and the boys in blue soon began to help out the old folks at home with Uncle Sam's greenbacks, spending them meanwhile freely for their own needs, or indulgence, and so soon changed the financial condition of the whole northern section of the country.

ELEMENTS WHICH GAVE IMPULSE TO THE CITY'S GROWTH.

Flint's vital connections with the outside world have been made almost wholly within the period of her city growth. Telegraphic communication was first opened in December, 1858, by a line from Flint to Fentonville, connecting with the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad. The work was done by William W. True and the first operator at Flint was Miles D. McAlester, a graduate of West Point, who afterwards gained distinction as major of United States engineers and brevet brigadier-general United States army.

The first locomotive reached the city over the line of the Flint & Péré Marquette railway from the north, December 8, 1862. This event was celebrated amidst general rejoicing and a grand banquet held at the Carlton House. The work upon the Flint & Holly railroad was commenced in the summer of 1863 and, by the untiring energy of Governor Crapo, president of the company, seconded by the leading business men of Flint, it was graded, tied, ironed and made ready for the rolling-stock in about eighteen months. The trip of the first locomotive, the "City of Flint," over it, November, 1864, was the occasion of great rejoicing, as it was the first outlet southward.

In 1871 a road extending from Port Huron to Flint was completed, as the Port Huron & Lake Michigan railroad. In 1877 the Chicago & Northeastern railroad, extending from Flint to Lansing, was placed in running order. These two roads were then consolidated as part of the line of the Chicago & Lake Huron railroad, and continued as such until the purchase of the Chicago & Northeastern by Vanderbilt.

The new impulse given to the city by these new avenues of communication was felt especially by the industries of lumbering and manufacturing.

The Crapo lumber mill, established in the city by Henry H. Crapo in 1856, in the seventies reached a capacity of twenty million feet of lumber per annum. Only second were the McFarlan mills, established in 1850, which cut eleven million feet a year. The mills of Begole, Fox & Company, built in 1865, put out a large product. Jerome Eddy's mills, established in 1868, cut ten million feet a year. The saw-mill made a natural demand for the planing-mill. Among these mills was Newall & Company's planing-mill, built in 1855. Another was established in 1867 by Beardslee, Gillies & Company, whose products found a market in New York, Ohio, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Hiram Smith's mills made a specialty of handling hardwood. Stave and shingle-mills followed up in the slashings. Decker & Haskell's stave-mill, which had its origin in 1870, was devoted entirely to the manufacture of staves and headings. W. B. Pellett's factory, established in 1874, was one among many which manufactured sash, doors and blinds.

The flour-mill was not behind the lumber-mill in feeling this added impulse. The old Thread mills continued under a succession of owners far into this period, manufacturing in the seventies one hundred barrels of flour a day, much of which found its way to the East. Patterson & Carman's flour-mill, started in 1877, made sixty barrels a day. In 1879 the Flint mills had an aggregate capacity of sixty thousand barrels of flour annually.

Among other industries which were started before the eighties under the stimulating influences were the Flint chemical works, the Genesee iron works, the Flint paper mills, Castree & Odell's agricultural implement shop, Patterson's carriage factory, Alexander's carding-mills, and Stone's woolen-mills. The city of Flint Gas-Light Company, organized in 1870 by James B. Walker, Josiah W. Begole, William M. Fenton and Jesse B. Atwood, began supplying gas to the city in 1871. In the first year there were ninety consumers, using about two million nine hundred thousand cubic feet of illuminating gas. By 1880 the company had laid seven miles of pipe and supplied gas to two hundred and sixty consumers.

The educational interests of the people were not lost sight of in this rapid advance in the pursuit of things material. Schools, which had been early established, kept pace with the increased school population. A union school building had been completed in 1846 and, though in 1855 the union system was threatened with abandonment, the academic course continued to be taught and to gain in public favor. In 1869 rate-bills were abolished and a free public school became a reality. In 1875 the present high-school building was completed and opened, under the charge of Professor Crissey. A

class of eight graduated from the high school at the close of the first school year, 1875-76; within three years this number was raised to twenty-one. Besides the high school, there was a school house in each of the four city wards at this time, with a total enrollment including the high school of one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven pupils. In addition, the city contained the state institution for educating the deaf, dumb and the blind, established properly in 1857 under the principalship of B. M. Fay. In 1879 it had an attendance of two hundred and fifty pupils.

The spirit fostered by the successful pursuit of worldly goods might be supposed to have been no light strain upon the habits of the people respecting the development of character and the observance of religious worship. Yet Flint in this period witnessed a wholesome progress along all lines of moral and spiritual endeavor.

CHAPTER XIV.

LUMBERING AND ALLIED INDUSTRIES.

The pioneer beginnings of the lumber industry in Genesee county have been traced in connection with preceding chapters; a word might be added as to the "modus operandi" of lumbering in the early days.

In the earlier period of the lumbering activity, the individual ownership of the timber lands along the river operated to make the logging business simpler in method than afterwards prevailed. The custom in the early times was to establish a camp at some place on the lands to be cut over; this consisted of a building of logs or slabs temporarily made, with provision for cooking and bunking the men. The ideal camp was a long house, with bunks along the sides, a long table in the middle and a kitchen in one end. Ample provision was made for fires to warm it in winter, the time of activity.

The men, who were called "lumber jacks," were generally young men, whose fathers were the farmers in the vicinity; and even the fathers joined in during the winter when the period of farming did not demand their attention or when they could give a portion of their time from the clearing of their own land.

The routine of the camp was, "early rising" on the part of the teamsters and the cook and his assistant, the preparation of the breakfast and the feeding of the teams. The breakfast, which was eaten by candle-light, was of pancakes, black strap, pork, or fresh meat when obtainable, beans, potatoes, all seasoned by the appetite of young and hearty men accustomed to work. The morning light found these men out in the woods; two choppers working together with two sawmen made up a gang. At this period the trees were felled by the choppers, and then cut into logs of the proper length by the sawmen. The swampers cut out the roads and hauled the logs cut by the gang out to the skidway, where the skidders aided the teamsters to roll the logs down onto the skids. Oxen were used exclusively in the hauling of the logs from the woods to the skidways. The skidways were numerous and the logs were rolled on, or "skidded," with reference to convenience of loading, to haul to the banking grounds.

There was a wholesome rivalry between various gangs, each trying to show results in larger production of logs; the pay of the men depended upon the amount of work accomplished and varied from twenty-two to thirty dollars per month, with board. In later times the gang was decreased in number to three men, one chopper and two sawmen; this resulted from the custom of sawing the tree down, instead of chopping it down. The chopper, or axeman, cut two cuts opposite each other in the sides of the tree, and the sawmen regulated their work by these axe cuts. The tree when felled was measured by the axeman who made the cuts to show where it should be sawed into logs, the length running from twelve to eighteen feet; the nature of the tree as to straightness determined the length; most of the logs, if the tree allowed it, were sixteen feet long, or twice the length of the axeman's pole, which was eight feet long. The judgment of the axeman as to which way the tree should fall, and how when felled, it should be cut into logs, was of great value; an unskilled man could cause considerable loss by an error of judgment in either case.

The hauling of the logs from the skidway to the banking grounds was done on wide sleds, as wide as eight feet, which contained, when skillfully loaded, a large number of logs. At the banking ground these were made into solid piles, or banks, each containing a large number of logs and all being the property of some firm or company. These logs were so piled as to enable them to be dropped into the river by the least possible work and as near the same time as possible. When the river was at running stage in the spring, these banking grounds were the scenes of great activity. The logs were gotten into the river in a short time, and when there, the aggregate of the logs comprised a "run." The size of the river precluded its long-continued occupancy for a run, so each owner took every care to get his run into the river at the proper time with great expedition, and then to run it down as fast as possible, so as not to interfere with others likewise engaged. As the river was a highway, the use of it was open to everyone, but the etiquette of the lumberman led him to do all that could be done to avoid two runs getting together and mingling the logs of different owners. The run once started, the river men—and all the lumber jacks were river men of more or less skill—kept it going until the logs had been delivered to the mill. This was the method of the early days of the lumbering industry in Genesee county along the river. It was confined to the river entirely, but the streams that fell into the river were also of utility in running logs. It is to be observed, however, that the Thread creek was never used as a run-

way for logs, as the pines that attracted the lumbermen did not thrive in the basin of that stream; while along the banks of the Flint river, in the spring, twenty million or more feet of logs might be found.

The lumbering business brought into the vernacular of the people various terms that would be unknown to the people of today. The "swampers," who made the roads in the woods for the logs as felled and cut by the gang; the "skidders," who piled the logs on the skidway; the "jam crackers," who broke out the logs that held back the jam, and so released the same, and the "sackers," who searched out those logs that had gone astray into bayous, or low water, and so got grounded. The latter, often four to a log, got into the water and eased the log out into deep water, or "sacked" it out.

The development of the business to much greater importance resulted in another change, which was the organization of the boom company. When the experience of the men who managed the logging operations had shown the inconvenience and extra work involved in the skidding of the logs, the removal to the banking ground, and the running of each man's or firm's logs separately, with the danger of one run striking another and so mingling the logs of the two owners, it was determined that the boom plan was more economic. By this plan the Flint river was boomed for five miles or so up the stream above the Hamilton dam, and each mill owner secured boom rights at some place along this reach or river. The logs were then dropped into the river at any convenient place, and allowed to run down as they might; often the river was full from Flint to Columbiaville. These logs were marked with the owner's mark, and in one instance we find the mark made as a matter of record, as stated in the old records of Flint township. The men who run the logs were employed not by the mill owners, but by the boom company and they worked at the logs all summer, generally as many as forty men finding steady work in summer. The logs were run down the river and a man at each boom pulled the logs belonging to the boom owners into the opening made by a swinging boom that ran out into the passage in the middle of the river; the logs so boomed were arranged with reference to economy of space and, as needed, were run down to the mill. The logs of the various mill owners were made a basis for an assessment of the expenses of the boom operations and thus all danger of the earlier runs was avoided.

The river had its tragedies. In 1865 three men tried to run a log down near Columbiaville and the big end grounded on the apron of the dam; a log turned, throwing them off, and two of the three, Harrison Spencer and Ezra Collins, drowned, while Mack Lyman was saved.

The river men responded when the war came and most all of them went out to serve in the military forces of the United States. It is said of them that they made the very best of soldiers, and certainly the preparation in camp, as axe men, as swampers, as skidders, as jam crackers, and sackers, was a school for the soldier that made for obedience to superiors, discipline and efficiency.

It remains to consider the wonderfully rapid development of the lumber industry in the period during and immediately subsequent to the Civil War. In 1862 the Flint & P re Marquette railway was opened for traffic between Flint and Saginaw, and other lines were soon afterwards opened; by affording means of rapid transportation to outside markets, these roads gave a tremendous impulse to all branches of business in the county, especially to lumbering. This, together with the increased demand for lumber created by the great Civil War, inaugurated for the lumbering interests of the Flint river valley an era of unexampled prosperity. It extended from about 1866 to the great revulsion which came with the financial panic of 1873-4. The zenith of prosperity was reached in the years 1869-1871. Then began a gradual decline. In 1870 nine mills were in operation in Flint with an annual capacity of ninety million feet of lumber. They employed over five hundred men. Their value ran up to a half million dollars. In 1878-79 there were but three in operation, employing less than half as many men and cutting but little over a third as many feet. The supply of logs was at that time rapidly diminishing on the upper waters of Flint river. Lumber production for export was approaching its end. Shingles were being extensively made, however, from old logging fields. The supply in Genesee county was already so far exhausted that only two small tracts remained, on section 15 in Forest township and a tract of less than fifteen acres in the township of Richfield. After that, lumbering was continued largely by importing pine from Saginaw and neighboring counties.

One of the most famous lumbering establishments in the county was the Crapo mills, at Flint. In 1856 Henry H. Crapo, with characteristic forethought, conceived the idea of competing not only with the principal lumbering marts of the Eastern and Middle states, but with foreign countries. He came to Michigan in 1855, shortly after which he purchased for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars a large tract of pine land in this region. It was his intention at the time to lumber this tract and float the logs to Saginaw, but shortly after, or nearly in 1856, he visited Flint and became satisfied that here was the point at which to manufacture this timber into lumber. In

1856 he purchased the "Walkley" mill and during the summer of 1857 manufactured about two million feet of lumber, which was considered in those days an extensive business. As this mill was shut in by the property of McQuigg, Turner & Company, owners of the mill near the dam, he conceived the plan of purchasing that also. In the fall of 1857 he effected its purchase and in both mills during the season of 1858 manufactured about seven million feet of lumber. By March, 1858, he had his business thoroughly established. He returned to New Bedford, Massachusetts, where his family were residing, and moved with them to Flint. After this time the "old mills" were improved by the addition of new machinery. They were soon run to a capacity of twelve million feet per annum, even before any railroad was projected to Flint. Before the construction of the Flint & Holly railroad, which was built largely by the energy of Mr. Crapo, the good lumber sawed at these mills was hauled with teams to Holly and Fentonville, to the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, and from these points shipped east and south.

In 1860 Mr. Crapo purchased on the opposite side of the Flint river the mill known as the "Busenbark" mill, which he ran two years and afterwards sold. In 1864 the large planing-mill sash, door and blind-factory was added to his business and turned out annually many million feet of dressed lumber, as well as large quantities of sash, doors, blinds, mouldings and boxes. The old "Walkley" mill was destroyed by fire in the season of 1865, but fortunately little lumber was burned with it owing to the rule always adhered to of keeping the space about the mills clean. Hardly had the ruins of this mill become cold when the debris was cleared away and the foundation of a larger mill was laid. This mill, with the old mill at the dam, had a capacity for sawing over twenty million feet per annum, and the two mills were run to nearly that limit until the old mill was burned in 1877. This immense amount of lumber has found a market principally at the East and South, and some of it has even been shipped to San Francisco around Cape Horn. The saw-mill and planing-mill were later shipped with all the modern improvements for the manufacture of lumber and sash, doors, blinds, mouldings and packing-boxes.

Henry H. Crapo, the founder of this large business and governor of Michigan for two terms—1864-68—died at Flint in July, 1869, but the business was continued without any material change under the able management of his only son, William W. Crapo. William Crapo Durant, a grandson of Governor Crapo, received his first business training in the Crapo mill and yards.

The impetus thus given by Mr. Crapo was soon followed by Alexander McFarlan, William Hamilton and Messrs. Begole, Atwood, Fox, Carpenter, Smith and Eddy. Alexander McFarlan's mills were established in 1850, the firm at that time having been Hazelton & McFarlan. In May of the following year the mills were destroyed by fire and Mr. McFarlan purchased the interest of his partner and rebuilt; in April, 1863, they were again burned and immediately rebuilt; again, in 1871, they were pursued by fire and destroyed and larger mills erected. The material worked was altogether pine, the logs being cut from timber-lands owned by the proprietor in Genesee and Lapeer counties and floated down the Flint river. The power employed was steam. Two circular saws of large dimensions were run, also apparatus for cutting lath and shingles. The capacity of the mills reached eleven million feet a year. These mills were distinguished as being the oldest on the Flint river.

The lumber-mills of Begole, Fox & Company were established in September, 1865. The partners were Josiah W. Begole, David S. Fox and George L. Walker. They ranked among the heaviest lumber dealers in the city and were large manufacturers of lath and shingles.

Jerome Eddy's mill was built in the year 1868 on the corner of Kearsley and Island streets. It had a capacity for dressing ten million feet of lumber, manufacturing about ten thousand doors and a corresponding number of sash and blinds per annum. A destructive fire consumed the first mill erected, but Mr. Eddy immediately rebuilt it. In three months from the time it was burned one of the most perfect and complete mills in the state took its place.

The firm of Newall & Company was one of the oldest establishments engaged in the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. It was established in 1855, embracing as partners Thomas Newall, George E. Newall and S. C. Randall. The firm of Beardslee, Gillies & Company built a planing-mill in 1867 and the next year added the manufacture of boxes. Hiram Smith's mills, built in 1877, made a specialty of handling hardwood. Decker & Haskell's stave-mills had their origin in 1870. They were devoted entirely to the manufacture of staves and headings. In May, 1874, a fire destroyed the mill and much of the stock, but new buildings and machinery soon took the place of the old. The factory of W. B. Pellett was established in 1874 to manufacture sash, doors and blinds, but later made a specialty of extension-tables.

A SUMMARY OF THE LUMBER SITUATION.

F. A. Aldrich, in sketching the industrial history of Flint, has well summed up the facts about the great period of lumbering in Genesee county and its relation to manufacturing industries allied to and growing out of it. Speaking of the fifties, he says:

The time for expansion had arrived. The knowledge of the resources of the country, the possibilities, the men to accomplish things, the money, had all awaited the ripening of events, and all of these elements had been moving steadily toward this period. There were a few saw-mills along the banks of the river, doing a small business, but there was no enormous output. What surplus was accumulated was hauled to Saginaw, where there were shipping facilities and where buyers for Eastern yards assembled cargoes from many similar sources of supply and shipped them east by sailing vessels to Buffalo, and beyond via the Erie canal. Albany was then the lumber distributing center of America and most of Michigan's forest product found its way there. Explorations had shown the great bodies of magnificent white pine forest in Lapeer and Tuscola counties and in the northwestern corner of Genesee county. The meanderings of the Flint river and its north and south branches made pathways into the very heart of all this wealth of timber and seemed to invite it to come out from its solitude of years to the glamour of civilization and add to the making of a new era. A. McFarlan, William Hamilton, H. H. Crapo, Begole-Fox & Company and J. B. Atwood & Company were the chief owners of thousands of acres of timber lands along the banks of these streams and from small beginnings they evolved an immense lumber business, so that the city and surrounding country became dependent to a vast degree upon this industry. The original idea was to float all the logs to Saginaw for milling, but the nature of the river showed Flint to be pre-eminently the place for handling them. The saw-mills could expand under the influence of management, money and market, and the men in Flint possessed the first two of these elements and the further aggressiveness of making an avenue to reach the market. The plank road served for several years, but railroad facilities were imperative. They came because the men of Flint said they must come, and these men did their full share in promoting, capitalizing, and even operating. The first rail outlet was to Saginaw in 1862, followed something over a year later by the connecting link between Flint and Holly, making an all-rail route to the South and East.

All this was accomplished during war times, and with the close of that tragedy came the leap in all kinds of commercial undertakings. Thoughts and ambitions and efforts could be centered on material domestic expansion and all things pertaining to industrial Flint were ripe to take advantage of these conditions. Eight or ten mills had come into operation at various points along the river front and millions of feet of logs were being cut up in the forest sections, poured into the river and floated to Flint. The whole industrial atmosphere was surcharged with lumbering and the ramifications of the industry were many, affecting innumerable interests. An army was gradually accumulated in the woods with which communication must be maintained and to which supplies must be forwarded. There must be a plan and system for driving the logs from where the woodmen felled them, to the saw-mills, resulting in the Flint River Boom Company. Another army gathered around the mills, running machines, sorting, piling and shipping lumber. The selling force was by no means a small one; the accounting for all the business required another crop of helpers. So several thousand men were attracted here and affiliated with this splendid enterprise. They were

added to the population of the town and had to be provided with homes. Building flourished, attracting carpenters. They must needs eat and be clothed, so that stores multiplied, with their attendant proprietors and clerks. There was a steady train of wagons or sleighs, hauling foodstuffs into the woods for men and beasts, and the country around the city was the source of supply. Requirements of every sort were active, and every element of trade participated in the prosperity of lumber.

The fame of Flint as a lumber center was wide and buyers were stationed here to bid for the products of these mills or arrange for special cuts that building requirements in any direction might demand. Earnings were good and a splendid business training came to thousands of men who afterwards arrived at that stage where they took up and have carried on the stream of prosperity that had its rise in the primitive lumbering days, swelled into the rushing, mighty flood of the seventies, and was later to pass on in the deep, steady, strong current of a fixed and diversified industrial activity. Statistics are not particularly interesting and the billions of feet of lumber cut in Flint count for little now except as leaving a legacy far more valuable than the computed price of all the forest products that have passed through Flint's gateways of commerce. That some of it weathered Cape Horn to fill orders in San Francisco, or sought a market in Europe or Asia, is a mere lesson in geography. Lumbering commenced to decline in the eighties; it was history in the nineties, but it left wealth in homes, property, mercantile enterprises, schools, churches and, equal to all the rest, men—men who had been trained to meet emergencies, to accomplish things, to work out problems and to succeed. It left women who had made homes, homes indeed; it left a society that was welded together by the unity of a common interest.

A CHANGE IN CHARACTER OF BUSINESS.

A few asked the question, "What next?" and of a very truth for a year or two the destiny of Flint hung trembling in the balance. More went to work with energy to create "next." The character of lumbering changed and for some years logs cut far to the north were hauled in by trainloads, tumbled into the river, to follow the pathway of their predecessors, up the gang and out in boards to waiting cars. Lumber cut in mills that had followed the receding pine northward was stopped off here, milled in planing-mills and forwarded as a dressed product to the East. In the forests out of which Genesee county was carved were great sections, or, in mining terms, pockets of hardwood, and in the clearing process such came to Flint in vast quantities in the shape of bolts. To convert these into barrels, or barrel material, was another manufacturing interest, which lasted for some time after the pine lumbering had practically ceased and was one of the many industries into which manufacturing business resolved itself as the supreme lumbering interests were dissolving into fragments. So the planing and stave-mills superseded the saw-mills and the lumber workers were still in demand. Their earnings still swelled the sum total of domestic transactions; their families still formed part of the social body and their children were growing up for future commercial activities.

As the lumbering declined, some of the operatives purchased farms for themselves in the openings and began working their own destinies. The agricultural resources of the locality had vastly increased as the cultivated areas enlarged and Flint was the market center. The Thread grist-mill was at the high tide of its activity; had been rebuilt as a thoroughly up-to-date merchant mill, and was buying all grain offered, milling it into flour and shipping it far and wide. The Genesee Flouring Mills had absorbed the attention of the Hamiltons that had formerly been devoted to the saw-mill business, and this mill was also in the market for the grain of the locality and

was distributing it as a manufactured product in all directions. Still another, the City Mills, came into commission because of the great agricultural resources, and the flour-milling activities of the city went a long way toward keeping up the aggregate of business that might drop off by reason of the decline in lumbering. The Thread Mill has been burned down, but the other two mills have changed their equipment to modern requirements and are in continuous operation. Their capacity is far beyond the local supply and they ship in many cars of grain and distribute in all directions many cars of milling products. Not only was the grain marketing and milling active, but all farm products of the section were pouring into the food store-houses of the world through the assembling point of Flint and shipping increased rather than diminished from year to year. This is equally true today and, while not strictly to be classed as a manufacturing interest, it would not be fair to withhold from agriculture its full share as a devolving agency, hand in hand with the industrial contributions.

Men who had been employees in the mills became proprietors of their own business, be it what it might, for the atmosphere of prosperity was here, and the spirit was buoyantly "Forward." They created avenues into which latent talent could turn and were responsible for the new lines of manufacturing, which was assuming a diversified character instead of the one great interest, lumber. The agricultural prosperity naturally dictated a factory to supply farming tools and for several years such an industry, including foundry, machine shop, wood working and finishing, was a prosperous and aggressive institution, employing many operatives. Another result of agricultural expansion was a factory making creameries, and it was a power in educating the farmers into a proper appreciation of the value of their grazing lands and cows. A soap factory was another industry that was eminently prosperous and accumulated wealth. Unostentatiously this wealth was invested and was steadily increased into an estate of generous proportions. Through those years of accumulating, the owner cherished a thought of returning to the city that gave him his home and competency, a monument of his gratefulness. Therefore, when James J. Hurley was called to his eternal rest it was found that he had generously endowed a hospital for the city of Flint.

Pump factories added their usefulness to the needs of the developing country and contributed to the aggregate of the city's manufacturing, until the more modern drive-well largely replaced the wooden pump. Broom factories have been a part of the manufacturing interests for many years. The manufacture of clothing, both for men and women, has at different times been of importance. A shoe factory was organized here at one time, hoping to develop a business along lines that have made other localities wealthy; but conditions were not favorable and after a year or two it was dismantled. A table factory was another institution that offered work to craftsmen in wood, and for several years did a large business and drew generous earnings to the city. The receding of the lumber supply made operations too expensive, and its activities ceased. Before Begole-Fox & Company suspended lumbering operations they had provided for utilizing their property for further manufacturing enterprises. The water-power site was sold to F. R. Lewis, who organized a paper manufacturing industry, making a market for all the surplus straw of the farming community. His product was straw wrapping paper and straw board. Eventually there was added a plant utilizing this straw board in making egg crates in large quantities.

Cigars came to be manufactured in Flint in 1875, when Myer Ephraim started a little shop. Others were attracted to the business and succeeded. Graduated from Ephraim factory, they essayed a business career for themselves, or employees became employers. So new factories were created and they seemed invariably to fill a need and increased the aggregate of business. Gradually Flint has come to be a cigar manufac-

turing center, with a dozen large factories, making and shipping thousands of dollars worth of manufactured tobacco annually and distributing good earnings to the hundreds of skilled operatives. The traveling forces of these factories cover a wide territory and a large clientele looks to Flint for their cigar stocks. It is to the credit of the industry that healthful conditions for work prevail in all the factories and that the profits have added not a little to home making in the city.

"The only factory of its kind in the world," was the announcement of another institution started primarily to introduce a Flint invention: a novel revolving device for displaying hats.

But it so happened that the manufacture of vehicles has come to be the dominant, but by no means the sole interests of industrial Flint, and around the word "Vehicle" are now unified all of life's phases for many individuals, families, societies and business interests of the city. In 1869, W. A. Paterson came to Flint, started a small carriage and repair shop, and therein was born the industry that has come to be Flint's pride. This business was for many years almost entirely local in character and of exceedingly modest volume, but by the force of splendidly directed efforts it has advanced to a commanding commercial position. The Begole-Fox & Company lumber yard became the site of the Flint Wagon Works.

In 1886 W. C. Durant became owner of a patent on a road cart and invited J. D. Dort to join him in the manufacturing venture, which eventuated in the largest manufacturing institution of the city, the Durant-Dort Carriage Company and its allied interests. The real introduction of all three of these big factories to the market of the world was through the road cart, which enjoyed a wonderful wave of popularity from 1885 to 1895 and in the manufacture of which all three institutions were heavily involved during that period. Looking down upon this industry from the heights of present knowledge, it almost seems as though advanced sheets of the book of futurity might have been spread out before those responsible for the management. It was not fortune, but business ability and business foresight that has given Flint this pre-eminence. As time passed along a fixed purpose formed and a steady advance toward the attainment of that purpose has made Flint the Vehicle City. Also, as the industry has advanced, men whose experience and training with the growing industry have made them valuable, have been drawn within the circle of administration; have been admitted into councils; have been assigned to executive positions and by their experience and their genius have contributed their quota to Flint's success. Around the home of the complete vehicle are clustered factories for many of the component accessories, and with the very fact of manufacturing itself has come the idea of a manufacturing district, equipped with everything conducive to ideal working conditions, coupled with homes and enjoyable environment readily accessible. The very nature of the coming of the present plants intimates the eventual coming of more.

A NORMAL AND LEGITIMATE GROWTH.

Flint's manufacturing development was never characterized by a scramble to take advantage of existing conditions, but came about in an orderly way; as needs were felt, the response came upon that solid foundation which, with business judgment, insures success. In the early days of the carriage industry, W. F. Stewart commenced making buggy bodies and wood work. His experiences have been but those of the industry to which he was allied and, by thought, study and energy, he kept pace with its march of progress and contributed a goodly proportion to the sum total of Flint's commercialism. So the Armstrong Spring Works came into existence and has justi-

fied its right to be continued and increasing usefulness. So came the Imperial Wheel Company, an institution known all over vehicledom as the largest and best wheel plant in the world. Its equipment includes mills and forest areas in the South to supply its timber requirements. The history of the automobile industry would show that at about the beginning of the twentieth century it had passed all experimental stages and was a fixed element in the world's business. The management of the wheel plant, perceiving the possibilities, promptly equipped its factory to supply automobile wheels and today Flint furnishes the majority of these wheels for American cars. Attracted by the vehicle interests, the Flint Axle Works established a plant in farm lands just outside the city limits, but the municipal boundaries were soon expanded to insure it fire and police protection. The Flint Varnish Works soon followed into the same locality, known as Oak Park, where an ideal manufacturing center was created. The Michigan Paint Company has a history like many other industries more or less allied to the vehicle interests—of a small beginning and expansion. The Flint Woolen Mills, which were so important in early development, were later discontinued. The Flint Specialty Company makes the whipsockets of the world. A tannery was established to make carriage leathers and another factory furnishes buggy boots, aprons and cut leather necessities. This detail is not exploitation, but an exposition of the result of concentrating every fibre of business ability and thought into channels of progress along a specific line. Modern geographies will tell you that Flint is noted as producing more vehicles than any other city in the world; therefore, it is not particularly surprising that accessory interests would ally themselves with a locality that can offer such a market and attract such attention, and it is easy to comprehend what a wide publicity must result for Flint when such an output is being spread over the earth by the selling corps of all the factories. The permanent character of their equipment is the best comment on the question of their success and their gradually increasing shipments to other vehicle centers is the evidence of their profitable operation and expansion.

Like the lumbering operations of early years, these varied vehicle industries have attracted to the city, mechanics and operatives of many kinds. Young people have grown up with the business and have attained to responsible positions in divers lines. They have been graduated from the college of experience, and have gone as proprietors or managers elsewhere. Merit is recognized and appreciated while organized promotions develop both talent and loyalty. Their business or mechanical education is not all that the management has done to make conditions attractive to the great body of helpers and co-workers. The various vehicle and accessory companies have equipped a splendid club with reading, billiard, bowling, bath and gymnastic rooms. The operatives themselves maintain it, as well as a generous sick and accident benefit association. An organized effort for beautifying landscapes in resident sections is another interesting element of this community idea.

[NOTE: The excellent article by Mr. Aldrich was written in 1905 and before the city of Flint became one of the greatest manufacturing centers for automobiles in the world.]

FENTON.

The manufacturing industries of Fenton have shown a steady development since the late fifties. The first saw-mill and grist-mill there, built about 1837 on the Shiawassee river by Wallace Dibble, Robert LeRoy and William

M. Fenton, did a great service for the settlement of this part of the county. The old mill gave place to one built on the same site by Riker & Adams in 1858. This mill was burned and a new one put up, later owned by Messrs. Colwell and Adams, who entered into business in 1867. Mr. Colwell was a native of Livingston county and Mr. Adams came here from the army after the close of the Civil War. The mill stood on the site of the original one built by LeRoy & Fenton, who, in 1876, expended twenty-one thousand dollars upon it in repairs and improvements. From August 1 to November 1, 1877, ten thousand barrels of flour were ground at this mill. The warehouse was built in 1865 by J. R. Mason on the east side of LeRoy street immediately north of the railroad. Before the fire of April 24, 1879, this firm was engaged to a large extent in the manufacture of lumber, coopers' material and barrels, but their mills were destroyed at that time.

About 1855-56 Samuel G. Alexander located in Fenton. He was an Englishman by birth and a practical worker in woolen cloths. He had formerly been employed in the mills of the Messrs. Stearns, at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and upon coming to Fenton engaged in buying wool and selling cloths for the Pittsfield mills. He in time started a small woolen-factory here, but for want of capital could do but little. Finally the citizens became interested, and on the 15th of October, 1864, the Fenton Manufacturing Company was organized, with a capital stock of sixty thousand dollars, taken by the principal business men and farmers in the vicinity. David L. Latourette was the heaviest stockholder. A large factory was built and furnished, at a cost of about sixty-four thousand dollars, and the material manufactured was of the first quality. For some time an extensive business was transacted. In January, 1868, the stock was increased to one hundred thousand dollars. Upon the failure of Mr. Latourette in 1871 and the consequent collapse of his bank, the woolen-factory was forced to suspend operations. A. Wakeman became Latourette's assignee. The factory long stood idle, and its price to any purchaser continued to decrease until finally it was bought in the spring of 1873 by Mr. Wakeman's son, L. B. Wakeman, F. H. Wright and J. H. Earl (the latter of Flint), for eight thousand dollars, the firm name being Wright, Wakeman & Company. Mr. Wright purchased a half-interest. After the great panic of 1873 they continued business until they had sunk all their capital and the stockholders generally had lost. They were finally obliged to close up and make an assignment for the benefit of their creditors. Since then the factory had not been in use up to the time it was destroyed. It had furnished employment for as many as thirty hands

and was closed in October, 1877. It was subsequently purchased on a mortgage by George L. Lee, of Detroit, who owned it when it was burned (April 24, 1879). Its destruction caused a total loss to him, as it was uninsured.

A steam carding-mill and wool-manufacturing house was erected in 1871 by S. G. Alexander & Son, after the closing, at that time, of the factory. It was subsequently transformed into a cotton-batting factory by the same persons.

The subject of building a fruit-preserving factory at Fenton was broached to the citizens of the place in March, 1873, through the columns of the *Fenton Gazette* by Charles A. Keeler, but it was not until 1876 that it was established. The dryer first put in proved unsatisfactory and the proprietors, Messrs. Buskirk and Britton, inserted a Williams machine in its place, which dried the fruit very rapidly and without changing its color. In the fall of that year (1876) one hundred bushels of apples were dried daily. The institution was destroyed with others equally unfortunate in the great fire of April 24, 1879.

The Rose Manufacturing Company was incorporated under the general laws of Michigan on January 31, 1879. It had commenced fitting up a building at Fenton about the first of the previous December and early in March following began operations. It had purchased all the machinery, tools, etc., of the Ypsilanti Whip-Socket Manufacturing Company and, besides the new varieties, it made all the styles formerly manufactured by the company named. The stock of the Rose Manufacturing Company was originally ten thousand dollars. George P. Rose, the patentee of most of the varieties of sockets made, was the general manager, superintending the entire work at the factory. The main office and depository was at Nos. 71 and 73 Jefferson avenue, Detroit. The goods made were at that time undoubtedly the finest the country produced. The rooms in use occupied three stories of a building at the north end of LeRoy street, erected for a carriage-manufactory by Cole, Kimball & Campbell. This half of the building was twenty-two by sixty feet in dimensions. The motive-power was furnished by a twenty-horse power engine. Mr. Rose had been engaged in this business for some time before coming to Fenton. About thirty-five varieties of sockets were originally manufactured. A fine japanning oven was one of the features of the establishment, in which one thousand could be japanned at once. Malleable iron sockets were cast from patterns made by Mr. Rose. Tubular sockets were also made and an extensive trade was worked up from the very beginning.

On south LeRoy street was a large brick building which was erected originally by Messrs. Hirst and Boyes for use as a grist-mill and oil-mill. It was operated by them about a year and was purchased in 1869 by A. J. Phillips, who converted it into a pump and safe factory. Mr. Phillips manufactured very fine iron and porcelain-lined pumps, double and single water-drawers and milk-safes of all kinds. Planing, matching, sawing and resawing, turning, etc., were also done to order and a good business was transacted annually.

Thomas Whittle had operated a brewery on a small scale previous to 1870 in a building north of the river and west of LeRoy street. In the year named he, in company with Messrs. Colwell and Adams, built a brick brewery. About 1854-56 a foundry was started by Henry VanAlstine, who came to Fenton from Byron, Shiawassee county. Besides numerous other articles, he manufactured what were known as "Empire" plows and had a fair custom. The establishment was later owned by Messrs. L. Fitch and son. The Messrs. Fitch were proprietors of this foundry from the fall of 1873. Mr. Fitch, Sr., was one of the pioneers of Oakland county, having removed to the township of Oxford, from Genesee county, New York, in 1839.

The Fenton Novelty Works were established by H. S. Andrews about April 1, 1878. Picture-frames in all styles, rustics, brackets, etc., were manufactured. Mr. Andrews was one of the earliest emigrants from New York to Michigan. In 1820, when a boy, he came with his father, Ira Andrews, upon the steamer "Walk-in-the-Water," the first upon Lake Erie, from Buffalo, New York, to Detroit, where his father became one of the early hotel-keepers. Mr. Andrews, Sr., afterwards removed to West Bloomfield, Oakland county, and died at Birmingham. In 1844 H. S. Andrews worked at his trade, that of blacksmith, in Fenton, subsequently moved away, but ultimately returned. For years before moving here he was well acquainted with the region and when a boy was personally acquainted with Rufus Stevens, the first settler in Grand Blanc. Mr. Andrews for some time owned and kept the Andrews House, in Fenton, later King's Hotel. He wrote numerous historical articles for the press, all interesting descriptions of the early settlement of the region which was so long his home.

The only establishment operated in 1880 by water (since the burning of the saw-mills) was the grist-mill of Colwell & Adams, and this not entirely. Steam was used to a great extent, especially in case of low water, and the same motive-power was also utilized in other manufactories. The Shiawassee river, although but a small stream, furnished a remarkable amount

of power, and that without flooding as extensive a tract as would be supposed from the nature of its shores. Later, the Phillips family, father and sons, operated one of the largest window screen factories in the country.

FLUSHING.

At Flushing a woolen factory and carding machine was early operated. It was finally discontinued in that capacity and became part of a flouring-mill, which was afterwards burned. A saw-mill on the west side of the river was originally built by Messrs. Cull and Warner for a sash-factory. A furnace near the west end of the bridge was originally built for an ashery by Mr. Henderson, of Flint, and converted into a furnace by Ogden Clarke. Green & Langdon used it for a time as an ashery. A shingle-factory on the north side of the street, west of the bridge, belonged to Mr. Willett, and a saw-mill and rake-factory near it was owned by Mrs. Henry French and managed by Smith & Martin. The village contained also the usual number of mechanic-shops found in a place of its size. There is no location in Michigan furnishing better advantages for manufacturing than Flushing.

CHAPTER XV.

BANKS AND BANKING.

When one ascends marble steps into some wonder of the American builders' art; as he moves through offices magnificently finished, with a long line of wickets, behind which are a crowd of bookkeepers, collectors and messengers; as he sees desk after desk occupied by sharp-eyed officers and assistants; as he notes with what smoothness and consummate ease the business is divided and handled, like some huge power machine, made of the finest metal—he is struck with admiration for a thing so immense, so far-reaching, yet so graceful and perfect. It is difficult to imagine that the science which it is practicing and developing—the science of banking and finance—had a beginning long ago, in the days of rude, undeveloped bartering. It is a far reach from the days of trade when the medium of exchange was a string of pelts, a sack of meal, or a few green beads, to this age of intricate business system, but our task in this chapter will be to give in brief the history of banking in Genesee county.

In March, 1837, two months after Michigan was admitted into the Union as a state, a general banking law was enacted, making the banking business free to all persons. The early banks of Genesee county were inaugurated under this law. The general provisions of the law were fairly drawn, except that in the two most important features—security to the bill holders and a bona fide capital to secure the depositors—they were inadequate. The capital must not be less than fifty thousand dollars or more than one hundred thousand dollars. The issue could be two and one-half times the capital paid in. The issue should not exceed seven per cent. on discounts, and the banks were required to make semi-annual dividends, thus assuring the banks' ability to do this. The security for the payment of the banks' obligations were to be the specie in the vaults of the corporation and bonds and mortgages on real estate to be held by the bank commissioner. Few, if any, banks had this specie, though the law required thirty per cent of the capital to be paid in "legal money of the United States." These specie deposits furnished little reliable security. The bank commissioner, whose duty it was to examine the banks once in three months, was often deceived, for one bank

would inform another as to the advent of this official, thus giving each one an opportunity to secure sufficient funds to meet the requirements of the banking department.

These pioneers of finance were not without strategy. A good story has been told in Abbott's history of an ex-governor of Michigan, who in going from one bank to another on his trip of inspection, thought he noticed a familiar look in the boxes containing the silver. After reaching the end of his route, though finding all the banks supplied with specie, he suddenly turned back and, re-examining the banks, found all but one without coin. This was the system of banking in the early days of Genesee county, the overthrow of which so shocked the state, financially, that many years elapsed before a recovery from its effect was manifest.

One of these "wild cat" banks began operations in Flint in the winter of 1837-38, under the name "Genesee County Bank." The bank was in a one-story wooden building which stood on the corner of Saginaw and Fourth streets, on the site now occupied by the Presbyterian church. The building was afterward moved to Ann Arbor street and converted into a dwelling. The president of the "Genesee County Bank" was A. A. Haskell and its cashier, R. F. Stage. In time the credit of the bank reached such a point that its script was not worth even its former value, ten cents on a dollar in gold and silver, and it was forced to suspend in April, 1839, leaving a large amount of worthless script unredeemed. There were several of these "wild cat" banks in the county, the Genesee County Savings Bank now having in its possession a relic of these wild years of finance, a bank note issued on the "Farmers Bank of Flint River Rapids."

Besides these two banks, there was another "wild cat" bank at Goodrich, which issued irregular currency—\$1.50, \$1.75, \$2.50, and so on. This bank was also forced to suspend operations in the spring of 1838.

During the years when the county had no legitimate banking house, the legal tender was gold and the private banks were usually located in an old stocking or a corner in the loft. Russell Bishop, who had come to Genesee county in 1836, was at that time receiver of the United States land office and was often the custodian of thousands of dollars. On a number of occasions he drove to Detroit, a two-days trip, with as much as one hundred thousand dollars in gold stowed away in the bottom of the wagon.

Land during the thirties could be purchased for as little as a dollar and a quarter an acre. About this time speculators bought up large tracts from the government, which took its pay in the paper currency of the day. Banks of the "wild cat" nature had sprung up all over the country, issuing currency

whose circulation was poorly secured, and failures were numerous, occasioning much distress to the people. In 1836 President Jackson issued his famous "Specie Circular," which directed all public officers to receive and pay out coin only. This put banks issuing their own paper at a stand-still and a panic occurred in 1837, but the circular was instrumental in bringing this kind of speculation to a close.

When Genesee county had recovered from the "wild cat" banking of the late thirties, it had some bitter experience as a guide for future banking operations. The first bank to operate in Flint was the private bank of William Paterson and George Hazelton, which occupied the site of the present Citizens Commercial and Savings Bank, the capital being furnished by a brother of Mr. Hazelton. In due time, however, the financial backing of the bank was withdrawn and the balance of the cash on hand, together with the cashier, Mr. Paterson, disappeared, and neither has ever been heard of since.

Another of the early banks of Flint was the private bank of A. W. Brockway. Mr. Brockway was an Eastern gentleman who had come to Michigan and engaged in business in Flint, erecting the building on Saginaw street now owned by Smith, Bridgman & Company. This bank, which occupied a corner of the building, was successful during its existence and supplied a much-needed business want at the time.

Among the first of the legitimate banking houses was the Exchange Bank, opened by the firm of Meigs, Stone & Witherbee in 1858, Mr. Meigs coming from Boston, Massachusetts, and Mr. Stone from Sandy Hill, New Jersey. These two gentlemen formed a partnership with Austin B. Witherbee, who had come with his parents from the East to Flint in 1841.

Mr. Witherbee had grown up from boyhood in Flint, being well and favorably known to everyone in the county. He became known throughout Michigan as a banker of integrity and judgment, and the bank was mainly organized through his personal efforts. He inspired such confidence in the directors of the institution that the management was almost entirely entrusted to his discretion. His wife was the daughter of Col. E. H. Thomson.

The Exchange Bank, under the management of Mr. Witherbee, proved a great financial success. In the spring of 1864, Mr. Witherbee purchased the interests of Messrs. Meigs and Stone, and became sole owner of the bank until the organization of the First National Bank in 1865, of which he took the cashiership, with H. M. Henderson as president, and O. F. Forsyth as vice-president.

Henry M. Henderson, one of the early settlers of the county, came to

Michigan in 1836 from Livingston county, New York. He was engaged in the dry goods business in partnership with his brother, James, and together they built the Henderson block in 1842.

O. F. Forsyth came to the West from New York state and engaged in the hardware business in Flint with James H. Whiting, in the store on the northeast corner of Saginaw and East Kearsley streets, now occupied by the United Cigar Company. He also built the home on the corner of Beach and Third streets, which was afterward purchased by Henry M. McIntyre, and is now owned by St. Matthew's Catholic parish. Mr. Forsyth afterward removed to Bay City, where he was engaged in the hardware business, and in later years conducted a wholesale establishment in Detroit.

The bank was organized with a capital paid in of one hundred thousand dollars and with the following named gentlemen as directors: H. M. Henderson, O. F. Forsyth, A. B. Witherbee, George Crocker, William M. Fenton, William B. McCreery, Benjamin Pearson, E. H. McQuigg and E. C. Turner.

All of these directors were business men of sagacity and influence throughout the county. E. H. McQuigg, who was born in Tioga county, New York, in 1807, arrived in Flint in 1855, and previous to his removal to the West had been engaged in the dairy business on a five-hundred-acre farm in the valley of the Susquehanna. After taking up his residence in Flint he engaged in the lumber business with F. F. Hyatt and E. C. Turner, but the firm afterwards disposed of their interests to Governor Crapo, retaining all their pine lands. At the breaking out of the Civil War Mr. McQuigg was one of ten men to subscribe to a fund of five thousand dollars to assist in getting the first soldiers into the field from Michigan.

George Crocker, another of the directors of the institution, was widely known throughout the county. He came to Genesee county from Devonshire, England, in the spring of 1837, and purchased from the government four hundred acres of land in Flint township. In 1842 he was joined by his younger brother, Stephen, who purchased one hundred and sixty acres of the land, paying for the same in cash. With this capital, wielded by sagacity and good judgment, Mr. Crocker became one of the affluent men of the county. He was a man of strong common sense, deliberate in coming to conclusions, but when his opinions were once formed, inflexible in his purpose. As one of the organizers of the bank, one of its first directors, and at the time of his death, 1874, its vice-president, he was a valuable member of its board of managers.

Benjamin Pearson, one of the earliest settlers of Genesee county, arrived

at Todd's tavern, in Flint River, in 1833, having come from Avon, Livingston county, New York. He purchased a large section of land in what is now the second ward of Flint and also a great deal of land in Mt. Morris, Genesee and adjoining townships. Mr. Pearson first settled in Mt. Morris township, about four miles north of Flint, and built the first house ever erected in that township. He became widely known throughout Genesee county and was associated with all of its early development. He was one of the original vestrymen of St. Paul's parish and built the second frame house erected on the south side of the river, afterwards owned by William Busenbark on Harrison street. He was also at one time one of the trustees of the Michigan asylum for the deaf, dumb and blind. His death occurred in 1867.

Messrs. Fenton and McCreery withdrew from the bank before the organization was fully completed. They were succeeded by William L. Smith and Leonard Wesson. William Gibson was made teller and acted as such for many years, and at the organization of the Citizens Bank he was chosen its cashier.

Edward C. Turner, who was named as one of the directors of the bank, was prominent among those citizens of the community who were closely identified with its growth and development. Born in Owego, New York, in 1830, he came west in 1855 and located in Flint, becoming associated with E. H. McQuigg in the ownership of what has since become known as the Crapo Lumber Mills, this association lasting until after the mill was sold to Governor Crapo. Mr. Turner then entered the mercantile business with Henry Haynes, the firm being Haynes & Turner. In company with Oren Stone, Mr. Turner laid out Stone and Turner's addition on the north side of the city. The Turner homestead, adjoining the Frederick Judd homestead on East Kearsley street, was one of the fine residences of Flint in its day. Mrs. Turner, who was Miss Cornelia Seymour, of Ithaca, New York, is still living and actively interested in the social affairs of the community. Mr. Turner died in 1896.

Leonard Wesson was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, and came to Genesee county in 1830, when he was but twelve years of age. He was employed by a mercantile firm in Pontiac and in 1836 was detailed to deliver a load of goods to Avery & Company of Saginaw. The trip being made by team, he drove through Flint, which at that time was but a hamlet, on his way to Saginaw passing only one home of a white man, a Frenchman, who had a squaw wife. In 1837 he bought a small stock of merchandise, loaded it into a wagon and drove to Flint, where he found a one-room shanty and

stayed until he disposed of his goods. He lived at different times in several places in Genesee county, at one time running a general store in Fenton. In 1843 he located permanently in Flint, being for some time the partner of Elijah Witherbee, the firm conducting a mercantile business on the site now occupied by Zimmerman & Ottaway, on Saginaw street. Mr. Wesson built the residence at the corner of Beach and Fourth streets afterward owned by Alonzo Torrey. He afterward owned the Ira Wright homestead, at the corner of Harrison and Second streets, occupied for the last forty-four years by Dr. Orson Millard. Mr. Wesson was actively identified with the pioneer life of the county and became a prominent factor in its early development. His death occurred in 1887.

One of the directors of the First National Bank in its early days was Benjamin Cotharin, who, during his long life in the community, was a well-known character. He reached Flint River settlement on a bright morning in 1836, riding a diminutive pony, with the tools of his trade, boot and shoemaking, fastened on the saddle behind him. Meeting Ira D. Wright, one of the first residents, he inquired whether it was possible to secure pasture for his pony, and receiving an affirmative reply, made a bargain at eighteen pence per week. Upon inquiring as to the location of the pasture, the reply was "Anywhere on the common." Mr. Wright, having received the first week's pay in advance, generously appropriated it in treating the bystanders. Mr. Cotharin started his shop just north of the city hall on Saginaw street, where he kept the first boot and shoe store in the county. He afterward conducted a large mercantile establishment. Later he built a number of stores in the business district and by shrewdness and thrift gained a competency that enabled him to retire from active business life in 1868. He served as one of the directors of the First National Bank for twenty-nine years. His death occurred in Flint in 1899.

William L. Smith was a native of Middlebury, Connecticut. He was born in 1831 and came to Flint with his half-brother, Eli T. Smith, founding what is now the well known mercantile firm of Smith, Bridgman & Company. He was one of the original stockholders of Oak Grove Hospital and a prominent member of the Congregational church. His wife, a woman of great intellect and refinement, much beloved in the community, was Miss Anna Olcott, of Woodbury, Connecticut, her death occurring in Flint in 1900. Mr. Smith died in California in 1906.

In 1870 H. M. Henderson, who had engaged in banking with his son-in-law, Giles L. Denham, withdrew from the presidency of the bank and was succeeded by E. H. McQuigg as president and George Crocker as vice-

president. In February, 1871, the cashier, A. B. Witherbee, died and was succeeded by Charles S. Brown, who had been connected with the Old Exchange Bank in 1865 and with the First National Bank in all the various positions. Mr. Witherbee's death was severely felt by all classes of citizens in Flint, and especially by those engaged in manufacturing and mercantile pursuits.

The bank finding its capital not sufficient for the growing wants of the city and county, in June, 1872, increased the amount to two hundred thousand dollars. In 1875, finding their quarters rather inconvenient and being of the opinion that they should own their banking house, they purchased the building of the Walker brothers, on the northwest corner of Kearsley and Saginaw streets.

Mr. McQuigg was succeeded in 1875 by F. F. Hyatt, as president. Ferris F. Hyatt came from Hyattville, New York, in the sixties, and at once, on account of his wealth and culture, became influential in the business and social life of the town. He was engaged in the lumber business with E. H. McQuigg and Edward C. Turner. He married a daughter of Governor Henry H. Crapo, who died shortly afterward. Mr. Hyatt's second wife was a daughter of Doctor Campbell, one of the early physicians of Illinois. The Hyatt home in Flint was for many years one of the social centers of the town. It still remains in possession of the Hyatt family, in the very heart of the business district in Flint. Mr. Hyatt's death occurred in 1883.

In 1880 David S. Fox was made president of the First National Bank and Charles S. Brown, cashier. David S. Fox was for many years prominent in the business affairs of the county. He was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, in 1817, his grandfather being a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He was employed by a firm who were engaged in manufacturing shingles and acquired his business training before coming to Michigan in 1846. He was a member of the lumber firm of Walker & Begole, who manufactured shingles and also speculated in timber lands. They bought large tracts of pine, and floated the logs down the river to their mills at Flint. Mr. Fox in later years became connected with the Flint Wagon Works, which afterwards was acquired by the Chevrolet Motor Company. Mr. Fox died in 1901.

Charles S. Brown was the son of the Rev. Daniel E. Brown, the founder of St. Paul's parish in the thirties. He was born in Flint in 1847 and received his early education in Litchfield, Connecticut. When he was only seventeen years of age he enlisted in the army and fought during the years of the Civil War. He afterward became colonel of the First Regiment, and

then, in regular line of succession, became general of the Michigan brigade. For seventeen years he was a member of the board of trustees of the Michigan school for the deaf, and for several years was treasurer of the institution. His wife was Miss Harriet Thompson, a daughter of Claudius Thompson, a native of New York state who came West in the pioneer days and was one of the early sheriffs of Genesee county. General Brown died in Flint in 1904.

Paul H. Stewart, who was elected a member of the board of directors of this bank in 1871, came to the township of Flint in 1853, his native home being in New York state. He was born in 1809. A history of this county would be incomplete without a mention of this influential citizen who was associated for many years with the business life of Flint. He was engaged in the hardware business at one time for a number of years and was afterward in the real estate business. He was a member of the vestry of St. Paul's church. He owned the entire block bounded by Third, Fourth, Beach and Saginaw streets, and his home was built near the corner of the block where the Dresden Hotel now stands. His wife was Miss Adeline Mather, who died in 1890, at the age of seventy-one. Mr. Stewart served as director of this bank until his death.

In 1885, after the expiration of the twenty-year period, the bank was re-chartered as the Flint National Bank. About this time Herman L. Pier-son, of Flint, and D. Embury, of Grand Blanc, were added to the list of directors. Charles F. Draper held the position of teller at this time, afterward becoming connected with the American Exchange National Bank of Detroit.

Mr. Embury was a native of Avon, Livingston county, New York, being born in 1817. He was accidentally killed near his home in Grand Blanc in 1885. In 1886 William Hamilton was elected a director and in 1887 Lyman J. Hitchcock's name was added to the board. The board of directors was afterwards augmented by the election of Frank Dullam, S. C. Randall, John J. Carton, William McGregor and B. F. Cotharin. In 1887 William Hamilton was elected president and J. J. Carton, vice-president.

In 1905, at the termination of the twenty-year period, it was again chartered as The National Bank of Flint. Austin Witherbee was cashier of the bank from its organization until his death in 1871, when he was succeeded by Charles S. Brown, who continued to serve as cashier until his death in 1904. John J. Carton was then elected president in 1905, after the death of William Hamilton. Bruce J. Macdonald, who had been connected with the bank for many years as teller and assistant cashier, was made

cashier in 1904 at the death of C. S. Brown and continued to occupy this position up to 1916.

John J. Carton was born in Clayton township, Genesee county, in 1856, his father being one of the pioneers of the county. He studied law under the guidance of Charles D. Long, of Flint, afterward judge of the supreme court, and was admitted to the bar in 1884, forming a partnership with George H. Durand. He served as county clerk for two terms and also as city attorney of Flint. Mr. Carton is one of the most prominent members of the Masonic fraternity of the state, being a past grand master of the grand lodge of Michigan, an active member of the supreme council, thirty-third degree, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, and deputy for Michigan. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives three terms in succession and during the last two terms was speaker. He was also president of the constitutional convention, which convened at Lansing in 1907. At the annual meeting of the Michigan State Bar Association in 1914 he was elected its president and served in that capacity one year. He is one of the best known lawyers in the state and a jurist of distinction.

William McGregor, a valuable member of the board of directors of the First National Bank, came of sturdy Scottish ancestry and was born in Leroy, New York, in 1836. He came to Flint in 1850, being a protégé of Alexander McFarlan, who was engaged in the lumber business. In 1869 Mr. McGregor joined with William Hamilton in the purchase of the mill located at the dam in the Flint river. This mill was one of the oldest in the country, having been built by Mr. Hamilton's father, John Hamilton. It was closed in 1875 on account of the exhaustion of timber. In connection with this mill, the firm also ran a large mill at Bay City, where they also operated a salt block. Mr. McGregor's wife was Miss Marie Brousseau, of Rochester, New York, whose death occurred in Flint in 1913. Mr. McGregor may be said to be a splendid example of a self-made man, and has occupied an enviable position in the business and financial life of the community. He is in splendid health at the age of eighty-three.

George L. Walker, one of the directors of this bank, was born in Mt. Morris, New York, in 1838. His father, Frederick Walker, was engaged in the lumbering business in Flint when it was a mere hamlet. Mr. Walker in his youth was a clerk for J. B. Walker in a building on the corner where the National Bank building now stands, on Kearsley and Saginaw streets. He afterwards entered the employ of Governor J. W. Begole, and later was one of the firm of Begole, Fox & Company, the firm incorporating in 1884 as the Flint Wagon Works. In 1887 Mr. Walker removed to Detroit and

was instrumental in organizing the Consolidated Car Heating Company, of Albany, New York, and was also interested in iron mining in Cuba. In 1896 he returned to Flint and was one of the organizers of the Buick Motor Company, being vice-president up to the time it became identified with the General Motor Company. Mr. Walker is entitled to the distinction of having helped to make Flint the progressive city that it is today. His death occurred in 1909.

Samuel C. Randall, who during his association with the National Bank of Flint, was a director and also vice-president, was born in Vestal, New York, and came to Flint in the early fifties. He served during the Civil War and before its close was promoted to a captaincy. He was for many years engaged in the lumbering business and was at one time mayor of Flint. He was a thirty-third-degree Mason and was prominent in Masonic circles throughout Michigan, a past grand commander of Michigan Knights Templar. He died in 1909.

Benjamin F. Cotharin was a son of Benjamin Cotharin, one of the early stockholders of the bank, and was elected a director in 1896. He was for many years engaged in the furniture business in Flint, in 1872 being a partner of William Charles, the firm name being Charles & Cotharin. Mr. Cotharin later purchased his partner's interest and conducted the business alone. He was also a director of the Flint Water Works Company and was closely connected with the progress of Flint. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1905, he was the owner of a great deal of valuable residence and store property.

The following officers and directors have been connected with this bank since its organization: H. M. Henderson, O. F. Forsyth, A. B. Witherbee George Crocker, William M. Fenton, William B. McCreery, Benjamin Pier-son, E. H. McQuigg and E. C. Turner. Other directors from 1871 to 1885 were: D. S. Fox, Paul H. Stewart, Robert W. Dullam, L. W. Cronk-hite, Oscar F. Clarke, David Embury. The directors since 1885 have been: L. J. Hitchcock, Frank Dullam, S. C. Randall, Wm. McGregor, B. F. Cotharin, J. J. Carton, W. R. Hubbard, Geo. L. Walker, B. J. Macdonald, W. E. Stewart, W. C. Wells, Walter O. Smith, Charles W. Nash, Charles M. Begole, C. B. Burr.

In 1916 the First National Bank consolidated with the Genesee County Savings Bank. By this consolidation the charter of the National Bank of Flint was surrendered and the county is now without a national bank. Experience, however, has taught that banks organized under the state law admit of a large scope of business and give better service to a larger num-

ber of patrons than banks organized under federal restrictions. The new bank, as one of the big institutions of the state, starts out with an enviable prestige.

CITIZENS COMMERCIAL AND SAVINGS BANK.

The Citizens National Bank of Flint was organized in 1871, by the election of the following gentlemen as directors: Hon. William M. Fenton, Alexander McFarlan, J. B. Atwood, Henry Stanley, Col. William B. McCreery, William Hamilton and J. W. Begole, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars. William M. Fenton was elected president, William Hamilton vice-president, and W. L. Gibson was made cashier. This banking institution commanded the confidence and esteem of the public from the very first day of its existence. The gentlemen having its management were widely known as among the first in the county of Genesee for probity and integrity.

Alexander McFarlan was born in Montgomery county, New York, in 1812 and, like thousands of other active young men, who knew no difficulties and obstacles but what perseverance and honesty would surmount, followed the judicious advice of Horace Greeley and came West. Following the pathway made by the early French voyageurs, he traveled on foot from Chicago to the headwaters of the Illinois river and proceeded by boat to St. Louis; thence down the Mississippi, and up the Ohio to its junction with the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, visiting St. Louis, Cincinnati and Pittsburgh. These wanderings consumed what money Mr. McFarlan had, but he managed to reach Caledonia, New York, where he operated a small tannery for about ten years before coming to Flint, where he purchased a half interest in the unfinished saw-mill of George H. Hazelton. Later he became the owner of large tracts of pine lands in various parts of Michigan and at the time of his death was the largest stockholder in the Citizens National Bank.

William Hamilton carried the mails from Michigan City to Chicago when a boy, the contract having been taken by his father. He was born in 1824 and 1843 came with his parents to Flint, where for the remainder of his life he was prominent in the development of the town. He operated a flouring-mill for many years, on a site now in the very heart of the business district of the city. Following this he engaged extensively in the lumbering business, later associating himself with William McGregor, this partnership lasting for over thirty years. Mr. Hamilton became closely identified with

the growing interests of the community and in the seventies was one of the directors who secured the land grant for the railroad running from Lansing to Flint, which later became a part of the present Grand Trunk Railway. In company with J. B. Atwood, he built what is now known as the Bryant Hotel block, which at that time was the one first-class hotel in the county. When establishing the Citizens National Bank Mr. Hamilton and Colonel Fenton went to Washington to secure the charter. Mr. Hamilton was also engaged in agricultural enterprises and owned the three-hundred-and-forty-acre tract of land which is now a part of the enormous factory district of the city of Flint. His death occurred in 1899.

Henry Stanley, one of the directors of this bank, was a member of the Stanley family who formed what was known in Genesee township as the "Stanley settlement," Sherman Stanley, his father, being one of the most prominent of the early pioneers of this locality, coming from Mt. Morris, New York, in 1835. Soon afterwards he induced some of his friends from the East to follow him, and in 1836-37 a number of families from the same town, including Albert T. Stevens, formed this small settlement, their lands adjoining. The village of Mt. Morris derived its name from the native home of these residents. Henry Stanley came to Flint during his young manhood and engaged in the grain and produce business, owning and operating a large elevator, the firm name being Stanley & Clapp. Mr. Stanley built a home at the corner of Beach and Court streets, where he resided with his family for many years. He was well known throughout the county and died in Flint at the age of sixty-six. His daughter, Miss Imogene Stanley, became the wife of Edward Thayer, a brilliant young attorney and a son of Artemus Thayer, but his death occurred when he was still under thirty years of age. Mrs. Thayer has been a resident for the past fifteen years of Paris, France.

Josiah W. Begole, who was afterward elected to the governorship of the state of Michigan, came of French ancestry. His maternal grandfather, Captain Bolles, of Hagerstown, Maryland, was an officer in the War of the Revolution and his father was a non-commissioned officer in the War of 1812. Mr. Begole had been identified with the affairs of Genesee county from an early date, coming with his parents to the township of Mt. Morris in 1816, when he was only a year old. He was one of the members of the lumber firm of Begole, Fox & Company and his name added strength to the bank directorate.

Within a period of three months from the time its doors were thrown open to the public, the capital was increased to one hundred thousand dollars.

and still further augmented the following year to one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. The sudden death of Colonel Fenton in May, 1871, resulted in a change of some of its officers. William Hamilton was made president, Alexander McFarlan was made vice-president and James Van Vleet was added to the board of directors. In January, 1876, at the annual meeting, a still further change in the management was made by the election of Alexander McFarlan as president and Col. William B. McCreery as vice-president. Still later (1879) Colonel McCreery was made cashier in the place of Mr. Gibson.

William B. McCreery, director of the Citizens National Bank, and afterwards vice-president and cashier, was born in Mt. Morris, New York, in 1836, coming to Genesee county with his parents in 1839. His father, Reuben McCreery, built the old McCreery homestead, afterwards owned by C. D. Ulmer, at the corner of Fifth and Grand Traverse streets. William B. McCreery was admitted to the bar of Genesee county in 1859 and practiced law until the breaking out of the Civil War. He served with distinction, entering the service as a member of Company F, Second Michigan Infantry, and coming home as colonel of the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry Regiment, to which rank he was promoted in regular order for valor on the field of battle. He was seriously wounded at Williamsburg, Virginia, and again at Chickamauga. He was taken prisoner at the latter place and after a trying period of imprisonment, escaped from Libby prison in 1864 through a tunnel which had been dug by himself and a number of his fellow prisoners. On his return from the front, Colonel McCreery associated himself in the general merchandise business with F. W. Judd. He subsequently engaged in the lumber business and conducted a saw-mill on the bank of the river just south of the Saginaw street bridge. He was afterwards collector of internal revenue for this district, under President Grant, and in 1875 was elected state treasurer, which position he occupied for four years. He also served as a member of the state board of agriculture for seven years, and for several years he represented the United States as consul general to Valparaiso, Chile, to which post he was appointed under the Harrison administration. He was largely interested in the construction of the extension of the Grand Trunk Railway from Flint to Lansing, and was one of the original stockholders and at one time president of the Flint City Water Works Company. He was a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church and a man of genial disposition, a good citizen and a brave soldier. His death occurred in Flint in 1896.

His wife, a gracious and queenly woman, was Miss Ada Fenton, a

daughter of Col. William M. Fenton. Their son, Hon. Fenton R. McCreery, has been for twenty years in the diplomatic service of the United States, being for eight years secretary of the legation at Santiago, Chile, and later for some years first secretary of the embassy in Mexico City. Subsequently he served as United States minister to Santo Domingo and Honduras.

William L. Gibson, the cashier of the Citizens National Bank, was born in Murray, Orleans county, New York, in 1846. In his youth he came with his parents to Michigan, his father, Samuel W. Gibson, being the proprietor of the old Genesee House, which stood at what is now the intersection of Detroit and North Saginaw streets. Mr. Gibson married Miss Bessie Bishop, a daughter of Giles Bishop. In 1880 he removed to Jacksonville, Florida, where for the remainder of his life he was connected with one of the large banks of that state. Illness of a serious nature incapacitated him for business a few years before his death, which occurred in Jacksonville in 1904.

James VanVleet, one of the directors of this bank, came from Romulus, Seneca county, New York, in 1844, to examine land he had previously purchased in Gaines township, where he became a resident, being its supervisor for eighteen years. He removed to Flint in 1869 and served for four years as county treasurer. His death occurred in Flint in 1915.

The Citizens Commercial and Savings Bank, which was reorganized in 1890 from the old Citizens National Bank, has been under the presidency of Robert J. Whaley since its reorganization, a term of about twenty-six years. Its present cashier is William E. Martin. Hon. Horace C. Spencer was its first cashier after its organization as a state bank. Connected with this bank are some of the best business men of the city.

Robert J. Whaley, who has been president of this bank for twenty-six years was born in Castile, New York, in 1840. When he was twenty-seven years of age he was married to Miss Mary McFarlan, a daughter of Alexander McFarlan, of Flint. Coming to Flint in the autumn of 1867, he went into the employ of his father-in-law, who was at that time extensively engaged in the lumbering business, Mr. Whaley continuing in this business until the death of Mr. McFarlan in 1881. Mr. Whaley is regarded as one of the most sagacious banking men of the county, his comprehensive grasp of financial affairs having won for him an unexcelled reputation for business acumen.

Horace C. Spencer, the first cashier of the Citizens Commercial and Savings Bank, was born in Springville, Erie county, New York, in 1832. Coming to Michigan in 1866, he engaged in the hardware business until

1880, when he disposed of his interests to attend to other affairs. Mr. Spencer was one of the original stockholders of the Second National Bank of Bay City, Michigan, which was organized in 1877, and has been conversant with banking affairs for many years. He served in the state Senate during Governor Alger's administration and was a member of the committee that redistricted the state. His daughter is the wife of Arthur G. Bishop, the present president of the Genesee County Savings Bank. For many years Mr. Spencer has been connected with public affairs, having served as mayor of Flint and also for several terms as a member of the city park board, in which capacity he rendered invaluable service. Mr. Spencer, at the age of eighty-five, is one of the best preserved men in the county and still actively interested in financial and civic affairs.

Henry C. VanDusen, the cashier of the Citizens National Bank at the time of the surrender of its charter as a national bank, was born in Michigan City, Indiana. He fought in the Civil War and later came to Flint, being identified with the banking life of the community for a number of years. He is still living at the age of seventy-three, at his former home in Michigan City.

George W. Hubbard, one of the pioneers in the hardware business in Genesee county, was a member of the board of directors of this bank. Mr. Hubbard is one of the most widely known business men of Genesee county and sold ox-yokes in 1885 to the grandfathers of the present generation. Mr. Hubbard was in business at one time with Charles M. Wager, the firm name being Hubbard & Wager, but for many years has conducted the establishment under the name of the George W. Hubbard Hardware Company. Mr. Hubbard was born in Canandaigua, New York, in 1844.

Soon after the reorganization of the bank in 1891 the following board of directors were elected: Robert J. Whaley, J. W. Begole, S. I. Beecher, George W. Buckingham, George W. Hubbard, Alex. McFarlan, W. C. Durant, D. D. Aitken, J. R. Stockdale, J. H. Whiting, H. C. Spencer. The present officers are: President, R. J. Whaley; vice-president, George W. Hubbard; cashier, W. E. Martin; assistant cashier, H. E. Potter; directors: R. J. Whaley, G. W. Hubbard, J. H. Whiting, D. D. Aitken, Alex. McFarlan, H. Winegarden, Thomas Doyle, F. D. Buckingham, C. L. Bartlett, E. S. Lee, J. E. Burroughs, C. H. Miller, E. H. Watson. Capital stock paid in, \$150,000; surplus, \$230,000.

GENESEE COUNTY SAVINGS BANK.

The Genesee County Savings Bank was organized in 1872 and opened its office for business on the first day of May in that year, with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars. Its original board of directors were James B. Walker, Giles L. Denham, John Orrell, W. W. Crapo, Russell Bishop, W. F. Browning, George C. Kimball, C. C. Pierson and Henry Brown. Its first officers were: J. B. Walker, president; G. L. Denham, vice-president; Ira H. Wilder, cashier.

James B. Walker, the first president of the Genesee County Savings Bank, was identified with the life of the county since its earliest days, arriving in Flint in 1836, when it was a mere hamlet. He was born in Locke, Cayuga county, New York, in 1812. Mr. Walker was engaged as clerk in the first dry goods store opened in Flint, the proprietors of which were Beach & Wesson, and afterwards was employed in the dry goods store of H. M. Henderson. In 1838 he built a store on the north side of the river, conducting a mercantile business until 1842, when he erected another store on the corner of Kearsley and Saginaw streets, where he continued in business until 1858. He was appointed by the governor of the state resident trustee and to have charge of the construction of the asylum for the dead, dumb and blind, and for fifteen years, from 1858 to 1873, he devoted his energies to this institution. During Mr. Walker's term as mayor of Flint the first pavement was laid on Saginaw street. He was one of the original founders of St. Paul's Episcopal parish, and one of the most prominent of the early residents of Flint. His home was located in the block bounded by First, Second and Grand Traverse streets, which was afterward the home of his daughter, Mrs. Anna McCall. Mr. Walker died in Flint in 1877.

Giles L. Denham, the vice-president of the Genesee County Savings Bank, was born in New Bradford, Massachusetts, in 1842. He came west to Detroit in the interests of the Pere Marquette railroad, and shortly afterward came to Flint, where he became interested in business affairs. His wife was Miss Jane Henderson, a daughter of H. M. Henderson. Mr. Denham is still residing at the Denham homestead in Flint.

Ira H. Wilder was born in Canandaigua, New York, in 1839, and participated in the Civil War, being a member of a regiment belonging to the Army of the Potomac when the battle of Gettysburg was fought, and also participating as an officer in all the engagements of that army until the close of the war. After being mustered out, Captain Wilder came to Flint and

engaged in the milling business, until 1871, when he entered the First National Bank as bookkeeper, remaining there until 1872, when he was made the first cashier of the Genesee County Savings Bank. He died in Muskegon, Michigan, several years ago.

W. F. Browning, of the original board, conducted a mercantile business on the site now occupied by the furniture store of Doty & Salisbury, dealing principally in hats and furs; and Henry Brown was also engaged in the mercantile business in Flint, running a clothing store on the site now occupied by the Crawford & Zimmerman Clothing Company.

C. C. Pierson was a native of Avon, Livingston county, New York, and located in Grand Blanc in 1843. He was one of the organizers of the Genesee County Agricultural Society.

George C. Kimball was the owner of the Genesee Iron Works of Flint, and also built the portion of the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad between Holly and Saginaw. He was also engaged in the hardware business in partnership with Major Morse, the firm name being Morse, Kimball & Company.

John Orrell, of the original board of directors, was born in Heaton, Lancashire, England, in 1882. He came to America in his youth and studied for the ministry, becoming a clergyman of the Unitarian church. He afterwards came to Michigan and entered the employ of Governor Henry H. Crapo in the lumber business, and married Governor Crapo's daughter, Miss Mary Ann Crapo. His death occurred in 1876. His son, William Crapo Orrell, has been for a number of years on the board of directors of the bank.

Of the original board of directors, only one member, Hon. W. W. Crapo, is still living. Mr. Crapo, the only son of Governor Henry H. Crapo, is one of the prominent lawyers of the East and a resident of New Bedford, Massachusetts. He was for many years president of the old Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, up to the time of its sale to the Pere Marquette syndicate, and during his tenure of office this railroad enjoyed its most halcyon days. Mr. Crapo was the senior member of the law firm of Crapo & Clifford, of New Bedford, which, at the close of the Civil War, successfully conducted for the United States the litigation against Great Britain to recover damages for neutrality violations, and received for their services what was at that time said to be the largest fee ever paid for legal services in this country, the sum of one million dollars. Mr. Crapo is now president, and has been for many years, of the New Bedford Institution for Savings, the largest institution of its kind, outside of Boston, in the New

England states. He is also one of the directors of the Merchants National Bank in New York City.

Russell Bishop, who succeeded James B. Walker as president, came to Flint in the spring of 1837. He was born in Leroy, New York, in 1815, and removed with his family to Oakland county when he was but sixteen years of age. Upon removing to Flint he engaged in mercantile business, his stock of goods being transported from Detroit by team. His business was conducted on the corner of Kearsley and Saginaw streets, where the Fenton block now stands. In 1851 his health becoming impaired, he journeyed to Mexico and Texas, making a part of the interior trip by horseback. The same year he went to England to attend the World's Exposition in London. After his return to Flint he was appointed by Franklin Pierce as receiver of public money at the general land office in Flint, which was at that time one of three stations in the state. Mr. Bishop then engaged in the real estate business, to which he devoted himself exclusively until the organization of the Genesee County Savings Bank. In 1838 he built a fine residence on Beach street, clearing the lot of the heavy timber with which it was covered. Mr. Bishop married Miss Mary Thomson, a sister of Col. E. H. Thomson. Their son is Arthur G. Bishop, the present president of the bank and also president of the Michigan State Bankers' Association during 1915-16. Russell Bishop, after the death of his first wife, married Miss Frances Green, daughter of Judge Sanford Green, of Bay City, one of the ablest jurists of the state, who in his day contributed to his profession a valuable legal work on "Crime."

Russell Bishop was succeeded as president of the Genesee County Savings Bank by William A. Atwood, formerly vice-president of the institution. Mr. Atwood had been a member of the firm of Stone, Atwood & Company, proprietors of the Flint Woolen Mills, and also a member of the Wood & Atwood Hardware Company. He was born in Niagara county, New York, in 1835, and during his young manhood had been engaged in the lumber business in Canada. In 1866 he came to Michigan and was associated in the same business with Jesse B. Atwood, his brother, and B. W. Livingston, operating a mill with a capacity of about thirty thousand feet a day. In 1836 he was elected to the state Senate to represent Genesee and Livingston counties and during his incumbency of the office was chairman of the committee on state affairs, public lands, and railroads. During his term of service he secured for Flint a new city charter, and also put through various bills for public improvements at Flushing and Howell, Michigan. His wife

was Miss Helen Wood, a daughter of H. W. Wood, one of the oldest residents of Flint. Mr. Atwood died in 1908.

Other members of the board of directors of this institution who served at different periods from 1875 to 1900, were: George R. Gold, M. Davison, C. C. Behan, J. C. Willson, J. B. Atwood, H. C. Spencer, F. H. Pierce, G. E. Taylor.

The first cashier, Ira Wilder, occupied this position for twenty years. Arthur G. Bishop then became cashier in 1892, and held that office until he was made president of the bank at the death of Dr. James C. Willson, who succeeded William A. Atwood. James Martin, who has been associated with the bank in all its various capacities for the past thirty years, succeeded Mr. Bishop as cashier, and remains in 1916 as cashier of the amalgamated banks.

By the affiliation in 1916 of the National Bank of Flint and the Genesee County Savings Bank, the entire board of directors of both banks merged as one board, with the following officers and directors: President, A. G. Bishop; vice-president, H. C. Spencer; cashier, James Martin; directors, W. W. Crapo, H. C. Spencer, J. D. Dort, G. C. Willson, E. W. Atwood, F. A. Aldrich, J. H. Crawford, C. S. Mott, A. G. Bishop, J. J. Carton, W. O. Smith, William McGregor, W. C. Wells, W. R. Hubbard, C. B. Burr, C. M. Begole, C. W. Nash, B. J. McDonald; capital, \$500,000; surplus, \$500,000.

The Genesee County Savings Bank in 1915, opened a branch of the main bank at the corner of Asylum and Kearsley streets, for the convenience of patrons in the fourth ward.

UNION TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK.

In the year 1893, Ira H. Wilder, who had resigned his position as national bank examiner, with the aid of several of Flint's men of finance, organized the Union Trust and Savings Bank. Its first board of directors included C. T. Bridgman, W. A. Paterson, W. H. Edwards, M. Davison, Sr., Romain Putnam, C. H. Wisner, James J. Hurley, Ira H. Wilder, Flint P. Smith. Its first president was Charles T. Bridgman and cashier, Mr. Wilder. Later, Mr. Wilder was succeeded by Mathew Davison, who served as cashier for many years and was succeeded by L. H. Bridgman, its present cashier. It has been one of the most successful of the city banks and enjoys the universal confidence of the public.

Charles T. Bridgman, the present president of the Union Trust and

Savings Bank, was born in Huntsburg, Ohio, in 1845, receiving his education in the preparatory department of the University of Chicago and the Russell Military School of Ohio. In 1864 he arrived in Flint and entered the employ of the William L. Smith Company, and in 1871 became a partner in the concern, the firm name being changed to Smith, Bridgman & Company. Mr. Bridgman has been for many years a trustee of the Congregational church. He has always been a great traveler and recently completed a trip around the world.

Mathew Davison, who served as cashier of this bank for many years, is one of the large holders of Flint business property, owning also much farm land in Genesee county. His first venture in Flint was in the clothing business, and he has always maintained a reputation for splendid business acumen. He served as mayor of the city of Flint.

Romain Putnam, one of the original directors of this bank, was born in Batavia, New York, in 1838. In 1855 he came with his parents to Genesee county, driving from Detroit to Burton township. When Mr. Putnam was a young man of twenty he engaged in the buying and selling of stock. Later, he became a resident of Flint, entering the grain business, the firm name being Beecher & Putnam, and later R. Putnam & Company. Besides owning a large elevator in Flint, the firm also operated one at Clio. Mr. Putnam's wife was Miss Ellen Wolverton, a daughter of Asa Wolverton, who came to Burton township in 1855 from Tioga, New York. Mr. Putnam's death occurred in Flint several years ago.

James J. Hurley, one of the original directors, was born in London, England, in 1850, coming to America in 1871. He came as far as Grand Blanc and thence on foot to Flint, where he obtained employment at the Sherman Hotel as porter. He afterward engaged in the manufacture of soap and later entered the coal and wood business. Subsequently, he became interested in real estate, building many residences, which he rented for reasonable sums, showing always toward his tenants a most commendable spirit of justice and fairness. He was one of the organizers and largest stockholders of the first light and power company of Flint. His death occurred in 1905. Mr. Hurley was a man of broad human sympathies, as was evidenced by his gift to the city at the time of his death of sufficient funds with which to build a general hospital, on a site which he had previously selected and purchased for this purpose. Hurley Hospital is Begole street. In all its appointments it is one of the most modern and best equipped hospitals in the state and a fitting monument to its founder.

Flint P. Smith, one of the directors of the Union Trust and Savings

Bank, for many years, was born in Penfield, Ohio, in 1853. He was a son of Hiram Smith, who came to Michigan in 1845 and engaged in the lumbering business. In 1847 Mr. Smith, the elder, sawed a large amount of lumber in Lapeer county and rafted it to Saginaw, this being the first lumber ever sent from that county. He then returned to Ohio and on the breaking out of the Civil War spent one year in cutting black walnut with which to make gun stocks for the government. He returned from Ohio to Michigan in 1867, and located in Flint, which at that time had twenty lumber mills. He built a large mill and dealt in hardwood, probably cutting half the hard lumber ever marketed in this county, including a large amount of oak. For many years he was known throughout the county as "Hardwood" Smith, a name which clung to him to the time of his death. He built one of the few really fine residences in Flint at that time, situated on the corner of Stockton and Third streets, now owned by George Forrest.

Flint P. Smith, having a wide knowledge of lumbering through his father's extensive operations, succeeded to the business, and for many years operated the old Crapo mill. He afterward engaged in the same business in Orvisburg, Mississippi, later returning to Flint. Mr. Smith owned a large amount of real estate in the business district and was regarded as one of the most judicious of business men. As one of the directors he was also a heavy stockholder in the Union Trust and Savings Bank. He was married in 1875 to Miss Franc A. Brainerd, of Attica, New York, who, after Mr. Smith's death, which occurred in 1909, erected to his memory the nine-story office building known as the Flint P. Smith building, at the corner of Union and Saginaw streets, the most pretentious business block in the county, the ground floor of which is occupied by the Industrial Savings Bank.

Judge George H. Durand and William F. Stewart were later added to the directorate to fill vacancies. William F. Stewart, who was entirely a self-made man, was born in London, Ontario, in 1846. He learned carriage making in his youth and in 1868 located in Pontiac, Oakland county, and engaged in that business. In 1881 Mr. Stewart established himself in the manufacturing business in Flint, making carriage bodies on an extensive scale. Later, when the automobile industry developed, he built automobile bodies. He erected on the corner of Industrial and Hamilton avenues a large factory building for this purpose. Mr. Stewart was a man of unquestioned business integrity and judgment, and a valuable acquisition to the directorate of this bank. He died in Flint in 1911. Judge Durand was one of the foremost citizens of the state.

The officers and directors of the Union Trust and Savings Bank in 1916 are: C. T. Bridgman, president; W. A. Paterson, vice-president; W. H. Edwards, vice-president; M. Davison, chairman of the board; L. H. Bridgman, cashier; J. E. Storer, assistant cashier; directors, C. T. Bridgman, W. A. Paterson, M. Davison, George W. Cook, W. H. Edwards, W. E. Braman, F. H. Rankin, A. M. Davison, J. G. Windiate, C. H. Bonbright, S. S. Stewart, R. W. Selleck.

INDUSTRIAL SAVINGS BANK.

The Industrial Savings Bank, the youngest of the financial institutions of Flint, was organized in the original bank building being located on the corner of Hamilton and Industrial avenues, near the offices of the automobile industries. In 1913 the bank opened a central bank in the Flint P. Smith building and the former bank is now run as a branch to the main bank. Hon. Charles S. Mott, president, is an ex-mayor of Flint, and a director of the General Motors Company. He is a man of large wealth, and a generous, public-spirited citizen.

Grant J. Brown, who has been cashier of this bank since its organization, was formerly assistant cashier of the Peoples State Bank at Flushing, and later was state bank examiner.

The third office of this banking house was opened in 1916 on St. John street, Fairview, for the convenience of business men and factory employees in the far north and east sides of Flint.

Its officers and directors are: C. S. Mott, president; C. W. Nash, vice-president; Grant J. Brown, cashier; F. M. Buffum, assistant cashier; P. H. Callahan, assistant cashier; John S. DeCamp, assistant cashier; directors, D. D. Aitken, Dr. F. D. Baker, N. J. Berston, E. D. Black, W. P. Chrysler, W. E. Fellows, Leonard Freeman, Grant J. Brown, A. B. C. Hardy, G. R. Jackson, R. Kleinpell, C. S. Mott, S. S. Stewart, J. G. Warrick, Fred J. Weiss.

Reflecting actual conditions most accurately is the report of the banks, an increase of more than one million dollars being shown in savings deposits in 1915. When compared with the previous year, this is particularly encouraging as showing the thrifty, careful character of the citizenship which is contributing toward the greatness of the city.

BANK CLEARINGS.

1910	-----	\$23,333,482.90
1911	-----	19,825,050.25
1912	-----	19,872,170.20
1913	-----	21,785,953.64
1914	-----	23,816,941.72
1915	-----	28,616,939.84
1916	-----	49,733,857.38

The records of the Flint Clearing House Association, as reported for the year ending September 30, 1916, to the New York Clearing House Association, show the banking institutions of this city to have just completed the most successful year in the history of the city. They have nearly doubled all previous records for the same period and have established a total close to the \$50,000,000 mark, more than doubling the banner year of 1910. What is even more remarkable in reflecting the growth of the city and its business, the year just closed exceeds heavy clearings of 1915 by a margin that was nearly sufficient to double that year's record also. The records for the year just closed show that the city is enjoying the most prosperous period in its history.

VILLAGE BANKS.

The First National Bank of Fenton was organized in the summer of 1863, with David L. Latourette as president and manager. In 1871 Mr. Latourette failed, the bank was closed, the operations of the woolen factory were suspended and stockholders suffered severe losses.

After the suspension of the First National Bank its business was principally transferred to the State Bank of Fenton, which had been established the preceding January (1871). It was organized under the state law and was not a bank of issue. Its first officers were: President, Josiah Buckbee; cashier, Edwin Trump; directors, Josiah Buckbee, Andrew Cornwall, John F. Walton, Harvey Fannington, Erastus T. Tefft.

Mr. Buckbee, the president, came from Jefferson county, New York, in April, 1856, and engaged in the dry goods trade, which he continued until the bank was established.

Cranson's Bank, a private institution, was established by Job Cranson in 1876. A general banking business was transacted. Mr. Cranson was one of the early settlers in Michigan, having removed from Madison county,

New York, in 1830, with the family of his father, Elisha Cranson, and settled in the town of Webster, Washtenaw county. In 1833 Job Cranson removed to the township of Brighton, Livingston county, where he made the first purchase of land and became the first settler. Until his removal to Fenton in 1867 Mr. Cranson was engaged in farming, and after locating there was for a short time secretary of the Fenton Manufacturing Company.

In 1880 there were three banks in Flint and two village banks. In 1916 there are four banks in Flint and fourteen village banks. In 1880 the combined deposits of the county banks were about four hundred thousand dollars. In 1916 they approximate eighteen millions. Since 1880 one state bank has been organized in Fenton, two in Flushing, one in Montrose, one in Clio, one in Otisville, and one in Davison, and private banks in Grand Blanc, Mt. Morris, Goodrich, Gaines, Swartz Creek and Linden. In 1880 there were five banks in Genesee county. In 1916 there are eighteen banks successfully conducted.

The Otisville State Bank was established in the village of Otisville in 1909. Its officers are: President, C. D. Doane; vice-president, Andrew Reece; cashier, A. Prosser. Its paid-up capital is \$20,000, and the surplus, \$5,000.

The Fenton State Savings Bank was established in 1908. Its officers are: President, C. J. Campbell; vice-president, J. M. Fikes; cashier, F. H. Hitchcock. Its paid-up capital is \$25,000, and it has a surplus of \$8,000.

The Peoples State Bank of Flushing was established in 1900. Its officers are: President, L. A. Vickery; vice-president, John H. Rowe; cashier, H. L. Mann. It has a paid-up capital of \$25,000, and a surplus of \$16,000.

The First State and Savings Bank of Flushing was established in 1881. Its officers are: President, F. A. Niles; vice-president, E. L. Cornwall; cashier, George Packard. It has a paid-up capital of \$27,500, and surplus of \$27,000.

The Montrose State Bank, in the village of Montrose, was established in 1889. Its officers are: President, F. P. Sayre; vice-president, A. B. Wood; cashier, W. A. Speer. Its paid-up capital is \$20,000 and its surplus is \$1,000.

The Clio State Bank, in the village of Clio, was established in 1885. Its officers are: President, Charles G. Matgen; vice-president, Thomas Oliff; cashier, Charles E. Taylor. It has a paid-up capital of \$25,000, and a surplus of \$2,500.

The Davison State Bank, in the village of Davison, was established in 1895. Its officers are: President, A. B. Cullen; vice-president, S. T. Hall; cashier, W. G. Billings; assistant cashier, M. A. McBratney. Its paid-up capital is \$25,000, and its surplus, \$14,000.

The Commercial Savings Bank, of Fenton, was established in 1898. Its officers are: President, E. C. Forte; vice-president, L. E. Becker; cashier, E. M. Newall. It has a paid-up capital of \$25,000, and its surplus is \$15,000.

The Citizens Bank, a private bank in the village of Gaines, was organized in 1907. Its officers are: President, W. B. Cozadd; vice-president, A. T. Miller; cashier, George W. Chase, Jr.

The Bank of Goodrich, in the village of Goodrich, was organized in 1908. Its officers are: President, A. S. Wheelock; vice-president, Warren Green; cashier, R. E. Hebel. Its paid-up capital is \$5,000, and its surplus \$1,200.

The Bank of Swartz Creek was organized in the village of Swartz Creek in 1906. Its officers are: President, C. J. Miller; vice-president, M. D. Davison; cashier, Frank Wildman; assistant cashier, W. L. Miller.

The Farmers Exchange Bank of Grand Blanc was organized in the village of Grand Blanc in 1908. Its officers are: President, F. J. Sawyer; vice-president, Frank M. Perry; cashier, A. D. Gundry; assistant cashier, F. Larobardiere. Its paid-up capital is \$5,000, and its surplus \$2,000.

The Bank of Linden was organized in that village in 1889. Its officers are: President, James L. Spencer; cashier, F. F. Glerum. Its paid-up capital is \$10,000.

The Bank of Mt. Morris, in the village of Mt. Morris, is a private bank established in 1903, by D. H. Power, of Pontiac, with a capital stock of \$5,000. In 1905 Charles D. Stanley, of Mt. Morris, bought this bank and operated it until 1911, when he sold one-half interest in it to Edward C. Van DeWalker, who at that time took over the active management. It has at present (1916) both a commercial and a savings department. Its officers are: Proprietors, Stanley & Van DeWalker; cashier, E. C. Van DeWalker; assistant cashier, M. V. Coddington.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE PRESS.

The press has ever been one of the most potent agencies in the development of new country. It has been the people's forum and its editorial utterances have gone far toward cultivating a spirit of citizenship. The editor has been observer, critic, chronicler, biographer and historian, recording day by day, year by year, the rise and growth of a commonwealth.

In the year 1839 a small printing outfit, consisting of press, fixtures and type, was laboriously transported by team, canal and lake from a small town in New York state to Detroit and thence overland to Flint River by Joseph K. Averill, who issued *The Flint River Gazette*, the first newspaper ever printed in Genesee county. This publication existed for about two years, the only copy which is known to have been preserved being now in the possession of Mrs. George M. Dewey.

Mr. Averill, however, did not succeed in his venture, and a second paper, *The Northern Advocate*, was printed in 1840. This sheet did not survive for any length of time and was followed by the *Genesee Gazette*, another short-lived paper, which was issued by W. S. Denton & Company in 1842.

The Genesee Herald was the next newspaper to make its appearance, being published in 1843 by J. Dowd Coleman, but was shortly discontinued. This publication was followed by the *Genesee County Democrat*, but the period of its duration cannot be given.

The Flint Republican was issued in 1845 by Daniel S. Merritt, "terms \$1.50 cash, or \$2.00 in produce, in advance." This paper was not long afterwards acquired by Royal W. Jenny in 1848, its name being changed to the *Genesee Democrat*. Under different names, it continued to be printed until 1906 and in the sixty years of its existence exerted a widespread influence throughout Genesee and surrounding counties.

The *Genesee Democrat* was one of the three early newspapers which were destined to have a long and useful existence in this county, the other two being the *Wolverine Citizen*, founded in 1850 by Francis H. Rankin, and the *Flint Globe*, started in 1866 by Charles F. Smith, Henry S. Hilton and Robert Smith.

The vicissitudes of journalistic life in those early days can only be appreciated by those who experienced them and the varying fortunes of our county papers are so identified with the personal characters of their proprietors that a history of the one is a biography of the other. The *Democrat* was no exception. Even the name *Genesee Democrat* is so intimately connected with its founder, Royal W. Jenny, that few of the residents of Flint who knew Mr. Jenny can think of the former without recalling the eminently popular nature and friendly disposition of the latter.

Mr. Jenny continued as proprietor and editor of the paper up to the time of his death in 1876. For some weeks after Mr. Jenny's death the paper was conducted by Mrs. Jenny, a gifted woman, who was also the author of a book of poems mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Jenny, however, soon disposed of the paper to H. N. Mather, who enlarged and improved it and added a Sunday edition.

Mr. Mather came to Genesee county in 1876 from New York state, where he had been engaged in the mercantile and milling business in Buffalo. He was born in West Bloomfield, New York, in 1827, receiving his education at Lima University, and was a well-read man. As editor of the Democratic paper of Genesee county, he was alert and aggressive. He purchased the paper, fixtures and good will from Mrs. Jenny after the death of her husband for five hundred dollars. During Mr. Mather's editorship of the paper, he conducted it on political lines, from a Democratic standpoint. Upon leaving Flint in 1879, he went to Saginaw, where he edited the *Saginaw Daily News* for some years, changing his political affiliations and supporting James G. Blaine during his candidacy for President. In later years Mr. Mather resided in Detroit, Michigan, where he passed away in 1909.

Mr. Mather disposed of the paper in 1878 to Jerome Eddy, then mayor of Flint. Mr. Eddy had previously been identified with the mercantile life of the county, being for a number of years in the lumbering business and operating a planing-mill in company with Artemus Thayer. During President Cleveland's administration he served as United States consul at Chatham, Canada.

The original Eddy homestead was at the corner of East Kearsley and Clifford streets, the site of which is now occupied by the Flint public library building. Mr. and Mrs. Eddy moved nearly forty years ago to their home on Church street, one of the most imposing homes of the colonial type of architecture in this part of Michigan. It was built by George Hazel-

ton in the early thirties and is still occupied by Mrs. Eddy, a woman of charming personality and prominence in the social affairs of the community.

Mr. Eddy conducted the paper for a short time and then transferred the active managerial duties and editorship to his son, Arthur J. Eddy, who, a few years before, had graduated from the literary department of Harvard University, and was later married to Miss Lulu Orrell, a granddaughter of Governor Henry H. Crapo. Mr. Eddy is now a prominent corporation lawyer in Chicago and a writer of ability.

In 1884 the Eddys established, in connection with the *Genesee Democrat*, the *Daily News*, and this, together with the *Weekly Genesee Democrat*, was purchased in 1887 by W. H. Werkheiser & Sons, of Easton, Pennsylvania.

From 1887 until 1905 Mr. Werkheiser and his two sons, George and Frank F. Werkheiser, edited the paper, the daily edition being known as the *Daily News*. Mr. Werkheiser had previously had considerable experience in newspaper work, in 1867 editing a Democratic paper, the *Evening Mail*, in Philipsburg, New Jersey, and also being financially interested in the *Saltsburg* (Pa.) *Press*. The city editorship of the *Daily News* during this period was capably handled by Mr. George Werkheiser, who enjoyed the reputation of having been the most active newsgatherer the county had ever known. Mr. Werkheiser is now editing a paper in Alderson, West Virginia.

In 1905, when the paper passed into the hands of W. V. Smith, of Olean, New York, it had become a publication of broad influence throughout the community. Shortly afterward it was absorbed by H. H. Fitzgerald.

The *Wolverine Citizen* was founded in 1850 by Mr. F. H. Rankin, being known in its infancy as the *Genesee Whig*, and was destined to have a long and useful existence in Genesee county. About six years after it was first started the name was changed to *The Wolverine Citizen and Genesee Whig*, but later the latter half of its designation was dropped.

The history of the *Wolverine Citizen* is intimately connected with the history of the county. Under the agitation caused by the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the *Genesee Whig* strongly favored the formation of the Republican party, and from 1854 until 1915 was known as a Republican journal, of the most stalwart type. Its editor was actively instrumental in reorganizing the anti-slavery elements of the old Whig and Democratic parties of Genesee county, having been, while chairman of the Whig county committee, also chosen chairman of an independent central county committee at a convention of electors of Genesee county held in September.

1854, for the purpose of uniting the anti-slavery strength against the attempted encroachments of the slave power upon the guaranteed free territory of the nation. The language of the call for the meeting invited all "opposed to the 'Nebraska swindle' and the extension of slavery in the national domain." For eighteen months during the Civil War the *Wolverine Citizen* was conducted as a daily, and wielded a great influence in behalf of the Federal cause. In its long career it can boast of having been the graduating school of a number of young men who later gained prominence in the field of Michigan journalism. Among the earlier members of this fraternity were: Hon. W. R. Bates, late of the *Lumberman's Gazette*; C. B. Turner, of the *Pontiac Gazette*; R. L. Warren, of the *Lawrence Advertiser*; Morgan Bates, Jr., late of the *Marshall Statesman*; E. D. Cowles, of the *Saginaw Daily Courier*; W. A. Smith, of the *Charlevoix Sentinel*; Harry Hall, of the *Stuart Locomotive*; Charles Fellows, of the *Flint Journal*; Orlando White, of the *Linden Record*, and A. M. Woodin, of the *Lansing Sentinel*.

Francis H. Rankin, the editor of the *Wolverine Citizen*, was a native of County Down, Ireland, being reared and educated in his native land. He came to America in 1848 and located in Michigan, at Pontiac, where he learned the printer's trade. He came to Genesee county in 1850, where for the remainder of his days he was a prominent factor through his journalistic activity in promoting the interests of the community. At the time of his death he was not only the oldest editor in the county, but in the state he had longest held control of a single paper. He was a finely educated man and his editorials were most scholarly. He was also the author of a number of poems which were published in *Blackwood's Magazine*. His wife, the daughter of an Episcopalian clergyman in Ireland, the Rev. Richard T. Hearn, of County Longford, was a woman of fine mind and brilliant conversational powers. She was a leader in social and civic affairs and was one of the organizers of the Ladies' Library Association.

After the death of Mr. Rankin, the paper continued to be published by his son, Francis H. Rankin, the second of the name. Mr. Rankin has been for many years a member of the board of education and has also served for some years as one of the trustees for the Michigan school for the deaf. Under his direction the paper was published up to 1915, when it was finally discontinued.

The *Flint Globe* was established in August, 1866, the original proprietors being Charles F. and Robert Smith and Henry S. Hilton. The office was located in the second story of what was known as the Union block, on Sagi-

naw street. Mr. Hilton was the managing editor, Mr. Smith having charge of the printing department and the general business of the office. W. H. Brainard and Sumner Howard were successively engaged as local editors. The concern was purchased by Almon L. Aldrich in August, 1869. In the summer of 1870 the office was moved to the third story of the Covert block, corner of Saginaw and First streets, for the sake of additional room and in order to give the editor a sanctum apart from the composing and press-rooms. However, the office being in the third story, it became necessary for its removal to some building in which the first floor could be utilized for the presses. No such building offered itself at a reasonable rent. The proprietor, therefore, purchased a lot on the corner of Kearsley and Brush streets, and in the month of July, 1870, commenced the erection of a building as a permanent home for the *Globe*.

Mr. Aldrich had been a newspaper man prior to his removal to Genesee county, having been the editor of the *St. Joe Traveler*, at St. Joseph, Michigan, for some years. He was a man of ability, being a graduate of the literary department of the University of Michigan in 1860, after having received an academical course in several schools of New York state, his former home.

The *Globe* was Republican in politics and exercised its due share of influence in directing public affairs and public sentiment. It was many times chosen as the official paper of the city. Some of the former proprietors of the *Globe* were: Charles F. Smith, who, soon after leaving the *Globe*, removed to Kansas and for two years held the office of treasurer of Labette county; Henry S. Hilton, who later was editor and proprietor of the *Clinton Republican*, at St. Johns, Clinton county, Michigan; and Robert Smith, who was owner and editor of the *Gratiot Journal*, published at Ithaca, Gratiot county, Michigan, one of the most ably conducted and successful papers in the state. Among those who were connected with the *Globe* as local editors may be mentioned Louis R. Pomeroy, now deceased; M. L. Seeley, later residing in Genesee township, in this county; Will F. Clarke, later deputy collector of internal revenue in this district; Henry H. Gibson, later of Grand Rapids, and Harry Snedcor, later of Chicago. In 1899 the *Globe* was purchased by James Slocum, publisher of the *Holly Advertiser*.

Mr. Slocum, who was a practical newspaper man, became prominently identified with the affairs of the county during his three years as editor, and printed also the *Daily Globe*, a bright, aggressive publication devoted to the interests of the community. In 1902, however, he disposed of both papers to E. J. Ottaway, of Port Huron, and later became the editor of *The*

Gleaner, which was published in Detroit. A few months later Mr. Ottaway sold the papers to H. H. Fitzgerald, of St. Johns, Michigan. About this time Mr. Fitzgerald also purchased the *Daily Journal*, which he consolidated with *The Globe* into the *Weekly Globe* and *Daily Journal*. During the years which Mr. Fitzgerald owned and edited the *Daily Journal* the population of the county, and more especially the city, increased greatly, the result of the many large manufacturing industries which located in Flint, and problems of a perplexing nature were constantly confronting the editor. These, however, were wisely commented upon and Mr. Fitzgerald's influence as a newspaper man of ability and discretion was widely recognized throughout the county and state. During his management the *Daily Journal* became one of the leading dailies of Michigan.

In 1911 Mr. Fitzgerald disposed of his interests to the Booth Publishing Company, and Charles M. Greenway, a newspaper man of ability, as editor-in-chief, and Myles F. Bradley, managing editor, have for the past five years conducted the *Flint Daily Journal*, which now has a circulation of over twenty thousand copies. The paper maintains a high standard and has a large circulation, covering a territory twenty-five miles in each direction from its place of publication.

The *Flint Journal*, a Democratic weekly paper, was established by Charles Fellows in 1875. Shortly afterward it became the property of Doctor Carman, who sold it to George McConnolly in December, 1882. On March 3, 1883, Mr. McConnolly began the publication of the *Daily Journal*. There had been up to this time six unsuccessful attempts to publish a daily paper in Flint, but it remained for Mr. McConnolly, with his practical knowledge of printing and his remarkable energy, to accomplish this difficult task. Mr. McConnolly had received his newspaper experience in the office of the *Battle Creek Press*, when he was but a boy, and had been a newspaper man of experience all his life. He came to Flint in 1882 from Bay City, and conducted the *Flint Journal* first as a Democratic paper, then from an independent standpoint, and later, under the Cleveland administration, as a Republican organ.

In October, 1888, Mr. McConnolly sold the *Journal* to John W. Stout, and a few months later it became the property of John J. Coon, of Belvidere, Illinois. Mr. Coon had also been a newspaper man for some years before coming to Genesee county. He was born in Peoria county, Illinois, in 1851, and was a graduate of the literary department of the University of Chicago. His first journalistic experience was in the publication of the *Chicago Real Estate and Building Journal*. In 1881 he bought the *Gilman* (Illinois) *Star*,

which he ran successfully for several years. He then purchased the *Belvidere* (Illinois) *Northwestern* and after a prosperous period of editorship sold it and purchased the *Flint Journal*. Mr. Coon's proprietorship of the paper was terminated by his death in 1901, and his widow, Mrs. Julia Coon, a woman of fine mental attributes, became the editor and managing owner until she disposed of her interests to George H. Gardner, of Saginaw. In September, 1902, the paper was purchased by H. H. Fitzgerald and consolidated with the *Globe*.

Actively identified with the publication of the *Daily News* and the *Daily Journal* for over a quarter of a century was Alfred Galbraith, who died in April, 1916. During the last few years of his life, Mr. Galbraith was secretary of the Flint Board of Commerce. Mr. Galbraith was a credit to the newspaper profession.

In 1914 a daily, the *Flint Press*, was started by Arthur C. Pound and William Thompson. Mr. Thompson was interested in a number of state papers, among them being the *Battle Creek Daily Journal*, the *Kalamazoo Evening Press* and the *Lansing Press*. The venture was not a financial success, however, and the paper was discontinued before the end of the year. Mr. Thompson has since retired from newspaper work and Mr. Pound is now editorial writer on the *Grand Rapids Press*, having been for a year after his removal from Flint connected with the *Akron* (Ohio) *Beacon Journal*.

The *Michigan Mirror*, a monthly publication, is published in Flint, and is devoted entirely to the interests of the Michigan school for the deaf.

The *Flint Flashes*, a weekly paper devoted to the interests of the Socialists, is published in Flint, G. W. Starkweather being manager and G. N. Lawrence, editor.

Among the newspapers published in the villages of Genesee county, only two of the publications which were started in an earlier day are still in existence, the *Fenton Observer* and the *Fenton Independent*. The *Fentonville Observer* was organized in 1854, by W. W. Booth and Perry Joslin. The *Fenton Independent* was established in 1868, by H. N. Jennings, and secured a good circulation in Fenton and throughout the county.

The publications issued at this time, 1916, in Genesee county are: Daily: *Flint Daily Journal*, weekly; *Davison Index*, *Clio Messenger*, *Montrose Record*, *Flushing Observer*, *Fenton Independent*, *Fenton Observer*, *Otisville Star*, *Flint Flashes*, monthly; *Michigan Mirror*.

CHAPTER XVII.

BENCH AND BAR.

The thing we are too dull to master is the thing we are most apt to undervalue. Perhaps this is one reason why the three learned professions, medicine, theology and law, have been unappreciated from time immemorial by the average mind. To attain eminence in any of them, a man must have brains, morality and common sense in a superlative degree. Oliver Wendell Holmes says, "Lawyers are the brightest, ministers know the most, and doctors are the most sensible." It is with the lawyers of Genesee county that this chapter will deal.

By act of the Legislative Council of the territory of Michigan, setting off certain parts of Oakland, Shiawassee and Lapeer counties to form Genesee county, approved March 28, 1835, the partial organization of the county was effected. It was, however, provided by this act that it should, for judicial purposes, be attached to Oakland county. The county seat of Oakland was then at Pontiac, and subsequently the litigation from Genesee county above justice's court proceedings went to Pontiac for trial.

The State Legislature, by an act approved March 8, 1836, declared the county to be a municipality, having all the rights and privileges of other counties. This act of the Legislature of the state of Michigan made Genesee county a *de facto* county, and as such was entitled to have its courts within its territorial limits, and its county seat was established at Flint. A saving clause provided that any and all suits then pending in any of the courts of Oakland should be continued in that county and prosecuted to their determination, and that all justice cases pending should also be determined in the court, the same as though the new county had not be organized. There was, in consequence of this, an element of uncertainty in the status of the county, the Legislature of the state of Michigan passing this act in March, 1836. However, as there was no state of Michigan until January 1, 1837, this act had been passed by a premature and unauthorized body. The *de facto* conditions, however, gave sanction to the status of the county.

At this time, from March 28, 1835, until March 8, 1836, while the residents of this county were judicially within the county of Oakland, the principal practitioners at the bar of that county, from examination of the records

of the cases then pending, were Walker & Bates, Morgan S. Drake, Howard & Sawyer, Drake & Whittemore, William Draper, Goodwin & Hand, and Thomas J. Drake, the latter being at that time a resident of, and, perhaps the only practitioner at, Flint.

The first court ever held in the county of Genesee was in the Flint store of Stage & Wright, directly across the street from John Todd's tavern, or the southeast corner of the intersection of Saginaw street and the right of way of the Pere Marquette Railroad. This court was held in the summer of 1837 and was presided over by Justice George Morrell, of the supreme court. The state was at that time divided into circuits and several justices of the supreme court held court in the various circuits. There were four causes on the calendar for the first term of court, Thomas J. Drake appearing as attorney in all of them, Bartow & Wilson appearing in one of them, P. H. McOmber in another and George Wisner in another. The first case on the calendar was that of Chauncey Bogue versus Timothy J. Walling, attachment, begun on February 24, 1837, by Thomas J. Drake, attorney for plaintiff. The date of commencement of this suit would seem to contradict the statement made in Abbott's history that this term of court was held in February. It might be said, parenthetically, that this case was dismissed by an order of Judge Mark W. Stevens, presiding at the term of the circuit court for Genesee county held in April, 1916. This possibly will silence forever those facetious individuals who infer at times that a lawsuit is interminable. This venerable case, although it lasted nine years beyond the three score years and ten allotted to mankind, and, it is to be presumed, long after all the litigants and lawyers had gone to their final reward, has been duly and properly laid to rest by the order of the court having jurisdiction therein, duly made and entered in the records of the court.

Philip H. McOmber was the first resident attorney of Genesee county. He came to Michigan from Saratoga county, New York, settling first in Groveland county, in 1832, and removing to Fenton in 1834, Fenton at that time being in Oakland county. Mr. McOmber kept a tavern at Groveland before he went to Fenton, his reputation as a genial landlord soon being established. Of his legal talents, they were said to be of a superior order. He was the first prosecuting attorney for Genesee county.

Of Thomas J. Drake, it is said that he was a man of a scholarly bearing and was careful and fastidious in his personal appearance. He was married shortly before he removed from Pontiac to Flint and took up his residence near the banks of the river in the third ward. Almost directly across from this spot was a settlement of Indians who still lingered about the site of the

old Indian village of Muscatawing. Soon after Mr. and Mrs. Drake came to their new home an epidemic of smallpox so isolated the Indians as to cut them off from all intercourse with the whites, bringing them to the verge of starvation. Mrs. Drake is said to have each day, with her own hands, prepared food in large quantities and left it on the bank of the river, the Indians later paddling across the stream in their canoes to receive it, and thus their desperate condition was alleviated. Afterward when Mrs. Drake suffered a serious attack of typhoid fever, the Indians expressed their gratitude in every way to the white woman who had befriended them, by sending their squaws to care for her and in paying her the most assiduous attention. Mrs. Drake, however, died later, and Mr. Drake returned to Pontiac, where he passed away in 1875. In later years, after his removal to Pontiac, he was appointed by President Lincoln to the office of chief justice of the United States court in Utah.

In 1838 a two-story log house was built and the court room was installed in the second floor of the building, the lower floor being used for a jail. The location of this building was on the site of the present court house.

Among the first lawyers who came to the little town of Flint were Mr. Rugg and John Bartow, experienced, able men, coming from different localities, but with a kindred purpose, to escape the influence of conviviality, which at that time permeated all classes in older settlements. Men of liberal education, of culture and refinement, gracious and urbane in manner, they gave a tone and trend to legal practice quite unusual in small towns, where generally the pettifogger, with little knowledge of law and less of general culture, though the man who could use the most abusive language to his opponent in the case, was the best lawyer. A little later came William M. Fenton and Levi Walker, men with profound knowledge of law and gentle, dignified manner, and so it happened that early Flint escaped the blatant type of barrister.

John Bartow located in Flint in 1836 and enjoyed a high reputation as a legal practitioner. He was afterward associated with Edward H. Thomson, the firm name being Bartow & Thomson.

Edward H. Thomson, lawyer and scholar, was born at Kendal, in the county of Westmoreland, England. He came to this country at an early age with his parents, who made their home in Boston, Massachusetts. He was educated for his chosen profession principally in the law office of Millard Fillmore in Buffalo, New York, after having received an academic education at White Plains, New York. In 1837 Mr. Thomson emigrated to Michigan after having a few years' experience in the law business in Cleveland, Ohio.

Governor Stevens G. Mason, Michigan's first governor, appointed him prosecuting attorney of Lapeer county. He remained there but one year, however, when he removed to Flint and entered into the law partnership with Mr. Bartow, who was then register of the United States land office.

With Mr. Bartow as a partner, Mr. Thomson acted as prosecuting attorney for Genesee county in 1845-46 and in 1847 he was elected to the state Senate, his district embracing Genesee, Oakland, Lapeer, Shiawassee, Saginaw and Tuscola counties and the entire upper peninsula. By his activity in the advocacy of a foreign emigration bill he attracted the favorable notice of Governor Ransom, and was appointed state emigration agent, with headquarters in New York City. Subsequently his headquarters were removed to Stuttgart, Germany, and by his indefatigable efforts he was directly responsible for the removal of over twenty thousand hard-working Germans to the Peninsula state.

While in London, in 1851, he received the appointment of United States deputy commissioner to the great industrial exposition in that city, generally known as the World's Fair. In this position his assiduous attentions to American visitors and his efficient aid and timely advice to exhibitors, gained for him high encomiums, while his distinguished bearing and scholarly attainments gave him *entree* into the homes of many of the nobility. On his return to this country he remained in Washington for a time, but soon afterwards resumed his legal practice in Flint. When the War of the Rebellion broke out Governor Blair appointed him a member of the state military board, and later he was made president of the board.

In spite of his busy life, he found time to cultivate a rare taste in literature and as a genial, scholarly gentleman occupied an enviable position in a community which included men and women of discernment and intellectuality. He was an ardent student of Shakespeare and his magnificent Shakespearian library, which through the munificence of the late James McMillan, now graces the University of Michigan, is one of the finest collections ever made in the Central states. His Shakespearian readings and lectures, which were frequently delivered, not only in Flint, but in many other cities, won the highest praise from press and laymen. His wife was also a very intellectual woman and her private collection of rare Bibles, which numbered over three hundred volumes, were considered of sufficient value and rarity to have been acquired in later years by the University of Michigan.

James Birdsall began the practice of law in Genesee county in 1839, coming to Flint from Chenango county, New York. He had been engaged in the banking business in his native state and had also been a member of the

lower House of Congress. He died in Flint in 1856, at the age of seventy-three years.

James S. Goodrich, admitted to the bar in 1840, came to Atlas township and began the practice of law. He was a member of the Goodrich family for which the village of Goodrich was named. He is said to have possessed a wonderfully retentive memory, and Abbott's history says that "he read 'Hume's History of England' through in forty-eight hours, and from that single perusal could give important events therein recorded, with dates." In the spring of 1851 he was elected judge of Genesee county, but contracted an acute disease from which he died in Detroit, in the fall of the same year before beginning his term of office.

Morgan L. Drake, a brother of Thomas J. Drake and a native of Pontiac, came to Flint in the late thirties and practiced his profession for some years. From 1840 to 1842 he was prosecuting attorney of Genesee county, but afterwards returned to Pontiac, where he remained until his death.

William F. Mosely was one of the two pioneer lawyers of Fenton, the other being the above mentioned Philip H. McOmber. Mr. Mosely had previously been a member of the bar in Oakland county, but practiced in Genesee county for some years, holding the office of prosecuting attorney in 1841. He afterwards removed to Shiawassee county, where he died in 1860.

Robert J. S. Page, attorney, settled in Flint in 1838. In 1850 and 1851 he held the office of justice of the peace and was later honored by being elected the second mayor of the city of Flint, and also probate judge.

Alexander P. Davis, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, came to Flint in 1842, having previously, for a short time, been a resident of Livingston county. He was a partner at one time of John Bartow, but later removed to Fenton, where he died in 1871.

George R. Cummings, who was admitted to the bar in 1842, practiced law in Flint for a short time and acted as county clerk in 1846.

Chauncey K. Williams, attorney, first in Fentonville and later in Flint, was practicing in 1850. He was the first high priest of the chapter of Royal Arch Masons, instituted in Flint in January, 1857.

In the year 1850, the business directory of the county shows the following members of the bar: J. K. Rugg, justice of the peace, attorney and counsellor; J. Birdsall, attorney and counsellor; John Bartow, attorney and counsellor; Levi Walker, attorney and solicitor in chancery; William M. Fenton, attorney at law; A. P. Davis, attorney at law and justice of the peace; Edward H. Thomson, attorney and counsellor; Ellsworth Walkley,

county judge; J. S. Goodrich, attorney at law, Goodrich, and O. D. Richardson, attorney at law, Flint.

In the late forties and early fifties an active practitioner at the Genesee county bar was Moses Wisner, of Pontiac, whose son, Charles H. Wisner, was for many years circuit judge of the county of Genesee. He was a native of Cayuga, New York, being born in 1815, and came to Michigan when a young man. After several years of farming he studied for the law and in 1841 was admitted to the bar. He proved to be a lawyer of great ability. In 1858 he was elected governor of Michigan and his first message to the Legislature was an able effort. He entertained extremely radical views of right and wrong and as an advocate had few equals. He was a great friend of Judge Baldwin, also of Oakland county, but became opposed to him in politics and, after party feelings ran high, became the most bitter enemy of his one-time friend. At his death, however, it was found that he had appointed Judge Baldwin administrator of his entire estate, thus demonstrating his high regard for the ability and wisdom of his opponent. When the call to duty came in 1861, Governor Wisner organized a regiment of infantry in Oakland county and accompanied it to the south, but the hardships of camp life made inroads upon his health and he contracted a malady from which he died in 1863.

William M. Fenton, prominent in the early life of the county, was another product of the East who came to this state. A graduate of Hamilton College, he entered the banking house of his father in Norwich, New York, but, his health failing, he went to sea, where he attained promotion and honorable mention. Giving up the life of a sailor, he married the daughter of Judge James Birdsall, of Norwich, New York, and came to practice at Dibbleville, Genesee county, the village which later changed its name in his honor to Fentonville. He engaged in the mercantile business, but studied for the law and was admitted to the bar in 1842. In 1848 he was elected lieutenant governor and re-elected in 1850. Upon removing to Flint, he was appointed by President Pierce as registrar of the land office. Early in 1861 he was made major of the Seventh Michigan Infantry, but before mustering was commissioned colonel of the Eighth Michigan Infantry. In the battle of James Island the loss to his regiment in killed, wounded and missing was one-third the entire number; the regiment was afterwards attached to the Army of the Potomac, and fought at Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain and Antietam. Colonel Fenton resigned his command at Newport News on account of impaired health. He was a member of the Flint volunteer fire

department and it was while he was answering a call to duty as chief that an accident occurred which afterwards caused his death.

Colonel Fenton deeded to the city the land upon which was built the first city hall, provided that the site would never be used for any other but a city building, and the same site is now occupied by the handsome municipal structure erected a few years ago. He was also chiefly instrumental in procuring for Flint the location of the institution for the deaf, dumb and blind. Courteous, reserved in manner and skilled in his profession, Colonel Fenton exerted in many ways a lasting and wide-spread influence in the community.

Levi Walker came to Flint about the same time as William M. Fenton. He was born in 1803 in Washington county, New York, and received his literary training at several of the prominent academies of the East. He read law at an early age with Judge Reid, of Homer, New York, and also in Utica, and began the practice of his profession in Genoa, New York, in 1835. He subsequently removed to Auburn and entered into a partnership with Hon. George H. Rathbone, then a member of the United States Congress. He was associated with Hon. William H. Seward as counsel in the memorable defense of the insane negro murderer, Freeman, to which Charles Francis Adams made eloquent reference in the Seward memorial services.

Mr. Walker was, while yet a young man, the editor of a paper at Brockport, New York, where he wielded a trenchant pen in the interest of what was then known as the National Republican party. It was the first anti-slavery paper published in New York. In 1837 he married Louise Meech, whose grandfather kept a tavern in Worthington, Massachusetts, where General Burgoyne was once brought while being taken a prisoner to Boston. In 1847 Mr. Walker removed to Flint where, ten years before, several of his brothers had preceded him and where he became most actively identified with all business, educational and social interests of the growing town, the Walker school built near his residence, being named in his honor. His daughter, Helena Victoria Walker, one of the organizers of the Ladies' Library Association and a woman of scholarly tastes, was elected president of the Genesee County Historical Society in 1914. Her death occurred in 1916 at the age of seventy-three.

William Newton, who joined the law fraternity of Genesee county in the early fifties, was an able member of the bar, and was born in Kingston, Jamaica, in 1822. At an early age, he went to Baltimore, Maryland, where his boyhood days were spent and where he received his academic education. He studied law for several years in Ballston Spa, New York, and came to Michigan in 1848, locating in Detroit, where he entered the law office of

Lothrop & Duffield. While in Detroit he was admitted to practice in the supreme court. Shortly afterwards, his health becoming impaired, he went to California, arriving there at the height of the gold excitement, and was one of the discoverers of "Gold Hill" in Yuba county. He returned to Michigan in 1853, taking up his residence in Flint and becoming associated with Col. William M. Fenton, this law partnership continuing up to the time of the death of Colonel Fenton in 1871.

In 1881, William Newton was elected judge of the circuit court of Genesee county, being re-elected in 1887. As judge of the seventh judicial circuit, his decisions usually stood the test of the higher courts, in which respect he had few if any superiors among the circuit judges of Michigan. In the fall of 1892 he was nominated for justice of the supreme court and made a remarkable run against his Republican opponent, being defeated by the narrow margin of one hundred and sixty-six at a time when Michigan usually went Republican by about fifty thousand. A man of brilliant mind, though rugged exterior, he attained eminence as a lawyer and jurist, and the Genesee county bar lost a worthy representative when he passed away in 1903.

Sumner Howard, who began the practice of law in Genesee county in the late fifties, was one of the most prominent attorneys the county has ever produced. When a very young man he attracted the attention of William M. Fenton, and it was principally through the kindness of Colonel and Mrs. Fenton that Mr. Howard was enabled to acquire a knowledge of the law, being a student for some time in Colonel Fenton's office and also a member of his family. Sumner Howard may be said to have been a self-made man in every sense of the word. He was a great wit and was utterly unmoved by the conventionalities of society. He was prosecuting attorney in 1864 and held the office until 1868. He was elected to the state Legislature and took his seat in 1883, being made speaker of the House in this, his first term. He later was appointed United States district attorney for the district of Utah and in this capacity prosecuted the persons implicated in the celebrated Mountain Meadow massacre, under the leadership of the notorious John D. Lee. His record in this case attracted so much attention that he acquired a national reputation as a criminal lawyer. He was appointed United States district judge of Arizona, and thus judicial honors were added to his reputation as lawyer and prosecutor. As sergeant of the Second Infantry during the Civil War he saw service and was later promoted to a lieutenancy. Sumner Howard, a man of great forensic ability, stands out as one of the best

examples of the pioneer lawyer of Michigan, one of those men whose energies were a potent influence in its formative period.

One of the most promising lawyers of the ante-bellum days was T. C. Carr, who, after a few years' practice, went to the war and died from a gunshot wound in battle. He was a member of the firm of Carr & Gulick and was considered a very talented member of the profession, his death terminating what promised to be a brilliant career.

The bar of the county before the war included Charles Hascall, Adams & Seeley, Sumner Howard, John Bartow, J. R. White, J. Z. Richards, George R. Cummings, Levi Walker, Chauncey Wisner, J. H. C. Blades, A. Bump, C. P. Avery, W. J. Walker, Oscar Adams and A. U. Wood. ("Bench and Bar," page 9.)

William O. Axford, a brother of Dr. S. M. Axford, practiced at the bar of Genesee county from 1860 to 1868, afterwards removing to the West, where he died in 1876.

In the sixties the bar was augmented by the admission, or advent, of H. A. Sutherland, James A. Ransom, J. L. Topping, Henry C. Riggs, Henry R. Lovell and Henry Fenton. Later additions to the bar were John H. Hickok, Henry C. Van Atta, Ransom C. Johnson, George E. Taylor, Mark W. Stevens (now circuit judge of the county), Edward E. Lee, D. D. Aitkin, John W. Ingham, Zorrie B. House of Otisville, G. H. Williams, Clarence Tinker, George R. Gold, Leroy Parker, Charles D. Long, Charles H. Johnson, Charles H. Wisner, George M. Walker and E. M. Thayer.

The military service attracted members of the bar, especially at the outbreak of the Rebellion, and we find one of the most active practitioners, William M. Fenton, as colonel of the Eighth Regiment Michigan Infantry, going to the front. Sumner Howard, as sergeant, and T. C. Carr went also.

Later, the Spanish-American War found Lieut. James S. Parker in Cuba as the commander of his company, and in July, 1916, Major Guy M. Wilson was at the state camp at Grayling, accompanying the Michigan National Guard to Texas, ready and anxious to meet whatever demands the service has for him on the Mexican border.

Of the official services of the bar in various civil positions, we may mention that Thomas J. Drake served as member of the Legislative Council of the territory of Michigan in 1834, and later in various important positions. In the constitutional convention of 1850 John Bartow was a delegate from this district. In the convention of 1867, Sumner Howard, Henry R. Lovell and Thaddeus G. Smith represented this district. ("Bench and Bar," page 10.)

George R. Gold, one of the prominent legal men of his day, was born in Cornwall, Connecticut, in 1830, of Puritan stock. He was educated in several private academies of the East, and later graduated from the law school of Yale College. Shortly after his marriage he became a resident of Pine Run, Genesee county, where he taught school for a year or so. He then came to Flint and entered into the practice of law. He became county clerk, and later filled the office of city attorney for fifteen consecutive terms. He was afterwards elected judge of probate. Judge Gold was at one time a partner of Charles D. Long, and afterwards had for business associates, Sumner Howard and William Newton, his record in jurisprudence being an enviable one. His death occurred in 1902 at his residence on Harrison street, which was formerly the home of Robert Stage and was the first frame house built on the south side of the river, all of the other houses being, at the time of its erection, constructed of logs.

Edward Thayer, another member of the Genesee county bar in the seventies, was a son of Artemas Thayer. He was one of the brightest young lawyers in the profession, with a fine legal mind, but died suddenly when he was less than thirty years of age.

Henry R. Lovell for many years a prominent member of the Genesee county bar, was born in Sharon, Connecticut, in 1831. He was educated in several academic schools in the East and graduated from Union College, at Schenectady, New York, in 1853. He was principal for a time at Whitehall Academy, New York, and also of Seneca Collegiate Institute. Tiring of the schoolmaster's life, he came to Michigan, arriving in Genesee county the day that Fort Sumter was fired upon. A little later he entered the law office of Col. William M. Fenton and was afterwards admitted to the bar. In 1867 he became a member of the constitutional convention at Lansing and was on the judiciary committee. He was at one time prosecuting attorney of Genesee county and was for a number of years judge of probate. His death occurred in 1905.

John H. Hicok, one of the prominent attorneys of Genesee county during the eighties, was born in Homer, New York, in 1844. He received his academic education at Homer Academy, and afterwards graduated from Hamilton College, Clinton, New York. He was in the banking business with his father in Homer, but in 1879 he disposed of his interests and came to Flint, where he completed the study of law. He was admitted to the bar of Genesee county in 1879. He was a man of cultivated tastes, being a contributor to a number of literary magazines. He was appointed postmaster in 1897, but did not live to finish his term, as he passed away in 1898.

Among the attorneys who practiced during the seventies was Clark Johnson, a native of Genesee county. His son, Ransom Johnson, was also admitted to the bar and practiced for a number of years. His second son, Charles H. Johnson, was for many years a prominent member of the Genesee county bar, holding the office of prosecuting attorney for several terms; he was at one time a partner of Judge C. H. Wisner. His death occurred in 1912.

Charles D. Long, who before his admission to the bar of Genesee county, had sacrificed an arm in the Civil War, was active in the legal profession and during his lifetime held various civil offices. He was elected to the supreme bench in 1888 and continued the duties of this honored position until his death in 1902. A memorial to Justice Long is found in the 131st Michigan Report at page XXXVII, by the Hon. John J. Carton. Other memorial tributes were presented by George E. Taylor, of Flint, Justice Allen B. Morse and DeVere Hall, of Bay City, and by Justices Moore, Grant and Hooker.

Josiah Turner, who was judge of the old seventh judicial circuit, comprising Shiawassee, Livingston, Genesee and Tuscola counties, was born in Addison county, Vermont, in 1811. He was admitted to the bar in 1833 and four years later moved to Michigan. He started for Howell, but had some difficulty in locating it, as it was at that time only a four corners, known as Livingston Center. He commenced the practice of law, his office being in a corner of the village tavern. In appearance he was a typical judge of the old school, his dress unique and his temper judicial. Judge Turner succeeded Judge Sanford M. Green, who resigned in 1857, and in his long residence of twenty-four years as judge of the circuit court came almost to be regarded as a resident of Genesee county. When he retired in 1882 the lawyers of the Genesee county bar made him a gift of a very handsome horse and phaeton as a testimonial of their high regard. He subsequently became United States consul at Amherstburg, Ontario. Judge Turner held precedence as one of the representative lawyers and jurists of the state and his name merits an enduring place on the roster of the sturdy pioneers who aided in the civic and material betterment of the progress of Michigan. His death, at the age of ninety-five, occurred in 1907 in Owosso, Michigan, where he had made his home in later years. His wife was a daughter of Dr. William Ellsworth, of Berkshire, Vermont, a member of the Connecticut family of Ellsworths, among whom was Oliver Ellsworth, formerly chief justice of the supreme court of the United States and minister to France.

George E. Taylor, for many years a practicing attorney of Genesee county, was born in Walled Lake, Michigan, in 1838. He came to Flint in 1872 and shortly afterwards was admitted to the bar. He held the office of judge of probate for eight years and was actively engaged in the practice of his profession up until the time of his death, which occurred in 1893.

George H. Durand was appointed to the bench of the supreme court in October, 1892, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Justice Morse. Judge Durand was born at Cobelskill, New York, in 1838, and came to Michigan in 1858. He was an able and brilliant member of the Genesee county bar for many years, being elected to Congress in 1874 and serving for one term. Under President Cleveland's administration he was appointed special counsel of the United States in the prosecution of smugglers at Portland, Oregon, and made a flattering record for himself in that capacity, securing a number of convictions. He received the nomination for governor of the state of Michigan on the Democratic ticket in 1902, but was stricken, his death occurring in 1903. At a memorial session in his honor in the supreme court, on February 23, 1904, several members of the bar and bench eulogized his memory; the memorial address of John J. Carton was ordered published in the reports of the court, and may be found at page XXXV of Vol. 135. Michigan Reports. A memorial of the Genesee County Bar Association, signed by Charles H. Wisner, Clinton Roberts, George W. Cook, Everett L. Bray and John J. Carton, was also read and is also to be found in the same report at page XXXV *et seq.*

George M. Walker, son of Hon. Levi Walker, practiced at the bar of Genesee county for many years. He had succeeded his father as justice of the peace, which office he held for more than twenty-five years. Mr. Walker died in 1905.

Charles H. Wisner, son of Judge Moses Wisner, of Pontiac, was an able practitioner at the bar of Genesee county and was elected in 1893 as circuit judge, entering upon his office in January, 1894, in which capacity he served until his death in 1915. Judge Wisner possessed a knowledge of mechanics which almost stamped him as a genius and he was a man of versatile talents outside of his chosen profession. He superintended the building of the new county court house and also the Masonic temple in Flint, and his services in this direction resulted in acquiring for Flint the two finest buildings ever constructed in Genesee county.

The present incumbent of the office of judge of the circuit court is Mark W. Stevens, appointed by Governor Ferris to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Wisner in 1915. Judge Stevens was born in Linden,

Genesee county, and since his residence in Flint has been identified prominently with all affairs of a civic and municipal nature. He is a man of wide experience as a practicing attorney and brings to the office, in addition to legal ability of high order, extreme courtesy and affability.

William R. Bates, a retired member of the Genesee county bar, was admitted to practice in 1877. He was born in Cazenovia, New York, in 1845, and received his early education at the Cazenovia Seminary. Mr. Bates first came to Michigan as a student at the university in 1863, and in 1866 he settled in Flint, as a reporter on the *Wolverine Citizen*. Later he went to Chicago with the *Daily Republican*, remaining until that paper was sold to a syndicate and its name changed to the *Inter-Ocean*. Mr. Bates then returned to Michigan and was for several years engaged in lumbering on the Augres river. In 1871 he was appointed register of the United States land office at Saginaw. This position he resigned in 1876, returning to Flint, where he completed the study of law. After his admission to the bar, he was appointed special agent of the United States pension bureau by Secretary Z. Chandler, but resigned in 1879 to become secretary to United States Senator Henry P. Baldwin. In 1882 he was appointed special agent of the United States treasury department, succeeding Gen. O. L. Spaulding, who was elected to Congress. In 1886-88 Mr. Bates served as secretary to the Republican state central committee with Senator James McMillan as chairman and from 1888 to 1896 he was political secretary to Senator McMillan. Subsequently he served for eight years as United States marshal of the eastern district of Michigan. His wife was a daughter of Major Irving Belcher, who, with his two sons, was among the Civil War heroes of Genesee county whose lives were sacrificed for the Union. During the winter of 1916, Mr. and Mrs. Bates celebrated their golden wedding anniversary at "The Oaks," the old Belcher homestead, one of the historic landmarks of the county.

THE GENESEE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION.

On the morning of November, 1897, at a meeting of the attorneys of Genesee county, a suggestion was made to the members of the bar to further the common interests of the profession and to give united action to such matters as might be of utility to the people of the county and the lawyers as officers of the courts of justice by forming an association. The result of this action was that a tentative organization was there made, with further adjournment to perfect the same. The avowed objects of the association

were to promote social intercourse among the members of the profession and to advance the best interests of the commonwealth by improving the administration of justice.

On November 19, the temporary organization again convened and a permanent organization of the Genesee County Bar Association was perfected. A constitution of high ideals was adopted and officers elected. In June, 1915, the State Bar Association met at Flint, its members being the guests of the county association.

The first president of the County Bar Association was the Hon. George H. Durand, and the lawyers who have since filled that position have been successively, Everett L. Bray, Clinton Roberts, Mark W. Stevens, Fred W. Brennan (Republican candidate for circuit judge in 1916), Edward S. Lee, George F. Brown, E. D. Black, George W. Cook, John J. Carton, James S. Parker, Thomas Stockton, William V. Smith and, at present, Guy W. Selby.

The signers of the constitution of the association are as follows: George O. Crane, Ed. S. Lee, R. C. Johnson, Daniel Heims, Horace P. Martin, E. D. Black, E. A. Murphy, Fred W. Brennan, James H. McFarlan, Z. B. House, George H. Durand, Charles A. Durand, John J. Carton, Charles H. Wisner, Everett L. Bray, J. W. Stockwell, Mark W. Stevens, William D. Skinner, George F. Brown, George D. Williams, Guy M. Wilson, H. R. Lovell, Edward H. Holmes, George M. Walker, W. E. Scott, George W. Cook, James S. Parker, C. Tinker, D. D. Aitkin, Henry C. Van Atta, Clinton Roberts, George R. Gold, D. P. Halsey, Ira T. Sayre, Charles H. Johnson, Colonel O. Swayze, William Stevenson, George E. Taylor, W. S. Pierson, William R. Franklin, Thomas F. Stockton, W. R. Bates, D. S. Frackleton, J. M. Russell, John H. Farley, William L. Landon, W. L. Brooks, Harry V. Blakely, Homer J. McBride, John C. Graves, William T. Yeo, John F. Baker, William C. Stewart, John H. Taylor, Guy W. Selby, William V. Smith, Clare M. Gundry, Roy E. Brownell, M. M. Frisbie, William E. Barrett, De Hull Travis, Claude H. Stevens, Clark M. Johnson, Robert A. Howard.

The present bar of the county as listed in the calendar of the last term of circuit court (1916) comprise the following in order of date of admission to the bar: Clarence Tinker, 1876; Edward S. Lee, 1877; Zorrie B. House, 1879; James M. Torrey, 1879; David D. Aitkin, 1879; David P. Halsey, 1881; Ira T. Sayre, 1881; W. V. Smith, 1881; Charles A. Durand, 1881; David S. Frackleton, 1882; Mark W. Stevens, 1883; James H. McFarlan, 1884; John J. Carton, 1884; Fred W. Brennan, 1885; John H. Farley, 1886; Edward D. Black, 1886; Clinton Roberts, 1886; George F. Brown, 1887;

Everett L. Bray, 1887; James L. Spencer, 1888; Frank P. Sayre, 1889; Colonel O. Swayze, 1891; Thomas F. Stockton, 1892; E. A. Murphy, 1893; James S. Parker, 1894; Daniel Heims, 1895; Warren S. Rundell, 1895; William D. Skinner, 1895; Guy M. Wilson, 1896; William S. Pierson, 1896; Edward H. Holmes, 1897; George W. Cook, 1897; Horace P. Martin, 1897; W. E. Barrett, 1898; William R. Franklin, 1899; William L. Landon, 1901; George F. MacNeal, 1901; John C. Graves, 1902; Homer J. McBride, 1902; Clifford A. Bishop, 1902; John F. Baker, 1903; Robert A. Howard, 1903; H. V. Blakely, 1903; William C. Stewart, 1904; John H. Tyler, 1905; Guy W. Selby, 1906; Roy E. Brownell, 1907; Clare N. Gundry, 1907; Marshall M. Frisbie, 1907; Clark M. Johnson, 1907; De Hull N. Travis, 1908; Claude H. Stevens, 1909; Clarence Kellogg, 1910; Elwyn M. Tanner, 1911; Clarence A. Cameron, 1912; William W. Blackney, 1912; Arthur T. Barkey, 1912; Leo M. Church, 1913; Allen P. Smith, 1913; Charles M. Van Benschoten.

GENESEE CIVIL LIST.

In this list the names are given of some of those who have held county office, and also a partial list of those resident in Genesee county who have held important office in or under the state or national government.

STATE OFFICERS.

Governor—Henry H. Crapo, first inauguration, January 4, 1865; second inauguration, January 2, 1867. Josiah W. Begole, inauguration, January 1, 1883.

Lieutenant-Governor—William M. Fenton, first term, 1848-49; second term, 1850-51.

Member of the Legislative Council of the Territory—Thomas J. Drake, Daniel LeRoy.

Delegate to the first Convention of Assent (convened at Ann Arbor, September 26, 1836)—Thomas J. Drake.

Delegate to constitutional convention of 1835—Norman Davison.

Delegates to Constitutional Convention of 1850 (convened at Lansing, 1850)—John Bartow, Elbridge G. Gale, DeWitt C. Leach.

Delegates to Constitutional Convention of 1857 (convened at Lansing, 1857)—Sumner Howard, Henry R. Lovell, Thaddeus J. Smith.

Member of Constitutional Convention of 1907 (convened at Lansing, 1907)—John J. Carton.

Representatives in Congress—Josiah W. Begole, 1872; George H. Durand, 1874; D. D. Aitken, 1893-96.

State Treasurer—William B. McCreery, January 1, 1875, to January 1, 1879.

Commissioner of State Land Office—Minor C. Newell, 1883-86.

Circuit Judges—John S. Goodrich, 1851-52; Sandford N. Green, 1852-57; Josiah Turner, 1857-82; William Newton, 1882-94; Charles H. Wisner, 1894-1915; Mark W. Stevens, 1915-16.

State Senators—Charles C. Hascall, 1835-36; John Bartow, 1838; Thomas J. Drake, 1839-41; Daniel B. Wakefield, 1842-43; William M. Fenton, 1846-47; E. B. Witherbee, 1847; Edward H. Thomson, 1848-49; Enos Goodrich, 1853-54; Reuben Goodrich, 1855-56; James Seymour, 1857-58; A. P. Davis, 1859-60; E. G. Gale, 1861-62; Henry H. Crapo, 1863-64; A. P. Davis, 1865-66; W. B. Arms, 1867-68; Thaddeus G. Smith, 1869-70; Josiah W. Begole, 1871-72; James L. Perry, 1873-74; George W. Fish, 1875-76; F. H. Rankin, 1877-78; S. R. Billings, 1879-82; G. E. Taylor, 1883-84; H. C. Spencer, 1885-86; W. A. Atwood, 1887-88; William Ball, 1889-90; J. R. Benson, 1891-92; J. D. Crane, 1893-94; R. C. Johnson, 1895-96; G. W. Teeple, 1897-98; I. T. Sayre, 1899-1900; W. S. Pierson, 1901-02; George Barnes, 1903-04; J. F. Rumer, 1905-06; T. J. Allen, 1907-08; F. J. Shields, 1909-10; L. Freeman, 1911-12; E. J. Curts, 1913-14; G. A. Barnes, 1915-16.

State Representatives—J. R. Smith, 1837-42; John L. Gage, 1843; R. D. Lamond, 1844; George H. Hazelton, 1845-46; Enos Goodrich, 1847; Alfred Pond, 1847; William Blades, 1848; Samuel Warren, 1848; Daniel Dayton, 1849; J. H. Kilbourne, 1849; J. K. Abbott, 1850; DeWitt C. Leach, 1850; Charles N. Beecher, 1851-52; Joseph S. Fenton, 1850-52; E. G. Gale, 1853-54; James Seymour, 1853-54; A. Middleswarth, 1855-56; Daniel M. Montague, 1855-56; Charles N. Beecher, 1857-58; Reuben Goodrich, 1857-58; Benjamin Grace, 1859-60; Edward Thompson, 1859-60; A. W. Davis, 1861-62; F. H. Rankin, 1862-64; Thaddeus G. Smith, 1863-64; George W. Thayer, 1863-64; James Van Vleet, 1865-66; Robert P. Aitkin, 1865-66; George W. Thayer, 1865-66; James Van Vleet, 1867-68; Robert P. Aitkin, 1867-68; C. H. Rockwood, 1867-68; Dexter Horton, 1869-70; Edward Mason, 1869-70; James L. Currie, 1869-70; James B. Mosher, 1871-72; Oscar Adams, 1871-72; John I. Phillips, 1871; George Kipp, 1873-74; Levi Walker, 1873; Frederick Walker, 1873-74; James B. Mosher, 1875-76; LeRoy Parker, 1875-76; S. R. Billings, 1875-76; John Willett, 1877-78; S. R. Billings, 1877-78; John Willett, 1879; Jacob Bedtelyon, 1879; A. S. Partridge, 1881-82; H. B. Diller, 1881-83; Sumner Howard, 1883-84; N. A.

Beecher, 1885-88; H. H. Bardwell, 1885-88; H. R. Dewey, 1889-90; J. W. White, 1889-90; M. L. Seeley, 1891-92; G. E. Houghton, 1891-92; J. F. Cartwright, 1893-94; G. M. Curtiss, 1893-96; G. W. Peer, 1895-96; S. C. Goodyear, 1897-1900; W. R. Bates, 1897-98; J. J. Carton, 1899-1904; E. W. Walker, 1901-04; M. W. Fairbanks, 1905-08; H. H. Prosser, 1905-08; I. G. Ormsbee, 1909-10; E. G. Wheeler, 1909-12; G. C. Myers, 1911-12; E. T. Middleton, 1913-14; B. F. Crapser, 1913-14; R. L. Ford, 1915-16; W. Ormsbee, 1915-16.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

Judges of Probate—Samuel Rice, 1836; Ogden Clark, 1844; Charles D. Little, 1848; R. J. S. Page, 1850; Henry I. Higgins, 1850; Warner Lake, 1852; Samuel B. Wicks, 1860; L. G. Bickford, 1866; George R. Gold, 1868; Thaddeus G. Smith, 1876-84; H. R. Lovell, 1885-92; G. E. Taylor, 1893-1900; D. S. Frackleton, 1901-08; C. O. Swayze, 1909-16.

Prosecuting Attorneys—P. H. McOmber, 1839-40; W. F. Mosley, 1841; M. L. Drake, 1842-44; E. H. Thomson, 1845-46; Joseph K. Rugg, 1847-50; A. P. Davis, 1852-56; Sumner Howard, 1858; C. W. Wisner, 1860; A. P. Davis, 1862; Sumner Howard, 1864-68; H. R. Lovell, 1870-72; Charles D. Long, 1874-78; C. H. Wisner, 1881-84; E. S. Lee, 1885-86; C. H. Johnson, 1887-90; J. M. Russell, 1891-92; G. F. Brown, 1893-96; F. W. Brennan, 1897-1900; G. W. Williams, 1901-04; H. P. Martin, 1905-08; J. S. Parker, 1909-12; C. A. Bishop, 1913-16.

Sheriffs—Lewis Buckingham, 1836; Reuben McCreery, 1840; William Clifford, 1842; Reuben McCreery, 1844-46; William Blades, 1848; George S. Hopkins, 1850-52; Lyman G. Buckingham, 1854-56; Lewis Buckingham, 1858; Claudius T. Thompson, 1860-62; John A. Kline, 1864-66; George W. Buckingham, 1868-70; John A. Kline, 1872; Eugene Parsell, 1874; Philo D. Phillips, 1876-78; Peter Gordon, Jr., 1881-82; Eugene Parsell, 1883-84; A. C. McCall, 1885-88; B. S. Jennings, 1889-90; F. D. Baker, 1891-92; W. A. Garner, 1893-96; A. C. McCall, 1897-98; E. G. Rust, 1899-04; J. C. Zimmerman, 1905-08; W. O. Parkhurst, 1909-12; F. A. Green, 1913-16.

County Clerks—Robert F. Stage, 1836; W. A. Morrison, 1839; Thomas R. Cummings, 1842; Charles E. Dewey, 1844; George R. Cummings, 1846; Anderson Bump, 1848-52; Mark D. Seeley, 1854-56; George B. Merriman, 1858; George R. Gold, 1860-62; Charles D. Long, 1864-70; Lorenzo D. Cook, 1872-74; David P. Halsey, 1876-78; J. J. Carton, 1881-84; J. L. Spencer, 1885-88; G. S. Crane, 1889-90; E. A. Murphy, 1891-92; G. W. Cook, 1893-

96; J. C. Graves, 1897-1900; T. J. Allen, 1901-04; W. W. Blackney, 1905-10; F. A. Wertman, 1911-16.

Register of Deeds—Oliver G. Wesson, 1836; Benjamin Rockwell, 1840-42; Lewis G. Bickford, 1844-48; George R. Cummings, 1850; Charles Seymour, 1852; Fitch R. Tracy, 1854-56; William H. C. Lyon, 1858; George F. Hood, 1860-62; Benjamin J. Lewis, 1864; John Algoe, 1866-72; George E. Taylor, 1874-76; Charles C. Beahan, 1878; G. E. Newell, 1881-84; C. A. Muma, 1885-88; J. A. Button, 1889-90; H. A. Day, 1891-92; J. A. Button, 1893-94; G. C. Paine, 1895-98; S. Mathewson, 1899-02; J. Ballantyne, 1903-05; Moses Middleton, 1909-16.

County Treasurers—C. D. W. Gibson, 1836-38; Orin Safford, 1840-44; Augustus St. Amand, 1846-50; John L. Gage, 1851; Reuben McCreery, 1852-54; Josiah W. Begole, 1856-62; Harlow Whittlesey, 1864-66; James Van Vleet, 1868-70; William W. Barnes, 1872; Charles C. Beahan, 1874; Samuel R. Atherton, 1876-78; C. H. Rockwell, 1881-84; John Campbell, 1885-88; D. Richards, 1889-90; A. J. Cox, 1891-92; D. Richards, 1893-94; J. Ballantyne, 1895-98; E. F. Johnson, 1899-02; E. J. Curts, 1903-04; C. O. Hetchler, 1905-10; O. P. Graff, 1911-14; A. C. Proper, 1915-16.

ADDENDA.

(Vol. I, pp. 566-568.)

The election of November 7, 1916, resulted as follows: State senator (thirteenth district), Hugh A. Stewart; representatives (first district), Ransom L. Ford, (second district) William B. Ormsbee; circuit judge, Mark W. Stevens; judge of probate, John C. Graves; sheriff, John S. Chesnut; county clerk, Jesse C. Good; county treasurer, Alva C. Proper; register of deeds, Moses Middleton; prosecuting attorney, Roy E. Brownell; circuit court commissioners, Clarence A. Cameron and Robert A. Howard; coroners, James D. Stuart and Henry Cook; drain commissioner, Alfred H. Reid.

CHAPTER XVIII.

EARLY PHYSICIANS AND MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

The life of a medical practitioner in these days of antiseptic hospitals, proprietary remedies and visits facilitated by twelve-cylinder touring cars and perfect roads, does not mean quite the arduous existence that it meant one hundred, or eighty, or even fifty years ago, when the disciples of Aesculapius labored patiently and untiringly for the good of their fellow-man. The greatest of English historians, Macaulay, has said, "The history of a country is best told in a record of the lives of its people," and possibly no truer account of the settling of new lands may be chronicled than in the recording of the lives of these sturdy pioneers, the county doctors. They should be accorded the deference of the historian.

When Genesee county was still partly covered with forests, and the villages were tiny hamlets, came the first doctor, Cyrus Baldwin, who removed from Onondaga county, New York, and came to Grand Blanc in the spring of 1833. He was a deacon in the Presbyterian church in that locality. In 1837 he went to Atlas, was the pioneer physician in that township and practiced there for a number of years. The second physician to settle in the vicinity of Grand Blanc was Dr. John W. King, who came in 1834. After the removal of Doctor Baldwin, Doctor King remained as the only physician of the settlement until the spring of 1848, when Dr. H. C. Fairbank became his partner in the profession. This partnership continued until the winter of 1849-50 when Doctor King withdrew entirely from practice and soon afterward removed to the village of Flint, where he engaged in the foundry business. After some two years, however, he returned to Grand Blanc, or Whigville, to pass his remaining years in comparative retirement upon his farm. In 1873 he suffered an attack of paralysis, from which he never fully recovered, and died in November, 1876.

Another of the early physicians to migrate to the new country was Dr. Samuel W. Pattison, who came in 1836 to make his home in Fenton. Dr. Thomas Steere was the next to locate in the same village, coming from Norwich, Chenango county, New York, in 1838. He died in 1860, being much beloved, and, in accordance with his last wishes, was buried just at sunset

in a black walnut coffin in the little cemetery just outside the town. He enjoyed an enviable reputation as a worthy citizen and an excellent practitioner. Dr. John C. Gallup was in Fenton during Doctor Steere's last years and was associated with him for some time. But the work was arduous, the remuneration difficult to secure and the early physicians who pioneered in virgin territory did not enjoy the most desirable comforts of life; so, tiring of the difficulties to be surmounted, Doctor Gallup finally gave up his practice in Fenton and subsequently removed to Clinton, New York, where he became the principal of a well-known seminary for young ladies.

Dr. Isaac Wixom, of Fenton, who practiced his profession for half a century in Michigan, was born near Hector, Tompkins county, New York, in 1803. He studied for a time in the office of a country physician near his home and subsequently attended lectures and graduated at Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York. Being at that time under age, he could not be granted a diploma, although his standing entitled him to one. In 1824 he attained his majority and received his diploma from the Medical Society of Penn Yan, Yates county, New York. He immediately began practice in Steuben county, continuing for four years. In the spring of 1829 he emigrated to Michigan, his father having preceded him, and settled near the latter's home, in the township of Farmington, Oakland county. During his stay there he engaged in practice and also "kept tavern." Fifteen years of constant labor in his profession, however, together with his other duties, wearied him and in 1844 he removed to the township of Argentine, Genesee county, where, thinking to avoid the hardships which lay in the path of the country doctor, he engaged in the mercantile and milling business. But he had been very successful and had become too great a necessity as a physician and also as a surgeon for his wishes to be realized. So, through charity for his neighbor, he again took up the life of hard rides and long hours, in a community which had no other doctor to minister to the needs of the inhabitants. Doctor Wixom purchased land in Argentine and moved his family there the year following. For fifteen years he enjoyed a large practice in and around Argentine and also built up a greater portion of the village, which was for some years a point of greater commercial interest than Fenton. In 1838 he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature, then convened in Detroit, and was for two years a member of the house committee on education. While in that capacity he took an active part in measures relating to the founding of the University of Michigan. In 1841 he was elected to the state Senate. During his term, in company with Hon. James Kingsgley, he drew up one of the first railroad charters granted in Michigan. In 1861, Doctor

Wixom aided in raising "Stockton's Independent Regiment," afterwards known as the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, and accompanied it to the field as its surgeon. For two years he remained with it, participating in twenty-two engagements. Owing to his failing health, he found it necessary to resign and in 1863 he returned to Argentine. He afterwards removed to Fenton in 1869.

Dr. George W. Fish, one of the early physicians of Genesee county, located in the township of Genesee in 1836. A little later he removed to Flint, where he practiced until 1846. His health failing about this time, he went to Central America and stayed for some time, identifying himself with the Panama Railroad Company. A few years later he went to China, where he remained for seven years in the interests of the board of missions as head of the medical department. While in China, he was appointed United States consul to fill a vacancy at Hong-Kong. At the beginning of the war Doctor Fish returned to America and entered the army as brigade surgeon, and when he had fulfilled his duty to his country returned to Flint and resumed his active professional life. He was later appointed United States consul at Tunis, Africa. His death occurred in 1871.

In 1846 Dr. Joseph W. Graham came from Owosso to Fenton and remained there in practice until about 1851, when he removed to Flint. About two years later he left Flint and located in New Albany, Indiana, from which place he afterwards removed to Chicago, where he died. In 1850 Dr. William B. Cole came to Fenton. After a few years he retired from practice and held several township offices. He finally went to Pontiac, Oakland county, where, in 1871, he purchased a half interest in the *Pontiac Jacksonian* from the widow of its former proprietor, D. H. Solis. He soon became the sole proprietor of the paper, but in May, 1872, he sold an interest to Mr. Sheridan and in the fall of the same year the firm moved the office and material to Ludington, Michigan, where the publication became known as the *Ludington Appeal*.

To Davisonville in 1844 came Dr. Elbridge G. Gale, a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of the medical college of Castleton, Vermont. He practiced there with success until 1851, after which he became interested in politics. He was elected to the Legislature for several terms and was a delegate to the constitutional convention in 1850. Soon after this he entirely withdrew from the practice of medicine and devoted his efforts to farming and sheep raising. His successor in practice was Doctor R. N. Murray, of Atlas.

At Goodrich, in 1846, Dr. Joseph Eastman entered the practice of medicine. He afterwards removed to a farm in Davison township and still later removed to the city of Flint, where he died in 1878. About 1842 Flushing welcomed a resident physician in Doctor Miller, who practiced there for many years, afterwards going to Springfield, Oakland county, and still later to Winona, Michigan.

In 1847 Dr. H. C. Fairbank, who was born in Wayne county, New York, and was a graduate of the Willoughby University and of the Western Reserve College, of Cleveland, Ohio, commenced practice in the village of Flint with Dr. R. D. Lamond. In 1848 Doctor Fairbank went to Grand Blanc and entered practice there, being associated with the veteran Doctor King. This professional partnership continued for a year and a half, when Doctor King retired to his farm. Doctor Fairbank remaining in Grand Blanc until November, 1864, when he removed to Flint.

All of these men were practitioners of the "old school" of allopathy. Later came exponents of homeopathy, the pioneer in this branch of the profession being Dr. I. N. Eldridge, of Flint. Doctor Eldridge was a graduate of the Homeopathic Medical College of New York and also of Cleveland, Ohio, and was one of the oldest homeopathic practitioners in the state. In 1847 he was one of the eight physicians present at the formation of the first Michigan Institute of Homeopathy. He came to Michigan from Livingston county, New York, in 1847, locating first in Ann Arbor, coming to Flint in a professional way in 1850 and settling here permanently a little later. He had a business partner in Dr. E. F. Olds, who, however, only remained in Flint for a short time, going later to South Lyon, Oakland county, and later to Howell. Dr. William S. Cornelius came to Flint a short time after Doctor Eldridge, but removed after a few years of practice. About this time came Dr. Lewis Taylor, who located in Flushing. Dr. Charles M. Putnam established himself in Flint about 1864. Dr. C. S. Eldridge practiced in Flint in 1865. Dr. J. G. Malcolm next came in 1866, remained a number of years and then removed to Memphis, Tennessee. Dr. A. J. Adams commenced to practice in Flint in 1873. The list of homeopathic physicians in Genesee county, as given in the "Annual (homeopathic) Directory" for 1878 is as follows: I. N. Eldridge, C. M. Putnam, A. J. Adams, C. A. Hughes, and M. E. Hughes, Flint; Lewis Taylor, Flushing; R. E. Knapp, Fenton; A. Austin, Argentine; J. Parks, Gaines.

Dr. Robert D. Lamond, a graduate of the medical college of Castleton, Vermont, came to Flint in 1838 from Pontiac, where he had commenced practice soon after 1830. In 1835 he was a member of the Oakland county

Medical Society and was afterward elected its secretary. He resided in Flint the remainder of his life and took an active part in social, professional and educational life. He represented Genesee county in the Legislature of 1844 and died in 1871. Doctor Richardson was another of the early physicians, coming to Flint in 1837, but he remained only a few years, removing about 1840 to the West.

Among the most interesting men engaged in the medical profession in Flint was Dr. S. M. Axford, who came to the city in 1858 from Detroit. So great was his success that many humorous tales were related of him, to the effect that it was once said of him that there was not a home in the town that he had not visited and that his fellow practitioners were all a bit resentful because of his advent into their midst. He built what was known as the Axford House in Flint, which was primarily intended for a private hospital, being an edifice which in those days was considered quite elegant and very expensive; but, for some reason, Doctor Axford altered his plans and the fine house was occupied by him as a place of residence. His death occurred in 1873 and he was greatly mourned by all of the physicians in the city who had grown to admire his personality and professional attainments. He had been in his youth a resident of Oakland county, where his father had owned extensive lands, and he received his medical education at the University of Michigan.

In 1857 a partnership existed between Dr. R. D. Lamond and Dr. James C. Willson. Doctor Willson was born of Scotch-Irish parentage in the township of Fitzroy, Ontario, in 1833, and graduated from the University of Michigan in 1857. He established his practice in Flint soon after his graduation. In spite of the fact that the young doctor had a delicate constitution, riding long distances on horseback, through mud and mire, over corduroy roads, day and night, summer and winter, he developed a robust constitution which carried him through long years of usefulness and helpfulness to mankind. Doctor Willson had only commenced his active professional life when, in 1861, the country of his adoption faced a crisis and he placed his life and his skill at the service of the government. Appointed surgeon of the Tenth Michigan Infantry, he left his practice and went to the front. In 1862 he was transferred to the Eighth Michigan, called the "Flint regiment" because it was recruited largely from Flint and vicinity and had at its head Col. William M. Fenton of this city. Doctor Willson joined the Eighth at Beaufort, South Carolina, and was on the field in every battle fought by that hard-hit and hard-hitting regiment. Broken down in health by the hardships of campaigning, he was forced to surrender his commission, receiving an honor-

able discharge. His military service was recognized when, in 1864, after he had resumed his practice in Flint, he was appointed by the governor of the state to the post of Michigan military representative at Washington.

In 1865 Doctor Willson was married to Miss Rhoda M. Crapo, daughter of Henry H. Crapo, then governor of Michigan. Doctor Willson was for many years conspicuous in the life of the community. He was a member for some time of the board of trustees of the Michigan school for the deaf, and was one of the organizers of the Genesee County Savings Bank, succeeding the late William A. Atwood as president. Doctor Willson was one of the patriarchal figures of Flint and his death, in 1912, removed one of the best known residents of Genesee county. After his death his home and extensive grounds, formerly the old Governor Crapo homestead, was acquired by the city of Flint for a public park.

In 1860 Dr. M. M. Smith took up the practice of Medicine in Flint, remaining for about eight years, coming to Michigan from Buffalo, New York. He died in 1868 at his residence on First street, directly across the street from The Green, as the half of the block now bounded by South Saginaw street, East First street and Beach street was then called.

In 1866 was formed the Genesee County Medical Association. On Saturday, May 26, a number of physicians of the county held a preliminary meeting at the Irving House, in Flint, to take measures for its formation. R. D. Lamond was chosen chairman and J. B. F. Curtis, secretary of the meeting. A. B. Chapin, M. F. Baldwin and C. W. Tyler were chosen as a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws, and S. M. Axford, C. V. Tyler, S. Lathrop, L. N. Beagle, A. B. Chapin, M. F. Baldwin and J. B. F. Curtis were chosen delegates to the State Medical Convention to be held at Detroit on June 5. The meeting then adjourned to July 14. At the adjourned meeting the committee reported a constitution, which was adopted and signed by the physicians present, namely: R. D. Lamond, H. C. Fairbank, A. B. Chapin, S. M. Axford, James B. F. Curtis, Flint; S. Lathrop, Pine Run; M. F. Baldwin, Genesee; Lewis S. Pilcher, Clayton. The name adopted for the organization was "The Genesee County Medical Association," which had for its declared object "to promote medical and general science, and in every way to advance the interests of the medical profession." The following were chosen its first officers: President, R. D. Lamond; vice-president, H. C. Fairbank; secretary, J. B. F. Curtis; treasurer, A. B. Chapin.

A number of physicians were admitted as members of the association

at different times subsequent to its organization. But several did not sign the constitution and by-laws and several others withdrew afterwards. Dissatisfaction crept into the association and it was finally dissolved about 1873. Its last recorded meeting was held on May 17, of that year.

On August 18, 1871, the Flint Academy of Medicine was organized at a meeting of the physicians and surgeons of the county held at the Scientific Institute rooms in Flint. Dr. Daniel Clarke, of Flint, as chairman, appointed a committee, composed of Drs. A. B. Chapin and Henry P. Seymour, of Flint, and Dr. Adelbert F. Coupe, of Flushing, to draft a constitution and by-laws. By the first article of the constitution as reported, the name and style of the association was to be "The Society of Physicians and Surgeons of Genesee County." On motion of Dr. J. C. Willson, of Flint, this article was amended by the substitution of the name above given. The several articles and the entire constitution and by-laws were then adopted. The article having reference to eligibility for membership was as follows: "Any physician in good standing, and who is a graduate of a regular school of medicine recognized by the American Medical Association, may become a member of this academy."

The members of the academy at its organization were, Daniel Clarke, H. C. Fairbank, James C. Willson, George W. Fish, Thomas R. Buckham, William Bullock, A. B. Chapin, Orson Millard, Henry P. Seymour, P. G. Wartman, Adelbert F. Coupe, Newcomb S. Smith, Hiram H. Bardwell and C. W. Pengra. The following were its officers: President, Daniel Clarke; vice-president, Adelbert F. Coupe; secretary, Orson Millard; treasurer, James C. Willson; board of censors, Newcomb S. Smith, George W. Fish and James C. Willson.

Dr. Daniel Clarke, one of the organizers of the academy, was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, and a graduate of both the literary and medical departments of Harvard University. Doctor Clarke's splendid mentality, both in his chosen profession and in the more aesthetic branches of learning, placed him in an enviable position in the community and he enjoyed a most successful practice, which lasted until his death. He was consulted by the younger members of the profession upon important subjects and was not only a skilled scientist, but a specialized botanist. The beautiful elms which grace East Kearsley street and many other of the handsome residence districts of Flint were the famous "Boston Elms" and were brought when stripplings from their native haunts and planted by Doctor Clarke himself along the principal streets. Doctor Clarke was the founder of the Flint Scientific

Institute, which was later merged into the High School Museum, at one time the object of much interest and discussion, and was also a member of the board of education for a long period of years. Doctor Miles, a brother-in-law of Doctor Clarke, came to Flint in 1870, but remained only a short time, going to Lansing where, in later years, he was an instructor in Michigan College.

Among the best known physicians of the early seventies in Flint was Doctor Bullock, who enjoyed an extensive practice. He was a man of research and skill and invented what was known as "sweet quinine," which at one time had a very large sale and was manufactured on an extensive scale by a large drug firm in Detroit.

Dr. Thomas R. Buckham, a native of Chingacousy, Peel county, Ontario, and a graduate of Victoria University, Toronto, came to Flint in 1868 from Petrolia, Ontario, where he had enjoyed a successful practice for a number of years. He was of highly cultivated intellect, fond of the classics and well versed in them, and was the author of a work on insanity, considered in its medico-legal relations and mentioned elsewhere in this volume. After his death in 1891, his practice was continued by his son, Dr. James N. Buckham, a man of genial disposition and scholarly tastes, who was for many years division surgeon of the Grand Trunk railroad, and who passed away in Rochester, Minnesota, April 18, 1908.

Among the older physicians who practiced in Flint during the late seventies and early eighties was Dr. A. A. Thompson. Born in Richmond, Vermont, in 1829, he attended a primitive school, and when he was eighteen years of age was sent to Oberlin College, where he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, later receiving his Master of Arts diploma. A few years later he graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan. He was professor of anatomy and chemistry in Olivet College for several years, after which he went into practice at Vermontville, Michigan. In 1862 he entered the army and acted as assistant surgeon in the Twelfth Michigan Infantry, remaining until the close of the war. In 1869 Doctor Thompson was elected to the state Legislature from Eaton county, after which he was appointed United States consul at Goderich, Ontario, under President Grant. In 1878 he went to Long Island College Hospital, later locating in Flint, where he enjoyed a large practice for many years. His death occurred in 1892.

Among the older physicians who are residing in Flint, but not engaged in active practice, is Dr. Orson Millard, born near Rochester, Michigan, in

1845, and a descendant of Millard Fillmore. Doctor Millard is a graduate of the University of Michigan and was engaged in active practice in Flint for forty years. He was one of the founders of the Knights of the Loyal Guard, a fraternal beneficiary society which had its inception in Flint, and was also the Democratic nominee for regent of the University of Michigan in 1905. Doctor Millard is a public-spirited citizen and has held many positions of honor and trust. At present he is a member of the board of trustees of Hurley Hospital.

Dr. Mabel B. King, of Flint, is probably the oldest practicing physician in Flint, being in vigorous health at the age of seventy-eight. She was born in Brimfield, Ohio, in 1838, and was a graduate of the Mt. Holyoke Young Ladies Seminary in Massachusetts. Later she graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan, having been previously married to Dr. Robert L. King, himself a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and later of the Pulita Medical College of Cincinnati. Both Dr. Robert King and his wife located in Fenton, where they practiced for twelve years, later coming to Flint, where Dr. Robert King died in 1890.

Dr. Noah Bates was also born in 1838 and is still living and actively engaged in professional duties. He was born in Norfolk county, Ontario, and was educated at Toronto University before entering the medical department of the University of Michigan. He practiced in Linden, Genesee county, for several years, later coming to Flint, where his remaining years are being spent. Doctor Bates has been secretary of Genesee Lodge No. 174, Free and Accepted Masons, for more than a third of a century.

Dr. Orson W. Tock was born in Tompkins, New York, in 1845, coming with his parents to Michigan when a child. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry and while seeing service was captured as a prisoner at Chickamauga. The Twenty-second Regiment went into action with about five hundred men and all that were not killed in this engagement were captured. With his health shattered, Doctor Tock returned to Michigan and soon afterwards entered the University of Michigan, where he graduated from the medical department in 1870. He afterwards took a post-graduate course at Bellevue Hospital, New York, and at Rush Medical College, Chicago. He enjoyed for many years a very extensive practice in Flushing and throughout the county and was well known in medical circles throughout the state. His death occurred in 1914.

Dr. R. N. Murray was also among the veteran practitioners. He resided in Grand Blanc and Goodrich before coming to Flint, where, for a great

number of years, he enjoyed an extensive practice; in later life, he was at the head of a private hospital. He was a graduate of Rush Medical College. His death occurred in 1915.

Dr. Henry R. Case was born in 1848 in Oakland county and was a graduate of the National Medical College of Washington, D. C. He entered upon the practice of his profession at Grand Blanc, where he remained for many years. His wife was a daughter of C. W. D. Gibson, one of the early settlers of Grand Blanc township. In later life Doctor Case practiced in Flint, where his death occurred in 1908.

Of the older physicians who have died during the past decade or so, have been Dr. L. N. Beagle, for many years a resident of Pine Run and Clio, Genesee county, and for many years a practicing physician in Flint; Dr. Hiram H. Bardwell, once elected to the state Legislature and for many years a successful practitioner in Mt. Morris, who came to Flint in the early eighties and remained here until his death in 1915, and Dr. Bela Cogshall, who died in 1914, after practicing his profession in Gaines, Genesee county, and afterward for many years in Flint.

Dr. Andrew Slaght, of Grand Blanc, was among the best known of the physicians practicing in this locality and was born in Simcoe county, Ontario, in 1832. Doctor Slaght was a graduate of the University of Michigan and took an active part in the affairs of Genesee county. His two sons followed in their father's steps and are practicing physicians in the same township.

Dr. L. E. Knapp was another of the well-known older physicians, being born in Salem, Michigan, in 1842, and practicing in Linden and Fenton for many years. He was a graduate of the Homeopathic Hospital College of Cleveland, Ohio.

Dr. C. L. Howell was born in Hillsdale, Michigan, in 1841 and was a graduate of Rush Medical College, of Chicago. He enlisted in Company G, Second Michigan Cavalry, and saw a great deal of service during the Civil War. He was engaged in the battles of New Madrid, Corinth, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Nashville, Chattanooga and Chickamauga. At Franklin his horse was shot from beneath him, but he escaped injury. He took part in the Wilson raid and was promoted to second lieutenant. Before coming to Flint he practiced for a number of years at Goodrich, Genesee county. His death occurred in 1893.

Dr. Rachael J. Davison was born in Grand Blanc township and was the daughter of Paul Davison, a native of Lima, New York, who settled in Grand Blanc township in 1837. He was an old Jacksonian Democrat, a highly educated and well-reared man. Doctor Davison inherited from her

father a brilliant mind and during her active professional life in Flint was prominently identified with the educational interests of the county. She was a member of the school board for a number of terms and at great personal sacrifice assisted a number of young men in securing university educations. Doctor Davison, during her later years, took an active interest in the good roads movement and was directly responsible for the placing of signs on all country roads in Genesee county. She was a graduate of the Homeopathic Hospital College at Cleveland, Ohio, and died in Flint in 1914.

Dr. G. V. Chamberlain was born in South Easton, Pennsylvania, in 1849. He was a graduate of the Detroit College of Medicine and began his practice in Genesee county in 1884, locating in Flint. He became a partner of Dr. A. A. Thompson, this association lasting up until the death of Doctor Thompson. Doctor Chamberlain enjoyed a large practice in Flint and vicinity for thirty-one years, his death occurring in 1915.

Dr. G. W. Howland, a native of Genesee county, was one of the active practitioners in Flint during the eighties. He was a graduate of the University of Michigan. His death was the result of a runaway accident, and occurred in 1900.

Dr. George C. Palmer, a resident of Flint from 1891 until his death in 1894, was a native of Stonington, Connecticut. Born in 1839, his young manhood was spent in New England, where he received his academic education. Later he came west and in 1864 graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan. Shortly afterwards he received the appointment of assistant physician at the Michigan asylum for the insane at Kalamazoo. Later he was made assistant and then superintendent of the same institution. When the "Crapo grove" in Flint was purchased by the incorporators of Oak Grove Hospital for a private sanitarium, Doctor Palmer was invited to become its medical director. This position he filled until his death.

Dr. Colonel B. Burr, the present able head of Oak Grove Hospital, was born at Lansing, Michigan, in 1856. His literary education was received at the University of Michigan, his medical training at Columbia University. Before coming to Flint in 1894, he was for some years medical superintendent of the Michigan asylum for the insane at Pontiac. He is the author of a work on insanity, mentioned elsewhere in this volume, and is also the author of a number of scientific pamphlets along the lines of his specialty, which have been read before meetings of state and national medical societies and printed in their journals. Doctor Burr has served as president of the

Michigan State Medical Society and of the American Medico-psychological Association.

Among the best known of the later physicians was Dr. E. R. Campbell, who won an enviable reputation in his profession during his residence in Flint. He was born in Port Perry, Ontario, and received his medical training at Toronto University. Doctor Campbell came to Flint in 1890 from St. Ignace, Michigan, and during his residence in Flint was married to Miss Margery Durant, daughter of W. C. Durant, and great-granddaughter of Henry H. Crapo, one of the early governors of Michigan. Doctor Campbell now makes his home in New York City.

Dr. David L. Treat was born in Adrian, Michigan, in 1874. He was a graduate of the Starling Medical College in Columbus, Ohio, and practiced in Adrian for a number of years, being also a member of the Democratic State Central Committee and prominent in politics throughout the state. He was at one time chairman of the board of the Home for Children at Coldwater, and was influential in securing for Adrian the Bixby hospital. He was also instrumental in founding in Adrian the National Bank of Commerce. He came to Flint in 1915 as superintendent of the General Motors emergency hospital and also has exclusive charge of its welfare work.

The officers of the Genesee County Medical Society for 1916 are: President, B. E. Burnell; vice-president, C. H. O'Neill; treasurer, F. D. Miner; secretary, Ray Morrish; directors, J. G. R. Manwaring, E. D. Rice, W. G. Bird, N. Bates and A. S. Wheelock.

On July 1, 1916, the following physicians were engaged in practice in Genesee county:

Flint—Elbert I. Allen, Gordon Henry Bahlman, Edwin Huntington Bailey, Frank Dymond Baker, Noah Bates, Daniel C. Bell, John Charles Benson, William Grant Bird, George H. Bradt, Guy Davis Briggs, Byron E. Burnell, Colonel Bell Burr, Melvin E. Chandler, Carl D. Chapell, Clifford P. Clark, Homer E. Clarke, Myron William Clift, Thaddeus Sidney Conover, Henry Cook, Ethan Allen DeCamp, Victor H. De Somoskeoy, Edwin G. Dimond, Cyrus J. Dove, Claud G. Eaton, John W. Evers, George Reinhold Goering, Raymond Halligan, Louis H. Hallock, John W. Handy, David S. Jickling, William C. Kelly, Mabel B. King, Don D. Knapp, Herbert D. Knapp, Mark S. Knapp, J. G. R. Manwaring, J. C. McGregor, Oscar W. McKenna, Orson Millard, Frederick B. Miner, Ray S. Morrish, Henry R. Niles, Charles H. O'Neil, John W. Orr, Albert A. Patterson, Charles T. Ramoth, Herbert E. Randall, Frank E. Reeder, A. J. Reynolds, E. D. Rice, Eugene V. Riker, Floyd A. Roberts, Edward C. Rumer, John R. Shank, H. E. Stewart, James

P. Stuart, H. R. Thomas, Frederick L. Tupper, William I. Whitaker, Walter H. Winchester, G. K. Pratt, M. R. Sutton, M. S. Gibbs, Ivan Lillie, Lucy Elliott, J. B. Probert.

Flushing—John H. Houton, Joseph Scheidler, De Verne C. Smith.

Fenton—Jefferson Gould, A. R. Ingram, Burton C. McGary, M. B. Smith, Albert G. Wright.

Montrose—John M. Galbraith, S. T. Goddard, Charles W. Goff.

Clio—B. T. Goodfellow, Perry E. White.

Mt. Morris—Francis H. Callow, Hugh W. Graham.

Goodrich—A. S. Wheelock, F. J. Burt.

Linden—Mark E. Topping, B. R. Sleeman, C. B. Irwin.

Davison—L. J. Locy, James F. Rumer, William J. Wall.

Swartz Creek—A. D. Clark, James Houston.

Grand Blanc—James W. Parker, William M. Slaght, W. C. Reid.

CHAPTER XIX.

SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.

Gone long since, the day of "the little red school house," that generator of concentrated intellectual fire, hallowed by the shades of Webster, Choate, and a hundred other illustrious names. In the flamboyant present we get our somewhat promiscuous education from ornate buildings of brick and stone. Parents no longer need to stint themselves to buy text-books for their children, since now the state, *in loco parentis*, flings the text-books at their heads. Without attempting to balance the relative merits of the old and the new, or trying to decide whether the loss of the accurate and broad knowledge of the learned few is well atoned for by the thin educational veneer of the many, let us turn to conditions at home in this year of grace, 1916.

Schools and the means of education were ever first in the thoughts of Genesee county pioneers and their descendants have not been false to the fine educational spirit of these worthy hewers of the way. When Daniel O'Sullivan, "the Irish schoolmaster," arrived in Flint River settlement in 1834 and taught twelve pupils in a little cabin near the Thread creek, at the rate of ten cents per week, he little dreamed that the scene of his humble educational efforts, over eighty years later, would boast many great buildings devoted to learning and costing hundreds of thousands of dollars.

Aaron Hoyes succeeded Mr. O'Sullivan as teacher and remained until a small building was erected for school purposes on the land now occupied by the Fenton block, the first schoolmistress being a Miss Overton.

The reports of early educational interests in Genesee county are very meager and from 1837 until 1855 the data are most incomplete. However, the official figures of the school inspector of 1838 give the number of pupils as sixty, of whom thirty-nine were between the ages of five and seventeen and twenty-one were under five and over seventeen. After struggling for some years to maintain a school on the rate plan, which was frequently a great tax on parents with several children, the friends of education made a rally for the union school system as a remedy for scholastic ills, and in 1845-46 the old "Union School," as it was known for many years, was built on the site of what is now the Walker school.

Later, when Flint became a city in 1855, Prof. William Travis, an accomplished teacher, was placed in charge of the Flint schools for three years and, by his ability, culture, energy and enthusiasm, gave a new impetus to the cause of education, which left a lasting impression. At the annual meeting in 1859 it was voted unanimously to organize a graded school and the following board of trustees was elected: For three years, Levi Walker and Daniel Clarke; for two years, S. N. Warren and Grant Decker; for one year, John Delbridge and C. N. Beecher. It would be impracticable to note here all of the teachers whose faithful labors have done so much to lay the foundation upon which the reputation of the Flint schools was built.

April 3, 1869, is a most important date in the educational history of Michigan, worthy a centennial remembrance as the day when No. 116 of the acts of the Legislature for that year, by virtue of which rate-bills were finally abolished and the free public school really established, was approved by the governor and became the law of the state. This event gave new vitality to the cause of education which, together with the constant growth in population and wealth, soon placed the Flint schools on a high plane.

In 1855 district No. 3, which contained the most territory and largest number of pupils with the least taxable property, proceeded to erect a brick house on Oak street in the third ward. This house (which was a two-story building, neither commodious nor elegant) originally contained two school-rooms and a small recitation room. In the absence of any records, we can only say that able and faithful teachers labored here and did their part in advancing the great work of education.

District No. 4, which contained the least territory, with the smallest number of pupils and a larger proportion of taxable property, instead of building, purchased an unfinished dwelling house on Grand Traverse street known as the Blades house, and, fitting it up as an apology for such a school house, occupied it as such for several years. It was not very successful and an effort was made in 1861 to have it united with No. 3. In 1863 there was a decided expression of public sentiment in favor of the measure. The formal consent of the district officers was obtained and the measure was effected. The democratic principle of free public schools seems to have been but dimly recognized in this enterprise. In a remonstrance against abandoning the Blades house and substituting the city hall building, a measure demanded for the accommodation of more pupils, it was claimed that as they had escaped the burden of a school tax in a great measure in the past, immunity should be continued as a vested right in the future. In 1867 dis-

tricts Nos. 1 and 3 were united under the title of "Union School District of the City of Flint." After the annual meeting, the school was reorganized under this act, with the following board of trustees: President, Levi Walker; secretary, William L. Smith; treasurer, George R. Gold; Paul H. Stewart, Sumner Howard and Daniel Clarke. The union made the necessity for further accommodations urgent. As the best temporary relief which could be obtained, the unfinished building on the corner of Saginaw and Third streets, known as the City Hall building, was leased of the city for a nominal sum and fitted up at an expense of about five thousand dollars for the accommodation of the high school. This house continued to be used for this purpose until the completion, in 1875, of the present high school building. After this time a male principal was employed in addition to the superintendent, S. R. Winchel being the first to occupy that position. The trustees' report at the annual meeting of 1870 shows two male and thirteen female teachers; the number of pupils enrolled in the district between the ages of five and twenty, 1,269; whole number attending school, 1,157, of whom 150 were non-residents.

By an act of the Legislature, approved March 18, 1871, amending the charter of the city of Flint, the school district No. 1 of the town of Flint was annexed to the city as the fourth ward and, by the consent of both parties, became merged in Union school district, its property being transferred and its liabilities assumed. A brief sketch of this school will illustrate the rise and progress of schools in a new country and verify the old adage that "where there is a will, there is a way." The territory now comprising the fourth ward was, for some years after the settlement of Flint, mostly occupied by a dense growth of pine, forming a most striking feature in the landscape and giving the newcomer the impression that he had at last reached the border of that vast pine forest of northern Michigan of which he had heard so much. After the establishment in this vicinity of the state institution for the education of the deaf and dumb and the blind, this pinery was rooted out and a village platted. Being connected with the business portion of the city by a new bridge, a settlement soon grew up there. As the nearest school house was at an inconvenient distance, the need of another was felt. On April 9, 1859, this territory was set off as district No. 1 of the town of Flint and was soon afterward organized by a meeting at the house of G. F. Hood. At this time it was reported that all the qualified voters in the district to the number of twenty-one, including one female, had been notified. The following officers were elected: Moderator, D. M. McKercher; director, H. G. Beach; assessor, H. W. Whitney. At a special meeting, held April 28, on motion of

G. F. Hood it was voted that the board have power to purchase materials and put up an eighteen-by-twenty-eight-foot shanty, suitable for a school building. This was built at a cost, including furniture, of about one hundred and forty dollars. It did good service, being used eleven years, and then, after the completion of the new house, was sold at auction for thirty-three dollars. By the time of the annual meeting in 1867, the number of pupils had increased to one hundred. The shanty had become too small and the necessity for a new building was felt. For that purpose it was resolved to raise one thousand dollars by tax and three thousand dollars by loan. A plan submitted by P. Cleveland, of Flint, was adopted and a two-story brick building, surmounted by a belfry, was erected. It contained a spacious school room in each story. At the next annual meeting in 1868, it was resolved, by a vote of twenty-eight to eight, that two dollars per scholar be raised by tax for the support of the school. This tax amounted to two hundred and sixty-two dollars. In 1869 a graded school was established and the following six trustees elected: L. P. Andrews, J. Williams, G. L. Walker, O. Maltby, G. Stanard and J. Haver. The reported state of the finances at this time was "an empty treasury, rate-bills abolished by law and teachers unpaid." However, these difficulties were overcome. A male teacher, C. Donelson, was employed and the school continued to flourish until absorbed into the "union school of the city" in 1871.

School district No. 2 was formed March 8, 1845. In the following year a brick school house was built on Detroit street. The early records of this district are lost or inaccessible. It seems not to have been very prosperous or to have soon fallen into decay. Its condition became a source of such annoyance that the inhabitants took steps to improve the character of the school. The financial crisis of 1857 materially hindered the plans, but at the annual meeting in that year the project was started. A committee reported at the next meeting in favor of a new school house; the report was adopted and the sum of one thousand dollars was raised to aid the enterprise. The result was the building of the best school house in the county at that time. This zeal in a good cause went on to establish and sustain a first class school. At the annual meeting in 1859 a graded school was organized under the act of the Legislature then recently passed, and the following gentlemen were elected a board of trustees: For one year, D. S. Freeman and D. S. Fox; for two years, A. McFarlan and O. Adams; for three years, F. H. Rankin and H. W. Wood. In 1865 valuable apparatus was bought and two thousand dollars raised by tax to enlarge the new school house, which

had become inadequate to accommodate the increasing number of pupils. In 1867 the enlarged house again became crowded and another, known as the "Branch House," was built on Second street at the corner of Lyon street.

The movement which had been inaugurated in the union school district on the south side of the river for building a new house, attracted the attention of the people in this ward and in 1871 a preamble and resolutions were adopted in favor of union on certain conditions. These conditions were assented to and, after further conference, the consolidation of the four wards of the city in one school district was effected by an act of the Legislature approved March 28, 1872. Thus this prosperous school in the full tide of its success became merged in that grand enterprise which has brought all the Flint schools into one organization.

Each augmentation of the union school district rendered the call for a new house more urgent. In 1871 the board of trustees in their report most strongly urged the absolute necessity for enlarged accommodations. A tax of five thousand dollars was voted for the purchasing of a site and the issuing of bonds to the amount of twenty thousand dollars was authorized. Later fifty-five thousand dollars was added to the amount of bonds authorized. A committee, consisting of President Angell of the State University, Professor Estabrook of the State Normal School and Hon. M. E. Crofoot of Pontiac, recommended the adoption of the Lamond block as the most eligible site for a building—the site now occupied by the high school building. Their recommendation was adopted by the board and subsequently ratified by the taxpayers. The south four lots of that portion of the block now occupied were obtained at a cost of eight thousand five hundred dollars, and the north four lots at a cost of ten thousand dollars.

After deciding upon the size, ground plan and general arrangement of the building, the subject was referred to Porter & Watkins, architects, who submitted plans and specifications of the building. The contract was awarded to Reuben Van Tiffin, June 16, 1873, at sixty-eight thousand dollars, the work to be completed July 1, 1875. The contract was faithfully fulfilled to the entire satisfaction of the board of trustees. The whole amount paid the contractor was seventy-seven thousand three hundred and seventy-seven dollars and sixty-two cents.

No serious accident occurred to any of the workmen engaged in the construction of the building, but the edifice itself had a narrow escape from destruction by fire, which originated from the culpable carelessness of the men employed to install the heating apparatus. Had it not been for the

timely discovery of the blaze by some young men returning from a late party, the whole structure would soon have been a mass of flames.

A sad event, one which greatly shocked his colleagues and threw a gloom over the entire community, was the death of Hon. Levi Walker, which occurred on April 25, 1874, at Lansing, where he was engaged, with his accustomed energy and fidelity, in discharging the duties of representative in the state Legislature. Mr. Walker had been for twenty years connected with Flint schools in their various phases of organization and, by his generous nature, culture, sound judgment, legal experience and sturdy independence, had rendered invaluable service at many a critical juncture, and his death was a great loss.

The building was dedicated on July 13, 1875, on which occasion a highly interesting and instructive address was delivered by Hon. Duane Doty, of Detroit. On August 30, 1875, the school was opened in its several departments, under charge of Professor Crissey, assisted by an able corps of teachers. A class of eight graduated from the high school at the close of the school year 1875-76. In 1877 the graduates numbered fourteen; in 1878 there were twenty-one. The high school was organized with four course of study: Classical, Latin, English and scientific. Composition and elocutionary exercises were given throughout the several courses. The first of these courses prepared students for the classical course in the University of Michigan, the second for the Latin and scientific, the third for the scientific and engineering course (requiring, however, the addition of one year's work in Latin) and the fourth for the English literary course. This was one of the high schools of the state from which students, if recommended, were admitted to the university upon their diplomas.

Marshall T. Gass took charge of the schools in 1880 and was very popular with the pupils. He left during the year 1883 to do excellent work among the deaf and dumb in Michigan and Iowa institutions, and was succeeded by Irving W. Barnhart, who remained until 1886, since when he has had a successful business career in Grand Rapids. Mr. Barnhart was followed by Wesley Sears, who remained for two years and was succeeded by David McKenzie in 1888. Mr. McKenzie had been principal of the high school for some years previous. He continued as superintendent for four years and did splendid work for the schools, bringing them to a high state of efficiency. He enjoyed the respect and esteem of all, school board, parents and children alike. His excellent work in the Detroit central high school has demonstrated his great ability.

The next to take charge of the Flint schools was George W. Fiske, a very cultured and scholarly gentleman, who remained only one year and was succeeded by W. H. Honey, a rigid disciplinarian. Mr. Honey was succeeded by F. R. Hathaway, a gentleman of fine education and unusual executive ability, who stayed for four years and did good work, leaving the schools in 1898 in excellent condition. He was followed by W. C. Hull, who remained for three years. Mr. Hull was succeeded in 1901 by R. H. Kirtland, who also remained three years. At this time A. N. Cody had been principal of the high school for several years, and on the retirement of Mr. Kirtland was promoted to the superintendency. Mr. Cody still occupies this position.

PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS.

The history of the Flint schools would not be complete without mention of St. Michael's parochial school. In the year 1856 a small, one-room building was erected on the south side of the old St. Michael's church building, during the pastorate of Rev. Fr. Deceunnick. School started the same year with Miss Fawcett as teacher. The buildings was used for school purposes until 1871, when the present school building was erected by Rev. Fr. Gilloetise. Among the teachers employed were Julia Marum, a sister of Mrs. William Hamilton, Mary Wallace, Miss Holland, Miss Anna Lennon and John Donovan, the latter better known as "Donovan of Bay." During the administration of Rev. Fr. Haire, the Sisters of Immaculate Heart of Mary were brought to Flint and given charge of the schools, which have since been conducted under their supervision. Through the efforts of Rev. Fr. Murphy and the Sisters, many important changes have been made and at present it consists of grammar, primary grades, kindergarten and music. The course of study embraces Christian doctrine, reading, spelling, language, geography, arithmetic, United States history, civil government, physiology, penmanship, drawing, nature study, sight singing. A music department was added in 1896. This course embraces lessons in vocal and instrumental music, piano, violin, banjo, mandolin and guitar, and is considered a very important adjunct to the school.

St. Mathew's Catholic school, opened in 1914, by the Rev. Fr. Michael John Comerford, is a handsome brick structure on Beach street, and is under the supervision of Mother Hilda of the Order of the Immaculate Heart. All Saints' parish school, the institution founded by Rev. Fr. John B. Hewelt, is one of the finest school buildings in Flint, where five hundred children of

foreign parentage are taught the English language and are also instructed in the duties of American citizenship. From the roof the American flag floats reassuringly and within are to be found a club and reading rooms. It is the home of the Hungarian, Slavic, Italian, Bohemian, Moravian, Polish, and Chorvatian societies of Flint, who use it as a club house and social settlement.

The phenomenal growth of the city of Flint from 1905 to 1916, increasing its population from about sixteen thousand to about seventy-five thousand, has necessitated the erection of new buildings for school purposes as follows: the new Stevenson school, the new Clark school, the Dort school, the Oak school addition of six rooms, the Hazelton school increased to ten rooms, the Kearsley school, four additional rooms, the Parkland school, the Homedale school and the Fairview school. These various new buildings and the increased facilities of former buildings have made a four-fold increase in school rooms. This does not, however, keep up with the city's growth, and a new building, the George W. Cook school, is voted, to cost about ninety thousand dollars and to be completed before the fall of 1917. The old high school building, too, has become obsolete and a new one, to be of the most approved character, is now voted and the appropriation of five hundred thousand dollars made for it.

Alvin N. Cody has held the responsible position of superintendent of schools for the entire time since 1905. C. G. Wade resigned as principal of the high school to become superintendent of the schools of Superior, Wisconsin, in 1914; Linus S. Parmelee succeeded him as principal and has since filled that position with great credit and notable efficiency.

The high school has grown very rapidly, not only in numbers of pupils in attendance, but also in the scope of instruction, which has been expanded to meet present-day requirements. Vocational instruction, sanitation and domestic science are all receiving attention. There is now being built on the site of the old Clark school a "fresh air" school to meet the requirements of those students who need a different environment for physical reasons. All of the new school buildings are models of their kind and are frequently visited by boards of education from other places who contemplate building and wish to inspect the very latest thing in school architecture. With the completion of the new high school building, the Cook building and the fresh air school, it may be said with little fear of contradiction that Flint will be the best equipped city in the United States in school buildings and apparatus.

OFFICERS AND TEACHERS OF THE FLINT SCHOOLS.

Board of Education, 1916: George W. Cook, president; A. J. Wildanger, secretary; H. W. Zimmerman, E. D. Foote, John McKeighan, Dr. Henry Cook, W. E. Martin, W. W. Blackney and Dr. F. E. Reeder; Alvin N. Cody, superintendent.

High School: Linus S. Parmalee, principal; W. J. Russell, John E. Wellwood, J. W. Burns, R. E. Wightman, Leroy Pratt, Mary Seymour, Henrietta Lewis, Bertha Williams, Mary E. S. Gold, Lillian Gold, Harriet Mudge, Edna Ballard, Nellie Mingay, Mae Beardsley, Adah Lea, Ottelia Sdunek, Florence Fuller, Ethel Martin, Helen Desjardins, Viola Becker, Jane Payne, Ruth Halliday, Laura Millar, Jennie Smith, Helen Lohrstorfer.

W. J. Puffer, principal Dort school; Mary Kelly, principal Stevenson school; Grace C. Pierce, principal Doyle school; Nina Bushnell, principal Walker school; Clara Nixon, principal Oak Street school; Mary Coates, principal Clark school; Elizabeth Coates, principal Homedale school; Anna M. Derbyshire, principal Hazelton school; Eva Curtis, principal Parkland school; Elizabeth Welch, principal Fairview school; Lillian Park, principal Kearsley school; Fanny Gifford, principal Rankin school.

County Normal: Ellen Anderson, principal; Rose Walsh, critic.

Special Teachers: H. A. Tiedman, manual training; Howard Bush, manual training; James Hendrickson, manual training; G. Roscoe Correll, manual training; Paul Field, athletic director and coach; Edith Harden, physical training; Sarah Dewey, drawing; Jean Farr, writing; Olive Wallar, writing assistant; Christine Keyes, nurse; Gertrude McGill, primary supervisor; Alice Campbell, auxiliary; Edna Wisler, auxiliary; Emeline Fisher, music; J. Warren Gregory, high school music; Marion Sly, domestic science; Gladys Gifford, domestic science; Edna Carr, domestic science; Minerva Sanson, domestic science; Katherine Beekman, domestic science; Ruth Hansford, domestic science; Laurella Wilder, domestic science.

Grade Teachers: J. Irving DeLong, Grace Bell, Lillian Rector, Gertrude Sherman, Lina Turner, Lillah Knight, Saidee Fletcher, Mable Vroman, Mabel V. Wood, Neva Saunders, Neva Springer, Jessie Baumgart, Mildred Foote, Margaret Sears, Katherine Young, Charlotte Whitney, Marguerite Wilson, Ethel Scott, Myrtle Lynn, Caroline Walker, Mildred Bonbright, Helen Dyball, N. Adelaide Smith, Edith Cole, Helen Stevenson, E. Jane Bennett, S. Ada Beamer, Ida M. Rude, Grace L. George, Clara Rogers, Clara Stein, Mary Dewing, Aileen Vermilya, Lena McLeod, Carolyn T.

Anderson, Nettie Fuller, Florence Zuick, Bertha Williams, Florence Wilder, Edith Garbett, Elizabeth Miller, Fern Hewitt, Elizabeth Kirk, Elizabeth Gezon, Mabel H. Pattinson, Rika Rauaan, Anna Tazelaar, Marion D. Olmstead, Winnifred Potter, Fannie Swarthaut, Laura Robinson, Rosa Gifford, Edith Brader, Jennie Downs, Mary Rice, Dora Stenson, Bessie Cole, Florence Leonard, Helen Tyler, Mable Titsworth, Ethel Sherff, Vivian Barga, Emma Earle, Gwendolyn Reed, Rena Strickland, Jennie M. Haight, Maurie Fletcher, Hazel Kitchen, Audra Slaybaugh, Isabelle C. Lane, Mabel Stewart, Vida Swartout, Irene Roderick, Helen Moss, Irma Goheen, Ella Walker, Sara Waller, Esther Stein, Elsie Lukins, Jessie Hulton, Mary Sullivan, Grace Bennett, Margaret V. R. Wiley, Caroline Storrer, Fay Bovee, Alma Harris, Frances E. Burrington, Ethel Winkler, Anna L. Rogers, Agnes Nelson, M. Alice Elwood, Miriam Slaybaugh, May Snyder, Lora Corder, Blanche Pickett, Anna Wilton, Bertha Milwash, Agnes M. Ahearne, Stella Maier, Bernice Tinker, Nellie Thacker, Mildred Johnson, Lulu Brockway, Gail Welsh, Mary Slater, Eugenia Carman, Anna Doll, Charlotte Hill, Anna Sullivan, Mina McEachan, Anna Field, May Westfall, Edna A. Clark, Lecta Cornelius, Martha Handloser, Viola Roselit, Jane George, Lovica Dean, June Anderson, Nina Irvine, Vivian Hoppaugh, Florence Hurd, Bertha Holmes, Vesta Bostwick, Alva Lockhart, Anna Paris, Francis Mathews May, Hilda Hagquest, Cecil Stabbins, Ella M. Guild, Saidee M. Williams, Wyla Waterman, Martha E. Howe, Ruth E. Smith, **Velma Smith**, Fern White, Jennie Van Tuyl, Abbie Mauer, Edna Gwen, Vara Parren, Meetri Lewis, Leta Thompson, Ethel Williamson, Jean Jackson, Rhea Richardson, Zelda Maynard, Mary Mauer, Bertha Scott, Winnifred Mack, Eleanor Stewart, Marie Reiman, Irene Dole, Lulu Fraley, Estella Rose, Julia Feies, Hazel Hunter, Mary Beach, Matie Carter, Irene W. Foster, Helen Dean, Myrl Miller, Anna Olson, Mabelle Mullin, Christine Stockman, Ella Hagedorn, Bess McCrerry, Lulu Prevost, Lillian Reynolds, Louise Parrott, Mabelle Peabody, Adelaide Cole.

The graduating class of 1913 numbered eighty-three, which up to 1915 was the largest ever graduated. In 1915 the class numbered one hundred eleven; in 1916, one hundred eight.

The addition of a large number of foreigners to the population has called for a night school, which is held in a convenient building at the north end of the city and is attended by a large number of those desiring to become more efficient in the English language.

At this time, July 1, 1916, Flint has fourteen school buildings, two hundred forty-five teachers and an average daily attendance of pupils of six

thousand, nine hundred twenty-one, exclusive of the Catholic schools, whose enrollment is approximately one thousand.

MISS HICOK'S SCHOOL.

One of the highly respected institutions of Flint is the select private school kept for the past twenty-five years by Miss Elizabeth Steele Hicok, a descendant of the Major Buttrick who, at Lexington, "fired the shot that went around the world," and of the General Putnam, who left his plow in the furrow at the call of the minute men. Combining good New England ancestry with culture and ability, Miss Hicok, having been previously identified with the Flint high school for many years as instructress, has been able, in this age of unusual methods, to hold fast to the best educational ideals and her school, although small, occupies a distinct position among the educational institutions of the county.

STATE SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF.

Of the state educational institutions, a school was early located at Flint for the deaf, dumb and blind. To Hon. E. H. Thomson belongs the honor of introducing, in 1848, the act which resulted in establishing this splendid school. The first board of trustees comprised the following: Elon Farnsworth, of Wayne; Gen. Charles C. Hascall, of Genesee; Charles H. Taylor, of Kent; Charles E. Stewart, of Kalamazoo, and John P. Cook, of Hillsdale.

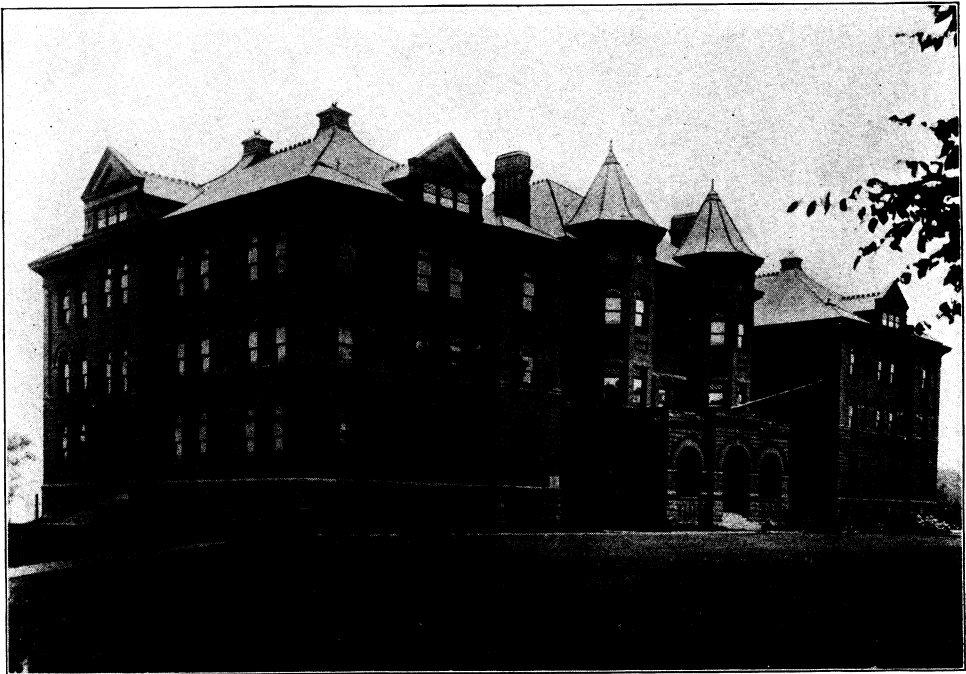
The board decided upon Flint as the most eligible location. Twenty acres of ground were donated by Col. T. B. W. Stockton to the trustees for a site and three thousand dollars was subscribed by the citizens. Charles H. Palmer was, in December, 1850, appointed as principal.

In 1857 the Legislature amended the act of 1848 so that the institution should be entirely independent of the Kalamazoo insane asylum, which had been up to that time in charge of the same board. Under the amended act the first board for the Flint institution consisted of James B. Walker, Benjamin Pierson and John Le Roy. B. M. Fay was chosen principal and organized the school work proper in 1857. The subsequent history of this school has been authoritatively sketched by Superintendent Francis D. Clark, whose words may here appropriately find a place:

In their visit to the other states in search of information the trustees had been favorably impressed with the Rev. Barnabas Maynard Fay, an instructor in the Indiana institution for the blind, and when they decided to open the school they invited him to



MAIN BUILDING, STATE SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF, FLINT.



BROWN HALL, STATE SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF, FLINT.

become principal. He accepted the invitation of the trustees and notice was given that the school would be open for the reception of pupils on the first of February, 1854.

On the 6th of February the first pupil came; he was James Bradley, who for many years had been a prosperous farmer at Lawton, Michigan, but is now residing near Flint. By the close of the first year there were seventeen pupils in attendance. Doctor Fay continued as superintendent for a little more than ten years, resigning in September, 1864. During his administration the school met with more than the ordinary difficulties of young institutions, as the great Civil War demanded most of the attention and money of the state; still it prospered and the attendance rose to one hundred and three pupils (eighty deaf and twenty-three blind), in July, 1863; but then the department for the blind was suspended, and in June, 1864, there were only eighty-one, all deaf.

It would be a serious omission to pass over this period without mentioning the services of Hon. James B. Walker, of Flint. Up to 1856, this school and the asylum for the insane were under the management of one board, but in that year the Legislature enacted that there should be a separate board for each, and the governor appointed as trustees for the school for the deaf: James B. Walker, Benjamin Pierson and John P. Le Roy. Mr. Walker was chosen treasurer and building commissioner, offices which he continued to hold until March 31, 1873. During this time all the larger and more expensive buildings of the school, with the exception of Brown Hall, were erected, and the state of Michigan owes much to Mr. Walker's energy and business ability.

Doctor Fay showed rare foresight in the selection of his assistants. His first two teachers were W. L. M. Breg and James Denison; the former, after years of faithful work, has gone to his reward; the other for many years has been the honored head of the Kendall school at Washington, D. C. To these were added, in 1858, Misses Belle H. Ransom and Harriet L. Seymour, and Jacob L. Green, who was succeeded, in February, 1859, by Thomas L. Brown, while Willis Hubbard appears as a new teacher in 1863. Egbert L. Bangs, a teacher of experience in the New York institution, was chosen to succeed Doctor Fay, and under him the school continued to progress.

On August 14 and 15, 1872, a conference of superintendents and principals of the American institutions for the deaf was held at the Michigan school, which was addressed by A. Graham Bell, on the importance of using his father's invention, "Visible Speech," in teaching articulation to the deaf. Had those present known that Mr. Bell was at work on the invention which made him famous all over the civilized world, his words in favor of visible speech would have had more weight. As it was, this particular method was adopted at the Michigan school, but only remained in use two years, though some of the eastern schools used it for ten or twelve years after that time.

It has been often said that one of the results of that visit of Mr. Bell was the beginning of the teaching of speech in the Michigan school, but this is not so, as at a conference of the superintendents held in Washington in May, 1868, a resolution was unanimously passed recommending that provision for such teaching be made at every American school for the deaf, in accordance with which George L. Brockett was "placed in charge of the department of articulation" in the fall of 1868. This department has grown steadily from that time and at present contains more than half the pupils of the school. To Mr. Bangs belongs the credit of establishing the excellent system of trade teaching that has for so long a time distinguished the Michigan school. Exactly when each trade was begun, it is impossible now to say. There was none when Mr. Bangs came, and he left a fine system well equipped. The official reports of the school are singularly silent on the subject, but tradition informs us that the first and most expen-

sive of these shops was built and equipped by Mr. Walker with money that the Legislature intended to go towards the main building.

Mr. Walker retired in 1873 and was succeeded as treasurer by Hon. William L. Smith, who gave to the school the splendid system of bookkeeping which has been continued ever since. By this time the buildings of the school were so complete that Mr. Smith turned his attention to the grounds, and by his wisdom and foresight began the work which has made the school grounds the beauty-spot of Flint.

Under this same administration, in 1874, Mrs. Sarah R. Jones, a graduate of the first American school for the deaf, at Hartford, was appointed to take charge of the girls of the school, a position that she held till her death, on April 21, 1903. This rarely gifted woman has left her impress on the manners and character of a generation of the deaf girls of our state.

In May, 1876, Mr. Bangs resigned, after having served the school faithfully for almost twelve years. Among his last appointments we find the names of Edwin Barton and John Austin, the former of whom was foreman of the cabinet shop until his death on June 6, 1905, and the latter is still chief engineer.

Mr. Bangs was succeeded by J. Willis Parker, a teacher in the school, who held the office until the close of the session of 1878-79, when he resigned to accept the position of superintendent of the Kansas school. The trustees employed as his successor, Dr. Thomas MacIntyre, who had been for twenty-six years at the head of the Indiana school and who began his work in Michigan, August 1, 1879.

In 1880 the blind, who had been educated in connection with the deaf, were removed to a fine new building in Lansing, the management of which was given to a separate board of trustees. There never was any good reason why these two classes of children should be taught in the same school, as their needs are entirely different.

Doctor MacIntyre retired at the close of the school year, in 1882, and the board appointed to succeed him D. H. Church, who had been steward for nine years, as superintendent, and as principal of the educational department, F. A. Platt, who had taught in the school for some years. Under this arrangement the board expected to get more efficient service in both departments without any additional expense; but apparently the hope proved delusive, for, in September, 1883, M. T. Gass was appointed superintendent. Mr. Church returned to his old position as steward, which he continued to hold until October 1, 1889, when, on account of failing health, he declined a reappointment. E. F. Swan was appointed to succeed him and held the position until his death in 1906, discharging its various and onerous duties in a manner that called for the very highest praise. It was entirely owing to his ability and accuracy that the school for the deaf has the reputation of needing less correction from the auditor-general's office than any other state institution. He was ably succeeded by Dr. Henry Roland Niles.

In 1891 the management of the school, which for so many years had been in the hands of its own board of trustees, was taken from them by the Legislature and placed in the hands of the central board of control of state institutions, which also had charge of the state public school and the school for the blind. This arrangement continued only until 1893, when the next Legislature changed it.

On July 1, 1892, Thomas Monroe, who for ten years had taught in the school, succeeded M. T. Gass as superintendent. Great results were expected from this appointment, as Mr. Monroe thoroughly understood the deaf and their language, but he never addressed children as their superintendent. He was stricken with typhoid fever on September 16, before school opened, and died on September 30.

At the next regular meeting of the board on October 27, 1892, Dr. Francis D. Clarke was elected, but did not report for duty until December 1. Mr. Clarke had taught in the

New York school for seventeen years and had been superintendent of the Arkansas school for seven years.

On May 25, 1893, the school was again reorganized, being again given into the care of its own board of trustees: Hon. C. B. Turner, of Pontiac, president; Hon. J. A. Trotter, of Vassar, secretary, and Gen. Charles S. Brown, of Flint, treasurer, constituting a most efficient board. The spirit which governed them may be judged from these extracts from their first report: "We have changed past customs by insisting that the pupils and their comfort shall be the first object of the school. We realize the fact that this school was and is supported for the good of the deaf children of this state and, while desiring the utmost economy, we think that any saving made at the expense of the progress or comfort of the pupils, defeats the purpose of the school. We wish our graduates to be the best in the world, and any saving which prevents this is false economy."

These words were inspired by Gen. C. S. Brown, the treasurer of the board, who, as the resident member, naturally displayed the greatest interest in the school, and his report shows the spirit in which he labored for the deaf children, wards of the state. In the school room, on the play ground, in the work shops or the dining room, at social parties or athletic contests, the soldierly figure of General Brown was a familiar and a very welcome sight and, with the quick instinct of children, the pupils recognized the tenderness of his heart and loved him, and when, on October 27, 1904, he answered the call of the Great Commander and passed to his eternal reward, though there were many who mourned him sincerely, none felt his loss more keenly than those deaf children for whom he had labored so faithfully. Brown Hall, built during his trusteeship and named in his honor, will stand as an enduring monument to his memory.

The passing of the fiftieth year of the work of this school was recently celebrated by a reunion of the alumni at the school, under the auspices of the Michigan Association of the Deaf. Upwards of three hundred of them returned to the school and passed four very happy days in renewing old friendships, viewing old scenes and in seeing the many changes and improvements that have taken place since their school time.

To commemorate this reunion, the Association presented to the school a bronze memorial of Rev. Barnabas Fay, the first principal of the school, which was placed in a conspicuous place in the front hall of the main building, and among those who were present at its unveiling was Dr. Edwin Allen Fay, the eldest son of Rev. Dr. Fay, vice-president of Gallaudet College, who spoke on the occasion.

This tablet bears in bas-relief a fine likeness of Dr. Fay, and was the work of Roy C. Carpenter, a graduate of the school, who is winning a reputation by his skill as a sculptor, this memorial tablet being by no means his first successful work of art.

The work done by the Michigan school for the deaf during the half century of its existence is a source of pride. True, none of its graduates have been presidents, governors, judges, or filled any office higher than that of county clerk. Among them are no great lawyers, doctors, clergymen or statesmen. Worldly wealth has come to very few. But not one has ever been a convict in a penitentiary and but very few, less than half a dozen in a list of almost two thousand, have been obliged to apply for county or state aid. Trained to look upon labor as honorable and to regard the opportunity to work as the best luck that can come to them, they have labored diligently

and faithfully in the stations to which it has pleased God to call them, doing with their might whatsoever their hands find to do, and being self-respecting, industrious and upright men and women.

The Michigan school for the deaf increased in attendance and in standard of excellence under the supervision of Doctor Clarke. On August 12, 1913, was laid the corner stone of the new administration and dormitory buildings, Doctor Clarke, in his office as grand master of the grand lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the state of Michigan, presiding at the ceremonies. Only a very few days afterwards Doctor Clarke passed away very suddenly, his death occasioning universal regret.

In addition to the regular curriculum of the school, a dramatic class was organized some few years ago and several of Shakespeare's plays have been successfully produced in the sign language by the pupils.

After the death of Doctor Clarke, the board of control tendered the position, made vacant, to the Hon. Luther L. Wright, state superintendent of public instruction and one of the most prominent educators of this country.

The Michigan school for the deaf has for many years ranked as one of the finest institutions of its kind in the United States. Robert J. Whaley and A. G. Bishop, of Flint, did splendid service as members of the board of trustees. The present resident trustee is ex-Mayor F. H. Rankin, who served for many years as a member of the Flint board of education. Mr. Rankin has been a very valuable official, giving the best years of his life to educational work.

The *Michigan Mirror*, a monthly publication edited and printed by the pupils, is devoted entirely to the interests of the institution. The farm connected with the school affords a practical education in agriculture and the departments of sewing, domestic science, printing, tailoring, woodworking, cobbling and arts and crafts, each under efficient instructors, offer to the pupils the necessary aid in the way of becoming industrious and self-supporting citizens.

FENTON.

The present school system of Fenton dates from the organization of district No. 1, or the union school district, in 1856. A school building, commodious for that time, was erected in 1859 and greatly enlarged in 1867. During the first three years after the organization of the union district, schools were held in the old frame building and in the second story of a

building on the south side, the lower portion of which was used as a store. In 1864 two brick ward school houses were built, one on each side of the river, and in September, 1878, it was voted to expend three thousand dollars in constructing new ones. The number of children enrolled in the district in 1879 was about seven hundred. The superintendent for 1878-79 was George E. Cochrane, who was employed at a salary of one thousand dollars. The expenses of the district for that year were about five thousand five hundred eighty dollars. The following officers composed the district board: Moderator, Dexter Horton; director, Charles H. Turner; assessor, Josiah Buckbee; other trustees, A. W. Riker, J. E. Bussey and B. F. Stone.

Fenton, as the second center of population in the county, early provided its young people with the advantages of a high school training. Its present superintendent of school is E. E. Cody and the principal is Miss Helen L. Wood. The village schools have a corps of fifteen teachers, including special instructors of music, drawing and penmanship. A. P. Ingraham is president of the board of education, M. B. Smith, E. A. Philips, C. J. Campbell, L. E. Decker and C. J. Philips being the members of the board.

On August 25, 1869, a new building was dedicated for the Fenton Seminary, an institution conducted by the Baptist denomination in Michigan. It was founded as a preparatory school for Kalamazoo College, and at its inception a two-story frame building was sufficiently large in which to conduct the school. In the new building the school had for its first principal Mr. Wedge, Prof. C. Van Dorn being for a number of years in charge. The building stood upon a site donated by David L. Latourette in the northwest part of the village. It was a four-story stone structure built at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. In 1878-79 the number of pupils in attendance was about thirty.

In 1868 the first steps were taken which resulted in the organization of the Trinity Schools at Fenton, founded by Episcopalians. The idea was to establish a seminary, or high school, for boys, which should "afford facilities for a thorough English and classical education, and probably a special course for any young men who may be looking forward to the ministry"; also "a school of like grade for girls, which shall present an extensive course of instruction, combining the useful and ornamental branches usually taught in the schools of the highest order." The institution was incorporated, September 14, 1868, under the name of "Trinity Schools." In 1872 the trustees were Right Rev. Samuel A. McCoskry, bishop of the diocese; James Burtenshaw and William N. Carpenter, of Detroit; C. H. Turner, B. K. Dibble, F. H. Wright and Rev. O. E. Fuller, of Fenton. The building for boys was

erected first and given the name of Latimer Hall. It stood on a tract of five acres of ground in the western part of the village, was built of brick and was forty by forty-six feet in dimensions, with four floors. It was formally opened and dedicated November 14, 1872, the dedicatory address being delivered by Rev. T. C. Pitkin, D. D., of St. Paul's church of Detroit. The girls' school, "Ridley Hall," was not then completed, but on that occasion a considerable amount of money was subscribed by other parishes. The walls of the building (which was the same in size as Latimer Hall) had been put up at the same time with the latter, but it was not until the fall and winter of 1875 that the work was carried forward to completion, or so far as they were ever completed. But one wing of each building as provided in the plans was erected. Ridley Hall occupied a beautiful location in the eastern part of the village, on a lot containing one and one-half acres. It was opened in charge of Ezra Bauder, of Virginia, during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Applegate, the successor to Rev. O. E. Fuller. The former, while in charge of the affairs of the parish at Fenton, devoted the greater part of his time to the schools. Contributions had been forwarded from Pennsylvania and other states, but the venture finally, after a few years of struggle against fate, was necessarily discontinued and the buildings were sold on a mortgage.

OTHER SCHOOLS AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

Among other village schools of importance previous to 1880 was the public school at Flushing, district No. 2, which included the village. It was organized as a union district before 1866. In 1871 was erected a two-story brick school house at a cost of five thousand dollars. The village of Flushing has given great attention to its schools, at this time A. E. Ransom being president of the board of education, M. D. Phelps, secretary, and Dr. Joseph Schiedler, E. T. Mercer and D. E. Rhodes, members of the board; W. E. Parker, superintendent, and Z. W. Storrs, principal of the high school. There are employed six teachers, exclusive of the principal.

The Clio schools, district No. 7, Vienna township, are under a board of education, of which George Lacure is president; B. S. Jennings, secretary; Hugh McCormick, J. R. Field and E. L. Powers, members of the board. W. D. White is superintendent of schools; Mabel Goodfellow, principal, and in addition there are employed seven other instructors, including special teachers of music and drawing.

Davison is abreast of other Genesee county villages in educational in-

terests, and its board of education names George P. Hill as president; Archie Forsythe, as secretary, and M. F. Downer, James H. Baxter and George Potter as members of the board. C. L. McCullough is superintendent and Cecil Krapf, principal. These are assisted by six teachers, including one in manual training.

The Linden schools, district No. 3, Fenton township, have Robert Bradley for president; Fred Judson, for secretary, and A. L. Stahle, Merritt Johnson and Claud C. Hyatt for members of its board of education. A. J. Flint is superintendent, and Zoa Spencer and five assistants comprise the faculty.

In Montrose, E. E. Corwin is president; E. A. Walker, secretary; J. G. Faner, N. L. McCormick and Dr. J. M. Galbraith, trustees, comprise the board of education. T. C. Sutton is principal of the high school and has four assistants.

Mt. Morris consolidated school, with S. V. Johnson, president; Doctor Graham, Fred Lindsey, A. A. Bray and William Woolfitt, trustees, forming its board of education, is one of the high-standing institutions of the county. William J. Maginn is principal of the high school, apparently by life tenure, and has four teachers as assistants.

The Otisville schools are under the supervision of a board composed of George W. Lee, president; C. W. Phipps and Peter D. Clark, members. E. A. Branch is superintendent and Mary E. Stang is principal, assisted by three other teachers.

The Grand Blanc consolidated school, at Grand Blanc, has for its board of education Dr. Thomas Farmer, president; Charles Baker, secretary; George Coggins, Willis J. Perry and Thomas Penny, trustees. James Smith is principal of the high school and there are three assistant instructors.

The Gaines village school is under the board composed of George W. Arms, president; F. W. McCann, George W. Chase, George Judson and N. E. Preston, trustees. A. W. Hackney is principal of the high school and has three assistants.

The village of Goodrich, Atlas township, has for its board of education Warren Green, president; Fred Sharland, secretary; Ephraim Pierson, George Putnam and Dr. A. S. Wheelock, trustees. E. P. Mears, former principal, has resigned, leaving at the present time a vacancy in the principalship. The board employs four teachers.

Swartz Creek's board of education is made up of C. I. Brimley, president; H. R. Richardson, Lee Parker, H. B. Freeman and Frank Ruby, members. W. E. Hamilton is principal and has two assistants.

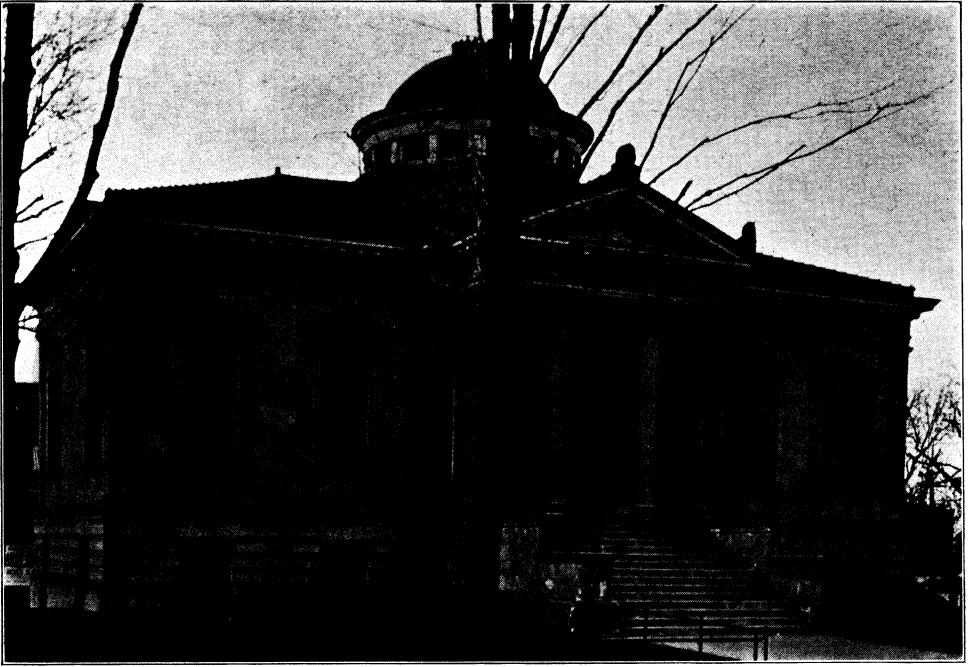
In addition to the public schools of the county, two business schools, under private management, are doing good work in the city of Flint. They are the Flint-Bliss Business College, South Saginaw street, Flint, O. E. Knott, proprietor, and W. A. Cooley, principal; and the Baker Business University, corner of Kearsley and Harrison streets; president, Eldon E. Baker.

Hurley Hospital Training School for Nurses, Anna M. Schill, superintendent, is a branch of that institution.

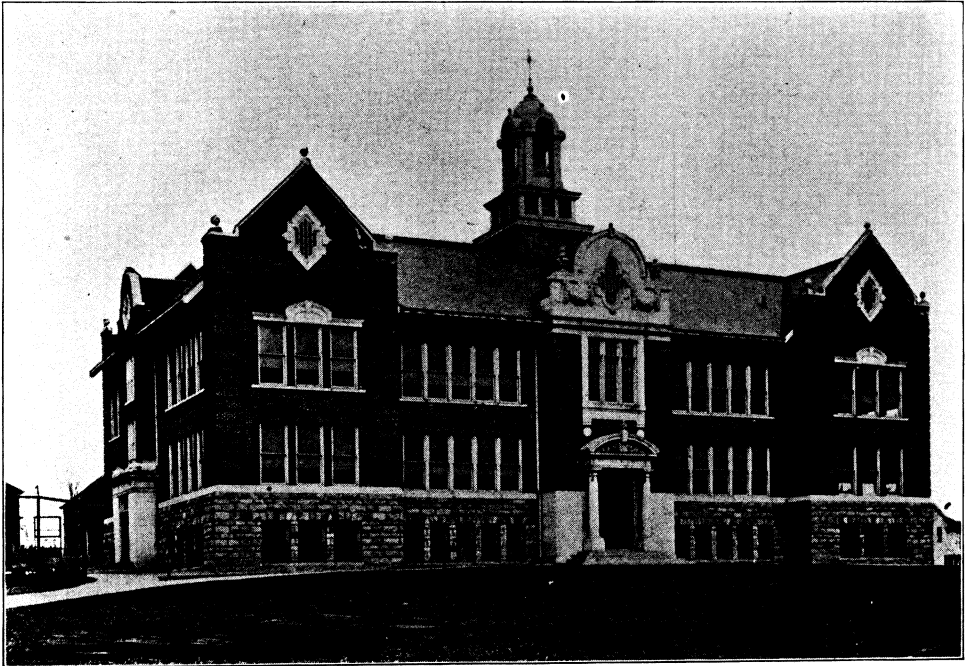
The County Normal School, with its headquarters in the city of Flint, is intended to give to the young men and women of the county who desire to fit themselves for the vocation of teaching an opportunity for normal school work without the expense of attending a state school. A large number of these young people are taking advantage of this class. The graduating class of 1908 numbered twelve; in 1909 it numbered sixteen; in 1910, sixteen; in 1911, sixteen; in 1912, fourteen; in 1913, twenty; in 1914, twenty-two; in 1915, twenty-one, and in 1916, twenty.

The board of the County Normal School consists of the state superintendent of public instruction, *ex-officio*, Superintendent A. N. Cody, of Flint, and Commissioner J. L. Riegle, of Flint. Miss Florence Colling is the present principal.

"Religion, Morality and Knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."



PUBLIC LIBRARY, FLINT.



STEVENSON SCHOOL, FLINT.

CHAPTER XX.

BOOKS AND LIBRARIES.

Carlyle says, "In books lies the soul of the whole past time; the articulate, audible voice of the past, when the bodily and material substance of it has altogether vanished like a dream." Any victim of the commonplace worries of life, stepping into the cool, harmonious silence of a well-kept reading room finds himself banished from the heat of the business world. Here he may converse with old sages and philosophers, or, for variety, brush elbows with kings and emperors. In this, perhaps, lies the reason for the general feeling that a good library is worthy of reverence. The residents of this county have never been inattentive to the inborn desire to read print.

The early settlers of Genesee county were of a high intellectuality. They came largely from New York state and, being mostly descendants of the Puritans of New England, they brought with them the love of learning that characterized their New England and New York ancestry. Mayhew's report on the schools of Michigan, quoted by Hon. D. W. Leach in a communication to the *National Era* in 1851, is authority for the statement that of four thousand six hundred and five whites in the county of Genesee in 1847, over twenty-one years old, there was only one who could not read and write. Among a people of such a high standard of literacy it must be assumed that books were demanded.

In one of the earliest records of the town of Flint, we find a list of the names of library books received of Jonathan Lamb, of Ann Arbor, bought July 26, 1843, belonging to the several school districts of the town of Flint. The list was as follows: "Treatise on Domestic Economy," "Universal History" (four sets), "Letters on Astronomy," "The Useful Arts" (two sets), "Science and the Arts of Industry," "Education and Knowledge," "The Seasons—Winter, Spring, Summer, Autumn," "The Farmer's Companion," "Lives of Eminent Men" (three sets), "Paley's Natural Theology" (two sets), "Great Events by Great Historians," "The Fireside Friend," "Life of Columbus," "Story of the Constitution," "Knowledge Under Difficulties" (two sets), "Columbus and Vesputius," "Historic Tales for Youth," "Juvenile Budget Opened," "Scenes in Nature," "Means and Ends," "Country

Rambles," "Pleasures of Taste," "Things by Their Right Name," "Juvenile Budget Re-Opened," "Balboa, Cortes, Pizarro," "The Child's Friend," "Pictures of Early Life," "Lucy's Conversations," "Lucy's Stories," "Lucy at the Seaside," "Lucy at Study," "Lucy at the Mountains," "Lucy at Play," "Rollo Learning to Talk," "Rollo Learning to Read," "Rollo at School," "Rollo at Vacation," "Rollo at Play," "Rollo at Work," "Rollo's Museum," "Rollo's Philosophy, Sky," "Rollo's Philosophy, Fire," "Rollo's Philosophy, Water," "Rollo's Philosophy, Air," "Rollo's Travels," "Rollo's Correspondence," "Rollo's Experiments," "Hayward's Physiology," "The Teacher's Manual," "Combe on the Constitution of Man," "Willard's United States," "Hitchcock's Geology," "Spurzheim on Education," "The Americans in Their Moral, etc., Relations," "Lectures to Ladies," "Slate and Blackboard Exercises," "Teacher Taught," "Wayland's Moral Science," "Wayland's Political Economy," "Philosophy of Human Life,"

These books were under the control of the board of school inspectors of the town, then composed of R. D. Lamond, George W. Fish and Henry C. Walker, and on April 19, 1844, the board adopted certain "rules for the regulation of the township library."

Under these rules the several school district directors could draw from the library books according to the proportion to which the district was entitled and loan them to families of the district, not more than one at a time to a family, to be retained only two weeks and then returned.

On August 14, 1843, James McAllester, director of district No. 1, comprising the present city south of the river, drew twenty-nine of these books, from which it would appear that his territory contained about three-sevenths of the families in one town. The books were to be returned in three months.

John L. Gage, director of school district No. 5, drew out ten volumes, August 24, 1843, and Asahel Curtis, director of district No. 6, drew seven books, October 16, 1843. Benjamin Boomer, district No. 3, drew ten volumes, December 3, 1843. On April 2, 1844, Isaiah Merriman, director of district No. 1, drew thirty-four volumes, or practically half of the entire library of seventy-one volumes. On July 6, 1844, J. T. Peck, director of district No. 10, drew three books. In this manner the books circulated among the several districts. John Hiller, director of district No. 6, Mr. Chase, of district No. 8, appear from time to time as having received from H. C. Walker their quota of the library.

In 1844 the library evidently received another invoice of books, for we now find, "Lives of Female Sovereigns," "History of China," "History of Insects," "Tales of American History," "Swiss Family Robinson," "Thatcher's

Indian Traits," "The Poor Rich Man and The Rich Poor Man," "Tales of the American Revolution," "Lockhart's Napoleon," "Abercrombie on the Intellectual Powers," "Adventures in Africa," "Montgomery's Lectures on General Literature," "Brewster's Life of Newton," "Russel's History of Palestine."

There were many others, all of which show excellent judgment in the selection. The library now numbered one hundred thirty-nine volumes and district No. 1 (Flint village) was entitled to draw sixty-six volumes. The library grew in 1845 and district No. 2, comprising the present city north of the river, drew, by William Thayer, director, twenty-five volumes in November, 1845, showing the population of the north side to be about two-fifths of that on the south side. In the winter of 1845-6 the library had grown to two hundred fifty volumes and in quality showed discriminating literary taste in selection, history, philosophy, biography, travels and literature making the bulk of the library.

In the list of directors, 1846, who drew books for their districts, are the names of Charles Johnson, district No. 8; Randal Calvin, of No. 6; R. J. Gilmore, of No. 4; Willard Eddy, of No. 1; Jacob Plass, of No. 7; John Delbridge, of No. 9; S. Stone, of No. 6; Jesse J. Beasley, of No. 8, and N. Dodge, of No. 2.

In 1847 the library had grown to about three hundred fifty volumes, and we find H. J. Higgins, director of No. 1; Jonathan Cudney, of No. 3; Rosal Stanard, of No. 4; William Milton, of No. 7; Elias J. Bump, of No. 16; Ira Stanard, of No. 4; Cephas Carpenter, of No. 6; J. L. Martin, of No. 16; Horace L. Donelson, of No. 8; Nelson Norton, of No. 10, and R. J. Artkin, of No. 16.

The library still grew and there appear in the list, the "Life and Times of Patrick Henry," as well as of Marion, Lafayette, Boon, Black Hawk, Paul Jones, Wayne and John Eliot; the "Sketch Book," Prescott's "Mexico," "Heroes of the Revolution," Stephen's "Central America," Gibbon's "Rome," Rollin's "Ancient History," and other books of high standard.

In the years from 1849 to 1858 the library appears to have been actively circulated and to have grown by purchase from time to time to about five hundred volumes. It was rich in Americana, travels, history, morals and philosophy. If the character of the books they read may be taken as an index of the intellectuality of the people of Genesee county in those days, it must be conceded that the standard was a high one, as compared with the commonly circulated works of our library of 1916. The list of books se-

lected March 5, 1850, by Levi Walker, director of district No. 1 (Flint City), and returned June 1, 1850, is in point. They were "Josephus," "Useful Arts," "Washington and His Generals," "Philosophy of Human Life," "The World and Its Inhabitants," "Famous Men of Ancient Times," "Famous Indians," "Agricultural Chemistry," "Curiosities of Human Nature," "History of Switzerland," "Constitutional Jurisprudence of the United States," Edgewood's "Moral Tales," Belknap's "American Biography" (two volumes), Goldsmith's "Rome," Turner's "Sacred History," "Painters and Sculptors," "Miscellanies," "Life of Alexander the Great," "Live and Let Live," "Original Tales," "The American Poultry Book," "The Flower Basket," "The Floweret," "The Ornament Discovered," "Lucy on the Mountains," "Display and Poetical Remains," "Fairy Tales," Pailey's "Grave," "Washington," "Columbus," Pailey's "Anecdotes," "Love to Run After Children."

Alonzo Torry, on May 19, 1851, selected for district No. 3, "History of Greece," D'Aubiqué's "Reformation," "History of the Indians," "Great Events by Great Historians," "The World and Its Inhabitants," "Josephus," Markham's "History of France," "Knowledge Under Difficulties," "Patrick Henry," "Life of Columbus," "Famous Men of Ancient Times," "Past, Present and Future," "The Pillars of Hercules," "Famous Indians."

FLINT SCIENTIFIC INSTITUTE.

One of the earliest of the societies for culture in Genesee county was the Flint Scientific Institute, composed of a group of persons who desired improvement in scientific knowledge and felt the need of books which they could not individually command. They associated to form a library of books exclusively on scientific subjects. The leader in this movement seems to have been F. H. Rankin, at whose office a society was organized in February, 1853. In March, 1854, a course of lectures was planned, also a series of weekly meetings for the discussion of stated subjects. These were of wide range, but mainly of a geographical nature.

While these studies were being pursued, the field of discussion was enlarged, May 15, 1855, by the adoption of a resolution offered by Mr. Rankin, by which section B was established to meet weekly on another evening, distinct from that devoted to scientific discussion, for the purpose of considering subjects of a wider range, including history, literature and art. These meetings were carried on simultaneously with the others, with much interest in the animated discussion of a variety of subjects. At the same

time the work of collecting materials for the museum was pushed forward until the accumulation became embarrassing and called out a resolution adopted June 22, 1855: "Resolved that the institute meet in a committee of the whole on Saturday evening next at six o'clock, and each consecutive evening except Sundays at the same hour, for the purpose of arranging and cataloguing the museum."

On October 24, 1855, the executive committee, in a report setting forth the importance of some better arrangement for the increase and preservation of the museum, recommended the appointment of curators to take charge of the arrangement of the specimens in their respective branches, as follows:

Botany and entomology, Doctor Clarke; mineralogy, M. B. Beals; osteology and comparative anatomy, Doctor Stewart; reptiles and conchology, Doctor Miles; ornithology, C. L. Avery; paleontology, C. E. McAlester; ichthyology, E. Dodge; archaeology, J. B. Clark; miscellaneous, G. Andrews. These several curators reported from time to time the condition and needs of their respective departments.

On July 4, 1855, an entertainment was given by the ladies for the pecuniary benefit of the institute, the net proceeds of which were one hundred thirteen dollars sixty-three cents. This was the first of many entertainments subsequently given by the ladies of Flint and Genesee county, to whom much credit is due for material aid in sustaining the enterprise. With the funds thus obtained at this time valuable additions were made to the library, including a subscription to Professor Agassiz's great work, "Contributions to the Natural History of the United States." On January 2, 1856, a committee was appointed to inquire into the feasibility of publishing a history of Genesee county. The plan was to combine with an account of the settlement a full description of the physical geography and natural history in all its departments. Many of the materials were at hand and probably the project might have been attempted but that a thorough geological survey of the state, including this county, seemed to be a desirable preliminary. Accordingly a committee was appointed, consisting of Doctor Miles, Mr. Rankin, Mr. Beals and the president, who proceeded to bring the subject to the attention of the Legislature by means of petitions circulated in all parts of the state and also by correspondence and personal interviews with many persons of influence. The project undoubtedly had an important influence in securing by legislative action the geological survey of 1859-69 by Professor Winchell. Doctor Miles was appointed his assistant, having charge of the zoological department. His preliminary report, containing a very full list of the animals, birds, reptiles and shells found in the state, was pub-

lished in the first volume of Professor Winchell's report. This appointment was a deserved and gratifying compliment to the doctor and through his subsequent appointment to a professorship in the State Agricultural College, opened an avenue to his life's work in a congenial field which he most successfully cultivated.

With the inroads made by the Civil War upon its limited membership, it may well be conceived that after the war the most that could be hoped for was to keep the organization alive and preserve its material for future use. This was done, but the incubus of the war was upon every civil enterprise and it was hard for a time to do anything more. However, an effort was made and, after much canvassing, encouragement was received by assurance of support, to attempt a new start. For this purpose a spacious hall was taken in an unfinished condition on a lease for a term of years. Considerable expense was incurred in finishing and furnishing the room. The collection was moved with much labor and the new hall was dedicated to science with an address from President Angell, of the State University. But disappointment was again encountered, for while many were prompt and ready to meet their engagements, others neglected and declined to redeem their pledges and, deeming it unfair and useless to tax the generous friends of the institute further, it was decided to cancel the indebtedness by a transfer in trust to the union school district of the city of Flint. In the document of conveyance it is set forth that it is received "upon trust to preserve and maintain the library and cabinet of specimens of said scientific institute in a suitable room or rooms in the high-school building or some other suitable building, and to cause the same to be and remain forever free to the inhabitants of said city of Flint for examination and inspection at all proper times."

This transfer was made on January 5, 1877, and thus the valuable cabinet illustrating the natural history of the county and state, the result of years of labor and care in its collection and preservation, was lodged in a safe place, where it could be made directly available in illustrating the teachings of science, not only to the pupils of the high school, but to all who might wish to avail themselves of its advantages under proper restrictions. The tall glass cases of shells, fossils, minerals, botanical specimens, etc., are still a part of the laboratory equipment of the Central high school. The new "public library" in those days was small enough to find easy accommodation in one of the recitation rooms. The presence, moreover, within the school walls of really fascinating classics made a tempting pasture, so 'tis said, for students who preferred browsing therein to doing their algebra.

have been misspent in wrestling with our old friends A and B, "those peculiar men who paid their debts at such irregular times and in such extraordinary amounts, and who would haggle over mills and decimals of a mill. Unforgotten and unregretted those golden hours even yet; hours that might and who had the singular habit, when they wished to know the time of day, of reckoning it from the length of a shadow cast by a church steeple in Australia."

LADIES' LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

The Ladies' Library Association was formed in 1851 and incorporated in 1853. By 1854 it was acquired a library of five hundred volumes. In 1861 the library was nearly destroyed by fire, but, by the awakened sympathies of the community and the prompt payment of the amount insured, they were able to take advantage of the low prices of books from a failing publishing house. This nearly repaired their loss and placed in their collection many valuable works. At this time the circulation of a subscription paper for the purpose of providing for the library a more commodious building met with great success. A lot was purchased on the corner of Beach and Kearsley streets and within the same year of its commencement the corner-stone of the edifice was laid, with Masonic ceremonies, under the supervision of the Hon. William M. Fenton. The cost of the building was about six thousand dollars. It was dedicated on June 30, 1868. The dedicatory address, by His Excellency, Governor Crapo, contained this high tribute of praise to the ladies for their zeal and perseverance: "They, from the beginning to the present time, have never abandoned their task or become disheartened in view of discouragements and difficulties. Conscious of the good work in which they were engaged, they have yielded to no obstacles or embarrassments, and the result is this fine structure, both a credit and an ornament to the city, these volumes, the chariots of knowledge, and this hall, which they so well adorn, and of which we all may so well be proud."

This dedication of a ladies' library building was an event new in the annals of our country, but it was soon to be followed by numerous like associations throughout the state. In 1871 the library celebrated its twentieth anniversary. On this occasion many literary and floral offerings were contributed and valuable gifts received in money and books. Many tokens of encouragement and commendation were received from persons of long-established literary merit. On March 22, 1876, the centennial year of our nation's life, the ladies celebrated the quarter-centennial of their library. Sev-

eral sister libraries were well represented and participated in the exercises by able addresses and poems.

The objects of the society at the outset could not be better expressed than by quoting a portion of a letter from one who was present and bore a part in its organization, Mrs. E. M. Pratt, of Lansing. "We remember," wrote she, "this organization came of a sentiment to secure and foster a more cultivated social and moral atmosphere—not only for ourselves, but for a field beyond—securing avenues for wider views, for higher and nobler aspirations." Mrs. K. Bartow, of Buffalo, a former member who aided in its formation, wrote thus: "Your kind invitation brings a rush of pleasant memories. Its life and growth have been a precious desire of mine. I regret I cannot clasp hands, as of old, with the members on the appointed day."

The poem written for and read on the occasion by F. H. Rankin contained a fine eulogy on the ladies' taste in their selection of books.

Why talk of printing thoughts? Look around.
 Upon these shelves the answer may be found.
 No cave of rubies, no Golconda's mine,
 No golden vein, no Oriental shrine,
 E'er knew the wealth of treasure locked away—
 Preserved in printed thoughts; that grand array
 You ladies have accumulated here,
 Which we, in this august centennial year—
 Your quarter-century—have met to greet
 The fruit of all your labors, so complete.
 Could guests have finer banquet than we find?
 Or with more choice companionship be joined?
 The kings of mind; the emperors of thought;
 The intellectual giants who have wrought
 In every field of literary fame.
 Is company entitled to acclaim.

Mrs. Damon Stewart writes: "The idea of making the Ladies' Library a free public library was latent in the association. It had come up again and again for discussion. Resolutions to that effect were voted down repeatedly, because not all could see quite alike, and the public did not give much encouragement, yet there was a very general desire to do what seemed to be the best thing for the city. Finally, at a special meeting, on June 28, 1884, it was unanimously decided to present the library to the city. The following resolutions were adopted, and the Hon. George H. Durand was requested to present them to the city:

"At a special meeting of the Ladies' Library Association of Flint,

having associated ourselves together for the purpose of cultivating a taste for literature and establishing a library in our midst; and,

“Whereas, having labored for this purpose for a period of twenty years, we now find our labors crowned with success; and,

“Whereas, the liberality of a generous public having so greatly contributed to this success, we do hereby

“Resolve, that the ladies of said association, to show their appreciation of such liberality and believing that the wants of the public will be better subserved in the future by a free public city library; be it therefore

“Resolved, that said association do hereby present to the city of Flint the library and building now belonging to said association, to be forever a free city library and reading room, the ladies reserving the right to appoint four trustees who shall co-operate with said city in carrying out the above object.’

“A committee of the following named ladies was authorized to carry out and put in effect these resolutions by presenting to the said city, through your honorable body, the library building, and such other property as they may have to dispose of, the city to guarantee the carrying out of the above requirements in connection with a debating club. And the said library and reading room to be kept open through every day and evening of the years of the future for the benefit of the public. M. G. Stockton, Arabella Rankin, Helen Hill and Lizzie M. Carman, committee.

“Judge Durand presented the resolutions to the common council. The matter was referred to a committee, which reported as follows:

“Your committee, to whom was referred the communication of the Ladies’ Library Association, find, after a careful consideration of the matter, that it would cost the city to run the library in the present building, to the best judgment of the committee, at least one thousand two hundred to one thousand five hundred dollars per year, with five hundred dollars to start with for new books and rebinding old ones. This would be offset in part by the rent of the lower part of the building, if it could be rented, leaving the balance to be raised by tax. It has been said that the fines from the justice’s office would go to a free library. We would say that the fines collected under city ordinance amount to but little more than enough to pay the justice. The fines collected under state laws are paid to the county treasurer and by him distributed to the schools of the county. We would say that the city would be called upon within the next two years to build two or three bridges at a cost of many thousand dollars. We would also

state that within the next two years the city will lose from the tax list personal property to the amount of one hundred and fifty thousand to one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars (W. W. Crapo and Begole, Fox & Company, lumber), a loss at the present rate of taxation of more than two thousand dollars. While acknowledging the value of the gift and the great good that would come of it, yet your committee would deem it unwise under the circumstances for the city to assume any additional burden at the present time.'

"The report of the committee was adopted.

"The more the subject was considered, the more desirable it seemed that the Ladies' Library should be transformed into a free public library. The Scientific Library had, as stated above, made a bill of sale of its library and museum to union school district, January 5, 1877, and with this example in mind, a committee was appointed to consult with the school board, April 25, 1885, and the following resolution was adopted:

"That the officers of this, the Ladies' Library Association of Flint, be and are hereby authorized and instructed, in the name of this association, to execute a deed and bill of sale, of all the property of the association, both real and personal, to union school district of the city of Flint, under the sole condition that said property be devoted to library purposes.'

"This resolution was presented to the school board and, after due consideration, the following resolution, presented by Trustee Wisner, was unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, that, on behalf of the union school district of the city of Flint, we accept the building on the southwest corner of Kearsley and Beach streets, known as the Ladies' Library Association building, and the books and fixtures which it contains, to be used, or if any portion be sold to be used solely for the maintenance of a public library in the city of Flint;

"Resolved, that the committee on libraries is hereby authorized to see that the necessary papers are executed and recorded, transferring the title to said property to union school district;

"Resolved, that we tender our thanks to the ladies of the Library Association for their generous and unselfish act in devoting to public use and the common good so much valuable property, the result of many years of untiring effort and representing not only the labors of the present donors, but of many who have ceased from their labors and entered into their reward, and whose works do follow them.'

"The secretary of the board of trustees, Mrs. Dibble, was instructed to

cause to be prepared an engrossed copy of the above resolutions and forward it to the secretary of the Ladies' Library Association.

"There were about four thousand books in the library. The deed thus giving the Ladies' Library in trust to the union school district, was signed by Frances McQuigg Stewart, president, and Anna Walker McCall, secretary. July 11, 1885, the remaining thirty-seven dollars fifty-five cents in the treasury was given to the Woman's Relief Corps as the successors of the Soldiers' Aid Society. From 1885 until 1905 the public library occupied the same buildings, the list of volumes increasing each year with the growth of the city."

This general survey of our library's growth must pay a special tribute to that same Dr. Daniel Clarke, elsewhere mentioned. It was due in large part to his critical knowledge of literature and science that so high a standard was originally set. He not only supervised the selection of new books, but enriched the little library with many volumes from his own shelves. Any one who prowls today among the less frequented nooks of the library will still discover a few well-bound, finely-printed old classics, with the name of this benefactor in autograph on the fly leaf. Many lovers of good literature feel indebted to him for showing the way to a better appreciation of the world's best minds, and hold him, though unknown, in grateful remembrance.

FLINT PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Wheels and the printing press have made the world more neighborly. That cosmopolitan Scot, Mr. Carnegie, who has taken the whole country under his wing, made it possible in 1905 for Flint to erect a steel-framed house for its books. It is constructed of stone, in style suggestive of the Greek, on the corner of Clifford and East Kearsley streets. The interior furnishings are handsome and a good collection of photographs ornament the walls. Perhaps the greatest treasure contained in the library is one of the original volumes of Audubon's "Birds of America," now priceless. This volume, together with three descriptive volumes, was a gift to the Ladies Library Association in 1876 from Hon. William L. Bancroft, of Port Huron. On the second floor of the building is housed the museum of the Genesee County Historical Society, thus forming a valuable adjunct to the available literature concerning this locality. The work of the head librarian, Mrs. Lena Caldwell, extending over a period of thirty years, cannot be over-estimated.

Four deposit libraries have been placed in different sections during the

past year, collections of books being sent from the public library to the Dort school, the Fairview school, Hurley hospital and the Marvel Carburetor Company and it is planned to establish five or six more of these libraries during the coming year. In view of the fact that the present public library is inadequate for the needs of the city, land has been purchased adjoining the building on the east, and large wings will soon be added to make room for the rapidly increasing number of volumes.

The annual report for the year closing July 1, 1916, shows a circulation for the year of 67,965 volumes and 8,226 persons enrolled on the card system. There are 17,376 volumes in the library, 1,745 of which were added during the year just ended. The board of education in 1914 set aside a room to be known as the "Genesee County Historical Room and Museum." It has developed into a very valuable collection of pioneer and pre-historic relics and specimens. The Silas Collins collection, the gift of Silas Collins, of Grand Blanc, is one of the best in the country.

BURTON LADIES' LIBRARY.

The Burton Ladies' Library was organized in 1882 by a group of women, residents of the township of Burton, Genesee county. The charter members were, president, Mrs. Dan Church; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Orson Bingham; librarian, Mrs. Ella Rockwood; Mrs. John W. Eldridge, Mrs. Mortimer Hammond and Mrs. Ed Granger.

The first volumes were donated by the members and purchased with funds raised by the organization. At the time that the Ladies' Library Association of Flint transferred their library to the union school district of the city of Flint, all of the duplicate volumes on hand were purchased by the Burton Ladies' Library and gradually the collection was formed. In 1890 William Hammond, of Burton, donated a site on the corner of the Davison and Covert roads and through the efforts of the members a library building was erected at a cost of about six hundred dollars. Funds were secured by subscription and upwards of one thousand volumes were housed in the library building. For nearly twenty-five years the association continued, but for the past ten years, the conditions in rural life being materially changed, the library has been closed and in 1916 the land was disposed of. At Goodrich and Atlas, thriving ladies' library associations are maintained, also at Flushing and Fenton.

This, Books can do—nor this alone; they give
New views to life and teach us how to live;
They soothe the grieved, the stubborn they chastise,
Fools they admonish, and confirm the wise;
Their aid they yield to all; they never shun
The man of sorrow, nor the wretch undone;
Unlike the hard, the selfish and the proud,
They fly not sullen from the suppliant crowd;
Nor tell to various people various things,
But show to subjects what they show to kings.

—CRABBE.

CHAPTER XXI.

RES LITERARIA.

In reviewing things literary in the history of a county one is held within bounds, as the scope is necessarily limited. Genesee county, however, has contributed to the world of letters numerous creditable offerings which will live to perpetuate the names of those who wrote them.

It is to be regretted that a complete bibliography of Genesee county authors with titles of their productions are not available. To the one who prepares such a list the public will owe a debt of gratitude. Among those who have earned a place in such a list, are M. S. Elmore, Dr. Luther Lee, W. R. Bates, Rev. C. A. Lippincott, D. D., Mrs. Ida McGlone Gibson, Mrs. Arabella Rankin, Fenton R. McCreery and Arthur C. Pound.

In volume 14 of the "Michigan Historical Collections" may be found an epic of the Saginaw country, by Judge Albert Miller, one of the very earliest of the pioneers, a native of Vermont, who visited Grand Blanc when there were no white men in the surrounding counties. This contribution, "The Rivers of the Saginaw Valley Sixty Years Ago," is of value historically. Starting from the Kawkawlin, "a noted stream for fish and game," the writer passes "over all the ground, that near the valley streams is found," including the streams of Genesee.

Among the earlier residents of this locality who were gifted with a literary taste and ability, was Mrs. M. Louise Thayer, the wife of Artemus Thayer, a well-known resident of early Flint. Mrs. Thayer was the eldest daughter of Manly Miles, who came to the settlement of Flint River in 1837. She was a woman of refinement, exceptionally fond of society, and the enthusiastic patron of every organization that found a place in the early life of the town; a lady, in the old-school sense of the word, who gave fresh impetus to the associations of a struggling village and growing city. Mrs. Thayer was one of the early promoters of the Ladies' Library and an efficient officer of that organization. She was the author of many short poems of much merit and charm. A volume of her literary productions was published a number of years ago, but is now unobtainable.

In 1869 Mr. and Mrs. Thayer celebrated their silver wedding, the first

silver wedding ever celebrated in Flint, on which occasion a poem of welcome, composed by the hostess, was read. We select the opening and closing verses :

Kind Friendship seems to wreath the gay crowns tonight,
And garland every brow with rosy light;
Faces all beaming with glad smiles we see
In harmony with bright festivity,
Which is the off-spring of this day and hour—
To us a precious anniversary,
O'er which soft, silvery clouds in honor soar.

* * * * *

O'er thirty years of retrospect we stray
Through scenes that seem but as of yesterday;
Yet all this lapse of time but makes more dear
These reminiscences from year to year,
And often, mayhap when the day is dying,
Will come from out the pines a requiem
For early loves, for childhood's pleasure sighing,
For life responses to that earliest hymn.
Voices from native hill answering came,
Awakening echoes in our lake-bound home.
Sweet murmurings of the past will ever linger
In fond day-dreams.
When Time's all potent finger
Points to our rest; upon the soul's release,
May we embrace you all in that bright Home of Peace.

Flint, Feb. 7, 1869.

Silver Wedding.

Francis H. Rankin, Sr., of Flint, the publisher and owner of the *Gene-see Whig* and the *Wolverine Citizen* for many years, was a man of broad intellect and ability. Previous to his coming to America in 1848, he was connected with *The Citizen* or *The Dublin Monthly Magazine*, a literary periodical of Dublin, Ireland, and was also the author of a number of poems which appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine*. After his arrival in this country a number of his poems appeared in *Godey's Lady's Book*, published in Philadelphia. Mr. Rankin contributed much to the literary life of the community and it is a regrettable fact that his productions were not issued in book form and preserved to posterity. Mr. Rankin's sonnet, "The Aeolian Harp," appeared in the *Dublin Citizen* in 1841.

THE AEOLIAN HARP.

Hush! Hush! Can that be sound, which thus I hear,
 So tremulously sweet, so softly low;
 Too weak for joy, too musical for woe.
 Which falls so faintly, gently, that the ear
 Is left to doubt its being; 'tis so near
 In its relationship to silence? List!
 Do ye not hear it struggling to exist?
 'Tis conqueror. And now in wild career
 It rushes like a tempest fiend along;
 Now shivering with rage—still musical—
 Now shouting like a revelling bacchanal:
 Now mimicking the syren's softest song:
 Now rising o'er the wind's loud voice—anon,
 Hanging on his last kiss to die when he is gone.

Hark! How the chord of merry joy now rings!
 Hear how it thrills in gladness! There—'tis gone;
 And now a sweet, sad, melancholy tone
 Swells slowly on the air, and with it brings
 Remembrances of long-lost precious things:
 Telling of withered hopes; affection crush'd;
 Of chill, chill hearts that once with warm love gush'd:
 Of sun-bright visions that have made them wings
 And flown away withal, to come no more;
 Of the young, gentle spirit's early blight,
 Ere the first blossom of its life was o'er,
 Too fragile to withstand the world's hard smite—
 'Tis gone! Sinking to silence, like the wail
 Of music's dying spirit, on some far-off gale.

William J. Walker, son of the Rev. Warum Walker, a Baptist clergyman, and nephew of Levi Walker, one of the early residents of Flint, was the author of a book of manuscript poems which has been preserved in the old Walker library, as possessing much merit. Mr. Walker studied for the law, but died within a short time after his admission to the bar. Included in the book of verse is the following:

EVENING PRAYER.

The last faint twilight fades;
 The gloomy pall
 Of evening's gathering shades
 Is flung o'er all,
 Now while, as parting day
 In darkness dies away,
 We lift our hands to pray.
 Lord, hear our call.

We ask no gold nor fame,
Nor length of years;
O, save from sin and shame
And calm our fears.
All lowly as we kneel,
Thy pard'ning love reveal,
Our wounded spirits heal,
And wipe our tears

As sinks the sun to rest
In western seas,
And dies on ocean's breast
The evening breeze,
Oh, thus let all our woes
In death serene repose;
Such be our last repose
When Heaven decrees.

Soon shall the morn resume
Its glorious sway,
And soon shall gild the tomb
A brighter day;
When earth from pole to pole
Shall burn and, like a scroll,
The heavens together roll
And pass away.

Mr. Alvah Brainerd, of Grand Blanc, published, in 1865, a small booklet concerning the pioneer life of that locality, which is of much interest historically. The little book is now out of print, but the few copies which have been preserved are of value as a record of early days in Genesee county.

Mrs. Royal W. Jenny, the wife of the one-time editor of the old *Genesee Democrat*, was the author of a book of verse which was published in the eighties. Her granddaughter, Miss Florence Jenny, has inherited much of the literary ability of her grandparents and is now entering her fifth year as teacher of German in Vassar College. Miss Jenny obtained her degree from a German university, and a few years ago collaborated with Professor Mosher, of Oberlin College, in editing a German text-book which at present is being used in several of the large colleges of the country. Her sister, who was Miss Ethel Jenny, is now Mrs. Selden Osgood Martin, whose husband is director of the bureau of research of Harvard University. Mrs. Martin, who is a graduate of the law department of the University of Michigan, and the winner of a scholarship at Radcliffe College, is the author of a series of articles on "Railroad Research in Massachusetts," which appeared a few years ago in one of the leading Eastern publications, and is

also a contributor to a number of literary magazines. Mrs. Martin makes her home at Garden City, Long Island.

William Stevenson, a resident of Flint for many years, was the writer of over four hundred hymns, which have been published in various collections. He was also the author of "Sights and Scenes in Europe, or Pencilings by the Way," which was published in 1882, being the outgrowth of a series of letters written to the *Wolverine Citizen* in 1881, while the writer was touring England and the Continent. Mr. Stevenson's "Hymn to the Sea," composed during a Sunday morning service on shipboard, brings to mind in the opening chapter of this entertaining volume, his talent as a song writer:

Eternal Father, Sovereign Lord,
Whose glory fills the skies,
To Thee, from all that dwell below,
Let highest praises rise.

Thy hand the moving waters spread,
The winds obey thy will;
And ocean's troubled, heaving breast
Thy mighty arm can still.

To Thee we trust our feeble breath;
Our ways are in thy hand;
Thy watchful care will safely keep
Secure on sea, as land.

Eternal Father, Sovereign Lord,
Accept the praise we bring;
And when we stand on crystal sea,
A nobler song we'll sing.

Mr. Stevenson was for many years a valued member of the Flint board of education, and the Stevenson school, which occupies a site on a large tract of land formerly owned by him in the northern part of Flint, is named in his honor. Dr. Thomas R. Buckham, a well-known physician of Flint from 1868 to 1891, was the author of a work on the legal aspects of insanity, published in 1883, and bearing the title, "Insanity Considered in Its Medico-Legal Relations." The work is of great erudition and shows its author to have been of high intellectuality and of unusual sociological prescience. It has been used as authority in deciding important cases in the supreme courts of several states. This volume and others of like character may be regarded as potent causes for the present rarity of the plea of insanity as a defense in legal cases and the discriminating suspicion which attaches to such a defense.

Egbert L. Bangs, of Flint, was the author of a number of poems, which are soon to be collected and published in book form, by his son, Dwight L. Bangs. Mr. Bangs for many years occupied a prominent place in affairs literary in Flint, and the Bangs Shakespeare Club, a society of many years standing, was named in his honor.

Sidney Austin Witherbee, a son of Austin Witherbee, who was a prominent resident of Flint in the fifties and sixties, and grandson of Col. E. H. Thomson, is the author of several books of poems which were published a few years ago. At the close of the Spanish-American War he also issued a volume of "National Songs," under the nom de plume of "Netsua Yendis."

Miss Effie Douglas Putnam, of Flint, published in 1888 a volume of poems under the title of "Margaret and the Singer's Story," and also issued in 1903 "Cirillo," the story of a musician, published by the Life Publishing Company of New York. Miss Putnam was the leading member of the Rhea Dramatic Club, which was organized in Flint in 1884, which for a number of years was an active theatrical society. She was also a talented musician and a proficient performer on the harp. The following poem, "My Harp," is included in her book of verse:

On polished floor it stands, a harp of gold,
Of dainty carving, and of graceful mould,
Strung with its chords of silver, red and blue,
Tuned to high key, melodious and true.

I speak to it, as a faithful friend
Which hath no interest, nor selfish end.
It answereth. Ah me, the lovely tone!
It is the sweetest voice that I have known.

I pass my hands along the silent strings,
And soft the sad, the melancholy things
Wake with a touch; with very life they sigh.
Like forest leaflets when the wind is high.

The venerable Rev. Seth Reed, whose long life of ninety-three years has been spent principally in the Methodist ministry of the state of Michigan, and much of it in the vicinity of Genesee county, has written an autobiographic account of his activities as a circuit rider, preacher and missionary among the pioneers of the state and also among the Indians. This work is replete with interesting incidents of early times and is in itself a history of the religious side of pioneer life. Mr. Reed is still a resident of Flint and has recently celebrated the seventy-third anniversary of his entry

into the ministry. He was elected in 1916 as president emeritus of the Genesee County Historical Society.

The Rev. W. Dudley Powers, D. D., a Virginia gentleman who was for some years the rector of St. Paul's church in Flint, and a talented, brilliant speaker, was the author of a volume of poems entitled "My Songs in the Evening," from which "Taps" is selected as an example of his poetical gifts.

TAPS.

Go to sleep! Go to sleep! Go to sleep!
It is night, the soldier's day is done.
It is night, the soldier's fight is won.

Go to sleep! Go to sleep! Go to sleep!
O'er the hills and through the glen
Where the winding river glides,
Where the song bird frightened hides,
To the mountain's laureled sides,
Drifts the bugle's night "Amen."

Go to sleep! Go to sleep! Go to sleep!
Fame and love and honor hover—
Lover's love about a lover—
Round thy forms, ye soldiers brave,
Rest ye, rest ye in thy grave.
Go to sleep! Go to sleep! Go to sleep!

Among the writers who have attained distinction in the literary world is Arthur J. Eddy, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Jerome Eddy, who was born in Flint in 1859. Mr. Eddy studied law at Harvard Law School and was admitted to the bar of Genesee county by Judge Newton. For a number of years he was owner and publisher of the *Genesee Democrat*, the *Sunday Democrat* and the *Daily News*. He went to Chicago to practice law in 1889 and formed a partnership with Edwin Walker, of that city, the firm of Walker & Eddy being counsel for the World's Columbian Exposition and for a number of railroads and other large corporations. Since the organization of his own law firm in 1900 Mr. Eddy's professional work has been confined exclusively to certain phases of corporation work and he is the specially retained counsel for many of the largest corporations in the country.

Among his literary productions are "Two Thousand Miles in an Automobile," which was issued in 1902. This volume is descriptive of the first long journey taken in an automobile in America and is the pioneer book on automobiling in this country. "Tales of a Small Town" are impressions

of Flint, and many of the characters are easily recognized by people of their day and generation. "Ganton & Co.," a novel of the Chicago business world, was subsequently dramatized under the title of "The Great John Ganton" and produced with George Fawcett in the leading role. Mr. Eddy's work on "The Law of Combinations," published in 1900, has remained the standard legal work on combinations, and "The New Competition," a law work dealing with competitive conditions along radical and revolutionary lines, has already passed through four editions. Mr. Eddy's appreciation of art and literature has placed him in a conspicuous position in the art world, and for some years he has been a discriminating patron of the Chicago Art Institute and connected with its various committees. Among his books on art are "Delight, the Soul of Art," a compilation of five lectures delivered at the Chicago Art Institute and elsewhere; "Cubists and Post-Impressionists," a large and fully illustrated work dealing with the modern movement in art, and the "Recollections and Impressions of James McNeill Whistler." Whistler painted a full-length portrait of Mr. Eddy in 1894, at which time a friendship began which lasted until the artist's death in 1903. Mr. Eddy's collection of modern pictures is the only one of its kind in America and one of the largest and most complete collections in the world.

Mr. Eddy was chairman of the committee which entertained Prince Henry at the time of his visit to Chicago, and was afterwards decorated by the German Emperor, being made Knight of the Red Eagle.

Mrs. Eddy, who was Miss Lucy Crapo Orrell, the granddaughter of Governor Henry H. Crapo, is the author of some very charming verse, the following lines being written for "A California Flower Calendar:"

Night sleeps, day dawns, through the shadowy fir,
O'er the manzanita, wild wings whir,
Wake the purpling valleys, violet breezes stir.

Daffodils and jonquils, rain drops fall,
Winter storms are brewing, song birds call:
Blooms the rose of Sharon, loveliest of all.

Blow wistaria blossoms, blow acacia tree,
Orange boughs and almond, purple fleur-de-lis,
Cherokee anemone, winds of Arcady.

Sunbells, could-bells, wild flowers fair;
Songs of mountain waters, ringing in the air;
Mariposa lilies, poppies everywhere.

Gold of Ophir roses, touch and go,
 Fleeting as the sunset's afterglow.
 When we try to woo them, away they blow.

Gleams the amaryllis, shine the lilies white,
 Float on dusky waters lotus blossoms bright;
 On the distant mesa looms the yucca light.

Through the jacaranda sapphire blossoms swing,
 Like a flock of blue-birds fluttering on the wing.
 Joy is in the tree-tops, sweetly carolling.

Myrtles wreathed in rose mists, crown the wandering breeze,
 Bend the laden fruit-boughs, drone the honey-bees,
 In the phlox, hollyhocks, oleander trees.

Fragrant are the vineyards, blue graves twine.
 Flash the tiny sickles, stripping every vine.
 From a thousand presses flows the ruby wine.

Fades the flaming sunset, night-birds wing,
 Through the sage and chaparral arroyo breezes sing;
 Silvery twinkling trail-bells far off ring.

Twinkle starry petals in the autumn gleams,
 Glimmering on green stalks, fringed moonbeams;
 Twilight shadows deepen, the year dreams.

Time and petals drifting softly through the bowers.
 Float the flaming dials, yule-tide hours;
 Eucharistic lilies, scarlet Christmas flowers.

Miss Elizabeth Steele Hicock, of Flint, well known in literary life of the community, is the author of delightful stories for children which have appeared in *St. Nicholas*, *Harper's Young People* and other publications. Miss Hicock has also written a number of poems, some of her more recent ones appearing in *The Outlook*. She was also some years ago a contributor to *The Illustrator*, an Eastern publication, and the *New York Independent*.

Dr. C. B. Burr, an eminent alienist of national reputation and for over twenty years the distinguished head of Oak Grove hospital, is the author of a volume published in 1906, entitled "A Primer of Psychology and Mental Disease." This work was designed as a text book for medical students and for attendants and nurses in training schools. It is also a valuable ready reference book for the general practitioner, is considered authoritative and has passed through several editions. After the third edition the title was changed to "The Handbook of Psychology and Mental Disease."

Dr. Francis Devereux Clarke, for nearly a quarter of a century the able superintendent of the Michigan school for the deaf, at Flint, with his

broad knowledge of the brain development of the deaf, was able to give to the great work of special education a volume known as "Michigan Methods." This work treats of the presentation of the very beginnings of language, numbers, geography and other matters of vital importance in the teaching of the deaf. This valuable work is now being used in the schools for the deaf throughout the country and also in many similar institutions in Europe. For his educational service he was given the Doctor's degree in Humane Letters by Gallaudet College, in 1908. Doctor Clarke was a man of varied attainments. Besides being an able educator, a civil engineer and a naturalist, he was a writer of ability and, aside from his treatise on primary grade work, was the co-editor of the *American Annals of the Deaf*, the largest publication devoted to the interests of the deaf in this country, edited at Washington, D. C., and was also the author of a number of short stories for children. His death occurred at Flint, September 7, 1913.

John W. Fitzgibbon, reporter, war correspondent and prominent political writer of Michigan, although born in New Jersey, came with his parents to Genesee county at such an early age that he may be almost considered as one of the natives of this locality, his father settling on a farm near Flint when he was an infant. Mr. Fitzgibbon obtained his early education in Flint, Col. William B. McCreery giving him employment which enabled him to finish his course at the Flint high school. When about twenty years of age he went to Detroit, where he attracted the attention of the late James E. Scripps, owner and publisher of the *Detroit Evening News*, who became his life-long friend. For thirty years Mr. Fitzgibbon has been connected with the *Detroit News*. He represented the *News* in Cuba prior to and during the period of the Spanish-American War and in the Philippines during the insurrection. He has been correspondent for the *News* during several congressional sessions at Washington, D. C., and he has attended the legislative sessions at Lansing continuously for twenty years except while in Cuba, the Philippines, or at Washington. With the death of Joseph Greusel, Mr. Fitzgibbon became the dean of the legislative correspondents at Lansing.

Mrs. Wadsworth Warren, of Detroit, formerly Miss Adelaide Birdsall, of Flint, and granddaughter of James Birdsall, of the old Birdsall family of Fenton, has published several volumes of stories for juveniles, which have been justly popular. She is one of the active members of the Michigan Authors' Association and has also been engaged for the past two or three years in playwriting.

Charles Clark, of Detroit, formerly of Fenton, was the author of a book

of travel entitled, "Japan, a Child of the World's Old Age," which was issued in 1910, following a year's sojourn in the Orient.

Mrs. Lizzie Beach Stevens, of Linden, was the author of a volume descriptive of the Columbian Fair, being a very interesting account of the exposition, and was also the author of a book of poems.

The Rev. Dr. Hunting, D. D., pastor of the Presbyterian church in Flint, was the author of a book of poems of merit. His son, Gardner Hunting, has taken up literary work as a profession and is a regular contributor to a number of leading magazines. He has also published several works of fiction, including "A Hand in the Game," a novel published a few years ago.

Luther L. Wright, formerly superintendent of public instruction for Michigan and now superintendent of the Michigan school for the deaf, and one of the most progressive educators of the country, is the author of a treatise on "The Teaching of Mental Arithmetic," prepared with a view to the obviation of text books in the study of mathematics. Mr. Wright is also a regular contributor to a number of magazines on subjects of an educational nature.

Harry A. Franck, of Flint, a graduate of the high school, class of 1899, and later professor of Spanish and Greek in Columbia University, made his initial bow to the literary world in a volume of travel entitled, "A Vagabond Journey Around the World," which was published by the Century Company in 1910. A year or so later he produced, "Zone Policemen," followed by "Four Months Afoot in Spain." Mr. Franck is at present preparing for publication a work on the Mexican situation as viewed from the standpoint of the Mexican peon, his recent writings having attracted most favorable attention from leading critics.

Mrs. Rupert Hughes, formerly of Flint, the daughter of Mrs. Harry Mould, nee Mina Stevens, and better known to the theatrical and operatic world as Marian Manola, is the author of many short stories which appear from time to time in smart cosmopolitan publications. The amount paid for her scenario of "Gloria's Romance," recently written for film production, in which Miss Billie Burke has been featured, was twelve thousand five hundred dollars, said to be one of the largest sums ever paid for a moving picture scenario. Mrs. Hughes is the wife of Rupert Hughes, the well-known author, playwright, composer and sculptor, whose home is at Bedford Hills, Westchester county, New York.

Mrs. Jacqueline Hunter Eaton, the wife of Marquis Eaton, one of the most prominent attorneys of Chicago, and a niece of Mrs. Flint P. Smith, of Flint, with whom she made her home for some years, is the writer of

many delightful short stories which have appeared in recent years in several of the leading magazines.

W. Harold Kingsley, of Flint, a young newspaper man, formerly with the Ithaca (N. Y.) *Journal*, and now with the Grand Rapids (Mich.) *Press*, who, while a student in the literary department of the University of Michigan, was one of the leading contributors to the *Michigan Daily*, is the author of a number of poems which show much talent and which have been copied in the press of other states. The *Boston Transcript* recently published his Thanksgiving poem of 1915:

Out of a wild dissension, sheer in a new-known zest,
The Spirit of Liberty rose and rode on a Dream-god's chariot—west;
Rode to a new endeavor, stood on Atlantis' banks
Facing the sun, with a task begun,
Offering God her thanks.

Bearing a noble trumpet, crowned in a new ideal,
The Son of Liberty rose and stood at Civilization's wheel;
Conquered a foe of his dreaming, hoping, struggling ranks,
Facing the sky with a brow reared high,
Offering God his thanks.

Out of a sterner grapple, out of an inborn strife,
The Union of Liberty rose and stood a newer breath of life;
Beating the sword to a plowshare, furrowed the yielding banks.
Facing the dawn with a mightier brawn,
Offering God her thanks.

Hoping and pitying, praying, bathing love in a tear,
The Nation of Liberty stands alone, free from a phantom fear;
Drawn in a new formed legion, all Humanity's ranks,
Facing the sun with a work well done,
Offering God her thanks.

W. V. Smith has contributed many articles upon the Indians, and is a recognized authority, especially relating to the tribes of New France, New York and the old Northwest Territory.

Mrs. Kate E. Buckham is well known in newspaper and magazine circles as a popular writer.

Edwin O. Wood, LL. D., is the author of "Historic Mackinac" and a number of papers relating to the old Northwest Territory.

CHAPTER XXII.

SOCIAL LIFE.

E. L. Bangs, in the "Book of the Golden Jubilee," has written charmingly of early social life in Flint. As he observes, social life results from one of the deepest cravings of human nature. Even the dog or the horse is lonesome as an "outsider," and will take strong measures to get in with his kind and make himself agreeable. Even in the primitive pioneer days of "Aunt Polly" and "Uncle John" Todd there was social life at Flint, which centered about the old tavern, but social intercourse was necessarily very limited in days when homes were far apart in the forest on Indian trails and cowpaths.

Nor is the record of that early social life easy to gather. Mr. Bangs says: "Interviewing those who have been dead for many years should be one of the accomplishments of one called upon to write up the early social life of Flint. Most of those who were prominent in that period and were themselves social factors are sleeping in the cemetery. Those who are still living do not remember to any great extent those particulars that would help to make an interesting sketch. All whom I have seen think social life in Flint was uncommonly pleasant, but I have found it difficult to obtain interesting particulars. In a general way they tell me some things, but just the things I would gladly see put in print are with the dead. With pencil and paper in hand one Sunday afternoon I tried to carry on the holy work of an interview for the good of the public with an old and valued friend of mine. She told me that she came to Michigan in 1833, living at first in Mt. Morris, in a house set up of blocks of wood, and she used to listen sometimes to the howling of wolves underneath it. Stalwart character ought to be the result of such environment—character such as could not be developed where no sterner sounds can be heard by moonlight than the voices of belligerent cats.

"Mrs. ———, in 1836, lived on the river bank on the site of the old Red Tavern, which not many now living can remember. I asked about the social life of the children, for I do not happen to know any more pleasing sight than a lawn party of very young children, full of fun and frolic, such a party, I mean, as we often see today. And then their consumption of refreshments when the time comes is something noteworthy. 'Was any-

thing of that kind done for very young children in your young days, my friend?' 'Children were children then as well as now,' was the answer. 'They had pleasant times, but there was no formality for them. Invitations were not issued for them, and their lives were more isolated than the lives of children are now.' Social life distinctively for children was not a feature of the early days of Flint.

"Well, what did the older people do in the winter for amusement?' 'Sleighrides were quite frequent in my younger days; old and young enjoyed them together. The sleighrides usually culminated in a supper, and a return when the evening was considerably advanced.'

"Was there any love-making on such occasions?' My friend thought a moment, gazed thoughtfully on vacancy, and said she could not distinctly remember, but she thought there might have been.

"From a few ancient relics she produced several invitations on note paper, each suggestive to her of a pleasant occasion long past, but not one of them was dated with the day of the month or year, and how old they were she could not tell.

"She spoke of frequent dancing parties that were held in an old residence on the corner of Court and Saginaw streets, known by everybody as the Hascall place. Mrs. ———— has a vivid memory of parties that were given by various families. The invitations were quite general, for there was then no sharply dividing line that distinguished 'our set' from the other set.

"I asked about the dress on such occasion. She satisfied me that the ladies of that period understood the art of dressing, and I presume there never has been a time when they did not know how to array themselves attractively. 'Did the gentlemen appear in the conventional swallow-tail?' She could not distinctly remember to what extent the swallow tail prevailed, but said she, with emphasis, 'The gentlemen did look mighty well.'

"The caterer had not at that time appeared. The hostess of the evening at least supervised the refreshment department and the good things were chiefly home-made. Good they were, the variety was great, and the consumption was more than a make believe. On some occasions the gentlemen would quietly retire to a certain room for a quiet smoke.' 'And then,' she added, 'I can't say what else they went for.'

"Those were the palmy days of E. H. Thomson, who used to entertain those he met at evening parties with recitations from Shakespeare. He was, my friend told me, a fine story teller. Were there any dinner parties?"

'Yes, they were quite frequent, but there were no toasts with formal responses until later years.'

" 'How about young ladies on such occasions?' 'I can't remember what they wore, but they looked as pretty as pinks.'

"Pleasant memories in the mind of Mrs. ———— clustered around the old Boss tavern, a few miles from Flint. She called to mind one occasion of marked interest to her. There was a sleighride and a great supper had been ordered. A jolly spirit of rollicking good-will had taken possession of all in the sleigh. Some had to stand in the sleigh for want of room. I can't understand why they had to do this. Had I been there I should have offered some one a seat, and at the same time should have retained my own. Perhaps that was done, but my informant made no mention of such an act of courtesy. There was singing all along the way. One strain of one song still lingered in her memory. It was this:

'Lightly row, lightly row,
On the glassy wave we go.'

"The chaperone had not at that time appeared in Flint, though on that particular occasion there were some suspicious transactions that suggested a field of usefulness for a chaperone that could see, and at the same time be conveniently nearsighted. On that particular occasion a gentleman lost one of his mittens, a just penalty for not keeping it on, and hunted in vain for it. 'Where is my mitten? What has become of my mitten?' And in response to this query there came a musical response from a young lady,

'Look high, look low,
Look on my big toe,'

and there he found it. 'And it didn't seem a bit out of character then,' said my informant, 'but I suppose such a thing now would shock conventional proprieties; but we did have good times.'

"In the summer season the picnic party was in high favor. Lemonade flowed freely and there were eatables by the bushel. On such occasions one may be allowed to unbend his dignity, or, if he is very aspiring, he may climb a sapling and bend it down and drop from its top to the ground, if he chooses to, and be applauded as an acrobat. These early picnics, I am told, were free from gossip and from the slightest approach of rudeness. There was good talking not only of the kind that entertained, but not infrequently upon subjects that required previous good thinking to talk well upon.

"A woman once said of her husband, 'The trouble with Mr. ————

is that he always supposes that other people can do what he does.' It is not so with such of our good Flint people who look back with tender pride upon the ways of their friends in early social life. They think, and doubtless honestly, that other people, notably those of a later time, cannot do what the early comers did socially. Time has gilded these half-forgotten social ways with a halo that glorifies them. Who shall blame this honest pride in old time observances? Not I.

"He who would catch good fish of all kinds should fish in all waters. He who would look up bits of information that the public has forgotten and would set before the public those bits of semi-gossipy happenings that the public generally read with more enjoyment than they do reports of sermons, should interview all the elderly ladies in Flint who are willing to tell about their social life when they were young.

"Such a lady, like her predecessor, told me that she came to Flint when she was five years old. That was not far from seven years before Flint became an incorporated city. It was village life then, with all the quiet charm that one finds in a pleasant community not yet mad with the haste to be rich.

"The history of Genesee county informs us that 'nine-tenths of the early settlers of this county came from New York state and New England, and brought with them the advanced ideas of the favored communities from which they came, upon the subjects of education and religious observances.'

"The madam who I am now interviewing called to mind pleasant evenings at the old-fashioned spelling school. Sides were chosen, and as fast as one of the contestants misspelled a word, down he sat and the battle continued till only one speller, the champion of the evening, was left on the floor. These contests were always exciting and were scenes of genuine pluck in the hour of battle, and of hilarious fun when the battle was over. Madam with whom we are now talking was at least once victor in such a contest. She spelled down her last competitor on the word 'weasel,' the wrong spelling given being 'weasil.' It is not easy to catch a weasel asleep and that night the little girl, now a woman, how many years young I will not tell, was wide awake, and she said her father was proud of her success.

"Is this lady correct when she insists that the log school house and the spelling school gave us better spellers than we now find in our well-equipped schools? I cannot say, but I do know that in my own spelling-school days there was good spelling, and I also know that nowadays words do sometimes appear under a spell that is by no means enchanting.

"Our early settlers, especially those from New England, brought with

them their long-cherished ideals of religious observances. The church to some extent is a factor in social life and in pioneer days seems likely to be a more potent social factor than when wealth brings in its train social observances of a more conventional character. There was a friendly fraternal feeling among the churches.

"The lady now furnishing material for this chapter told me that in her girlhood the children went to church with their parents and even the babies had a place in the pews.

"The donation party then did double duty as a financial expedient and a social function. What was done on such occasions? A donation is, of course, a gift, and sometimes, I have been told, on such occasions not only were provisions given away, but the good minister who received them as a supplementary appendage to his salary was also given away. But as a social feature in the early days, the donation party really was a party of no mean pretensions. There was every variety of food and every variety of folks, and no small amount of the food brought went home with the folks who brought it. Somehow, eating together seems not only to open the mouth and loosen the tongue, but also to open the heart. This time-honored occasion, now obsolete in Flint, had its uses, and the good times enjoyed on such occasions are still remembered with pleasure.

"As royal entertainers in the early days my informant mentioned the family of Chauncey Payne. Sometimes there were dancing parties, and the dancing of that day as seen by the lady now under interview, was decorous and courtly.

"She mentioned as conspicuous in early social life the Deweys, the Cumminses, the Pages, the family of Benjamin Pearson, Colonel and Mrs. E. H. Thomson, Russell Bishop and wife, Grant Decker and Colonel Fenton and their wives, and said there were many more whose names did not occur to her at this time.

"Card playing was seldom indulged in, and the conversation was of high order. 'Yes,' said she, 'they could talk.' Gentlemen and their wives made evening calls at the firesides of their neighbors, with delightful informality.

"We have now reached the year 1848 and much attention was then paid to music, said my informant, herself a musician of no mean attainments. There was a social side as well as a musical, and some of the young people, now elderly people, remember with pleasure the musical gatherings held in the evening in the old Walker school house and conducted by a Mr. Nutting, an accomplished Southern gentleman.

"Long ago there was a May Day festival held on the North Side—a brilliant affair for the young people and an enjoyable one for their seniors. There were guests from Detroit and Saginaw. The name of the May queen was not given me. Presumably there was not as much competition for the queenly honor as in present times there is for the scepter of the queen of the carnival.

"With all the social activity of those days, the good people could find time and inclination to listen to three sermons on Sunday. Surely there was then less of rush and hurry than now.

"'And when did you come to Flint?' said I to an elderly lady who kindly consented to be my third victim, as I sat with pencil in hand at her home. 'Well,' said she, 'I came to this place in 1842, from Batavia, New York.' And how old were you then?" She peered through her glasses half hesitatingly and I explained that I had no deep-laid plot to put figures together so as to figure out her present age, for ladies, even the best of them, are just a little shy on that subject. 'I was fifteen years old when I came to live in Flint.' 'A winsome, wide-awake lassie I think you must have been.' She confirmed my guess by telling how she once peeped through the cracks of a primitive dwelling to see how the older people got along at a kind of 'hail-fellow-well-met' function, in which, for some reason, she did not participate. It will hardly do for me to record the names or sayings or doings of some well-remembered people whom our fifteen-year-old lassie with an inquiring turn of mind saw through the cracks. I know not if one of them is here today, certainly there can be at most but few.

"'Won't you tell me what people used to do in those days in a social way? Surely they did not work all the time.' 'By no means was it all work. There was a good deal of play, a good deal of fun, and any amount of good feeling. Yes, we did have good times.'

"'While building a better house, people used to live in shanties, of considerable size, but no matter how primitive the shanty, it was good enough to receive company in, and such temporary buildings were often the scene of festive gatherings that are pleasant to remember.

"'There is a feature of our social life at present that was never heard of in the early days. Ladies now get together in the afternoon, sometimes in the evening, and not a gentleman is to be seen there, and I don't like it a bit.'

"I checked my pencil on hearing this statement and gave utterance to an 'amen,' that, like the curses of Macbeth, was not loud but deep, for I, like many another man, have painful memories.

"The elderly lady seemed amused at the heartiness of my response, and then went on: 'In the early days I never heard of such a thing as a lady sending out invitations for a social gathering composed exclusively of ladies. Why, it would have been the tamest affair on earth. We old-timers never did such a ridiculous thing as that. Men were of some account when I was young. Husbands went with their wives, young men went with some young lady or two, and both the masculine and feminine element were fully represented. They did not wait for bedtime before lighting their lanterns and starting out. Our parties in those days, when the evening church service used to begin at early candlelight, were in full career by seven o'clock.

" 'Was there music at your parties?' 'There was more or less, but pianos were scarce. My mother's was the second piano in Flint, and the possession of such an instrument gave considerable dignity to the family in whose house it was.'

" 'Those must have been happy days when there were only two pianos in the place,' said I. 'Now please think of something else that used to be done to enliven your social life.'

" 'Well, we used to play games, especially the old-fashioned game of forfeits. Even very dignified people quite enjoyed a game of blind man's buff. How would Flint's four hundred look today in evening dress playing that game? Yet we enjoyed it.'

" 'There was a good deal of dancing. The square dances were in high favor, interspersed with polkas, cotillions, schottisches and waltzes. If the dances are improperly named, O reader, pardon the ignorance of the writer and believe that in Flint's early social life all kinds of dances were possible and were brilliantly executed. The only drawback to the dancing was the music. No one then fiddled for pay and for that reason he who could play the violin was always welcome. Robert Stage excelled as a scraper of cat-gut, and his appearance at a party with his violin always produced great uneasiness of the feet, and soon developed rythmic motion.

" 'When I was quite a young lady there was comparatively little card playing. People did play, but would have been shocked at the idea of playing in the daytime. The men then had no club rooms to go to where they could smoke and play cards, to the neglect of business, and the women would have found it intolerably stupid to play cards alone.'

" 'Tell me, if you please, about the refreshments they used to serve on social occasions in the early days of the place. Were they easy to be obtained when marketing facilities were not what they now are?'

"'Not so easy to be obtained, but they were good, and not merely refreshing, but absolutely distressing by reason of their abundance.'

"'Suppose you give me the menu that was customary to serve on really elaborate occasions.'

"'O, menu—they did not have any use for that word then. But I will call to mind as well as I can what I have often seen served at an old-time social gathering. First as to the meats. They were placed often on a side table and carved in sight of the guests. One gentleman would carve the turkey, and I call to mind Mr. ————— who was especially skillful in turkey carving. Seeing him carve was next thing to eating itself. Another gentleman would slice the ham, a large boiled ham, fancifully decorated with cloves. Still another would distribute the 'chicken fixin's,' and in those days poultry was abundant. There were also still other kinds of meat. Boiled tongue and wild game, such as partridge, quail and pigeon often graced the table. Even the most prosperous people, however, did not own dishes enough to hold all this rich abundance. So the good housewives used to lend their dishes to each other and a keen-eyed woman could generally see something on the table that reminded her of home. Cakes of all kinds were in evidence and they were placed in full view of the guests. Spectacular effect was aimed at as well as the pleasure of feasting upon the fat of the land. A cake pyramid, whose structure was too complicated for any man to comprehend, loomed up in the center of the table. Its height was less than that of the pyramids of Egypt, but it was pretty high, and was the symbol of a high time for those who witnessed its gradual demolition and disappearance.'

"'I ventured to ask with what liquids these delicacies and substantial were floated out of sight. 'O, we had coffee, of course, and in many places there was a well-filled sideboard. Wine and brandy were not infrequently served at social gatherings such as I have just described.'

"'How about ice cream, did you have that?' 'Have ice cream? Yes, indeed we did. The cow in those days was not a four-wheeled affair and milk was not kept from turning sour with formaldehyde. The cream was genuine, and the women who froze it were genuine, too, and the ice cream they made did have a certain richness and flavor that you can't find in boughten ice cream. We used, on many occasions, to have two immense molds of ice cream that looked like small mountain peaks, one at each end of the table, each with a different flavor; vanilla and strawberry were the favorite flavors.' 'If the first flavor did not quite satisfy, could a gentleman be allowed a second helping from the second little mountain peak?' 'Yes,

indeed, gentlemen were not bashful about such things in those days, and the ladies enjoyed helping them a second time.' I expressed my regrets that I was born many years too late.

"Wonderful men and women at the table were our early settlers. I have read that 'There is a satisfaction in seeing Englishmen eat and drink; they do it so heartily, trusting that there is no harm in good beef and mutton and a reasonable quantity of good liquor. Thus our early-coming people seem to have at least eaten, with no fear whatever of the failure of the American stomach.

"How were the gentlemen usually dressed on festive occasions?' 'Generally in neat business suits. The swallow tail was quite uncommon, and a man in one would not have felt entirely at home.'

"What next occurs to you on the subject of early social life?' 'Well, I must not forget the sleighrides. I can almost hear the jingle of the bells now, and the many voices that I shall never hear again. Not infrequently after a good, long ride we would all meet at Aunt Polly Todd's, where a well-spread table would be ready for us.'

"Were stylish sleighs then common?' 'By no means. We used to charter large lumber sleighs, with no seats at all except for the driver. With clean straw on the bottom and good buffalo robes on the straw, and us young folks (just look at me now) on the robes. A sleigh with us was democratic, but it was full of enjoyment. Many times have we driven to Grand Blanc and Flushing. There was little style about the sleighs, but the horses were not at all slow, neither were the young men.

"On one occasion one of the gentlemen had secreted a bottle of brandy in his overcoat pocket. The handsomest woman in Flint (she is not living now and you must not breathe her name) picked his pocket and dropped the bottle out into the deep snow, where it was found in the spring when the snow melted.' 'Was the brandy still in the bottle?' 'I cannot tell you, sir, but the bottle was found.'

"What was the favorite amusement in the early days?' 'Dancing was decidedly the favorite. There were dancing schools as early as 1848. Dancing was taught in the old hotel, opposite the court house, and after the pupils had received their instructions, the old people dropped in and danced.' On one occasion, the lady now speaking for your benefit, was greatly amused. There was a young man present who could not dance at all. His best girl could, and greatly enjoyed it. She was a beautiful girl and was in great demand as a partner in the dance. On this occasion her future husband looked on as a wallflower and with such an expression on his face that had

his thoughts been expressed in words, they would probably have been a fine brand of cuss words. The girl enjoyed the dance and the spectators enjoyed the agony of the onlooker who could not dance and who could not keep his best girl from dancing with his rivals.'

"Did the church social count for much as a social factor in the early days?' 'Yes, it counted for more than it does now. There were fewer counter attractions for the young, and there was a condition of social good feeling among the churches.

"It can hardly be called a social factor and yet, as there was a social side to it, I may mention that there was much horseback riding when I was a young lady.

"I cannot forget the high, old-fashioned fireplace that was a great attraction in so many homes. It was a social force in its way, for talk will be at its best before a good wood fire, in a big fireplace, when it would languish over a furnace register.

"Customs have gradually changed. Looking back a long way, I cannot fix the time when the gentlemen gradually faded out of united social life, and went, alas, too much, by themselves. And the ladies began to issue invitations to social functions for ladies only. It was not the good old way and it is no improvement at all.'

"The writer of this sketch lived in New York City for ten years previous to coming to Flint. In New York he was familiar with the Knickerbocker custom of making New Year's calls and found the custom pleasantly recognized when he came to Flint in 1864. This good old Knickerbocker custom, now falling into 'innocuous desuetude,' has been a factor in the early social life of Flint that is deserving of consideration. It began there at a much earlier date than I had supposed, if my informant has an accurate memory. As far back as 1842, when her parents had moved from the state of New York, a neighbor said to her mother, 'Now when New Year's Day comes you must expect to see Indians in your house. They will expect something, and they will surely come. I doubt if there were any doorbells to ring in those days. But the visitor who called could use his knuckles for a knocker and thus apprise the inmates of the house that some one would like to come in.

"The Indian callers gave no intimation of their wish for admission. They simply went in and with their moccasined feet they glided in so silently that many a time the lady of the house has been surprised to find a number of them in her front room looking over the appointments of the apartment. They did not mean to be rude, but it was their way. A piano was to them

an object of special wonder. On New Year's Day they would go from house to house with this salutation: 'Ugh, ugh, Hoppy Noo Year, Hoppy Noo Year.' Whether or not they painted up and feathered up for such occasions I did not learn, but Indian callers on New Year's Day would certainly now be almost as unique a feature as some New Year's turnouts that white men have figured in within my memory."

A great step was taken in advance with the establishment of roads, railroads and newspapers, and the opening of communication with the outer world. Speaking of the days before the Civil War, Prof. F. H. Humphrey says:

"Social life was in full glow and a spirit of true democracy seemed to prevail in all functions pertaining to society. Among the notable events were the musical club parties, held at intervals of two or four weeks, on which occasion a fine selected program of instrumental and vocal music was rendered by home talent, after which dancing was the social pastime, closing at eleven o'clock p. m. These entertainments were held at private homes of Flint's generous citizens. The Musical Club became known as the Harmonia Club and finally ceased to exist. Meantime private home parties became a source of social pleasure, on which occasion an orchestra was present, and after the usual reception ceremonies, cards and dancing were the amusements."

Of the old Flint Harmonia Club, and its place in the social activities of those days, M. S. Elmore writes as follows:

"The popularity of the 'Musical Club' was doubtless due in a considerable degree to its attractiveness as a fortnightly social center for the elite and society favorites to gather, whether especially interested as members likely to appear on the program or drawn thither in the expectation of meeting other genial spirits who were pleased to be accounted members for encouragement of the club and the fun there was in it. For indeed the club was the first and foremost function for refined amusement in the little city. At no time since 'those good old days' could the society of Flint claim more intelligence, refinement of manners, or the culture derived from good reading and discussion, than when comprising the families and society youth of Flint forty or fifty years ago. Facilities for cultivation derived from travel, from easy communication with centers of art and musical interpretation, it is true, have shown their advantages within the last two decades, while of the days I recall these aids were limited. But it will likewise be recalled that society lines were drawn more exacting then than now they seem to be.

"The Harmonia Club was organized with a view to permanency, with a president, secretary, program committee, and sometimes a critic; their election, annual; the president was always a lady, the secretary a gentleman. Meetings were fortnightly, being held at private residences where a piano was found. Flint was proud in the possession of more pianos than most towns of its population in this state, despite the handicap of a necessary transportation by wagon from Fenton, Holly or Pontiac; the first piano came through mud, from Detroit, when four days was good time in transit.

"Among the places popular for club recitals were Mrs. Russell Bishop's commodious music room, on Beach street, this lady, a sister of Col. E. H. Thomson, being an excellent pianist and a favorite accompanist; at Mrs. Colonel Fenton's, where is now the McCreery homestead; Mrs. E. H. Thomson's, whose dwelling, which contained the Colonel's famous library, was situated on the site of A. G. Bishop's residence; with Mrs. E. H. McQuigg and daughter, where now is the new postoffice; Miss McQuigg, now Mrs. Stewart, was an active member; Mrs. William Hamilton, then on Court street, whose daughters, and sister, Miss Marum, were frequently on programs; the Misses Crapo, at the Crapo homestead, later Doctor Willson's residence destined to become Willson Park. Of several young ladies, Miss Rhoda and Miss Emma only appeared in vocal numbers; the Misses Moon, on Garland street—Miss Hattie's name for piano solos frequently appearing; and the Stewarts on Detroit street. In this family Miss Ellen (Mrs. Henry Seymour) and her brother, Will, played many fine duets. This popular youth followed his brother Damon to the front, early in the war, and was killed at Resaca.

"The Payne mansion on Third avenue (new version) was sometimes thrown open for club recitals. Mrs. George M. Dewey's was likewise opened for club meetings. Mrs. Townsend's, Mrs. A. Thayer's, Mrs. George T. Clark's, Mrs. H. M. Henderson and daughters, Mrs. James Henderson, Mrs. J. B. Walker and daughter, and yet a number of other houses were open to these popular society functions.

"I readily remember the familiar faces of society gentlemen with but little claim for musical criticism, perhaps, but who enjoyed the social feature and who seldom failed to attend and heartily applaud every number: Hamilton, Robert Page, Turner, Fenton, Avery, Newton, the Bishops, Russell and Giles, Pettee, Eddy, Witherbee, et al.

"Miss Hulda Johnson (Mercer), Mrs. M. E. Church, Misses Belle Jenny, Julia Saunders, Jenny Williams, Kate Decker, Helena Walker, Emily Beecher, Ada Fenton, Maggie and Jennie Henderson and other ladies;

Messrs. Harley Clark, Elmore, Dewitt Parker, Hammersley, McAllister, Woolhouse and Deary assisted in the programs."

Two very popular vocal organizations of the seventies and eighties were the Fuguenoids and the Flint Choral Society. The former, founded in 1875, was a glee club of eight voices. The original membership was as follows: First tenors, Jerome Haver, M. G. Wood; second tenors, H. M. Sperry, A. J. Watling; first bass, M. Bowman, William French; second bass, Delos Fall, Willis Parker; H. W. Fairbank, director. The first appearance was at the annual meeting of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. By their excellent drill and perfect harmony they at once established themselves in popular favor. They assisted at all the band and choral society concerts and at many private entertainments. A portion of the club visited the larger cities of the state. All the members had from time to time invaded the rural districts and invariably met with immoderate applause and (very) moderate financial success. It was their practice always to devote the first day of the new year to convivial pleasures. On that day in a body they paid their respects to their many friends, and these occasions established for them a reputation for excellent music and brilliant social qualities. An Eastern musician of repute expressed a very general sentiment in this toast given at a social gathering: "Those jolly Fuguenoids—may they ever be as successful as they are happy."

The Flint Choral Society was the outgrowth of a young people's singing-class which had for its nucleus the pupils of the high school. The society rendered some of the heavier oratorio choruses and a number of Mendelssohn's part-songs, besides many operatic choruses.

In 1860 the Old Flint Band had become known as Clay's Cornet Band. It numbered at that time as members: S. G. Clay, leader; C. J. Dewstoe, A. P. Conant, William Stewart, Allen S. Stewart, George W. Hill, D. E. Smith, Thomas Symons, William Charles, W. C. Cummings and George Andrews. Later many changes occurred. Old members resigned and their places have been filled by new ones. In 1865 it was reorganized and called the Armstrong Cornet Band, and remained so until J. Henry Gardner's presence infused new spirit into its members and it was christened Gardner's Flint City Band. No better history of its achievements could be given than the numerous press notices of that day. On the occasion of a visit to Detroit, in connection with the commandery of Knights Templar, the city press thus spoke of the band:

"The hundreds that were present soon swelled to thousands, so that it is safe to say that fully three thousand persons listened to them. As they

came up the street marching with that wonderful precision for which they are famed, they were greeted by a ringing cheer by the crowd which made way for their approach. Instead of their plumes, each man had a neat torch in his helmet, thus presenting a novel and unique appearance and furnished light enough for their music. Their program embraced a fine collection of music—overtures, selections, medleys and some of Gardner's exquisite solo E-flat and Mait Corliss's solo work judiciously thrown in. There is one thing in favor of the band which should be borne in mind: the members of it are gentlemen. They are recruited from the ranks of the business men and the professions in the beautiful city of Flint and constitute a standing advertisement for that city which is worth ten times what it costs the citizens."

In 1874 the leader of the band was the recipient from the ladies of Flint of a very elegant testimonial in the shape of a superb gold E-flat cornet, imported from England at a cost of three hundred dollars. Mayor George H. Durand presented the instrument on behalf of the ladies in a most happy speech, which was responded to in fitting terms by Mr. Gardner. During the Centennial year the band accompanied the Detroit Commandery as their musical escort to Philadelphia. An enthusiastic reception awaited them on their return home. They were met at the station by a large concourse of citizens, the Flint Cadets receiving them with military honors, and Col. E. H. Thomson welcoming them says: "I have been deputed in the absence of our worthy mayor and also in behalf of the citizens of Flint to welcome you home again—to the home where loved ones, together with generous and confiding friends, have watched your every movement from the time of your departure. In the providence of heaven you are permitted to return after having traveled from the lakes to the Atlantic seaboard without a casualty of any kind, and I may add in this connection, covered with glory and honor. A wise man hath said. 'He that hath no music in his soul is fit for treasons, stratagems and spoils,' and I am afraid that if in your travels such an one had ventured into your presence, that by the power of music, guided by your master-leader, you would have taken him captive and made him confess to the skill and potency of your marvelous proficiency. It is due to you to say that when you left Flint no lingering doubt remained that you would in any manner fail in your high mission, either as gentlemen or musicians, but with all that pride and high character of your musical organization you would honor the noble commandery of the Detroit Knights Templar and stand, like them, at the very head of your profession."

In the summer of 1878 a grand state band tournament occurred at the state capitol. Twenty leading bands of the state participated and, after a

severe and very spirited contest, which excited the most intense interest, Gardner's Flint City Band bore away the prize, consisting of one hundred dollars in gold and an elegant gold-plated cornet.

"Among the church societies," says Professor Humphrey, "the Methodist, Baptist, Roman Catholic and Episcopal were the most prominent, the last named being the only church society allowing popular games and dancing, taking a liberal view of social enjoyment. This society at one time during its struggle for a new edifice and equipment, organized a series of social entertainments by which means a large sum was raised toward the purchase of the organ that still does duty at St. Paul's.

"The principal amusement at these entertainments was dancing, the music being volunteered by members of the society, prominent among whom were the Misses Decker, Mrs. E. C. Turner and Mr. and Mrs. F. H. Humphrey. It is fitting here to say that these entertainments excelled in point of refinement, moral influence and the elevating of a higher standard of social intercourse more than most other forms of amusement.

"In the seventies and eighties other social organizations sprang into existence. Owing to the natural trend of increasing population and wealth, social distinctions became apparent and society took on more and more exclusiveness. The Married People's Club and Kettle Drum Society became leading factors in social life among the 'Four Hundred.' A commendable feature of these entertainments was punctual observation of the hours of attendance, eight to eleven o'clock p. m. Refreshments were served on each occasion. Sometimes a six o'clock dinner was served, after which dancing followed until the sounds of 'Home, Sweet Home' from the orchestra announced the hour of departure.

"Among those who had spacious homes for these brilliant affairs were: J. B. and William A. Atwood, Mrs. R. C. Durant, Hon. George H. Durand, B. F. Simington, Dr. J. C. Willson, S. C. Randall, M. S. Elmore, Jerome Eddy, George L. Walker, Oren Stone, Dr. A. A. Thompson and C. T. Bridgman.

"It may be well to mention that many of the fraternal associations gave numerous entertainments during the year, military balls, Knights Templar parties, and one of the most notable events was the leap-year ball given by the ladies of the Masonic families, which eclipsed anything of the kind that occurred before or since."

To keep in memory the days of old, and to gather historical data for a record of the life of the county, there was early organized a county pioneer and historical society. At early as 1857 the Genesee County Pioneer Asso-

ciation was formed, pursuant to a public call signed by William M. Fenton, C. C. Hascall, and about one hundred and eighty other citizens of the county. On the last day of December in that year a meeting was held at the hall of the Flint Scientific Institute. Benjamin Pearson was in the chair and Dr. Elijah Drake was secretary of the meeting. A committee was chosen composed of William M. Fenton, Edward H. Thomson and H. M. Henderson, charged with the duty of preparing a constitution and by-laws for the proposed society. At an adjourned meeting held on Washington's birthday the committee reported a constitution, which was adopted, and the society was organized by the election of the following as officers: President, Hon. Jeremiah R. Smith; recording secretary, Elijah Drake, M. D.; corresponding secretary, Hon. Charles P. Avery; treasurer, Henry M. Henderson; librarian, Manley Miles, M. D.; vice-president (one in each township of the county): Atlas, Enos Goodrich; Argentine, William H. Hicks; Burton, Perus Ather-ton; Clayton, Alfred Pond; Davison, Goodenough Townsend; Fenton, Robert LeRoy; Flint township, John Todd; Flint city, Charles C. Hascall; Flushing, John Patton; Forest, John Crawford; Gaines, Hartford Cargill; Gene-see, Sherman Stanley; Grand Blanc, Silas D. Halsey; Montrose, John Mc-Kenzie; Mount Morris, Ezekiel R. Ewing; Mundy, Morgan Baldwin; Rich-field, Jeremiah Standard; Thetford, Benoni Clapp; Vienna, Russell G. Hurd.

It had been the custom of the association to hold annual reunions, at which, after the transaction of the routine business, addresses and narratives of pioneer experience were related by the early settlers. For many years these gatherings were held at Long lake in the town of Fenton (usually in August), and were regarded as occasions of great enjoyment and interest.

One of the picnics of the pioneer association was held at the grove at the head of Long lake on August 24, 1882, and the following letter was read from Enos Goodrich, then an aged man, who had for many years been a pioneer of the county:

Watertown, Tuscola Co., Mich., Aug. 23, 1882.

To the Pioneers of Genesee County, Greeting:

It is morning, and the sun shines bright on the fields and woods of Watertown, the place I have adopted for my permanent home, if the home of an old man can be said to be permanent on earth. Yet friendly do my thoughts and memories revert back to old Genesee. She has had my best efforts, for it was within her borders that the prime and manhood of my life was spent. She will always have my best wishes and if, in return, her sons and daughters will some time give a thought to me and my humble efforts in her behalf, they will shed a ray of sunshine along my pathway in the declin- ing years of my life.

ENOS GOODRICH.

On August 26, 1886, the pioneers were addressed by Gov. Josiah W. Begole, of Flint, and were also addressed by many of the surviving pioneer men and women of the county, who graced the occasion by their presence and inspired the young by recitals of tales of the early times with their hardships and triumphs.

Of the picnics held in 1887 and 1888 no record appears in the press of those dates, but in 1889, on the 29th day of August, the picnic was held as usual, with President Horton in the chair. The picnic was largely attended, Judge William Newton, of Flint, being the speaker of the day, and his address is given in full in the *Genesee Democrat* of August 31, 1889. This is the first press report of an address in full that we find. The name of the society was changed at this meeting, to be thereafter known as the Genesee County Union Pioneer Society. The same officers were re-elected. Judge Newton said in part:

"Invited by the favor of your worthy president to address the pioneers of Genesee county, I accepted that duty with reluctance, and great distrust of my ability to do justice to the men and women who were the pioneers of our civilization. I have concluded to address you along the line of 'The Debt that Civilization Owes the Pioneer.'

"Michigan of today is not the Michigan of fifty, forty or even thirty years ago. The elegant houses, the churches and schools of today and the increasing improved farms, weighted down with the rich golden harvests, and orchards bending under the weight of luscious fruits, do not in any sense represent the Michigan of those times. . . . The men and women who settled in Michigan and in this county, while not confined to any particular nationality, were mostly from New York, Vermont, Connecticut and Massachusetts. They brought with them to their chosen field the habits and spirit of their thrifty New England home. They brought with them love of religious freedom, love of the free public school system, and their love of home and the purest morality."

The speaker then referred to the great interest that the owner of a home has in the public weal, saying that "he who defends a home is the truest patriot." Judge Newton, in referring to the primeval conditions said, "The country slept, a wilderness in the arms of nature."

Judge Newton's speech which he delivered on the occasion of this gathering has been placed among the archives of the Genesee County Historical Society.

The annual picnic and meeting of the Genesee County Union Pioneer Society held on the 29th of August, 1890, was a memorable one. The men

and women who gathered on this occasion were favored by the presence of Judge Albert Miller of Bay City. There were two picnics that year—one, of dissenters who were not in favor of the place of meeting as previously decided by the directors and who met at the usual place, and another picnic, at Peer's landing. It was at the Peer's landing meeting that Judge Miller spoke. There was a noticeable absence of the old pioneers, as many had died, and the speaker was perhaps the oldest pioneer of the county present, although he had removed from Genesee county and taken up his residence in another locality. Space prevents a full report of Judge Miller's speech. The Judge, however, referred to the time when he knew every white man residing between Waterford and the Straits of Mackinac, when Saginaw had a population, all told, of exactly twenty-eight persons, and when there was not a white settler in either Shiawassee, Lapeer, Clinton, Tuscola or Huron counties. Judge Miller spoke of the time when he came from the mountains and hillsides of Vermont and passed over the oak openings' this side of Waterford, thinking of that region as a barren waste. He told of coming to Grand Blanc and to the hospitable roof of Washington Thompson; how he found friends and acquaintances in Harvey Spencer and E. R. Ewings living in that locality. He told how he learned that John Todd, on Flint river, wished to hire a man, so he journeyed to his home and hired out for eleven dollars a month; how he cooked for the family during the illness of Mrs. Todd, in the old trading house of Edward Campau, the Nau-a-ke-zhic, for whom the reserve number seven was made, and which he afterwards sold to Mr. Todd for eight hundred dollars. He spoke of his labors for Todd, the first day cutting a bee-tree, from which they extracted two pails of honey, a vivid reminder of one of Cooper's stories in "Oak Openings." He told of the dances in this year of 1831, of cutting out the road from Flint river to Cass in the fall of that year; of the first marriage in the county, that of his sister to Eleazer Jewett in October, 1831; of teaching school at Grand Blanc in the winter of 1831-32; of the accession of a large number of settlers in that year, and that Grand Blanc was a larger and more important place than Flint.

In 1893 the annual picnic was held at the old place, and was presided over by Dexter Horton, president. Among the speakers was John Slaight, of Mundy, H. H. Rackman, of Detroit, and G. A. Sutherland, of Argentine. William Evans, of Grand Blanc, aged ninety-six, was the oldest person present, and among those in attendance was Edmund Perry, of Davison, who came to the county in 1826.

In 1894 the picnic was held at Long Lake, August 31, and S. A. Wood,

of Detroit, gave a biographical account of Judge Leory, who was prominent in the early days of Fenton, owning the first store in Fenton and also being its first postmaster. S. A. Winthrop, of Ft. Wayne, and Judge Gold, of Flint, also made addresses. The picnic of 1896 was at the same place and was addressed by Col. A. T. Bliss, of Saginaw, as the principal speaker. Rev. F. A. Blades, of Detroit, and Rev. O. Sanborn, of Linden, also gave brief addresses.

The picnic of 1896 was the occasion of a debate on free silver, Judge McGrath, of the supreme court of Michigan, speaking on the one side, and Charles E. Townsend, now United States senator, advocating a gold standard.

On August 26, 1897, the pioneers were addressed by Professor Loomis, of Chicago, whose subject was "George Rogers Clark, the Leader of the Rangers of the Revolutionary War Period." He related how the present state of Michigan nearly became a part of Canada, and gave to Clark the credit for saving it to the Union of States. He placed his hero in the highest niche of fame and said that his services to his country were second to none, not even the great Washington. Judge John Miner, of Detroit, also paid a tribute to the sturdy character of the pioneer. At this meeting Dr. H. C. Fairbank, of Flint, was elected historian of the county.

On September 2, 1898, the picnic was held at the "old place," and was called to order by its long-time president, Dexter Horton, of Fenton. Major George W. Buckingham, of Flint, was one of the speakers of the occasion, as was also the Hon. George E. Taylor, of Flint, both of the speakers being sons of old Genesee county settlers. Hon. S. R. Billings was elected historian to fill the place made vacant by the death of Doctor Fairbank.

On August 31, 1899, the members of the Pioneer Society gathered again at the old spot to do honor to the men and women who made Genesee county what it is today. Professor Loomis, of Chicago, was present as one of the speakers, his theme being "Expansion." Judge Waite, of Detroit, also spoke on "Pioneer Life" and the Spanish War, and Milo D. Campbell, of Coldwater, spoke on "Pioneer Patriotism."

On Thursday, August 29, 1901, a crowd of over five thousand persons gathered for the pioneers' picnic, President Horton being the presiding officer of the day. Rev. Mr. Holland, of Perry, addressed the society, comparing the modern methods of life with those of the past, and speaking also on good roads. Rev. Mr. Halliday, of Fenton, was also one of the speakers of the day, and Judge Waite, of Detroit, formerly of Fenton, paid a tribute to the founders of his former home town.

At the annual meeting in 1902, Edwin O. Wood, of Flint, was elected as president of the association, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the

former president, Mr. Horton. On this occasion George E. Taylor, of Flint, gave a most interesting address replete with narratives of the early days. Rev. S. A. Northrup, of Kansas City, formerly of Grand Blanc, spoke of the benefits of the present educational system, and Clyde McGee, of Farmington, Frederick Dewey, of Grand Blanc, and W. H. S. Wood, of Howell, also made brief addresses.

The pioneers' picnic held at Long Lake on the 3rd day of September, 1903, was largely attended. T. J. Allen, as officer of the day, acted as master of ceremonies. Prosecuting Attorney Williams, of Flint, Mark W. Stevens, of Flint, and Rev. Francis Blades, of Detroit, whose father came to Genesee county in 1835, were among the speakers. Mr. Blades spoke at length on historical matters relating to the Fisher Indians of the Chippewa tribe.

At the thirty-eighth annual pioneer picnic, held at the usual place on Long lake, August 25, 1904, Edwin O. Wood, president, called the gathering to order, Thomas J. Allen acting as officer of the day. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Dunning, of Fenton, and speeches were made by Senator James E. Scripps, of Detroit; Charles A. Gower, of Lansing; Judge Joseph B. Moore, of the supreme court, and Dr. J. B. Bradley, of Eaton Rapids. Officers elected for the ensuing year were W. A. Garner, of Flint, president; H. N. Jennings, of Fenton, secretary, and W. A. Wadley, vice-president. At this meeting an organization of the supervisors, officers and ex-officers of the county was effected, with James Van Vleet, of Flint, as president; Thomas J. Allen, secretary, and Stephen Mathewson, treasurer. Charles Bates, of Grand Blanc, aged ninety-five, was the oldest pioneer present. Other aged pioneers were, Timothy Kennie, of Flint, aged ninety-one; Benjamin Rall, of Clayton, aged ninety-one; Mrs. H. A. Kennedy, of Vienna, aged ninety-one; Mrs. Morgan Baldwin, of Mundy, aged eighty-nine; Damon Stewart, of Flint, aged seventy (the oldest pioneer from the county), and a number of others. Mr. and Mrs. R. A. Carman, of Burton, who had been wedded for fifty-nine years, and Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Buck, of Fenton, who had been married fifty-three years before were of the gathering. Mrs. Ambrose Johnson, of Mundy, mother of fifteen children, grandmother of twenty-four and great-grandmother of three, was also present.

In the year of 1905, on August 31, the society was favored by addresses by D. D. Aitken, mayor of Flint; W. H. S. Wood, of Howell, and the Rev. Charles A. Lippincott, D. D., of Flint. Jarvis E. Albro was elected president for the ensuing year. In 1906 the speakers were Governor Warner, Lieutenant-Governor Patrick H. Kelley and Congressman Samuel W. Smith. The governor was greeted by Charles Bates, of Grand Blanc, aged ninety-seven; John Reeson, aged ninety-one; David Handy, aged ninety, and

Thomas Dibble, aged seventy-seven, who had lived in Genesee county for seventy-five years. The Rev. Thomas Wright, ninety-two years old, was also present. Among the speakers was Dewitt C. Leach, aged eighty-four, who was delegate from this county to the constitutional convention of 1850.

In the year 1907, the speakers who addressed the picnic were John J. Carton and Mark W. Stevens, of Flint, and Daniel Davis, of Pontiac. The absence of a number of old pioneers was noticeable, but among those present was Mr. Sutton, of Fenton, who had just celebrated his ninety-ninth birthday. In 1908 the addresses were made by Congressman Samuel W. Smith, of Pontiac; Mark W. Stevens, of Flint, and L. V. Curry, of Flint township, one of the old pioneers.

A meeting of persons interested in the formation of a county historical society was held in Loyal Guard hall in Flint, January 26, 1915, and a committee appointed to formulate a tentative plan of organization, reported a proposed constitution for the society. The meeting, which was largely attended, was called to order by Fenton R. McCreery, chairman. The report of the committee was adopted and the plan of the organization approved. George N. Fuller, secretary of the Michigan historical commission, was present and delivered an address.

George W. Cook, president of the city board of education, addressed the meeting, followed by William L. Jenks, of Port Huron, member of the state historical commission. Chauncey Cummings, of Flint, was also one of the speakers, as was also the Rev. Seth Reed, the oldest retired clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal conference.

The organization of the Genesee County Historical Society being effected, the following officers were elected: President, Miss Helena V. Walker; vice-president, Fenton R. McCreery; curator and historian, Francis H. Rankin; secretary, William V. Smith.

The museum which has been established by the society now occupies the second floor of the public library building and is a creditable collection, which promises to be much larger within the next few years. The nucleus of the collection were gifts made by Byron E. Dodge, of Richfield, and Silas Collins, of Grand Blanc, both of whom had been for many years collectors of historical relics of the county. These have been added to by other members and the museum at present occupies all of the available space in the building. The Genesee County Historical Society has aroused an enthusiastic interest and bids fair to become a permanent and lasting influence in matters pertaining to the history of the county. The present officers are: President, Fenton R. McCreery; curator and historian, Francis H. Rankin; secretary, W. V. Smith; president emeritus, Rev. Seth Reed. The

above named officers, with Chauncey Cummings and Edwin O. Wood, constitute a board of directors.

The following bit of verse, whose authorship is well known to all, well reflects the spirit of the pioneers and pioneer days in Genesee county:

Who were the men and whence came they
Who bravely swung their axes,
And felled the forest day by day,
Unterrified by taxes?

Of Puritanic stock were some,
Self poised, serene and saving;
New York spared others, glad to come,
Red men and ague braving.

They brought good wives their toil to share,
More than their share oft taking;
A heaven on earth with woman's care,
Of their log cabins making.

The social life of early days,
How pleasantly it glided.
Each vied with each in social ways,
And no one felt one-sided.

Around those cabins oft at night
The skulking wolves came prowling.
And, half in dream, half in affright,
The sleepers heard their howling.

The timid deer that roamed the wood
Fed round the little clearing,
And in the distance often stood
Half curious—half fearing.

Bright shone the ample fireplace,
As winter crept on slowly;
Contentment beamed on every face;
Home's altar fire was holy.

How groaned your tables with good cheer
When, resting from your labors,
Guests came to dance from far and near,
A jolly band of neighbors.

What changes in this city fair
Have passed before your vision!
Old-timers, you did your full share
To make our town elysian.

You courted by a tallow dip,
A feeble glimmer shedding:
Sometimes, perhaps, there was a slip,
But oftener a wedding.

You've seen the lamp with kerosene
That once your parlors lighted,
Give way to gas, whose radiant sheen
Made every heart delighted.

Then "press the button" came this way,
And women now are looking
To that not-far-off happy day,
When it will do their cooking.

The Fenton stages, h—— on wheels
When Boss was in his vigor,
Fond memory to you appeals,
You've felt their ancient rigor.

Where now broad, busy streets you see,
You have been drawn by cattle:
But on our year of jubilee,
You heard the street car rattle.

New ways of thought are also here,
There's less of brimstone Sunday;
If in our hearts there's less of fear,
There's more of love on Monday.

Some feathers dropped from faith's white wing
Prove not that faith is bolting;
With sweeter note God's love she'll sing
When she has finished moulting.

You heard the guns in days of yore,
When treason stalked defiant;
You saw the time when peace once more
With freedom stood reliant.

Now looking forth from jubilee,
From banners, music, speeches,
How strange the contrast that you see,
As, backward, memory reaches.

Hats off to you who gave our town
Her glorious beginning,
And started her towards that renown,
More of which she's winning.

Old-timers, Time has thinned your ranks;
But few are left to tell your story;
You smile when speaking of your pranks
Before your heads were hoary.

But some, thank God, are living yet;
Old times they all remember:
Those days they never will forget
Till fades life's dying ember.

CHAPTER XXIII.

CLUBS OF TODAY.

"Culture," says one of our modern American writers, "is not an accident of birth, although our surroundings advance or retard it; it is always a matter of individual education." The club is a natural growth wherever people live together in organized society. It springs up because of the spontaneous desire of individuals to profit by contact with other minds. The nature of the club depends somewhat upon the common interests. In any society there are likely to be as many clubs as there are related interests appealing to different groups. The club may be purely social, or it may be based on a mutual interest in history, art, literature or travel; or the object may lie in some particular form of activity, or may be to encourage patriotism in some form, or to commemorate an event.

It is natural to expect that in Genesee county, as in all counties, the greatest number and variety of interests should be found in the largest center of population; so it is that Flint has the most noteworthy of these organizations.

HISTORY CLASS OF '76.

The American History Class is probably the oldest club in the city. On February 6, 1876, seven ladies met with Mrs. Gregory Dibble to discuss the practicability of organizing a club for the study of American history. As a result, a class was formed, with president and secretary, the membership being limited to twenty. With the exception of a few months, the class has met every week since. During the progress of years, its study has been extended to include English and French history and the history of the Dutch Republic and many other countries. In 1894 the word "American" was dropped from the name of the club, which has been since known as the History Class of '76. Undoubtedly, it is the oldest club in the county. Meetings are held at the houses of the members—a month at a place—the hostess acting as president.

THE ART CLASS.

The Art Class, organized in 1881, probably enjoys the distinction of being, next to the club just mentioned, the oldest in the city. It was started inform-

ally by a few ladies who met on Monday afternoons to discuss art topics. It was really the outgrowth of two other small reading groups composed of the following ladies: Mrs. William Lyon, Mrs. Russell Bishop, Mrs. William Clark, Mrs. Charles S. Brown, Mrs. William A. Atwood, Mrs. Henry Young, Mrs. John H. Hicok and Miss Elizabeth Hicok.

Mrs. William Lyon was the founder of the club. One afternoon she invited the ladies of the two small history classes mentioned above to meet at her home and the matter of organizing a club for the study of art topics was broached. The ladies agreed among themselves that there should be no balloting on names, but that each lady should be privileged to bring to the club the next Monday afternoon one friend whom she might wish to have associated with her in the proposed study. Those invited in this informal manner constituted, with the charter members, the first Art Class. For thirty-five years the club has held regular meetings, and many names associated with the early history of Genesee county may be found on its membership list.

For the first eight years of its existence no records were kept and the club had no constitution or by-laws. In 1889, however, this was changed, rules and regulations were adopted and officers were appointed, Mrs. W. A. Atwood being elected president and Mrs. E. T. Smith, secretary. A program committee, selected alphabetically, arranges each year a course of study, the scope of which has gradually been broadened until it now includes topics in history, music, poetry, political economy, astronomy and many other subjects. The club meets at the homes of members, and membership is limited to twenty-eight.

The Art Class has always been very quiet and retiring in its tastes and has never belonged either to the city or state federation. Its present officers are Mrs. Frank E. Willett, president; Mrs. I. M. Eldridge, secretary; Mrs. C. B. Crampton, treasurer, and the program committee consists of Mrs. F. D. Clarke, Mrs. W. C. Cumings and Mrs. A. M. Davison.

The following is the present list of members: Mrs. W. L. Bates, Mrs. Guy Blackington, Mrs. H. D. Borley, Mrs. J. N. Buckham, Mrs. C. B. Burr, Mrs. J. J. Carton, Miss Annie Carroll, Mrs. F. D. Clarke, Mrs. W. C. Cumings, Mrs. C. B. Crampton, Mrs. A. M. Davison, Mrs. I. M. Eldridge, Mrs. H. H. Fitzgerald, Mrs. D. S. Fox, Mrs. G. W. Hubbard, Mrs. G. C. Kellar, Mrs. W. C. Lewis, Mrs. J. B. Pengelly, Mrs. F. H. Pierce, Mrs. E. T. Smith, Mrs. D. T. Stone, Mrs. F. W. Swan, Mrs. Alice Travis, Mrs. F. E. Willett, Mrs. L. L. Wright and Mrs. H. L. Young.

The following ladies, most of whom live now in other cities, and nearly all of whom have been active members at some period, constitute the list of

honorary members: Mrs. T. D. Bacon, Mrs. W. H. Brodhead, Mrs. D. Church, Mrs. G. Dibble, Mrs. R. C. Durant, Mrs. Jerome Eddy, Mrs. M. T. Gass, Mrs. A. B. C. Hardy Mrs. J. H. Hicok, Miss Elizabeth Hicok, Mrs. John Irwin, Mrs. C. A. Lippincott, Mrs. W. H. Lyon, Mrs. D. MacKenzie, Mrs. R. E. Macduff, Mrs. F. A. Platt, Mrs. Crapo Smith, Mrs. H. C. Van Deusen, Mrs. J. H. Whiting, Mrs. R. J. Whaley, Mrs. C. H. Wood.

The following is a list of deceased members: Mrs. J. C. Willson, Mrs. I. H. Wilder, Mrs. M. A. Vaughan, Mrs. A. A. Thompson, Mrs. W. L. Smith, Mrs. G. R. Gold, Mrs. C. S. Brown, Mrs. W. A. Atwood, Mrs. H. M. Curtis, Miss Marion Chandler, Mrs. M. A. C. Orrell, Mrs. Sarah Ferris, Mrs. William Clark, Mrs. J. B. Atwood, Mrs. Henry Neill, Mrs. A. W. Seabrease, Mrs. W. B. McCreery, Mrs. S. Androus, Mrs. Nellie B. Dort, Mrs. May Foote.

MRS. FOBES' READING CLASS.

One of the earliest literary clubs in Flint or Genesee county was a reading club which met each Tuesday afternoon for many years in the eighties and early nineties, at the home of Mrs. R. J. Fobes, at the northwest corner of East and First streets. This club was said to be most enjoyable. It was organized first as a neighborhood affair, but several members from other parts of the city were afterward invited to join. It remained always most informal and never had constitution or by-laws, records or officers. The club never had probably at one time a larger number of members than twelve or fourteen, and eight or nine was an average attendance at the meetings. No papers were ever attempted, the aim of the class being recreation rather than dull study. From one of the later members of Mrs. Fobes' Reading Class, the following incomplete list of members has been obtained: Mrs. Fobes, Mrs. Belcher, Mrs. W. C. Lewis, Mrs. R. J. Whaley, Mrs. H. C. VanDeusen, Mrs. C. S. Brown, Mrs. Briscoe, Mrs. A. G. Bishop, Mrs. G. W. Buckingham, Mrs. C. H. Wood, Mrs. J. N. Buckham, Mrs. Oren Stone.

THE SHAKESPEARE CLUB.

Flint has two Shakespeare clubs, the older one of which is believed to be the oldest Shakespeare club in the state, as it has been in existence since January 21, 1889, when a number of members of the Ladies Art Class invited their husbands to meet with them at the home of Mrs. Ira H. Wilder, on the site where the Y. M. C. A. building now stands, to organize an evening club of men and women for the reading and study of the works of Shake-

speare and Shakespearean literature. The club was for some time designated, in good-natured raillery, by the name "The Art Class Annex." The following were the charter members: Helen C. Atwood, H. L. Brown, Charles S. Brown, Jennie Church, Evelyn T. Curtis, Henry M. Curtis, Mary M. Gold, George R. Gold, Grace L. Gass, M. T. Gass, B. M. Hicok, John H. Hicok, H. L. Lewis, William C. Lewis, Elizabeth N. F. Macduff, Ralph E. Macduff, Anna C. Platt, Fred A. Platt, Elizabeth H. Smith, Harriet P. Thompson, Almon A. Thompson, Kelene Van Deusen, H. C. VanDeusen, Elizabeth J. Wilder, Ira H. Wilder, Rhoda C. Willson, James C. Willson, Clara C. Wood, Charles H. Wood, Sarah M. Bridgman, Charles T. Bridgman, Flora O. Willett, Frank E. Willett, Esther M. Orrell, David Mackenzie.

The following names have been added to the list of the membership since the club's organization: Elizabeth S. Hicok, E. M. Eddy, Lena M. Hutchins, Merritt C. Hutchins, Elizabeth C. Buckham, James N. Buckham, William A. Atwood, Nellie B. Dort, J. Dallas Dort, Frances A. Hunting, George F. Hunting, D. D., Mary E. Pierce, Franklin H. Pierce, Anna M. Smith, William L. Smith, Maude A. Vaughan, Katherine J. Brodhead, William H. Brodhead, Annette W. Burr, C. B. Burr, E. T. Neill, Henry Neill, M. Frances Bishop, Fenton R. McCreery, Eusebia F. Hardy, Alexander B. C. Hardy, Gertrude A. Bates, William R. Bates, Hally Holmes, Edward H. Holmes, Harriet B. Bacon, Theodore D. Bacon, Addie C. Carton, John J. Carton, Sarah H. Irwin, Lucy H. Hammond, Elmer E. Hammond, Anna I. Lippincott, Charles A. Lippincott, D. D., Carrie S. Bishop, Arthur G. Bishop, J. G. Inglis, Mrs. Inglis, Zylpha I. Fitzgerald, Howard H. Fitzgerald, Celia Ransom Clarke, Frances D. Clarke, Marcia W. Dort, Bertha G. Atwood, Edwin W. Atwood, Frances S. Willson, George C. Willson, Della W. Bonbright, Charles H. Bonbright, Walter O. Smith, Lottie Clarke, Thomas P. Clarke, Mary Gold, Lillian Gold, Edith Pengelly, J. B. Pengelly, Gertrude Borley, Howard D. Borley, Helen Wright, Luther L. Wright.

This club has been from its inception until the present time a prominent feature of the social and literary life of Flint. The club study has always been exclusively devoted to "the works of Shakespeare and Shakespearean literature," as the first of the simple laws and regulations adopted at organization set forth should be the rule.

Three plays are read by the club each season, the casts for which are arranged by a specially appointed committee. A carefully prepared paper on the play selected for study is read at the first meeting, by the member delegated for that duty. Selections from the authorities and commentators are quoted; the critic on rendering, comments on the reading at the end of each

act, the critic on pronunciation reports; then the views of each member on the rendition and on the text are requested. The club has always worked seriously. However, at the end of the reading of plays, "off nights" have been given, to which guests have been invited. Many clever papers, original skits and burlesques, reminiscent of "Portia," "Hamlet," "Desdemona" and the rest, have made the Shakespeare Club's open evenings occasions to be recalled with joy. The membership is limited to forty, club meetings being held at the homes of members.

THE BANGS SHAKESPEARE CLUB.

The Bangs Shakespeare Club, which came into being by the initiative of Egbert L. Bangs, of whom mention has been made in "Res Literaria," is a younger club than the one first mentioned, but has always contained among its membership names equally well known and prominent in literary circles of the city. Although started as a Shakespeare club, the scope of study has been wide and varied, including mythology, sociology, nature, music, philosophy and general literature. The present year's program is mainly devoted to Russian literature. Shakespeare, however, is not entirely neglected, receiving attention from time to time. The management and making of a program each year is left to a committee of three, and the chairman of the committee is for the year the presiding officer of the club meetings. At present Miss Florence Fuller is ex officio president of the club.

COLUMBIAN CLUB.

Regarding the Columbian Club, Miss Emily West has been kind enough to prepare for this book the following:

"The publicity and promotion department of the Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893 was exceptionally well organized and its work executed with remarkable efficiency. In connection with it, each state had its world's fair committee, with branches in each county. Among the activities of the county committees was included the organization into clubs of those who expected to visit the exposition during its continuance, for the purpose of making such study of the history, geography and resources of the countries expecting to send exhibits as would render them intelligent and appreciative visitors when the exposition should finally open. The Genesee county committee consisted of three members, two of whom were Mrs. Flint P. Smith and Mrs. Mary Rice Fairbank, of Flint. To these ladies was due the organ-

ization of the Columbian Club under the able leadership of Miss Helena V. Walker. The foregoing also suggests the reason for its name.

"The Columbian Club held its first meeting in the reading room of the armory of the Flint Union Blues, on the second floor of the present Armory building, and on a Tuesday, which is its present day of meeting. The first year's program consisted of topics connected with the discovery of America, which the exposition was designed to celebrate, and the parts taken by various nations in the exposition and colonization of the new land, together with the study of the progress of the preparations for the exposition itself, its location, its transportation facilities, its expected exhibits, etc., and the thousand and one useful details furnished by the "publicity department" of magazines and newspapers. This year's work was of immense value to the club members who visited the exposition in 1893 and of hardly less value to those who were denied the privilege of going. The water color painting, formerly in the Michigan building and now in the public library, was purchased for one hundred dollars. The Columbian Club, in its inception, was not designed as a permanent organization, but as its members have found their years of anticipatory study so beneficial, and as no one who had visited the exposition had seen the whole of the vast enterprise, the first anniversary of its organization found its members gathered to continue the study of the great fair—retrospectively. It was agreed among them that of all the exhibits inspected, the one least understood was that in the United States building, and that accordingly it behooved them as American citizens to make for several years a study of their own country. The club programs deal with the progress of the American nation.

"Following the programs of United States history, a general survey of European history formed the ground work of a year's study, and later, different countries were studied in some detail, much attention being given to their progress in art, science and literature. In all these programs, current events and current literature have received attention, and discussion has followed all papers read. The Columbian Club was federated in 1896, soon after the Michigan State Federation was formed, and has continued its membership to the present time, deriving much benefit therefrom.

"From the foregoing it will appear that the aim of the Columbian Club in the beginning was a selfish one—that is, the personal benefit to be gained in preparing for a single event; later, a no less selfish one, the pleasure of association and satisfaction derived from the broadening of knowledge and gain in expression and intellectual culture. In this regard, the history of the Columbian Club is that of nearly all similar organizations and, like those

which have attained to its years of experience, it is extending its efforts and influence to the betterment of the community instead of the individual member, as is evidenced by the attention given to civics and by its philanthropies during the past few years. Last spring it took the initiative in organizing a county federation of women's clubs, which promises much for the future.

"During its early history, the Columbian Club was purely a study club, but for some years past social features have been added. It has entertained clubs from other parts of the county and has been entertained by them. It was once hostess to the State Federation of Women's Clubs. Thanksgiving Day is regularly celebrated with a dinner, and an annual picnic is held in June. Its membership is unlimited. It welcomes all women who are interested in its work. Its doors are always open to visitors.

"In its twenty-four years of existence it has had but eight different presidents. The combined terms of three of them is fifteen years. At no time has its membership been larger than at present, except perhaps in its first year. The prospect at present is that the year of 1916-1917, which begins on the first Tuesday in October, will be its happiest and most prosperous one.

The officers for 1916 are: President, Mrs. C. A. Seeley; first vice-president, Mrs. James McFarlan; second vice-president, Mrs. Jonathan Edwards; secretary, Mrs. Marvin J. Lamb; corresponding secretary, Miss Emily West; treasurer, Mrs. F. L. Tupper; auditor, Mrs. Charles B. Leland.

THE TWENTIETH CENTURY CLUB.

In the year 1897 a group of twenty-five young women met and organized the Twentieth Century Club and adopted a constitution and by-laws. The object of this club was to study literature and current events. But as the nineteen years have passed, each year has brought forth some new line of study, which has included history, travel, science, literature, art and nature. The work of the club has always been most thorough and conscientious, and as many of its members have traveled extensively, they have been able to add materially to the pleasure and profit of each year's program.

The club year is from October to May, and the social side of the club life is greatly enhanced by the hospitality of its members, who open their homes for the weekly meetings. The open days throughout the year's programs have been among the most delightful events in the history of the various clubs of our city.

The following are the officers for 1916: President, Mrs. W. T. Walker;

secretary and treasurer, Miss Jessie Baker; program committee; Miss Bushnell, Mrs. Clift and Mrs. DeWaters.

In Memoriam: Mrs. Nellie Davison Bridgman, Miss Anna Buckingham, Miss Ernestine Burr and Mrs. Mary Knickerbocker Cummings.

THE GARLAND STREET LITERARY CLUB.

The Garland Street Literary Club was organized in 1888 as a neighborhood study club and has grown from small proportions to a club which occupies a prominent place in the club life of the city. The following ladies arrange the programs for each year: Mrs. John Hotchkiss, Mrs. P. B. Peltier, Mrs. G. H. McQuigg, Mrs. A. F. Kaufmann, Mrs. G. H. Durand and Miss Alice Townsend. The officers are: President, Mrs. George H. Durand, and secretary, Mrs. Edward Fuller. The program for the coming year embraces studies in civic betterment, juvenile courts of the county, housing problem and local sociological questions.

THE RESEARCH CLUB.

The Research Club was organized in 1903, through the efforts of Mrs. Mary Van Winkle, and is devoted to the study of literary subjects. Its membership is limited to thirty-five and the meetings for the season of 1916-17 are presided over by Mrs. R. W. Eaton, president. This club is also interested in the study of foreign languages.

ST. CECELIA SOCIETY.

One afternoon, twenty-six years ago, two friends with musical ambitions were discussing the latest number of *The Etude*, a well-known musical magazine. They were much interested in the articles on "The Women's Musical Clubs," which had been organized throughout the Eastern states. The idea of such a society in Flint occurred to them and a committee of one, appointed by themselves, visited the musically inclined women of the city, made known the plan and called a meeting for all who were interested in such a society. The meeting was successfully attended and at that time the St. Cecelia Club was organized, the name being later changed to "St. Cecelia Society."

On October 21, 1899, the organization was perfected with the following twelve ladies as charter members: Mrs. Nellie Bates Dort, Mrs. Carrie B. Stone, Mrs. Emma M. Pierce, Mrs. Minnie Vincent, Miss Anna Mc-

Master, Miss Anna Ford; Miss Lilla Grace Smart, Miss Alice Smith, Miss Alma Bates, Miss Hallie Freeman, Miss Blanche Eldridge and Miss Edith Barton. The officers elected were: President, Mrs. Dort; critic, Mrs. Stone, and secretary, Miss Smart.

The first program was given at the home of Mrs. Dort. The club next adopted a constitution and by-laws, which provided for the additional offices of two vice-presidents and an executive committee. The club met at the homes of members once in two weeks during the first two years. The society re-organized in 1892, with twenty members enrolled and with Mrs. Dort as president, and honorary members were first admitted at the fall election in 1892. Miss Hallie Freeman was the second president of the society. In 1893 the Maccabee hall was engaged for the recitals and weekly meetings and that year Mrs. Flint P. Smith was elected president. In January, 1895, the society was incorporated under the state laws. In this year also the society purchased their first grand piano, and a revision of the constitution and by-laws was made, which provided for an annual election in January.

Later, the meetings were held in the hall in Stone's theater and still later in St. Cecelia hall, which was arranged for the use of the society in the Armory building. For many years since the organization of the St. Cecelia Society the music-loving public has been afforded the opportunity of hearing famous artists under its auspices. The Michigan Music Teachers Association held its annual convention in Flint some years ago, through the efforts of the society, and for many seasons the concerts arranged by the executive committees have ranked among the attractions of the year. During the season of 1915-16 the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra was one of the offerings of note.

The society annually sends delegates to the National Music Teachers Association, and is an ably conducted organization which contributes much to the musical and social life of the city.

Miss Lilla Grace Smart, one of the charter members, is now Mrs. Boris Ganapol, the wife of one of the leading musicians of Detroit and herself a talented performer. One of the foremost musical conservatories of Detroit is under the direction of Mr. and Mrs. Ganapol. The officers of the St. Cecelia Society are: President, Mrs. Harry Winegarden; vice-president, Mrs. J. C. King; secretary, Miss Mildred Davie; treasurer, Mrs. L. G. Kurtz.

THE CHORAL UNION.

The Choral Union is a large society devoted to the interests of community music. Its promoter and founder was J. D. Dort. The officers for 1916 are: President, C. H. Bonbright; vice-president, Mrs. Harry Winegarden; secretary, Mrs. Howard A. Field. The Choral Union has a membership of over two hundred and under its direction several pretentious oratorios have been produced.

THE FLINT DRAMATIC CLUB.

The Flint Dramatic Club, a society for the study of dramatic art, was organized in 1912, under the direction of Mrs. Patrick R. Doherty. The first play, "The Scrap of Paper," was presented at Stone's theater in March of that year. The second year's work resulted in the presentation of "The Banker's Daughter," on February 4, 1913, under the direction of the Rev. Fr. Michael J. Comerford. In 1914 Luther L. Wright, formerly of the state board of education, now superintendent of the Michigan school for the deaf, directed a pretentious and most successful production of "The College Widow." The club has come to be regarded as a permanent association and has taken a conspicuous place in the club life of the city. A large per cent of the proceeds from the plays are given each year to a charitable organization, under whose auspices the performance is given.

THE ROTARY CLUB.

The Rotary Club, a local chapter of the International Association of Rotary Clubs, was established in Flint, April 7, 1916, with twenty-two charter members. The association has established chapters, not only in cities throughout the United States, but in Canada, Great Britain and the Philippines, and membership is formed on the unique plan of one active and representative man from each line of business and profession in the community, to encourage high ethical standards, to increase the efficiency of members by the development of improved ideas and business methods, and to quicken interest in civic, social, commercial and industrial development.

The Flint chapter is one of the most recent of the two hundred and ninety chapters established in this country, and in the few months of its existence has increased in membership to sixty, having already become a

recognized factor in the business and professional life of the community. The officers of the club are: President, Walter E. Dunkin; first vice-president, John J. Mercer; second vice-president, Glenn R. Jackson; treasurer, William A. Hastings; secretary, DeHull N. Travis. These officers, together with the following gentlemen, compose the board of directors: Grant J. Brown, Albert Dodds and Reinhardt Kleinpell. Honorary member, William Jennings Bryan.

FLINT GOLF CLUB.

The Flint Golf Club was originally organized as the Flint Country Club in September, 1910, by thirty-seven of the leading citizens of Flint, who purchased the Lewis O. Medbury farm of three hundred and ten acres, one-half mile north of the village of Atlas, for the establishment of a club house and grounds. The old Medbury homestead was remodeled into a handsome and well-appointed club house and work was started on the development of a golf course to which nature had lent much assistance by providing natural hazards, the rolling land being threaded by a winding stream. In due time the membership was extended to associate, non-resident and honorary members, the total membership on July 1, 1916, being one hundred and sixty.

In the spring of 1916 it became apparent that the interests of the organization could best be served by placing all members on the same financial basis and accordingly the Flint Golf Club was organized, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, representing stock at fifty dollars per share, of which each member should be the owner of one or more shares, and of which nearly fifty thousand dollars has already been subscribed.

The Flint Golf Club now represents a golf course, well developed, together with splendid club buildings and equipment, the value of which is about one hundred thousand dollars. The club is located twelve miles from Flint and is accessible by interurban car service and improved gravel and macadam roads.

The following is a list of the charter members of the club: Arthur G. Bishop, J. Dallas Dort, D. D. Aitken, J. H. Whiting, Edwin O. Wood, John J. Carton, Fred A. Aldrich, Charles S. Mott, C. B. Burr, Francis H. Rankin, Everett L. Bray, William A. Paterson, Charles M. Begole, Walter O. Smith, Homer E. Clarke, A. H. Goss, A. P. Brush, J. Allen Heany, Joseph H. Crawford, Edwin W. Atwood, Merritt C. Hutchins, E. R. Campbell, Harry W. Watson, Hubert Dalton, W. H. Little, Harry H. Bassett, Thomas Doyle, Hugh J. Jackson, Charles H. Bonbright, George E. Pomeroy, W. S. Bal-

lenger, R. T. Armstrong, Charles A. Cummings, M. E. Carlton, Howard H. Fitzgerald, W. E. Wood, Gerard Warrick.

The present board of governors, who have served for the past three years, are: President, Harry H. Bassett; secretary and treasurer, Homer E. Clarke; assistant secretary and treasurer, Andrew J. Buckham; Edwin W. Atwood, Hugh J. Jackson and George E. Pomeroy. In the fall of 1916 a committee was appointed to report upon the advisability of disposing of the present grounds and securing a site adjoining the city limits on the south.

WOMAN'S COUNCIL.

The Woman's Council was organized in April, 1916, with twenty-five charter members, the object of the society being the promotion of civic welfare. Although the council has been in existence only a few months, it already has a membership of four hundred and eighty-one of the prominent women of the city. The society proposes to act as an aid to the common council in looking after civic interests, and also in working in connection with the park board and city sanitary committee. Committees on sanitation, legislation, amusements and education have been appointed, the following members serving as the officers for 1916: President, Mrs. N. J. Berston, Sr.; first vice-president, Mrs. John J. Carton; second vice-president, Mrs. John D. Mansfield; treasurer, Mrs. D. S. Childs; secretary, Miss Jane Payne.

CHAPTER XXIV.

FRATERNAL AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

In all parts of the county were established early the fraternal orders, whose continuous development has brought unmeasurable benefits, not only to their members, but to all with whom they have been associated in the complex relations of a growing community. Fraternal co-operation has ever been a prominent factor in the development of Genesee county. While keen and stimulating competition has never been lacking among its business and professional men, they have worked together, in the most harmonious manner, in matters concerning the general welfare. Whether the growth of fraternal and beneficiary societies has been the effect of the fraternal spirit which prevails, or that this spirit has been fostered by these societies, is an interesting problem. Certain it is that their conception and development have been contemporaneous with those of the community and that the names of their officers and leaders are to be found prominently connected with all of its business and social enterprises. The number and variety of such organizations are continually increasing and their prosperous condition is further proof of the congenial nature of their environment.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows has the distinction of having established the first of the many local lodges now existing in Flint, and for nearly sixty years its members here have faithfully and loyally upheld the dignity and traditions of their illustrious order. As a natural result, the little band of seven which established the first lodge has grown to a membership of hundreds in Flint and nearly two thousand in Genesee county.

Genesee Lodge No. 24, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was granted a dispensation on April 29, 1847, to organize in the then village of Flint, with Edward H. Thomson as noble grand and George M. Dewey as vice-grand. Two of the charter members afterward became grand masters, William M. Fenton, in 1855, and Edward H. Thomson, in 1872. The late Francis H. Rankin became a member of this lodge soon after its organization and served as its treasurer for many years. He was grand master in 1872. This lodge is justly proud of the fact that it has never failed to make its report to the grand lodge, never missed being represented there, has always held its regular meetings on Tuesday evenings, and has paid many thousands of

dollars for relief and burial benefits. The earliest meeting places cannot be definitely located, but, according to the recollection of some old members, it met for a time over No. 323 South Saginaw street and in 1867 had its home over No. 318 South Saginaw street, removing about that time to the hall in the Judd block. In the fall of 1903 it decided to own its own home and purchased the Ladies' Library building, which it transformed into a handsome and commodious temple, the first meeting being held there on February 15, 1904. Later, when the Masonic orders built their temple on South Saginaw and Fourth streets, the Odd Fellows purchased the temple previously occupied by the Masons in the Bryant House block.

Genesee Lodge No. 24, has a membership of three hundred and eighty and the meetings are held every Tuesday evening in Odd Fellows temple. The present officers are: Noble grand, Charles Sims; vice-grand, C. S. Van Winkle; recording secretary, Hiram Curtis; financial secretary, J. Lone; treasurer, Delos Rosenkrans.

Friendship Lodge No. 174, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted on November 20, 1871, over No. 322 South Saginaw street, with ten charter members. From this small beginning, through trying and perilous times and many changes, this lodge has fought its way to be one of the finest in the state, with a present membership of over six hundred. Its staff work is fast gaining an enviable reputation. It also has never missed sending its reports and dues to the grand lodge and it is well represented in the camp and canton.

Friendship Lodge now has a membership of six hundred and fifty and the meetings are held in the temple every Thursday evening. The officers are: Noble grand, Edward Teague; vice-grand, Glenn Webb; recording secretary, S. B. Moon; financial secretary, Frank Post; treasurer, Fred Howland.

Flint River Encampment No. 28, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted, December 19, 1868, with five members (none of whom now survive) in Odd Fellows' hall, Judd block. The first candidate was the late E. H. Thomson, who in later years became grand master. During its long and prosperous career it has admitted several hundred members, buried many, paid out large sums for sick and funeral benefits, never missed its annual report to the grand encampment of Michigan, and has always had one or more representatives in the grand bodies. The grand encampment has twice been its guest, first in 1892 and again in 1903. Five other encampments have been organized from it and it has produced seventy-five chief patriarchs. Flint River Encampment now has a membership of over two

hundred and the meetings are held the first and third Mondays in each month, in I. O. O. F. temple.

Canton Col. Fenton No. 27, Patriarchs Militant (Odd Fellows), was chartered on August 30, 1887, and mustered into service on November 28, following, in the hall in the Judd block, with thirty-eight members. Its first officers were: Captain, T. A. Willett; lieutenant, W. A. Boland; ensign, C. S. Martin. It has always been well to the front along military lines and second and five first prizes and one national prize. One of its members, has won both state and national fame, winning, in competitive drill, five Gen. T. A. Willett, organized the department council. The meetings of Canton Colonel Fenton now are held the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month in Odd Fellows temple. The officers are: Captain, C. S. Martin; lieutenant, Seth Jerome; ensign, Fred May; clerk, J. Clare Atkins, and accountant, Frank T. Hall.

DAUGHTERS OF REBEKAH.

Ada B. Rebekah Lodge No. 17 was instituted, May 4, 1888, in the hall over No. 324 South Saginaw street, by the late George M. Dewey, of Owosso, then past grand master, with twenty-five charter members. Mrs. Elise A. Willett and Mrs. May Martin were first noble grand and vice-grand, respectively. Charles S. Martin, of Friendship Lodge No. 174, was commissioned district deputy grand master for the new Rebekah lodge. This lodge has assisted in the institution of six Rebekah lodges in the vicinity and had for four years an officer in the Rebekah assembly. In the year 1916 Ada B. Rebekah Lodge has five hundred and thirty-five members and in 1915 became the largest lodge in the state. The meetings are held on the first and third Fridays of the month in Odd Fellows temple. The lodge is said to have the finest drilled degree in Michigan. The officers are: Noble grand, Mrs. Rose Post; vice-grand, Weltha Heddaugh; recording secretary, Mae H. Martin; financial secretary, Alvah Devereaux; treasurer, Florence Currie; district deputy, Pearl Powell.

Genesee Rebekah Lodge No. 355 was organized through the efforts of members of Genesee Lodge No. 24, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, after which it was named. It was instituted on the afternoon of May 12, 1900, at the hall in the Judd block, by Past Noble Grand Elise A. Willett, of Ada B. Rebekah Lodge No. 17, as special deputy, with thirty-six charter members. The principal officers then elected were, Mrs. Clara Abbey, noble grand, and Mrs. Adora Hall, vice-grand. In the evening of that day the

degrees were conferred upon forty-seven candidates and six months from that date the membership exceeded one hundred. The home of this lodge is now in Odd Fellows temple, where it meets on the second and fourth Friday evenings of each month. A commendable harmony exists between the two sister lodges, each striving ever to work for the best interests of the other. Genesee Rebekah Lodge now has three hundred and twenty-five members. The officers are: Noble grand, Mrs. Frank Curtis; vice-grand, Mrs. Stevenson; secretary, Mrs. Louis Smith, and financial secretary, Mrs. Van Wagon.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

The Masonic fraternity was among the first of the fraternal orders to establish a local organization in Flint and it has ever had a strong hold upon the citizens. For many of the earlier years of its history its lodge rooms were among the social centers of the young city and while the present elaborate means for entertainment were lacking, its social functions were none the less enjoyable. Many of even the younger generation still remember with pleasure the balls and other entertainments given therein. In fact, it was because dancing and card playing in Masonic buildings were prohibited by the regulations of the order that the former temple was not for many years formally dedicated as such. The several organizations being among the earliest established in Michigan, had originally very large jurisdictions, extending toward Port Huron and Detroit on the east and south and indefinitely to the north and west, many of their members being drawn from the Saginaw valley.

All of the Masonic bodies then organized met in the hall in the building adjoining the First National Bank, near the corner of Saginaw and Kearsley streets, removing thence to the temple in the Bryant House block.

One of the important events in the history of the fraternity was the purchase of this home. The first action toward this was taken in November, 1867, but it was not until April, 1870, that a committee was appointed with full power to act. Many sites and buildings were considered, resulting in the purchase, from Thayer, Hamilton and Atwood, of the third and fourth stories of what is now the Bryant House block. This was deeded, September 24, 1872, to trustees for Flint Lodge, Washington Chapter and Genesee Valley Commandery, enclosed and roofed, the price being five thousand dollars. The opening ceremony was a grand Knights Templar ball, December 12, 1873, and was occupied by the Masonic bodies up to the time of the dedication of the present Masonic temple.

During the year 1905 the different lodges of the Masonic order held a

number of meetings and decided to build a permanent temple. A number of committees were appointed, with the result that on February 7, 1906, an association known as the Masonic Temple Association of Flint was formed. The first officers elected were: President, J. H. Crawford; vice-president, Francis D. Clarke; secretary, T. J. Allen; treasurer, L. H. Bridgman.

On February 8, 1906, the association became an incorporated body, with a board of trustees including two members from each of the Masonic bodies. The present officers of this association are: President, J. H. Crawford; vice-president, C. D. Wesson; treasurer, L. H. Bridgman; secretary, C. S. H. Chase.

In January, 1908, lot 9, block 4, village of Flint River, on the corner of East Fourth and Saginaw streets, was purchased of William H. Edwards, and the erection of the present stately Masonic temple was soon afterward commenced.

The last meeting of Flint Lodge No. 23, Free and Accepted Masons, was held in the old temple on March 28, 1911, and the Masonic fraternity at large held a farewell meeting in the old temple on March 30, 1911. G. Roscoe Swift, grand master of the grand lodge of the state of Michigan, and the other grand lodge officers dedicated the temple in the afternoon of May 16, 1911. The building, together with the lot and furnishings, is estimated to have cost approximately one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The Masonic temple is one of the finest buildings in the county, if not the finest. The late Judge Charles H. Wisner was made chairman of the building committee and devoted a great deal of time to the details of construction. Judge Wisner's assistance in this direction was invaluable, as was also his assistance at the time of the erection of the county building, as he possessed a wide knowledge of mechanics and building construction and personally supervised the work. The temple contains, besides the several lodge rooms, a large auditorium for entertainments, club and reading rooms, which are situated in the blue lodge lobby and parlor, and a dining room with appointments for four hundred guests. There is also arranged a ladies' parlor and reception room, which is open during the day.

Flint Lodge No. 23, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on January 10, 1849, and maintained its existence until December, 1854, at which time its charter was surrendered. No other information regarding it is available, but it seems probable that its members, or a portion of them, organized Flint Lodge No. 23, to which a charter was issued on January 11, 1855, upon the petition of thirty-seven charter members, with John B. Hamilton as worshipful master and ten other officers. None of these officers

are now living. This lodge has enjoyed a steady and prosperous growth for years. It was honored in 1858 by the election of William M. Fenton as grand master of the grand lodge of Michigan, Free and Accepted Masons, and also in 1912 by the election of the late Francis D. Clarke to the same high office.

Flint Lodge No. 23 has a membership of eight hundred at the present time. Regular communications are held the first Tuesday of each month. The present officers are: Worshipful master, Ernest A. Smith; senior warden, L. G. Cronk; junior warden, Harvey E. Johnson; treasurer, C. H. Miller; secretary, C. S. H. Chase; senior deacon, John E. Storrer; junior deacon, William E. Proper.

The following have served as worshipful masters of Flint Lodge No. 23: John B. Hamilton, 1855; Benjamin J. Lewis, 1856; Chauncey K. Williams, 1857; William M. Fenton, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861; E. D. Williams, 1862; William Clark, 1863; William M. Fenton, 1864; Abner Randall, 1865, 1866; Samuel C. Randall, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870; James B. F. Curtis, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876; Samuel C. Randall, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881; Charles S. Brown, 1882; Charles B. Wallace, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886; Joseph H. Crawford, 1887, 1888; John McKercher, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893; Edward D. Black, 1894; John McKercher, 1895; Fred J. Ford, 1896, 1897; Menzo F. Cook, 1898, 1899; W. Lee Church, 1900, 1901; Charles H. Miller, 1902, 1903; Albert T. Austin, 1904; Jason H. Austin, 1905; William W. Edgcombe, 1906; Francis D. Clarke, 1907; Truman S. Cowing, 1908; Charles S. H. Chase, 1909; John J. Raab, 1910; E. Frank Wood, 1911; Arthur E. Raab, 1912; John H. Neubert, 1913; Ralph B. Long, 1914; Fred W. Hanneman, 1915; Ernest A. Smith, 1916.

Genesee Lodge No. 174, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on January 11, 1866, with eight members. Its first worshipful master was John B. Hamilton and the late Judge George H. Durand was the first candidate initiated. This lodge has grown up by the side of its older sister, amicably sharing with it in the labors, costs and rewards of fraternal life, and there is between their members a truly Masonic spirit. Several of the past masters of this lodge have been elected to the chair of grand master of the grand lodge of Michigan, George H. Durand, in 1874, and John J. Carton, in 1895.

The following have served as worshipful masters of Genesee Lodge No. 174: John B. Hamilton, 1865; James B. Newton, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869; George H. Durand, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1877; George M. Bushnell, 1875; Thomas W. Drennan, 1876; Leroy C. Whitney, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883; Frank E. Palmer, 1884; John B. E. Castree, 1885;

Charles H. Wisner, 1886; Charles B. Leland, 1887, 1888; Benjamin F. Miller, 1889; John J. Carton, 1890, 1891; Thomas J. Allen, 1892, 1893; Joseph H. Rankin, 1894, 1895; Louis G. Willison, 1896, 1897; Clayton N. Doty, 1898, 1899; Colonel O. Swayze, 1900, 1901; George Werkheiser, 1902, 1903; James S. Parker, 1904; John R. MacDonald, 1905, 1906; Charles A. Durand, 1907; James M. Torrey, 1908; Homer J. McBride, 1909; Harry V. Blakely, 1910; Frank P. Wildman, 1911; Arthur C. Crossman, 1912; Thomas Carl Millard, 1913; Raymond C. Chase, 1914; Everett Clapp, 1915; Harry R. Nickerson, 1916.

Genesee Lodge No. 174 has a membership of seven hundred and fifty and the meetings are held the first Wednesday in each month. The present officers are: Harry R. Nickerson, worshipful master; S. A. Shue, senior warden; Richard Holt, junior warden; treasurer, C. B. Leland; secretary, Dr. Noah Bates; George H. McDonald, senior deacon, and Frank W. Pike, junior deacon.

When the first blue lodge was organized, the nearest chapter was located at Pontiac. The need of a similar organization at Flint was quickly felt, and on the first day of April, 1856, ten members met under dispensation, and Washington Chapter No. 15, Royal Arch Masons, was instituted, Stillman Blanchard, past high priest, officiating. At the next meeting of the grand chapter a charter was granted, dated January 13, 1857. Chauncey K. Williams was the first eminent high priest. As the jurisdiction of the chapter still covers all of the county and villages adjacent to Flint, its meetings bring together many who might otherwise remain strangers.

The meetings of Washington Chapter are now held on the first Thursday of the month and the membership is five hundred. The officers are: Ralph B. Long, eminent high priest; F. W. Hanneman, king; Edward C. Farr, scribe; Frank J. Magill, treasurer; C. S. H. Chase, secretary; Robert H. Darnton, captain of the host; William H. Kilpatrick, principal sojourner; Leland Stanford Wood, royal arch captain.

The following have served as high priests of Washington Chapter No. 15: Chauncey K. Williams, 1857, 1858, 1859; John B. Hamilton, 1860; Daniel Clark, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1867, 1868; Abner Randall, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877; James B. F. Curtis, 1878, 1879; Marcus Lane, 1880; Samuel C. Randall, 1881, 1882; Zacheus Chase, 1883, 1884; Stephen Mathewson, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888; J. B. Edward Castree, 1889, 1890; John McKercher, 1891, 1892; Charles B. Leland, 1893; Thomas J. Allen, 1894, 1895; Edward D. Black, 1896, 1897; George L. McQuigg, 1898; Charles S. H. Chase, 1899, 1900; Albert T.

Austin, 1901, 1902; Menzo F. Cook, 1903; Fred J. Pierson, 1904; W. Lee Church, 1905; George H. Gordon, 1906; Truman S. Cowing, 1907; Francis D. Clarke, 1908; Ruby J. Roether, 1909; John C. Clasen, 1910; Edwin C. Litchfield, 1911; Frank J. Magill, 1912; Francis M. Buffum, 1913; Jason H. Austin, 1914; Walter F. Brandes, 1915; Ralph B. Long, 1916.

Between the organization of the chapter and the formation of a commandery, a period of over nine years elapsed, and it was not until 1865 that Flint Masons could receive their Templar degrees at home. On April 10 of that year a dispensation was granted to Genesee Valley Commandery No. 15, which was organized with eight members, in the old Masonic hall, June 2, 1865. The three principal officers were, John B. Hamilton, eminent commander; Paul H. Stewart, generalissimo, and John Allen, captain general. The officers were duly installed by Garey B. Noble, right eminent grand commander of Michigan, on June 27, 1865, at which time the first work of the new commandery was done by conferring the orders upon Abner Randall, Lyman G. Buckingham, Francis H. Rankin, Charles Goodale and Henry Brown. John B. Hamilton served two years and in 1867 was succeeded as eminent commander by Samuel C. Randall, who served continuously until 1878, although he was in 1876 elected grand commander of Michigan Knights Templar and ably performed the duties of that office. Joseph H. Crawford was elected grand commander of Michigan Knights Templar in 1906, and Fred A. Aldrich is serving for the present year of 1916. The only surviving charter member is Robert Ford. This commandery has always stood high, both in the personnel of its members and the efficiency of its work.

Genesee Valley Commandery No. 15 meets the first Friday of each month. The present membership is three hundred and fifty. The officers are: Eminent commander, Fred J. Pierson; general, L. G. Willison; captain general, F. A. Roberts; senior warden, F. W. Siegel; junior warden, T. S. Cowing; treasurer, B. J. Macdonald; prelate, M. C. Pettibone (dead); recorder, C. S. H. Chase; standard bearer, John M. Goepfert; sword bearer, A. C. Raab, and warder, Alexander M. Ritchie.

The following have served as eminent commanders of Genesee Valley Commandery No. 15: John B. Hamilton, 1865 to 1867; Samuel C. Randall, 1867 to 1878; Charles S. Brown, 1878 to 1881; Charles H. Wood, 1881 to 1883; Albert Myers, 1883 to 1885; Zacheus Chase, 1885 to 1886; Milton C. Pettibone, 1886 to 1888; Henry C. VanDusen, 1888 to 1890; George L. McQuigg, 1890 to 1892; Edward W. McIntyre, 1892 to 1894; Arthur C. McCall, 1894 to 1896; Joseph H. Crawford, 1896 to 1898; Joseph

H. Rankin, 1898 to 1900; Thomas J. Allen, 1900 to 1901; Charles S. H. Chase, 1901 to 1902; Fred A. Aldrich, 1902 to 1903; Edwin C. Litchfield, 1903 to 1904; Charles A. Cumings, 1904 to 1905; S. Sidney Stewart, 1905 to 1906; L. Henry Bridgman, 1906 to 1907; Menzo F. Cook, 1907 to 1908; Arthur M. Davison, 1908 to 1909; Charles D. Wesson, 1909 to 1910; William S. Ballenger, 1910 to 1911; John L. Pierce, 1911 to 1912; Benjamin F. Miller, Jr., 1912 to 1913; Albert T. Austin, 1913 to 1914; Maurice L. Dyer, 1914 to 1915; Fred W. Brennan, 1915 to 1916; Fred J. Pierson, 1916.

Much the youngest of the Masonic bodies in Flint is Flint Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masters, which was chartered on January 21, 1890, with nine members, J. B. E. Castree being the first thrice illustrious master. It has now a membership of three hundred and the meetings are held on the first Monday in the month. The officers are: Thrice illustrious master, Francis M. Buffen; deputy master, Jesse S. Langston; principal conductor of the work, J. J. Raab; recorder, C. S. H. Chase; captain of the guard, Fred Tiedman; conductor of the council, Robert H. Darnton.

The following have served as thrice illustrious masters of Flint Council No. 56: J. B. Edward Castree, 1890; John McKercher, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896; Thomas J. Allen, 1897, 1898; Louis G. Willison, 1899, 1900; John McKercher, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904; Charles H. Miller, 1905, 1906; Albert T. Austin, 1907, 1908; Francis D. Clarke, 1909, 1910; L. Henry Bridgman, 1911; John L. Pierce, 1912; Fred J. Pierson, 1913; Floyd A. Roberts, 1914; Edwin C. Litchfield, 1915; Francis M. Buffum, 1916.

ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

Closely affiliated with the Masonic fraternity is the Order of the Eastern Star, its members being Master Masons and their wives, daughters and sisters. The order exists for the purpose of giving practical effect to one of the beneficent purposes of Freemasonry, which is to provide for the welfare of the wives, mothers, widows and sisters of Master Masons. Its principles are promulgated here by Flint Chapter No. 138, which was organized at Masonic hall in 1894 with thirty-one members, and received its charter on January 28, 1895. Its first presiding officers were Mrs. Carrie T. Henderson, worthy matron, and Louis G. Willison, worthy patron. The membership of the Eastern Star at the present time is five hundred and sixty. The meetings are held the second Monday in each month in Masonic temple. The officers for 1916 are Elsie L. Stevenson, associate

matron, acting as worthy matron; John F. Baker, worthy patron; secretary, Mrs. Bessie Wesson; treasurer, Mrs. Elizabeth Cowing.

There are a number of social orders, including the Knights of Bethlehem, made up of Masons, but not a part of the Masonic bodies.

ROYAL ARCANUM.

The Royal Arcanum, originally organized in Boston, November 5, 1877, became identified with Flint in the organization of Apollo Council No. 27, on the 12th day of the same month. The life of the local body has therefore been contemporary with that of the parent order. The council was instituted in the lodge rooms on the third floor of the Sutton building, with sixty-three members. It continued to meet in its original lodge rooms until some time in 1878, when the use of the Knights of Pythias rooms, located over the First National Bank, was secured. The council moved later to Friendship Lodge hall, in the McDermott block, in 1884. It is worthy of notice that two of the charter members have held office ever since its organization, Frank Dullam and Dr. Noah Bates.

Apollo Council No. 27 has a membership of sixty-eight and the officers are, regent, John Cranston; secretary, W. A. Blanchard; collector, John W. Newall, and treasurer, Frank Dullam.

KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES.

The Knights of the Maccabees was among the first of the beneficiary societies to obtain a foothold in Flint. During the winter of 1880-1881, while under the control of the Canadian organization, two tents were organized here, almost simultaneously, Flint Tent No. 269 and Venus Tent No. following September became an independent body, under the name of the 275. On June 11, 1881, the order was incorporated in Michigan and in the Knights of the Maccabees of Michigan, which title it retained until it was changed to the Knights of the Modern Maccabees.

One explanation of the popularity of this order here may be the fact that for nearly a quarter of a century Flint was its financial headquarters. In October, 1881, Robert J. Whaley, of Flint, was appointed great finance keeper, to fill a vacancy. At the next annual meeting he was elected as his own successor and was re-elected at a number of subsequent meetings of the great camp.

The pioneer organization, Flint Tent No. 269, existed but a few months and then surrendered its charter. Venus Tent No. 275 was organized on

February 15, 1881, with twenty-five members, in the office of Lee & Aitken. Flint Tent No. 464, Knights of the Maccabees, was organized July 23, 1891, with a membership of thirty-seven. It first met in G. A. R. hall.

Flint Hive No. 252, Ladies of the Modern Maccabees, was organized, November 10, 1892, with a membership of twenty-five, in G. A. R. hall. The meetings of Flint Hive are now held in the Knights of Pythias hall, the second and fourth Tuesdays of the month, and the membership is one hundred and forty-five. The officers are: Commander, Lola Hawley; past commander, Emma E. Bortle; lieutenant commander, Alice Green; chaplain, Anna Pratt; finance keeper, Gertrude Fellows; record keeper, Rose J. Rose.

Venus Hive No. 72, Ladies of the Modern Maccabees, was organized in G. A. R. hall, April 30, 1891. It has a membership of four hundred and in 1915 was presented with the banner for being the largest hive in the state. The meetings are held on the first and third Tuesdays of each month and the present officers are, commander, Mrs. Fanny Wilkins; lieutenant commander, Mrs. Amy Wilkins; record keeper, Mrs. Julia Ottaway; finance keeper, Mrs. Blanche Groover; chaplain, Mrs. Mate Eggelston.

Yeomans Hive No. 905, Ladies of the Modern Maccabees, is the youngest of the trio, being organized on February 18, 1904. In 1916 it had a membership of ninety-five and meetings are held in the K. of P. hall the second and fourth Thursdays in the month. The officers are, commander, Mrs. Clara Washer; record keeper, Mrs. Mary Lockhead; finance keeper, Minnie Woodin, and chaplain, Edith Sargeant.

KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES OF THE WORLD.

Another beneficiary order which has been somewhat closely connected with Flint by reason of the residence here of one of its grand officers, is the Knights of the Maccabees of the World, which was organized originally in Canada and was incorporated in Michigan in the year 1884. D. D. Aitken has been, almost since its incorporation, the general counsel of the order. It is represented in Flint by Vehicle City Tent No. 11, which was organized, November 12, 1902, with a membership of one hundred and eighty-two. Its original meeting place was in the old Odd Fellows hall, in the Judd block. Vehicle City Tent No. 11 has a membership of one hundred and twelve and its meetings are held the first Monday in every month, in G. A. R. hall. The officers are, past commander, Dr. L. H. Hallock; commander, Howard C. Mathis; lieutenant commander, C. F. Gilbert; recorder and finance keeper, James Wood.

The Knights of the Modern Maccabees and the Maccabees of the World have since consolidated and are now known as the Maccabees. Venus Tent No. 464, formerly No. 275, has a membership of five hundred, and meets every second and fourth Monday of the month, in the McDermott building. The officers are, commander, Bernie Parkhurst; record keeper, A. J. Suff, and finance keeper, John W. Newall.

DEGREE OF HONOR.

The Degree of Honor meets every Tuesday in the K. P. hall and has a membership of one hundred and seventy-eight. The officers are, chief of honor, Elizabeth Harriman; recorder, Mrs. William Springer, and treasurer, Emma Spencer.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Governor Crapo Post No. 145, Department of Michigan, Grand Army of the Republic, with its one hundred and forty-two members, who participated in the celebration of our Golden Jubilee, is one of the strongest organizations, one of the most honored and most highly esteemed by the citizens of our city. The objects of the order are, charity, loyalty, and to preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldier, sailor and marines who united to suppress the rebellion of '61 to '65, and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

This post was organized and the officers duly installed, July 7, 1883, in the hall in the Judd block, the following named charter members being elected to the offices, to-wit: Richard H. Hughes, commander; John Algoe, senior vice-commander; Frank E. Willett, junior vice-commander; Charles A. Muma, adjutant; William Charles, quartermaster. The following named comrades were also charter members of the post: James K. Biddleman, George McConnelly, George Raab, William Turver, Ira M. Camp, Gabriel Demorest, George W. Buckingham, George W. Fish, Frank W. Dennison, Henry N. Gay, William R. Marsh, James Hempstead, Mathew Smythe, Marvin C. Barney, Isaac Rynex, Abram Rickey.

A large number of the comrades who have been members of the post have occupied positions in our municipal, county and state government. Among them are, Comrade Charles D. Long, who was mustered February 27, 1884, elected department commander for the year 1885; Comrade M. C. Barney, elected senior vice-commander of the department for the year 1901. Comrade O. R. Lockhead received the appointment of assistant adjutant-

general, and held that position in 1885 and 1886. Comrade George W. Buckingham occupied the chairmanship of the board of control for a number of years. Many of the comrades have risen to positions of honorable mention, all have honorably earned the respect of their fellow citizens and some of them are enjoying the fruits of their labors with great pleasure in the evening of life.

Nearly all of the comrades, living or bivouacked with the dead, rushed into the vortex of war in their teens, emerged therefrom to engage in the struggle of our rapid national progress and, with but few exceptions, have conscientiously devoted themselves to the upbuilding of patriotic citizenship.

History can never do full justice to those who gave their life-blood as a sacrifice to the perpetuation of freedom and the principles of self-government, nor can the people of our country too highly esteem those surviving comrades who are rapidly passing away.

The past commanders of Governor Crapo Post are as follows: Richard H. Hughes, Oscar F. Lockhead, Frank E. Willett, Charles Bassett, John Algoe, Andrew J. Ward, George W. Buckingham, George E. Newall, Welcome L. Farnum, Marvin C. Barney, Edward C. Marsh, George Raab, Charles W. Austin, James H. Failing, Orange Thomas, J. R. Benjamin, Wallace Caldwell, William M. Wheeler, George W. Hilton, Paul Countryman, James VanTassel, John W. Begg, William Stone, Joseph Rush, Charles L. Bentley, T. A. Willett.

NATIONAL LEAGUE OF VETERANS AND SONS.

McKinley Camp No. 8, National League of Veterans and Sons, a patriotic and beneficiary order, was organized, December 18, 1901, at G. A. R. hall, which has continued to be its meeting place. Among its objects are the inculcating a spirit of loyalty to the constitution and laws of the United States and the promotion of the welfare of honorably discharged soldiers, sailors and marines.

McKinley Camp No. 8 has a membership of one thousand. The meetings are held on the first and third Fridays of each month and the present officers are, colonel, W. H. Lingle; lieutenant-colonel, E. L. Mills; major, Clark M. Johnson; chaplain, E. C. Marsh; quartermaster, P. H. Andrews; adjutant, E. A. Jennings. The camp holds its meetings in G. A. R. hall.

The Ladies' National League, Camp McKinley No. 4 meets every second and fourth Friday afternoon in G. A. R. hall and the membership is

one hundred and sixty. The officers are, president, Mrs. Mae H. Martin; first vice-president, Mrs. Matie Bartlett; secretary, Mrs. Winifred Sluyter; treasurer, Mrs. Wiona Jennings.

WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.

Prominent among the many benevolent organizations in Flint stands Governor Crapo Woman's Relief Corps No. 23. It was organized, October 15, 1884, by sixteen enthusiastic women, "to assist in caring for the Union veteran and his family; to inculcate lessons of patriotism in the community, and to assist in the observance of Memorial Day." The three principal charter officers were Mrs. Mary A. McConnelly, president; Mrs. Harriet P. Thompson, senior vice-president; Mrs. Ann Willett, junior vice-president. How well these purposes have been carried out is a matter of public knowledge. Since its organization it has expended in Flint for Union veterans and their families over two thousand dollars. There have also been substantial contributions made to the Soldiers' Home at Grand Rapids, the National W. R. C. Home, the hall of fame in the court house of Genesee county, and to other worthy objects. The original meeting place was in the old I. O. O. F. hall in the Judd block, but it was afterward changed to G. A. R. hall. The corps now number one hundred and seven members. The meetings are held on the first and third Wednesdays of the month. The officers are, president, Etta Van Tassel; senior vice-president, Susan Marsh; junior vice-president, Rose Rich; secretary, Ella Earl; treasurer, Alice Gibson; conductress, Mary Eggelstone, and chaplain, Elvira Hilton.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

Genesee Chapter No. 352, Daughters of the American Revolution, was organized at the home of Mrs. Harriet P. Thompson, December 27, 1897, with a membership of eighteen. This order, which claims to be the largest national organization of women, has for its object the promotion of patriotism and to arouse an interest in and preserve historic landmarks. The local chapter has had small opportunity for work on the latter part of its objects, but has contributed to local philanthropic work and assisted in the erection, in Washington, D. C., of Memorial Continental Hall, in honor of Revolutionary heroes. The Daughters of the American Revolution has a membership of thirty-five and the meetings are held at the homes, the second Thursday in the month. The officers are: Regent, Mrs. George Pomeroy;

first vice-regent, Mrs. D. D. Aitken; second vice-regent, Mrs. Harry Demorest; treasurer, Mrs. H. H. Stewart; secretary, Mrs. M. S. Keeney; historian, Mrs. E. D. Black; registrar, Miss Elwood.

BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS.

Flint Lodge No. 222, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, was organized under a dispensation from the grand lodge, December 4, 1891, a charter being granted on the 15th day of June following. At its first meeting, which was held in the lodge rooms in the Ward building, a class of forty-eight was initiated. These rooms were occupied until the order removed to quarters in the Judd block. At the completion of the Dryden building on South Saginaw street, the entire sixth floor was leased for a term of years, wherein the lodge and club rooms were located until the present Elks temple was erected.

In December, 1914, the temple was formally opened with a reception to the public, the building occupying the site at the corner of Beach and Second streets, formerly known as the Dr. Lamond homestead. The value of the property, including the land, building and furnishings, is about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. Architecturally, the building is considered one of the finest temples in the country, and the membership list includes most of the prominent citizens of the community. Socially and financially, the order in Flint is in a most flourishing condition, the building, in its up-to-date appointments, offering to the members all of the advantages of a modern city club. The membership at present is between nine hundred and one thousand.

The officers for 1916 are: Exalted ruler, W. W. Mountain; esteemed leading knight, Paul D. Phillips; esteemed loyal knight, K. A. Ward, esteemed lecturing knight, Howard W. Mason; secretary, A. J. Buckham; treasurer, L. H. Bridgman; tyler, Clyde F. Leach; esquire, W. T. Glidden; inner guard, George Boysen. The following is a complete list of exalted rulers who have served Flint Lodge from its organization, 1891, to 1916: Harry W. Watson, John M. Russell, John J. Carton, Frank R. Streat, Harry F. Dowker, William Wildanger, Clark C. Hyatt, C. J. Haas, D. D. Aitken, Marion T. Hyatt, James S. Parker, Charles A. Durand, George F. Caldwell, James Martin, William R. Franklin, Homer M. Eaton, W. W. Mountain.

KNIGHTS OF THE LOYAL GUARD.

The Knights of the Loyal Guard, a fraternal beneficiary society, was organized in Flint, under the laws of the state of Michigan, on January 31, 1895. Its original incorporators were: Francis H. Rankin, William C. Durant, Edwin O. Wood, B. F. Cotharin, Mark W. Stevens, Dr. O. Millard, J. P. Burroughs, T. Fred Anderson and Frank D. Buckingham.

Subordinate Division No. 1 was organized on the evening of February 21, 1895, in the hall in the Judd block, on which occasion over five hundred members were obligated. Ex-Mayor John R. MacDonald was the first captain-general of Division No. 1.

Judge Durand Division No. 15 meets the first Saturday of each month in Loyal Guard Hall. Edward Glynn is recorder.

The executive officers of the Loyal Guard for 1916 were, president, H. H. Prosser; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. M. A. Warren.

In August, 1916, the Loyal Guard consolidated with the Columbian Circle, of Chicago. During the twenty-one years of the Loyal Guard, preceding the merger, it paid out more than one million dollars to the beneficiaries of its deceased members.

• KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF SECURITY.

Genesee Council No. 393, Knights and Ladies of Security, was organized in Flint, February 17, 1896, in G. A. R. hall, which is still its meeting place. Its original membership of eighty-four has now grown to two hundred and fifty. The meetings are held the first and third Tuesdays of the month. The present officers are, president, Frank Willour; first vice-president, J. Weckerly; second vice-president, H. Haskins; prelate, Mrs. Haskins; financier, Mrs. Pike; secretary, Mrs. Nellie Robertson.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Ivanhoe Lodge No. 27, Knights of Pythias, was organized, September 10, 1875, in the hall over the First National Bank, with twenty-seven members. The later Henry R. Lovell was especially honored by his election as grand chancellor of Michigan, and he also served as representative to the supreme lodge, Knights of Pythias. For thirty years this lodge has faithfully performed its work and, while there have been periods of trial and depression, it has ever loyally upheld the chivalric principles of the Pythian

mystic trio, friendship, charity and benevolence. From their first quarters the lodge removed to Pythian castle, in the Awanaga block, and a number of years later to the hall in the Judd block.

What is now known as Ivanhoe Company No. 21, Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias, was organized, February 22, 1886, in Pythias hall, over the First National Bank, with seven charter members, of whom Albert Myers was captain; Stephen P. Wing, first lieutenant; William Galbraith, second lieutenant; the only surviving member being D. D. Aitken. For a number of years the new organization thrived finely and won commendation wherever it appeared in public, then interest languished and for upwards of fourteen years but little was done. In 1904-5, however, an infusion of new blood rejuvenated the order and placed it again in trim for effective work. Its first public appearance was in the ranks of the Golden Jubilee parades, with about forty knights in line.

The Knights of Pythias now has a membership of three hundred and the officers are, chancellor commander, P. L. Stacy; vice-chancellor, F. H. Hill; prelate, Arthur Corrigan; master of finance, George H. Eastman; master of exchequer, C. E. Redmond. The meetings are held every Monday evening in the Ward building.

TRIBE OF BEN-HUR.

Ben-Hur Court No. 1, Tribe of Ben-Hur, was organized in July, 1896, with a membership of one hundred and fifty-six. In 1916 it had a membership of one hundred and forty-five, with the following officers: Chief of court, Frank Dullam; scribe, Mrs. Mary Lockhead; keeper of tribute, Helen Lane. The meetings are held the first Monday in the month.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

Court Kearsley No. 3108, Independent Order of Foresters, was organized by thirty-eight charter members in 1896, in the lodge rooms over the First National Bank.

Court Flint No. 239, Independent Order of Foresters, now has a membership roll of four hundred and thirty-five and the meetings are held the second and fourth Wednesdays of the month. The officers comprise, chief ranger, J. Roether; financial secretary, Frank Burton; recorder, Albert Rackstraw; treasurer, Guy Shank.

Companion Court Albino Alfred began business in Odd Fellows hall,

September 17, 1898, with thirty members. Companion Court Albino Alfred meets the first and third Tuesdays of each month in K. of P. hall, and the principal officers are, chief ranger, Mrs. Leona Brace; vice-chief, Mary Smith; orator, Ella Tanner; past chief ranger, Christina Burton; financial secretary, Louie Haskins; recording secretary, Iva Sanders, and treasurer, Anna Patterson.

MODERN BROTHERHOOD OF AMERICA.

Flint Lodge No. 1286, Modern Brotherhood of America, a beneficiary order, which originated in Tipton, Iowa, in the year 1897, was organized March 22, 1894, in Foresters hall, with thirty-four charter members. Its present meeting place is Knights of Columbus hall and its membership is about one hundred and sixty. The meetings are held the second and fourth Tuesdays of the month. The officers are, president, William Loss; Earl Manning, vice-president; Mrs. Martha Young, secretary, and Marion Young, treasurer.

HOME MUTUAL BENEFIT ASSOCIATION.

The Michigan Funeral Benefit Association was organized at the office of A. W. Dodds, June 10, 1899, by A. W. Dodds, Rev. H. E. Wolfe, I. N. Walker, A. D. Alvord, E. P. Bailey, George Archer and J. N. Willett, all residents of Flint, under the title of the United Mutual Death Benefit Society. It was organized under a plan devised by one of its originators for the payment of a sum graduated according to age, upon the death of its members. It was successful from the start and in a few years numbered four thousand members. A more elastic organization was then found to be necessary and the society was incorporated on February 3, 1904. The order is purely beneficiary in character, having no lodge or fraternal features, and is now doing business in a number of other states. The name has since been changed to The Home Mutual Benefit Association, and has a present membership of three thousand five hundred. The meetings are held once a month. The officers are Milton Pollock, president; James S. Parker, vice-president; R. J. Gillespie, secretary. The directors are Milton Pollock, R. J. Gillespie, James S. Parker and W. E. Martin.

LADIES' CATHOLIC BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION.

Branch 624, Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Association, was organized in C. M. B. A. hall, October 31, 1900, with thirty-five members. The Ladies'

Catholic Benevolent Association is now composed of two branches, St. Michael's Branch No. 624, with a membership of fifty-seven, which meets the first and third Wednesdays of the month in K. of C. hall, and St. Mathew's Branch, which has a membership of seventy-four and meets the first and third Tuesdays of the month in St. Mathew's social hall. The officers of St. Michael's branch are, president, Mrs. Katharine Dunn; first vice-president, Mrs. Ellen Campbell; secretary, Mrs. Sam Wey, and treasurer, Miss Minnie Wisler. The officers of St. Mathew's branch are, president, Mrs. Frances Lyon; first vice-president, Mrs. John C. Hughes; second vice-president, Mrs. John LaMear; financial secretary, Miss Adelaide Horrigan; recorder, Mrs. P. H. Callahan; treasurer, Miss Catherine Stafford.

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.

Flint Council No. 695, Knights of Columbus, a Catholic order, founded upon unity and charity, began its corporate existence in Flint on September 14, 1902. The first meetings were held in Loyal Guard hall, and later meetings were held in Father Murphy's hall. In October, 1911, the order leased for a term of years the entire second floor of a fine building on Detroit street, which is completely equipped for lodge and club purposes, including the lodge hall, reading and billiard rooms, library and dining rooms. In the fourteen years of its existence the local order has increased from ninety-two, its original membership, to its present roll of over six hundred. The meetings are held the first and third Thursdays of each month. The officers are, Edward Glynn, grand knight; Thomas Stockton, deputy grand knight; Charles Miller, financial secretary; Fred Hazel, chancellor; John Burley, treasurer.

FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES.

Flint Aerie No. 629, Fraternal Order of Eagles, was established on February 16, 1904. The meetings, which are held on the first and third Wednesdays of the month, are now being held in the Awanaga block, pending the erection of a permanent home by the order. In August, 1915, the property on North Saginaw street owned by John W. Newall was purchased and within the next year will be occupied by a building to be devoted to the use of the order, which now has a membership of six hundred and ninety. The officers for 1916 are: President, George E. McKinley; secretary, T. J. Broderick; treasurer, George L. Lukes.

MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

Flint Camp No. 4948, Modern Woodmen of America, a beneficiary order, was organized August 20, 1897, with fifteen charter members, in Friendship hall. The meetings are now held on the first and third Fridays of each month, in the hall at No. 409 South Saginaw street. The present membership is three hundred and sixty; Nathum W. Long, clerk. Vehicle City Camp No. 7885 meets the second and fourth Mondays of each month in the hall in the McDermott block. The membership of this camp is over two hundred. Kryn Schippers is clerk.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS.

Division No. 1, Ladies Auxiliary, Ancient Order of Hibernians, was organized in 1895, with thirty-five charter members. It met at first in the St. Michael's school building, later in the annex of Loyal Guard building No. 1, and now holds its meetings in Knights of Columbus hall. The present membership is fifty. The county president is Miss Mary Barkey and the local president is Miss Mayme Folen.

Division No. 1 of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, holds its meetings in K. of C. hall. E. A. Murphy is the county president for 1916.

THE BROTHERHOOD OF AMERICAN YEOMEN.

Homestead No. 1536, Brotherhood of American Yeomen, was established in Flint in 1910. The meetings are held the first and third Tuesdays of each month in Woodmen hall. The order has a membership at present of about two hundred and twenty-five. The officers are John Miller, past foreman; August Strasburg, foreman; R. C. Smith, master of ceremony; J. E. Heath, corresponding secretary; G. Humphrey, master of accounts.

ROYAL NEIGHBORS OF AMERICA.

Flint River Camp No. 1122, Royal Neighbors of America, was organized on December 14, 1900. The meetings are held the first and third Wednesdays of the month in U. C. T. hall. The present membership is two hundred. The officers for 1916 are: Mrs. Hannah Anderson, oracle; Mrs. Flora Moriarty, vice-oracle; Marie Haight, recorder; Mrs. Fern Park, receiver.

Josephine Camp No. 7425 was organized on November 7, 1912. The

meetings are held the first and third Thursdays of each month in G. A. R. hall. The present membership is one hundred and seventy-six. The officers for 1916 are: Mrs. Flora E. Powelson, oracle; Mrs. Minnie Richeson, vice-oracle; Mrs. May B. Sartwell, recorder.

Vehicle City Camp No. 6167 was organized on November 1, 1908. The meetings are held the second and fourth Thursdays of each month in Woodmen hall. The present membership is one hundred and twenty. The officers for 1916 are: Mrs. Eastman, oracle; Mrs. Carrie Newby, vice-oracle; Minnie Brown, recorder; Louise Spring, receiver.

Myron B. Enright Camp No. 7554 was organized on January 21, 1914. The meetings are held the first and third Wednesday afternoons in U. C. T. hall. The present membership is seventy-five. The officers for 1916 are: Louise Haskins, oracle; Daisy Fraidenburg, vice-oracle; recorder, Mabel McDiarmid; receiver, Myrtle Marble.

NATIONAL UNION.

Flint Council No. 174, of the National Union, a fraternal beneficiary society, was organized in Flint in the early seventies, the charter members then including a number of the best known business men of the city. The council is still holding meetings on the second and fourth Mondays of the month in the Flint P. Smith building. The present officers are, James G. Mallery, Arthur Bishop and John W. Newall.

LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE.

The Loyal Order of Moose, No. 159, a fraternal benefit society, including funeral benefit features, was chartered on December 30, 1909. The order is in a very flourishing condition and meetings are held every Tuesday night in Moose temple hall. The club rooms adjoining include a gymnasium and reading rooms, the present membership numbering seven hundred and fifty-five. The officers for 1916 are: Dictator, William M. Denmark; vice-dictator, Clyde A. Pierce; secretary, Fred J. Maginn; treasurer, John E. Storer.

THE VEHICLE CLUB.

The Vehicle Club, a mutual benefit association, with commodious club rooms, located at the corner of East Kearsley and Harrison streets, has a membership of seventeen thousand, fifteen thousand of that number being

enrolled in the insurance department. The club is the outgrowth of the Fellowcraft Club of Flint, and was organized seventeen years ago, with one hundred and fifty members. The first meeting in regard to organization was in the form of a mass meeting and was held in the building adjacent to the Majestic theater, J. Dallas Dort being one of the most enthusiastic promoters of the association. The meeting at which the organization was perfected was held in the Inglis block, which was the headquarters of the club until six years ago, when they entered the present building. The Manufacturers Association of Flint equipped the club rooms when they were first organized and also equipped the new building. The running expenses are paid by the members.

The club rooms are arranged with bowling alleys, cafe, reading rooms, and a gymnasium for athletic events of all kinds. The Vehicle Club has been a prominent factor in the industrial life of Flint. Its presiding officers in 1916 are: President, O. G. Snyder; treasurer, Fred Proper; secretary, F. W. Boswell.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

In the office of the mayor of Flint, on May 9, 1913, there was held a meeting of a few men to consider the advisability of raising a fund in Flint for the erection and equipping of a Young Men's Christian Association building. This meeting was called at the suggestion of L. E. Buell, state secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association of Michigan. Present besides Mr. Buell were D. D. Aitken, C. S. Mott, C. M. Greenway, L. H. Bridgman, C. H. Bonbright and J. A. Van Dis, the latter being at that time boys' work secretary of the associations of Michigan. A further suggestion by Mr. Buell was that the men mentioned herewith should act as an executive committee to take up preliminary work of organizing a campaign and to present to the people of Flint for their approval the matter of raising a fund for the purpose already stated. C. S. Mott was elected chairman, C. H. Bonbright, secretary, and D. D. Aitken, treasurer of the committee.

The committee spent much time in preliminary study and it was decided to formulate an organization for the campaign and to arrange for a banquet to be attended by men of the city and to present the proposition of inaugurating a campaign of the business men's committee, Floyd A. Allen, chairman of the factory men's committee, F. A. Aldrich, D. T. Stone and F. G. of the factory men's committee, F. A. Aldrich, D. T. Stone and F. G. Evatt, Evatt, members of committee on banquet. A. E. Raab, J. H. Bamberg and

Nelson Webster were appointed a committee to have charge of the presentation of the subject in the churches, and John L. Pierce was made chairman of the committee on headquarters.

The banquet was held in the Masonic temple on June 17, 1913, and was attended by about three hundred business men who agreed to adopt the suggestion of the executive committee that one hundred thousand dollars be raised. These men, for the most part, were divided into teams under the general committee already mentioned and in the seven-day campaign about one hundred and eleven thousand dollars was subscribed.

On July 19, 1913, a meeting of the executive committee was held and, at the suggestion of the state organization of the Young Men's Christian Association, a resolution was adopted that application should be made to the secretary of state for an organization to be known as the Young Men's Christian Association of Flint, and that the executive committee act as directors for the first year. It was also adopted that the purpose of the new association would be to develop character and usefulness of its members and to improve spiritual, moral, mental and physical conditions of young men.

After the funds had been raised for the building, plans were secured for the structure and a site at Nos. 218-20 East Kearsley street was selected for the building. On the recommendation of the state committee, Shattuck & Hussey, of Chicago, were employed as architects for the building.

When the campaign was inaugurated the plan was to erect a building three stories in height, but the committee, after very careful consideration, foreseeing the great growth of the city and the demand for homes for young men, decided to build an additional story and thus provide thirty-five more rooms than originally planned. This was done at an additional expense of fourteen thousand dollars, but it has proved an excellent investment which aids substantially in paying the operating cost of the association. The building, as already mentioned, has four stories in addition to a very fine basement and is one of the most attractive structures of the city. It has all of the appointments of a modern association building.

On account of the usual shrinkage in the pledges and the expense of the additional story of the building, a second campaign was held in June, 1915, when a fund of more than ten thousand dollars was subscribed. The entire indebtedness on all the property, valued at one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, is now about seven thousand dollars.

The building was opened on December 16, 1914, with a series of receptions covering four days and during this opening week about eleven thousand persons visited the building.

It is of interest to quote from the report of Hon. C. S. Mott, president of the association, given at a meeting of the membership on May 25, 1916, which report covered the period of time from the opening of the building up to April 30, 1916, a period of one year and four and one-half months. O. R. Largent, the first general secretary of the association, presented to the finance committee and the board of directors, prior to the opening of the building a suggested budget for operating expenses during the first year and one-half. This budget was adopted and shows that the operating cost of the association was kept within the budget allowance and that all expenses for the budget period had been promptly paid; also that, on May 1, 1916, the association started on its second fiscal year with no open accounts and with a surplus of \$1,098.54, representing a cash balance of \$600.42 and prepaid insurance of \$498.12. It is believed that in this first year of the work of the association a substantial start was made in the various departments. The regular work was divided up into different departments, headed by committees responsible for the activities of their respective departments. These committees are the executive, financial, religious work, educational, physical, social, boys, house, membership and industrial. Mention may be made very briefly of the work of these committees as given in the president's report.

In addition to conducting a number of excellent meetings for men and Bible classes for both boys and men, the religious work committee has striven at all times to promote a wholesome atmosphere about the building and throughout all the activities of the association, the underlying purpose being so to conduct the work of the association that it will have a character-building influence in the lives of boys and men. The educational committee for the first year purposely did not plan any extensive work for this department further than organizing clubs and arranging for educational talks.

In the physical department there were held fourteen gymnasium classes weekly, with a total attendance of 12,976. The attendance at all indoor privileges, not including baths and individual use of the gymnasium and swimming pool, was 20,970. Thirty-six men and one hundred and one boys learned to swim in the swimming pool of the association building. In addition to athletic contests and match games, the physical department is used often in extension work, which includes swimming classes for younger boys, factory gymnasium meets on Saturday afternoons, church league games, high school games, and Vehicle Worker's Club basket-ball.

Some of the most interesting social events of the city, especially for

young people of Flint, have been held in the Y. M. C. A. building and in some of these the Young Women's Christian Association has co-operated.

The boys' division is divided into three groups, known as younger students, older students and employed boys. Various activities along lines especially planned for boys have been conducted for those various groups, with leaders composed of leading men of the city. Space does not permit going into detail about this work with boys, but it includes competitions in games, swimming, Bible study, etc.; High School Club, Employed Boys' Study Club, Newsboys' Club activities, which means that on Saturday for three hours newsboys have use of the gymnasium and swimming pool; camping and older boys' state and county conferences, father and son banquet, courses in boy-life, nature study, vacation trips and "hikes," and social gatherings.

One of the most interesting features of work under the direction of the house committee is that which pertains to the dormitory. There are seventy rooms with accommodations for ninety men. The plan of the membership committee is to establish in a substantial way a minimum membership of one thousand members.

The work of the association is in charge of eighteen directors and the title to the property is vested in the board of six trustees. The present board of directors are, C. S. Mott, president; F. A. Aldrich, vice-president; Grant J. Brown, treasurer; Gyles E. Merrill, Dr. William R. Davis, Charles M. Greenway, Charles H. Bonbright, E. D. Black, N. C. Webster, William Beacraft, A. N. Cody, Dr. B. E. Burnell, Dr. C. E. Williams, W. C. Jones, Floyd A. Allen, Arthur Raab, L. C. Hamilton, W. T. Walker. The board of trustees consists of J. D. Dort, chairman; D. D. Aitken, treasurer; C. W. Nash, J. E. Burroughs, L. H. Bridgman, F. A. Beard.

THE YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The Young Women's Christian Association of Flint was incorporated in February, 1908. Its organization was the direct result of many preliminary meetings and conferences held by the women of the city, when the needs of Flint in this direction were discussed and the conclusion was reached that such an institution was imperatively required for the betterment of the community. The movement had its inception among the young business women, and one of them, Miss Nina Mills, especially, was untiring in her efforts to attain the end of the organization, subsequently achieved.

Mrs. Bruce J. Macdonald, who was particularly well qualified for the work, having been a member of the Oregon state committee of the Young

Women's Christian Association, was made chairman and with the assistance of a committee of workers, was chiefly instrumental in securing the pledge of one thousand members. A board of twenty-one directors was chosen by the pledged members and Mrs. Macdonald was elected the first president of the association. Mrs. Fritz Miller, at that time Miss Louise Fenton, was chosen first vice-president and made the head of the religious department; Mrs. B. F. Cotharin was made second vice-president and placed in charge of the department of economics; Mrs. I. M. Eldridge was chosen third vice-president and headed the department of education and physical culture, and Mrs. John J. Carton was elected fourth vice-president and managed the social work. Mrs. E. A. DeWaters was made secretary of the board and Mrs. F. W. Swan, treasurer.

The foremost need was an association home and dormitory adequate to meet the needs of the young women members who required such accommodations. A gymnasium was also one of the features aimed at and secured through the efforts of the original board. The association obtained a lease on the property known as the Oren Stone homestead, at the corner of First and Harrison streets and, with the lease, took an option to purchase. This option was later closed and the property came into the possession of the association. Dining rooms were fitted up and a cafeteria established. It has been successfully conducted and its receipts, under the careful management of the committees in charge, have paid off a large portion of the debt that had incurred when the property was purchased. The old home has been remodeled by transforming it into a gymnasium and offices. D. D. Aitken, Fred A. Aldrich, H. H. Fitzgerald, Mrs. George C. Willson, Mrs. F. W. Swan and Mrs. J. D. Hotchkiss were the trustees chosen to hold the legal title to the property.

A summer camp, called the Betty Swan camp, was later established, and the young women of the association were provided with a place for summer outings. It was first located on the river about five miles north of Flint, but it was afterward removed to Long lake. Here the young women are offered the advantages of a brief vacation at a nominal cost and the camp is one of the most important additions to the activities of the association.

The present membership list is about one thousand. The officers for 1916 are: President, Mrs. Cooper Baldwin; vice-president, Mrs. F. W. Swan; recording secretary, Miss Dorothy Dort; corresponding secretary, Mrs. F. J. Ottaway; treasurer, Mrs. B. E. Burnell; general secretary, Miss Maude Morse; membership and employment secretary, Miss Lelia Coleman; house secretary, Miss Lenna Clark; physical director, Miss Florence Tenny;

extension and girls' work secretary, Miss Hulda Daniels; cafeteria director, Mrs. Ida Irvine.

THE KING'S DAUGHTERS.

A circle of King's Daughters, a branch of the parent organization which was founded in New York City in 1886, was started in Flint in 1887 by Miss Florence E. Fuller, of the Congregational Sunday school. As the society was non-sectarian, the membership lists soon included workers from all denominations, and in 1916 Opportunity Circle of the King's Daughters, with Mrs. Robert J. Whaley as the honorary member, has an active membership of over four hundred. The society was incorporated under the laws of the state of Michigan in April, 1911. In 1912 a property on Stevens street, in the second ward, was purchased and a home, known as the King's Daughters Home, was established. The society maintains in this home a day nursery, which scientifically cares for infants and small children of wage-earning women, the number of children cared for during the fiscal year ending July 1, 1916, numbering about three thousand. The organization has also supported a visiting nurse to care for the deserving sick since 1907.

The work of the order is carried on through the efforts of its members and the free-will offerings of the public. The only general appeal of the King's Daughters is made on Charity day, which has come to be an annual event.

The following officers of the society were elected for 1916: President, Mrs. A. A. Patterson; vice-president, Mrs. G. D. Briggs; recording secretary, Mrs. J. W. Orr; corresponding secretary, Mrs. F. W. Siegel; treasurer, Mrs. E. W. Hubbard. These officers, with the following ladies, comprise the executive board: Mrs. A. S. Kaufmann, Mrs. C. A. Bishop, Mrs. William Richards, Mrs. S. Carroll, Miss Jane Ceeley.

THE CHILD'S WELFARE SOCIETY.

The Child's Welfare Society, a purely philanthropic association, was organized in 1914, the object of the society being the alleviation of defective, dependent and delinquent juveniles. The association since its inception has proved itself of inestimable value in the relief of sick children and, from a small beginning of about twenty-five members, has grown to a society with an active membership of over eight hundred. A visiting nurse is maintained, who goes about among the deserving poor and also instructs the mothers

of the foreign families in the scientific care of infants. During the month the average number of nursing calls made is one hundred and forty-five; instructive calls, ninety-five, and special service calls, fifty. The society also provides pure milk for infants, which is distributed from regulated refrigerated ice stations, and also maintains a free clinic for infants in the factory district of the city. It provides clothing for needy children and also proper clothing for mothers, if desired. Although the society has only been in existence two years, it has established a summer camp for delicate children, at the farm home of Mr. and Mrs. Nichol, near Fenton, known as the "Happy Day Farm," which during the summer of 1916 cared for thirty-four children for a period of from one to three weeks, with a nurse in charge. A number of these children found to be in need of medical attention were afterward cared for at the expense of the society at the University Hospital in Ann Arbor and at other institutions. The Child's Welfare Society expects to establish soon a permanent home for the care of children during the summer months and a committee was appointed in June, 1916, to report upon the securing of a building site for this purpose.

The officers of the society for 1916 are: President, Mrs. C. B. Burr; vice-presidents, Mrs. M. W. Clift, Mrs. N. J. Berston, Sr., and Mrs. W. H. Edwards; secretary, Mrs. J. Ed. Burroughs; treasurer, Miss Katharine Bishop; visiting nurse, Miss Mary Chayre.

ST. MICHAEL'S BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

Among the older organizations which were of benefit in the earlier days, was St. Michael's Benevolent Society, organized in 1866 under the pastorate of Rev. Fr. Charles Decuennick, the chief aim of which was to furnish aid where needed in the burial of its members. The Catholic Mutual Benefit Association was organized in 1878 under the auspices of Rev. Robert W. Haire, which embodied the principle of life insurance as one of its main features. These organizations were worthy predecessors of the present Catholic benevolent societies of Flint and in their day did great good.

ST. PAUL'S MEN'S CLUB.

Rev. J. Bradford Pengelly, in the winter of 1913-14, organized the St. Paul's Men's Club, for the purpose of inducing the business men of the city to think collectively about the serious problems of the day in municipal and

civic affairs. This club is non-sectarian and the membership lists include men from all denominations. The Men's Club was organized with twelve charter members and at the present time, three years after its inception, has a membership of about seven hundred. Each year the club brings to Flint the best speakers on phases of civic life that can be procured. Among the prominent men who will address the club during the season of 1916-17 are Dr. C. B. Ball, chief sanitary inspector of Chicago; Dr. Graham H. Taylor, president of the Chicago School of Civics; Dr. V. C. Vaughn, dean of the medical school of the University of Michigan; Rt. Rev. C. D. Williams, bishop of Michigan; James A. McDonald, editor of the *Toronto Globe*; George E. Hooker, secretary of the City Club of Chicago; Prof. Theo. G. Seares, of the University of Chicago; Mayor Hoan, of Milwaukee; S. S. Marquis, head of the social welfare department of the Ford Motor Company, of Detroit, and Edgar A. Guest, of the *Detroit Free Press*.

The officers of the St. Paul's Men's Club for 1916 are: Rector, Rev. J. Bradford Pengelly; president, Horace E. Potter; first vice-president, Earl F. Johnson; second vice-president, Eugene H. Watson; recording secretary, Truman S. Cowing; corresponding secretary, John S. DeCamp; treasurer, Irving Young.

TRADES UNIONS.

As is usual in cities which have become industrial centers, there are in Flint trades and labor unions, which constitute an important factor in the lives of manufacturing employees. Among the unions which are established in Flint are: Flint Federation of Labor, Edward L. Capias, president, and J. A. C. Menton, secretary and treasurer; Bricklayers' Union No. 12, local; Carpenters' Union No. 7213, local; Cigar Makers' Union No. 186, local; Machinists' Union No. 551; Molders' Union No. 318, local; Musicians' Union; Painters' Union No. 681, local; Pattern Makers' Union; Plumbers' Union No. 370, local; Stage Employees' Union; Typographical Union No. 535, local.

George Starkweather, publisher of *Flint Flashes*, a weekly labor paper, was elected in 1916 vice-president of the Michigan State Federation of Labor.

There is a state free employment bureau in Flint with ex-Mayor George E. McKinley in charge as deputy state labor commissioner.

FLINT FACTORIES' MUTUAL BENEFIT ASSOCIATION.

Of inestimable benefit also to the industrial life of Flint is the Flint Factories Mutual Benefit Association and its subsidiary, the Vehicle Workers' Club, which were organized in 1901, by J. D. Dort. Eighteen factories are interested in this association, and are the same which support the Manufacturers' Association. The Mutual Benefit Association is supported entirely by the dues of members, the thirty-one trustees who direct the association being elected by the members, and it is claimed that all but two are factory workers.

FENTON.

About 1847-48 a Masonic lodge was organized in Fenton, consisting of seven members and called Fentonville Lodge No. 53. Among the original members were Dr. Isaac Wixom, Thomas Patterson and Daniel Donaldson. Doctor Wixom was its first master. In 1850 its membership was twenty-six. Many of its members entered the service during the war and several died or were killed in action. In 1857 the charter of the old lodge was surrendered, and the same year Fentonville Lodge of Strict Observance was organized, under dispensation from the grand lodge. In 1859—January 14—a charter was granted and it has since been known as Fentonville Lodge No. 109. The first master under the new charter was Michael Ayers. Genesee Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, was chartered on January 12, 1864. Genesee Council No. 17, Royal and Select Masters, was chartered on June 7, 1865, but the charter was arrested on January 7, 1889.

Fenton Commandery No. 14, Knights Templar, was chartered on June 17, 1864. In 1869, subsequent to the burning of the town hall, in which the Masonic rooms were located, a new building was erected on Leroy street, nearly opposite the old site, and fine rooms fitted up for the use of the order. The dedication services were held on November 12, 1869, when a large number of Sir Knights were present from various places, and the occasion was one long to be remembered by those of the fraternity who participated.

Fenton Lodge No. 43, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on January 9, 1851, and surrendered its charter in 1858.

The Eastern Star also has a chapter in Fenton, being Fenton Chapter No. 248.

Fenton Lodge No. 125, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted on December 17, 1868, at which time numerous members were present

from lodges at Flint and Byron. Rankin Encampment No. 46, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized in the winter of 1870-71.

Fenton Lodge No. 395, Knights of Honor, was organized in Fenton, November 2, 1876, by Deputy Grand Dictator Alfred Terry, of the grand lodge, and the following officers were chosen, viz: Past dictator, E. M. Hovey; dictator, Lewis V. Curry; vice-dictator, F. S. Steers; assistant dictator, Robert Perry; reporter, Cicero J. K. Stoner; financial reporter, Walter Blackmore; treasurer, Benjamin F. Stone; chaplain, J. H. Phipps; guide, William Albetson; trustees, Walter Blackmore, B. F. Stone, L. V. Curry. "The object of this order is to unite fraternally all acceptable men of every profession, business or occupation; to give all moral and material aid in its power to members of the order by holding moral, instructive and scientific lectures, by encouraging each other in business and assisting them to obtain employment; to establish a benefit fund from which a sum not to exceed two thousand dollars shall be paid, at the death of a member, to his family, or to be disposed of as he may direct; to provide for creating a fund for the relief of sick and distressed members; to ameliorate the condition of humanity in every possible manner." The Odd Fellows lodge rooms were rented by this society.

Fenton Lodge No. 64, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized March 21, 1879, with twenty-one members. Its objects are similar to those of the Knights of Honor.

LINDEN.

Linden Lodge No. 132, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized under dispensation early in 1861, and chartered, January 10, 1862. It started with seven members. Its first master was I. B. Hyatt. The hall was in Union block.

The Eastern Star order has a chapter, being Linden Chapter No. 175.

Strict Account Lodge No. 276, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized, March 17, 1876, with eleven members. Its first executive officer was E. R. Parker.

FLUSHING.

Flushing Lodge No. 223, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on January 9, 1868. Flint Rapids Chapter No. 116, Royal Arch Masons, was chartered on January 20, 1886.

The Eastern Star also has a chapter, being Flushing Chapter No. 176. Previous to 1880 were instituted Rankin Lodge No. 139, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Valley Lodge No. 693, Knights of Honor.

CLIO.

Vienna Lodge No. 205, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on January 10, 1867. The Eastern Star also has a chapter in Clio, being Vienna Chapter No. 283.

Vienna Lodge No. 191, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted, June 26, 1872, at Clio, by Acting Grand Master F. H. Rankin. The first officers were, F. H. Rankin, Grand Master; Roger Rathbone, Noble Grand, and W. W. Blackney, secretary.

OTISVILLE.

Eagle Lodge No. 320, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted at a meeting held in a hall over Beemer's blacksmith shop on the 17th of October, 1878, by E. H. Thomson, grand master of the state. The number of charter members was five. The first officers were as follow: Noble Grand, Charles E. Kingsbury; vice grand, William E. Clark; secretary, A. J. Kellogg; treasurer, Allison W. Whipple; inner guard, N. T. Wilson; outer guard, Samuel Wilson; conductor, D. W. Allen; warden, John Bodine.

Bryant Lodge No. 1334, Knights of Honor, was instituted by Edward Newkirk, of Bay City, January 13, 1879, with twenty-two charter members, and the following officers, viz: Dictator, J. B. Laing; vice dictator, John S. Elwell; assistant dictator, T. W. Averill; reporter, A. W. Nicholson; financial reporter, F. W. Nicholson; treasurer, Joseph Myles; chaplain, Charles Moon; guide, Willard P. Ranney; guardian, William Gott; sentinel, Robert Beemer; past dictator, Frank C. Trowbridge; trustees, Charles E. Kinsbury, John S. Elwell, Silas Patten.

MONTROSE.

Montrose Lodge No. 428, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on January 29, 1902. Montrose Chapter No. 351, Order of the Eastern Star, is also in existence here.

SWARTZ CREEK.

Swartz Creek Lodge No. 458, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on May 25, 1910. Swartz Creek Chapter, Order Eastern Star (under dispensation) was recently organized.

DAVISON.

Davison Lodge No. 236, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered January 9, 1868. The Order of Eastern Star is represented by Davison Chapter No. 299.

CHAPTER XXV.

PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.

"Patriotism," says Disraeli, "depends as much on mutual suffering as on mutual success; and it is by that experience of all fortunes and all feelings that a great national character is created." So great a length of time has elapsed since Americans have had to face the stress of war, that they have almost come to regard it as a romantic characteristic of bygone ages—as did the patricians of imperial Rome in the voluptuous days before the overwhelming barbarian invasions. Happier we than those unfortunate Romans if our patriotic societies can keep us alive to the truth that only by being ready to suffer for our national ideals can we hope to retain our liberties.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

A chapter of the society of the Daughters of the American Revolution loyally perpetuates in Genesee county the deeds of those brave men who, in 1776, gave to their country independence and freedom. The only three soldiers of the Revolutionary War who found their last resting place within the confines of this county were Altramont Donaldson, who is buried at Fenton; a Mr. Beach, whose remains lie in the little cemetery at Mt. Morris, and Charles Stewart, who rests in Glenwood cemetery in Flint. The graves of these three soldiers are tenderly cared for by the Daughters.

Genesee Chapter No. 352, Daughters of the American Revolution, was organized in June, 1907, with eighteen charter members. Mrs. Harriet Thompson was elected the first regent of the society and continued to hold that office until she removed from the city. Her successor in office was Mrs. Annie Stevens Rundell, who in turn was succeeded by Mrs. Alta Button Baker. The present officers of the society are: Regent, Mrs. Mary Rix Pomeroy; first vice-regent, Mrs. Ada Aitken; second vice-regent, Mrs. Mabel Demorest; secretary, Mrs. Mabel Keeney; treasurer, Mrs. Mary Stewart; historian, Mrs. E. D. Black; registrar, Miss Carrie Elwood.

The following is a list of the members, including those who are now deceased and those who have removed from the county:

- Harriet P. Thompson, now deceased; descendant of Col. Samuel Robinson, born at Hardwick, Massachusetts, August 15, 1738; died at Bennington, Vermont, May 3, 1813.
- Annette Wheeler Burr, descendant of Paul Wheeler, born at Stonington, Connecticut, September, 1728.
- Cornelia Miles Clark, now deceased; descendant of Isaac Miles, born in Connecticut, 1752; died in Homer, New York, February, 1816.
- Celia Laura Ransom Clarke, descendant of Ezekiel Ransom, born in Massachusetts; died in Kalamazoo, Michigan, November 4, 1838.
- Samuel Fletcher; served in Vermont.
- Miss Mabel Clark, active member; descendant of Col. James Tyre, born at Andover, Massachusetts, January 24, 1710; died January 8, 1776.
- Samuel Clark, born in Sherborn, Massachusetts, August 7, 1749; died in Sherborn, December 4, 1839.
- Elizabeth Munson Davison, active member; descendant of Nathaniel Fairchild, born in New Jersey, January, 1752; died in Clarence, New York, January 1838.
- Major John Coffe, born in Bedford, New Hampshire, February 16, 1727; died in Bedford, February 3, 1818.
- Col. John Munson of Morris, New Jersey; died at Morris, New Jersey, in March, 1738.
- Rebecca Folger Crapo Durant, active member; descendant of Peter Crapo, born in Rochester of Treetown, Massachusetts, 1744; died in Treetown, March 3, 1823.
- Belle A. Jenny, now deceased; descendant of James Harrington, born June 29, 1763; died in Auburn, Michigan, October 13, 1825.
- Margaret Strong Keeney, active member; descendant of Lieut. John Strong, born in Woodbury, Connecticut, November 10, 1752; died in Woodbury, April 19, 1843.
- Mary E. A. Sayre McConnellly, active member; descendant of Judge James Knapp, born in Dutchess county, New York, January 31, 1764; died, Yates county, New York, December 13, 1831.
- Margaret Thompson Olcott, active member; descendant of Reuben Martin, born in Woodbury, Connecticut, June 22, 1765; died February 14, 1836.
- Mary A. Woodworth Farmer, active member; descendant of James Knapp, born in Dutchess county, New York, January 31, 1764; died, Yates county, New York, December 13, 1831.
- Anna Maria Olcott Smith, now deceased; descendant of Abel Woodward, born at Lebanon, Connecticut, April 1, 1736; died December 31, 1821.
- Minnie Davison Whitehead, now deceased; descendant of Asa Davison, born in Preston, Connecticut, September 1, 1736; died December 31, 1821.
- Clinton Huffman Hyatt, descendant of Ambrose Evarts, born in Connecticut, 1759.
- Harriet Carey Kelley, descendant of Stephen Fairchild, born in Connecticut, February 3, 1725; died in Georgia, Vermont, July 31, 1802.
- Gratia E. Dayton Mahon, now deceased; descendant of Caleb Dayton, born in Milford, Connecticut; died in Arlington, Vermont, 1809.
- Caroline Frances Elwood, active member; descendant of Jasper Mead, born in Norwalk, Connecticut, February 12, 1755; died in Galaway, New York, May 23, 1830.
- Peter Elwood, born in Windsor, New York, March 5, 1754; died in Hallsville, New York, December 30, 1831.
- Rachel M. Ford, descendant of Samuel Lee, born in Boston, Massachusetts, 1754.
- Genevieve Decker McCreery, now deceased; descendant of Lieut. William Brush, born on Long Island, New York, 1750; died at Norwich, New York.
- Harriet Louise Thompson Brown, now deceased; descendant of Capt. Eliab Farnam, born in Coventry, Connecticut, July 25, 1750; died in New York, 1806.

Julia Isabelle Brush Holmes, now deceased; descendant of Lieut. William Brush, born on Long Island, New York, 1750; died at Norwich, New York.

Mary Lovinia Ingersoll Young, active member; descendant of Francis Ingersoll, born in Vermont.

Grace Eliza Reynolds Lockhead, now deceased; descendant of Thomas Lyon, born in Fairfield, Connecticut, October 9, 1749; died in Avon, New York, March 4, 1835.

Anna Huldah Pierson Edwards, active member; descendant of Joseph Churchill, born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, February 14, 1750; died in Hubbardtown, Vermont, March 21, 1821.

Samuel Churchill, born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, 1721; died in Halifax, Massachusetts, January, 1801.

Jesse Pearson, born in Connecticut, May 6, 1761; died, Avon, New York, January 10, 1837.

Martha Jane Pierson Pier, now deceased; descendant of Charles Churchill Pierson.

Jesse Pearson, born in Connecticut, May 6, 1761; died, Avon, New York, January 10, 1837.

Joseph Churchill, born in Massachusetts, February 14, 1750; died in Hubbardtown, Vermont, March 21, 1821.

Adelia Walker Stevens, now deceased; descendant of Jeremiah Fletcher, born in Westford, Massachusetts, April 9, 1756; died at Wilton, Maine, October 14, 1839.

Lemuel Perham, born in Dunstable, Massachusetts, 1727; died in Farmington, Maine, 1795.

Margaretta L. Rulison, descendant of Samuel Lee, born in Boston, Massachusetts, 1754.

Annie Stevens Rundell, descendant of Hugh Stewart, born in Edgarton, Massachusetts, February 22, 1751; died in Farmington, Maine, August 5, 1835.

Nellie Beecher Goodes, descendant of Amos Beecher, born in Walcott, Connecticut, June 10, 1743; died in Rensselaerville, New York, December 6, 1780.

Ada Elizabeth Aitkin, active member; descendant of Caleb Tichnor, born in Newark, New Jersey, April 10, 1858.

Ida L. Hughes, descendant of Timothy Hughes, born in Wales in 1748; died in Charles-town, New York, July 5, 1792.

Sarah L. Van Tifflin, now deceased; descendant of John Gibson, born in Galloway, Scotland, in 1755; died in Caledonia, New York, September 25, 1836.

Bertha Billings Black, active member; descendant of Joel Rexford, born in New Haven, 1750; died in Smyrna, Chenango county, New York, March 22, 1821.

Carrie Billings Miller, active member; descendant of Joel Rexford, born in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1750; died in Smyrna, Chenango county, New York, March 22, 1821.

Mabel Slayton Demorest, active member; descendant of Capt. Reuben Slayton, born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, May 30, 1748; died in Springfield, Massachusetts, 1811.

Della C. Howell, descendant of William Capwell, born in Coventry, New York, October 18, 1750; died in Attica, New York, June, 1842.

Alice A. Pierson Grieve, descendant of Jesse Pearson, born in Connecticut, May 6, 1761; died in Avon, New York, January 10, 1837.

Joseph Churchill, born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, February 14, 1750; died in Hubbardtown, Vermont, March 21, 1821.

Mary Begole Cummings, active member; descendant of Edmund Beach, born in Connecticut, 1718; died in Lexington, New York, 1810.

Isaac Miles, born August 25, 1752; died in Homer, New York, February 10, 1816.

Alta Button Baker, active member; descendant of Thomas Nichols, born May 15, 1782; died May 22, 1811.

- Matthias Button, born in Plainfield, Connecticut, July 29, 1730; died in Wells, Rutland county, Vermont, 1811.
- Eleazer Smith, born in Hadley, Massachusetts, January 27, 1725; died in Amherst, Massachusetts, January 4, 1816.
- Levi Cook, born in Amherst, Massachusetts, 1761; died in Ashville, Massachusetts, December 24, 1843.
- Moses Cook, born in Amherst, Massachusetts, May 26, 1726; died in Ashville, Massachusetts, 1812.
- Jessie S. Lapp, descendant of Levi Gaylord, born in Waterbury, Connecticut, January 10, 1730; died in Harpersfield, New York, August 17, 1795.
- Susan Smith, descendant of Thomas Baldwin, born in Elmira, New York, February 23, 1755; died January 14, 1810.
- Dora Allan Smith, active member; descendant of Col. Jacob Stroud, born in Amwell, New Jersey, January 13, 1735; died in Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, July 14, 1806.
- Andrew Lytle, Sr., born, Ballybay, Ireland, 1718; died, Salem, New Jersey, 1795.
- Andrew Lytle, Jr., born, Ballybay, Ireland, 1749; died Racine, Wisconsin, 1795.
- Nathan Allan, born East Bridgeport, Massachusetts, 1722; died Salem, New Jersey, April 5, 1800.
- Capt. John Bush, born, Germany, 1735; died Danby, New York, 1819.
- Mary Alice Elwood, active member; descendant of Peter Elwood, born in town of Minden, New York, March 5, 1754; died in Hallsville, New York, December 30, 1831.
- Jasper Meade, born in Norwalk, Connecticut, February 12, 1755; died in Galway, New York, May 23, 1830.
- Mary B. Howard Powers, descendant of Edward Payne, born in 1726; died, 1806.
- Lieut. Thomas Lewis, born in Virginia, 1749; died in Bath county, Kentucky, 1809.
- Susie Rix Pomeroy, present regent; descendant of Rufus Rix, born in Oneida Castle, Oneida, New York, 1759; died in Springfield, New York, 1828.
- Julia B. Abbott Slayton, active member; descendant of Enock White, born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, February, 1747; died in South Hadley, January 10, 1813.
- Camilla Erso Phillips Woolfitt, descendant of Robert Hopkins, born in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, March 15, 1756; died August 11, 1838.
- Ella Harrington Busenbark, active member; descendant of William Harrington, born in Norwich, Connecticut, May 23, 1732; died in Johnson's Creek, New York, November 2, 1830.
- Mary Shearer Stewart, active member; descendant of William Shearer, born in Palmer, Massachusetts, 1748; died in Franklin, Massachusetts, 1829.
- Inez B. Shearer, descendant of William Shearer, born in Palmer, Massachusetts, 1748; died in Franklin, Massachusetts, 1829.
- Leah Beach Garner, active member; descendant of Corp. Jedediah Holcomb, born in Connecticut, 1740; killed in Revolutionary War, November 27, 1779.
- Abigail Pearce Crampton Evatt, descendant of Jeremiah Jenks, born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, November 29, 1739; died in Newport, New Hampshire, January 4, 1811.
- Jesse Lane.
- Capt. John Clark.
- Capt. James Munger.
- Mary Humphrey Maines, active member; descendant of Elisha Eldridge, born in New Haven, Connecticut, 1756; died in Lansingburg, New York, December 1, 1841.
- Ella Eldridge Rockwood, active member; descendant of Elisha Eldridge, born in New Haven, 1756; died in Lansingburg, New York, December 1, 1841.

- Edna Eells Floyd, active member; descendant of Jeremiah Beard Eells, born in New Canaan, Connecticut, December 21, 1832; died in New Canaan, October 15, 1885.
- Maria Louise Button, active member; descendant of Moses Cook, born in Amherst, Massachusetts, May 26, 1726; died in Ashfield, Massachusetts, 1812.
- Levi Cook, born in Amherst, Massachusetts, 1761; died in Ashfield, Massachusetts, December 24, 1843.
- Thomas Nichols, born in Connaught, Ireland, May 15, 1732; died in Charlemont, Massachusetts, May 22, 1811.
- Eleazer Smith, born in Hadley, Massachusetts, January 27, 1725; died in Amherst, Massachusetts, January 4, 1816.
- Anna Seuvia Goodwin Johnson, descendant of Joshua Copp, Warren, New Hampshire.
- Ella Reed Cooper Baldwin, active member; descendant of Amos Hastings, born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, February 3, 1757; died in Bethel, Maine, July 28, 1829.
- Catherine B. S. Hidball, active member; descendant of Gen. Daniel Broadhead, born in Ulster county, New York, November, 1736; died in Milford, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1809.
- Anna Alida Bosworth Gentry King, active member; descendant of Nathaniel Bosworth, born in Bristol, Rhode Island, 1767; died in Pittstown, New Jersey, 1853.
- Major Benjamin Bosworth, born in Bristol, Rhode Island, January 9, 1733; died in Bristol, Rhode Island, November 7, 1810.
- Christopher Mason, Jr., born in Swanzy, October 22, 1738; died in Swanzy, July 13, 1805.
- Lillian Wyrell Mullin, active member; descendant of Harmon Rulifson, Jr., born in Readington, New York, September 15, 1760; died in Blenheim, New York, March 24, 1851.
- Etrila L. Wessinger, active member; descendant of Allen Matteson, born in Coventry, Rhode Island, January 20, 1755; died in Berlin, New York, July 9, 1839.
- James Greene, born in Warwick, Rhode Island, February 14, 1756; in South Berlin, New York, May 2, 1852.
- Ina B. Torrey King, active member; descendant of John Torrey, born in Massachusetts, September 5, 1754; died in New York, March 9, 1822.
- Esther March Cram, removed to Indianapolis.
- Mrs. Bertha B. Trembley, active member; descendant of Roger Kinne, born in Connecticut; died in New York.

ORDER OF THE STARS AND STRIPES.

One of the first patriotic societies formed in Genesee county was the local camp of the Order of the Stars and Stripes. This society was organized in Washington soon after the close of the Civil War, but its membership was inclined to include politicians rather more largely than men who had seen service, and its life was short. The order in Genesee county, however, numbered over one hundred members. The more patriotic order of the Grand Army of the Republic soon became a more popular organization, however, in public estimation, as the ex-soldiers, to whom the memory of the sufferings and hardships they had endured but so recently, did not regard favorably an order founded so much on partisanship. Their loyalty to their

comrades was paramount, so the Order of the Stars and Stripes did not thrive for long. Capt. George Newall was its local commander during its short life.

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF GENESEE COUNTY.

The Soldiers and Sailors of Genesee County was an organization which was perfected in October, 1879, the men most interested being Dr. J. C. Willson, Col. E. H. Thomson and George W. Buckingham. Mr. Buckingham was chosen president, and the vice-presidents were, Slade Montgomery, Argentine; Jacob Bedtelyou, Atlas; Emery Howe, Burton; William Stone, Clayton; Hiram Applebee, Davison; George W. Barber, Fenton; John H. Corey, Flint; Dr. C. E. Rulison, Flushing; Silas Patten, Forrest; Charles Baker, Jr., Grand Blanc; Washington E. Todd, Genesee; William D. Bailey, Gaines; Benjamin F. Pease, Mundy; J. W. Barber, Montrose; G. V. S. Young, Mt. Morris; Freeman Decker, Richfield; Jacob W. White, Thetford; Jerome Olliver, Vienna; George E. Newall, Flint City; Dr. J. C. Willson, Flint City; William Charles, Flint City; William Turner, Flint City.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Governor Crapo Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized on June 5, 1883. The charter members numbered twenty-three. Its first commander was Comrade Richard H. Hughes and, succeeding him, the following named members have held the office: Frank E. Willett, Oscar F. Lochhead, Charles A. Bassett, John Algae, Andrew J. Ward, George W. Buckingham, Welcome L. Farnum, George W. Newall, Marvin C. Barney, Edward C. Marsh, Charles W. Austin, James H. Failing, Orange S. Thomas, John W. Benjamin, John W. Begg, George W. Hilton, Joseph Rush, George Raab, Charles L. Bentley, Thomas A. Willett, Jarvis E. Albro, E. A. Jennings, Wallace Caldwell and James Van Tassell. The present commander is T. A. Willett.

The various soldiers and sailors who have at different times been members of the post number five hundred and five, and the membership of the post at its floodtide was three hundred and fifty. It now numbers seventy-eight, many of whom are feeble in health and unable to attend the meetings. Of its members who held rank in the army, were Gen. T. B. W. Stockton, breveted brigadier-general; Col. William B. McCreery, colonel of the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry; Philo D. Phillips, who was major of the One Hundred Twenty-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry; Rev. H. H. Northrup,

chaplain of the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry; James C. Willson, surgeon of the Eighth Michigan Infantry, ranking as major; John Algoe, captain; George W. Buckingham, captain; Charles A. Bassett, captain; M. F. Campbell, captain; Ira Wilder, captain; Martin L. Wiley, captain; Charles S. Brown, captain; Almon A. Thompson, surgeon Twelfth Michigan Infantry, and James H. Failing, lieutenant commanding company.

The members of the post are loyal to the memory of their comrades in that the duties of the officers includes the decorating of the graves of the deceased. Old soldiers are laid to rest in the various cemeteries of the city and also in the Whigville cemetery, the Burton cemetery, the Grand Blanc cemetery, the Five Points cemetery, the McFarland cemetery, the Bristol cemetery, the Cronk cemetery and the Tupper cemetery, also Flushing, Goodrich, Davison and Richfield, in each of which lies some former member of the post.

The present officers of the post are: Commander, T. A. Willett; senior vice-commander, William A. Bloomer; junior vice-commander, Rufus Ranney; adjutant, E. A. Jennings; quartermaster, James Van Tassell; surgeon, A. Van Aerman; chaplain, M. C. Barney; officer of the day, George Raab; officer of the guard, Wray Mitchell; sergeant major, E. C. Marsh; quarter sergeant, William R. Pratt; patriotic instructor, James H. Failing.

The present roster of the post contains the following: Charles Baker, Jr., Ninth Michigan Cavalry; Marvin C. Barney, Tenth Michigan Infantry; William D. Bailey, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; John Begg, First United States Engineers; Melvin C. Bowman, Eighth Michigan Cavalry; Luke Boyce, First Nebraska Cavalry; John R. Buchanan, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry; Frank C. Burnham, Maine Coast Guard; John H. Carey, Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry; Mortimore Carter, Eighth Michigan Infantry; John Cleveland, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; Silas Collins, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; C. H. W. Conover, United States Engineers; Miles P. Cook, Twentieth Ohio Battery; William H. Crawford, First Michigan Cavalry; John Donlon, United States Navy; James H. Failing, Fifteenth Michigan Infantry; Ira L. Fales, First Michigan Cavalry; J. Brush Fenton, lieutenant Eighth Michigan Infantry; Corydon E. Foote, Tenth Michigan Infantry; Charles B. Ford, Tenth Michigan Infantry; Thomas W. Gilbey, Sixteenth Michigan Infantry; Andrew H. Gillies, lieutenant Eighth Michigan Infantry; Jonathan Gordon, First New York Cavalry; Henry M. Graff, Ninety-eighth New York Infantry; John Grierson, Eighth Michigan Infantry; John Hollingsworth, Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry; J. E. Howe, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; Oscar F. Lochhead, Second Michigan Infantry;

Irving McConnell, Second New York Heavy Artillery; Edward C. Marsh, Eighth Michigan Infantry; Wray Mitchell, Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry; Ira G. Ormsby, Sixteenth Michigan Infantry; Albert Palmer, Iowa Cavalry; Thomas Pack, musician, Eighth Michigan Infantry; Charles R. Pomeroy, Fourteenth Vermont Infantry; William R. Pratt, Eighth Michigan Infantry; George Raab, Fourth Michigan Cavalry; Edgar Randall, First Michigan Infantry; Freeling H. Rich, Tenth Michigan Infantry; Joseph Remington, Fifteenth Michigan Infantry; Joseph Rush, One Hundred Sixtieth New York Infantry; Amader Ruby, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry; Phillip Smith, One Hundredth Ohio Infantry; Reuben C. Smith, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry; John H. Soper, Ninetieth New York Infantry; Enos Sullivan, Eighth New York Cavalry; George W. Sweet, First Michigan Engineers; John W. Taylor, Second Michigan Infantry; Jeremiah Thompson, Sixth Michigan Cavalry; George H. Turner, lieutenant Eighth Michigan Infantry; George A. Tyler, First Michigan Cavalry; Abram Van Aerman, One Hundred Fifty-first New York Infantry; James M. Van Tassell, Third Michigan Cavalry; Frank E. Willett, Eighth New York Cavalry; Thomas A. Willett, gunner's mate, United States Navy; William Angle, Eighth Michigan Infantry; Frank Butcher, Fifty-first Indiana Infantry; Charles Dye, Eighth Michigan Infantry; Charles Dunham, Seventeenth Indiana Infantry; Dolphus Davis, Eighty-third Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry; Leroy Ellis, Twentieth New York Cavalry; Morris Eastman, Fourth Michigan Infantry; Charles Eichof, One Hundred Fiftieth New York Volunteer Infantry; John Emery, Eighth Michigan Infantry; Thomas Fouch, Loudon Rangers, Virginia; R. H. Fosdick, Fourth Michigan Cavalry; John Morrish, Fourth Michigan Cavalry; Talman C. Owens, Tenth Michigan Infantry; Charles H. Penoyer, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; Rufus Rainey, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; Milo Swears, Tenth Michigan Infantry; William Sperl, One Hundred Fifty-second New York Infantry; William Vanderwood, Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry.

Soon after the installation of the post in Flint, there were smaller posts started in Davison, Clio, Fenton, Swartz Creek, Gaines, Mt. Morris, Linden and Flushing. From Davison and Davison township a number of men, proportionately greater to its population than almost any township in Michigan, answered to the call of their country, and at the conclusion of the war one of the strongest orders in the county perpetuated the memory of their comrades. In 1884 they organized Henry W. Knapp Post No. 284, Grand Army of the Republic. Its first commander was Lester S. McAllister and it had thirty-one charter members. The commanders since then have been, A. A.

Elmore, Alexander Campbell, William M. Knapp, Willard Clemmons, S. S. Clemmons, John Cottrell, B. F. Sanford, G. R. Van Tine, B. W. Perkins, S. A. Comstock, William A. Monroe, C. B. Smith, M. H. Hewitt, A. M. Davis, James Cooley, Milo Swears, and the present commander, L. G. Adams. The post increased in membership until it was represented at the national encampment at Detroit in 1891 by sixty-four members. The natural decrease among the membership from death has reduced the same to seventeen at the present date.

"We believe as a post we have been an educator in patriotism and good citizenship," says A. A. Elmore, to whom this book is indebted for this account of the post.

At Clio, James Bradley Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in 1883. The membership, diminished by the inevitable death of the old soldiers, has left but a remnant of its one-time roster. It numbers at present C. H. Woolson, William Wood, Joseph Buffum, A. S. Shelley, Silvester Leach, George Vanest, Porter Greenfield, Jerome Courier, Edward Ormsby, J. J. Powell, Cyrus Perrigo, Henry Richardson, John Sloan, P. H. Loomis, Evard Leach, W. C. Lewis, Louis Speckler, Charles Barker, Hiram Chase, William Bone and Ira Phillips.

Ransom Post No. 89, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in Flushing in October, 1882. It had forty-two charter members, and at one time had as many as sixty members. It had for its first commander Stewart Curle, and since that time the following have served as commanders: James M. Greenfield, W. H. J. Martin, Cornelius E. Rulison, William Davie, S. H. Thomas, John W. Caldwell, Cyrus Phelps, W. J. Ottaway, Chester Felton, Walter V. Banning, Albert Crosby, A. D. Olmstead, O. H. Perry, Isaac Wheeler, John Wheeler and William Stone. The post was named for Capt. Randolph Ransom, an uncle of A. E. Ransom, editor of the *Flushing Observer*.

The present officers of the post are: Commander, James M. Greenfield; senior vice-commander, Spellman Loop; junior vice-commander, S. H. Thomas; officer of the day, John W. Caldwell; quartermaster, Cyrus G. Phelps, chaplain, W. J. Ottaway. The roster of its present membership includes the following eleven members, the few survivors of the many who have been members of Ransom Post: A. E. Bennett, Seventeenth Connecticut Infantry; John W. Caldwell, Sixteenth Michigan Infantry; Enos Delong, Tenth Michigan Infantry; G. W. Darling, Third Ohio Infantry; C. S. Freeman, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; James M. Greenfield, Seventh Michigan Infantry; H. H. Kahl, One Hundred Twenty-first Ohio Volunteer

Infantry; Spellman Loop, One Hundred Sixth New York Infantry; W. J. Ottaway, Thirteenth Michigan Battery; Cyrus Phelps, Tenth Missouri Infantry; S. H. Thomas, First Michigan Infantry.

Colonel Fenton Post No. 24, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized August 29, 1881, at Fenton, and is thus the oldest in the county. Its first commander was Dexter Horton, and since that time the following named comrades have served in that capacity: Charles F. Barber, James Robertson, Ernest T. Winters, Thomas G. Skelton, Louis V. Curry, C. F. Wertman, Alva H. Marsh, William Butcher, James N. Ripley, Silas K. Freeman, Vernon C. Smith and Charles A. Sadden, who is the present commander.

Of the present membership of twenty-six, we are able to give the following partial roster: Charles A. Sadden, William Butcher, Ernest T. Winters, Vernon C. Smith, Perry Birdsall, Henry Munson, M. D. Herington, Daniel Harrington, Hiram Hodges, Edgar Durphy, George Wass, Frank Potter, Mumford Billings, Emory Denton, George W. Barber, Frank Fessenden, Adam Andrews, Charles Bentley, Gilbert Angus, Francis Cleveland, J. J. Carmer, George Gates, Edward Bennett and Mr. Ferchencer.

Each year sees the sad diminishing of the post. Each year a few more brave men go to claim the great reward; each year those who are left, possibly, are too feeble to take an active part in the gatherings of their comrades. There are, however, some who are still hale and hearty. May they round out many years of usefulness in giving visible evidence of the spirit of '61, and in furnishing an inspiration for the oncoming generation. We salute them.

WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.

Governor Crapo Relief Corps No. 23, located at Flint, auxiliary to the Grand Army post, was organized in October, 1884, with fourteen charter members. The first officers were: President, Mary A. McConnelly; senior vice-president, Mrs. Hattie P. Thompson; junior vice-president, Mrs. Anna Willett; secretary, Mrs. Mary Lochhead; treasurer, Mrs. Catharine Partridge; chaplain, Mary Muma; conductor, Lydia Hughes; guard, Nettie Barney. These and others compose a small band of earnest, patriotic women who took up the work of assisting the soldiers of the Rebellion and their dependent ones. The membership during the first year increased to upwards of one hundred and they have clothed the needy, comforted the sick and buried the dead. As the Woman's Relief Corps is the only auxiliary to the

Grand Army of the Republic, their work is supposed to be for Civil War veterans only. They have, however, frequently digressed from the national rules and at one time did much for a widow of a soldier of the war of 1812. During the Spanish war, over three hundred dollars was raised and expended for the local soldiers who saw service and for their relief from affliction after their return from Cuba. In the thirty-two years of its existence, the corps has expended over three thousand dollars in its benevolent work.

Twice it has been honored by having the department (state) headquarters in Flint. The president, secretary and treasurer have twice been elected or appointed from the local corps, an honor that has never come to any other corps of the state. Mrs. Mary A. McConnelly and Mrs. Harriet P. Thompson were the ladies of Flint honored by being elected presidents of the state society.

The line of work of the Relief Corps has been patriotic and benevolent, assisting the soldiers in decorating the graves of their deceased comrades. presenting flags to schools, churches and the boy scouts, and similar benevolent work. The Woman's Relief Corps is a secret society and its philanthropic work is not proclaimed to the public. Few of its acts of charity are ever known outside of the order, but the good deeds of this band of conscientious women need no recording.

NATIONAL LEAGUE OF VETERANS AND SONS.

The National League of Veterans and Sons had its birth in the state of Michigan, at the city of Saginaw, in the year 1899. A local camp, Camp William McKinley, was instituted at Flint in the month of December, 1902. Its first colonel was George Raab, of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry. Subsequent colonels have been Frank Willett, of Eighth New York Cavalry; Milo Swears, of Tenth Michigan Infantry; M. C. Barney, Tenth Michigan Infantry; R. J. Bassett, son of a veteran; P. H. Andrews, Eleventh Maine Volunteers; Frank E. Halliday, son of a veteran; William H. Lingle, son of a veteran, and Robert J. Gillespie, son of a veteran. The National League of Veterans held its national camp at Flint in the year 1903, and at this meeting M. C. Barney, of Flint, was elected as lieutenant-general of the national organization. The national organization has about eight hundred members and the local camp about one hundred. Present officers of local camp: William H. Lingle, colonel; E. A. Jennings, adjutant, which office he has held for several years.

REGIMENTAL REUNIONS.

The various regiments which were in part recruited or raised in Genesee county have had reunions from time to time, and especially the Tenth and Eighth Michigan Infantry. These regiments have had their annual meeting at Flint, Davison and Flushing, at various times. The Tenth Michigan held its golden jubilee at Flint on September 10, 1911. The Second Michigan Infantry held its reunion at Flint in 1915. The Twenty-first Michigan also meets here at times; the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry and the First Michigan Engineers have also held reunions at Flint. The annual reunion of the Eighth Michigan is held on June 16, the anniversary of the battle of James Island, at which the regiment distinguished itself and suffered heavily in killed and wounded.

The Twenty-third Michigan held its reunion in Davison on August 7, 1893.

FLINT UNION BLUES.

The Flint Union Blues was a patriotic society organized after the Civil War, in 1872, for the purpose of raising and maintaining a military company in Flint. The first meeting was held at Awanaga Hall in June, 1872, and at a meeting in July the following officers were elected: President, Charles S. Brown; vice-president, Ira H. Wilder; secretary, O. F. Lochhead; treasurer, S. N. Andrus. It was resolved to adopt a uniform of dark blue, with white trimmings, and to assume the title of the "Flint Union Blues." As the state only furnished muskets, equipments and rent for armories, the question of paying for the uniforms was an important one, which was solved by a subscription circulated among the citizens, who contributed liberally, Messrs. Alexander McFarlan, J. W. Begole and William B. McCreery heading the list with handsome amounts.

The first election for company officers occurred on August 14, 1872, with the following result: Captain, William R. Morse; first lieutenant, O. F. Lochhead; second lieutenant, George E. Newall; first sergeant, Ira H. Wilder; second sergeant, W. Rosenthal; third sergeant, Peter Lennon; fourth sergeant, Charles H. Wood; fifth sergeant, J. D. Lavin; corporals: first, Charles A. Fox; second, W. J. Seymour; third, Alexander McFarlan, Jr.; fourth, Andred Bailey; fifth, Thomas J. Post; sixth, A. E. Foote; seventh, H. N. Gay; eighth, W. H. Pier.

The company was mustered into the state service by Adjutant-General

John Robertson, October 18, 1872, and made its first street parade the same day. During the evening following this event they gave a military ball and reception, by which they realized one hundred and eighty dollars. The Blues soon after were the guests of the Detroit Light Guard, received the most cordial hospitality and won many encomiums for the excellence of their drill and gentlemanly deportment. During the same year the ladies of the first ward presented the company with a beautiful silk flag; thereupon George E. Childs was appointed color-sergeant, and A. E. Fotte and John King, color guards.

In 1873 the company was ordered to Lansing to participate in the ceremonies connected with the laying of the corner-stone of the new state capitol. During 1874 the Detroit Light Guard were its guests and the occasion of their visit is a memorable one in the annals of the company. The company was ordered to the scene of the railroad riots in 1877 and promptly responded, as they did also on a subsequent similar occasion when required by the sheriff.

The principal officers of the company from 1872 to 1878 were as follows:

1873—Captain, O. F. Lochhead; first lieutenant, George E. Newall; second lieutenant, Ira H. Wilder; first sergeant, John King.

1874—Captain, O. F. Lochhead; first lieutenant, George E. Newall; second lieutenant, Ira H. Wilder; first sergeant, John King.

1875—Captain, George E. Newall; first lieutenant, John King; second lieutenant, George E. Childs; first sergeant, Charles A. Fox.

1876—Captain, George E. Newall; first lieutenant, John King; second lieutenant, George E. Childs; first sergeant, Charles A. Fox.

1877—Captain, George E. Newall; first lieutenant, Ira H. Wilder; second lieutenant, George E. Childs; first sergeant, H. M. Sperry.

1878—Captain, Ira H. Wilder; first lieutenant, George E. Childs; second lieutenant, H. M. Sperry; first sergeant, W. H. Pier.

The Blues were members of the Third Regiment of Michigan state troops and were designated as C Company in regimental formation. Flint is the headquarters of the regiment and among the regimental officers who have emanated from the company are the following: Col. O. F. Lochhead, Adjutant C. S. Brown, Sergeant-Major John King, Color-Sergeant C. H. Wood, Commissary S. V. Haker.

Since 1872 the Union Blues have had fifteen commanding officers, as follows: Captains, William R. Morse, O. F. Lochhead, George Newall, Ira Wilder, George E. Childs, Edward S. Lee, Charles H. Miller, Fred W.

Brennan, George M. Sayles, Frank D. Buckingham, W. E. Stewart, James S. Parker, Charles F. Martin, Guy M. Wilson and Thomas Colladay, who is now captain. Of the above captains, O. F. Lochhead became colonel of the Third Infantry; James S. Parker also rose to the same rank; Guy M. Wilson is now major in the same regiment.

The company has one of the best rifle ranges in the country, about four miles out of the city on the road to Mt. Morris, and allows shooting up to one thousand two hundred yards.

At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War the following officers and men were mustered into the United States service on May 14, 1898, at Island Lake, Michigan:

Captain, William E. Stewart; first lieutenant, James S. Parker; second lieutenant, Charles S. Martin; first sergeant, Joseph J. Carscadden; quartermaster sergeant, Heinrich M. Gagnus; sergeants, Hubart M. Long, Thomas W. Hamilton, G. Arthur McConnelly and Claude G. Webster; corporals, Samuel J. Kimbrose, Ordell E. George, Fred V. Favereaux, Clarence L. Booth, Willis A. Coe and George Piggott; musicians, Fred J. Wright, Bert E. Bryan and Artificer Wallace Eddy; wagoner, Charles H. Ferguson.

Privates: John H. Baker, Elmer Baker, John Baird, David H. Blaine, Claude Breede, William J. Barritt, James B. Ballinger, Barney E. Bathwell, John M. Brown, George H. Cox, Robert A. Catlin, William H. Carr, Charles M. Corville, Philo E. Carr, Claude B. Cole, Jesse H. Dickerson, Percy D. Davison, Charles E. Davis, Willard A. Delong, Neil A. Dewar, Stephen DeLisle, Edward G. Evans, Arthur G. Evatt, Rodney W. Eaton, Walker B. Foster, Michael Flynn, William A. Frise, Bert Fredenburg, Irvin Hall, Albert H. Hauer, Herbert E. Hempstead, Cornelius J. Hayes, Harry F. Hosler, Clarence Hartford, Henry G. Jason, Edwin E. Jones, Frank E. Johnson, George Kenewell, John Kenewell, Karl Kendrick, William A. Winters, Thomas J. Welch, Claude C. Lowry, William Loranger, Weldon M. Lewis, William E. Locke, James E. McReady, Duncan McColl, Ernest McLean, Frank P. McAuley, Arthur McCormick, Harry C. Hulty, Wallace Reid, Lewis S. Ross, Harry M. Stevenson, William J. Stringer, Daniel T. Stanton, Frank Stewart, Albert J. Stanard, William L. Scully, Martin Skall, Guy F. Scott, Roy L. Scott, George L. Soper, Robert Sinclair, John Scanlon, William C. Stevens, Albert J. Stevenson, Lewis Talmadge, James M. Tubbs, Allie Van Slyke, James P. Van Buskirk, William Varb, John N. Wagoner, Charles M. Williams, Martin Welsh, William J. Weidman, George J. Wiel, James A. Wheeler, Fred W. Warren, Wilbur H. Warren, Cornelius Wilcox, Edward A. Wilson, Henry W. Ziegel.

After the company had reached Camp Alger, near Dun Loring, Virginia, Captain Stewart was detailed for other duty, and so the company went to the island of Cuba under command of Lieutenant, afterwards Colonel, James S. Parker, who commanded the company through the war.

The company landed in Cuba on June 27, 1898, and the first day of July they took part most valiantly in the battle of Agnadoras. Their next duty was to guard a camp of Spanish prisoners and, being men of Michigan and renowned for versatility, they were ordered by General Young to build a dock. This they commenced on July 4, 1898, and after its accomplishment they were employed in improving the roads. They next had a rest in a camp of recuperation and came back to Montauk Point, New York, and thence home. A tablet of marble in the armory of this company of Flint has the following inscription:

"In Memoriam—Company A, Thirty-third Infantry. Ablino J. Babcock, promoted lieutenant Company L, died Siboney, July 26, 1898. Alfred J. Stevenson, died Siboney, July 26, 1898. Allie P. Van Slyke, died Siboney, August 17, 1898. Clyde Breede, died at sea, August 21, 1898. Edward A. Wilson, died at sea, September 4, 1898. Wilbur H. Warren, died at Otisville, September 18, 1898. James M. Tubbs, died at Holly, September 25, 1898. William J. Weidman, died at Detroit, October 3, 1898. Walter B. Foster, died at St. Ignace, December 24, 1898.

"This company organized at Flint, Michigan. Mustered in at Island Lake, May 14. Left by railroad for Camp Alger, May 29. Marched from Camp Alger to Dun Loring, June 22. From there by railroad to Alexandria. Took S. S. Washington for Fortress Monroe. Thence by U. S. S. Yale at Hampton Roads for Cuba, June 23. Arrived at Siboney, June 27. In action at Agnadoras before Santiago, July 1. In camp at Siboney until July 20. Left Siboney by railroad for Sardinaries. Remained there until August 20. Left by railroad for Santiago and sailed on Harvard for Camp Wikoff. Landed, August 26. Left for Flint, September 2. Arrived home, September 4, 1898."

The company was mustered out of the United States service at Flint, December 19, 1898.

Twice since the Spanish-American War has the call come for the Blues to perform military service at critical times. The first was when the state institution at Lapeer was visited by an epidemic and the quarantine regulations required a strong arm for their enforcement. The company under Captain Wilson performed this duty in an eminently satisfactory way. The

routine of guard duty in the severe winter weather was very trying, but the men met every requirement and won the praise of their superiors.

Again, when the peace of the copper country was jeopardized by the strike, the company was called on. In the first instance the company was ready on three hours call, and in the last, on two and a half hours call. The call for mobilization of the state troops came from Colonel Bersey, adjutant-general, to Major Guy M. Wilson, commanding the second battalion, on the afternoon of June 18, 1916; the quick response of the Union Blues, Company A, Thirty-three Infantry, Capt. Thomas Colladay, evidenced the high spirit of the company. The men began to assemble at the armory at once and was soon ready to entrain. The roster of the company that responded ready to go to the camp is as follows:

Capt. Thomas Colladay, Lieut. Ira Irving, Lieut. John Hynan; sergeants, Clarence Booth, Gladstone Maclean, Moses Wright, Frank Sanborn; corporals, Harrison Wright, Harry J. Leonard, Lloyd Yorton, William F. Berndt, William Ward; musicians, R. L. Osborn, Earl G. Fenner, John Davidson; cook, Alfred Hayward; privates, Lee Austin, George E. Brabbs, Charles Berndt, Glen Boyer, Arthur Bailey, Fred Breish, Fred H. Dormire, William L. Goodall, Arthur Hardy, L. Hess, Joseph Hill, John R. Hursh, Frank A. Hursh, Emery Hawkes, Hoyt M. Hollenshed, Edwin P. Harris, A. J. Johnson, Henry W. Kruse, August Klein, Ray R. Kumlauf, Webster H. Knee, Gilbert Fl Looze, Leonard Lightall, Ernest Lewis, Stephen Michael, Thomas Mangan, William Marshall, James M. Marshall, Carl W. Mullenenhagen, J. S. Mills, Bruce Mills, Andrew Ostrander, Fred A. Potter, Elmer H. Remender, Charles Richmond, Bert Ryan, Ivan H. Smith, Leon W. Smith, George E. Sutherland, Walter P. Sibley, Ralph Schoultz, Vernon C. Swihart, Henry A. Stebbens, George Savory, Horace Truesdale, Charles Taylor, Wilford G. Vallarie, Paul R. Whitton, George Boike, Berthold Endress, Edward Dare, Charles Sifton, Otto E. McVannel, L. Vern Paul, Floyd Van Steenburg, Archie F. Lowley, John D. Badgley, Edward Nelson, Carl Marshall, Albert Bierschback.

The war prospect stimulated recruiting and the following men were mustered in as unassigned recruits: Earl Francis, Frank Hascall, Ray Henry, Frank Scott, Earl Parmalee, Henry Rody, Levi Ostrander, David C. Cusen, William R. Fletcher, Courtland Le Clair, Charles A. Keskey, George R. Graham, Clarence W. Smith, Edward Fitch, George T. Hughes, Julius A. Szeznkauski, Lloyd B. Pattey, Charles Moon, Oscar Vickstrom, Henry Chapman, Richard M. Cook, Bert Camplain, Clyde Grover, Andrew White, Burrell Scott, Charles F. Miller, Arthur J. Stout, Alfred George Bessnett,

Russell Taylor, Harry Sullenberger, D. D. McCubbin, Herman Crites, Forest E. Williams, Horace Mayvilly, Ralph E. Elder, John Bartkowiak, Eldon Call, Albert E. Wetherell, Everett Scott, Edward C. Scheneman, Howard Esterbrook, Lester Dauglass, Daniel C. Hall, Harold E. Bradshaw, Alen D. Cripps, Bert Fredenberg, Henry C. Oliver and Dewey Jones.

The machine gun company of Flint had its origin in the preparedness sentiment that has recently swept over the country. Its captain, A. C. Crossman, has had experience in the United States army. At the time the call for the troops came, the company had not been equipped with machine guns, and so received rifles and went out as infantry. Its response was as prompt as that of the other company. The machine gun roster is as follows: Capt. A. C. Crossman, Lieut. Fred J. Wright; sergeants, M. H. Spreen, W. S. Allen, H. Hodgson, D. W. Flemming, Raymond Peterson; corporals, R. H. Chase, C. B. Hutter, W. A. Johnson, W. L. Lautenschlager and B. W. Upthegraff; privates, J. E. Alexander, D. C. Allan, R. L. Allen, H. C. Bachelor, J. Batancek, W. M. Beveridge, A. H. C. Bradow, H. M. Bradow, G. F. Brown, A. W. Crago, R. W. Davis, H. C. Day, C. C. Erno, G. F. Gardner, P. H. Gatz, T. M. Gilliespie, M. F. Graham, C. L. Hobson, E. H. Hobson, J. D. Howard, E. R. Kennerd, C. A. Leach, J. McKay, G. A. McMillan, C. Nelson, C. E. Nickerson, J. O. Perrott, G. J. Sarchett, W. J. Shannon, L. H. Sherman, K. M. Sills, G. R. Semmens, D. J. Whitehead, H. B. Buys, L. Moore, E. G. Dressel, H. W. Scott, W. M. Brittain, Albert Simpson, W. Rackley, H. Wickes and M. J. Crites.

The two companies left Flint for Grayling, June 24, 1916, and an immense throng assembled to bid them God-speed. The Grand Army of the Republic and Spanish Veterans turned out and Mayor Johnson addressed them as follows:

Officers and members of Company A and Machine Gun Company, Thirty-third Regiment, Michigan National Guards: As chief executive of the city of Flint, I bid you a farewell in behalf of the entire citizenship of this city. Many of us have assembled here today to bid you God-speed in the conflict into which you may be called. We hope that the present difficulty between the United States and Mexico may be adjusted without resorting to force of arms. But, if it is not, we all feel that you boys, with other soldiers of this nation, will be able to settle it very satisfactorily. You are going to be our representatives on the battle line of the greatest nation in the world and we know that you will bring credit and honor upon your country, your flag and yourselves.

Be that as it may, you have expressed your readiness to serve your country in whatever manner circumstances may demand. While we regret that it has become necessary for you to go to the front, we also realize the many sacrifices you are making in the interests of your country. You are leaving your positions, your home, your families and your loved ones to fight, if necessary, the battles of your country.

And this gathering here today of the citizens of Flint want you to know that we admire your patriotism, loyalty and courage. And we assure you we appreciate your unselfish devotion to the interests of the nation.

We also want to assure you that during your absence your families and dependents will be cared for, and the positions of trust, which you are leaving, will be open to you upon your return.

Some of you may not now realize the many hardships you will be called upon to endure in climate and country to which you are not accustomed. You must remember that your health is of great importance and we hope that you will neglect nothing that your officers might suggest for its preservation.

The history of past expeditions has shown that the failure to observe health regulations has been more of a menace than the bullets of the enemy. Therefore, boys, I repeat, look after your health as far as possible, that you may return to us robust and strong.

The citizens of Flint have been pleased to contribute a small fund in a short time—I wish it were more—to be used by the officers of your companies, to add, if possible, to your comforts and health, and when more is needed, we will gladly respond.

Now, boys, as you leave Flint, under the Stars and Stripes, the emblem of the greatest nation on earth, you will be followed with the prayers of all of our citizens, praying for your speedy and safe return; "God be with you 'till we meet again."

In reply to the mayor's farewell message, Major Guy M. Wilson assured the citizens that the responsibility resting on the company officers of the Flint companies was very close to their hearts.

"May we return to you with that trust which you have given us, absolutely unsullied," he said. "I have believed in preparedness for a great many years, but I want to ask you, Who is to blame for this war? I will answer. It is the great body politic of the American people who have not believed in preparedness. If you had trained your boys and your husbands, Mexico would never have dared to slap us on one cheek and then on the other. The last message I want to leave with you is, to prepare for the great task that must come, by providing military training in the schools.

"If the English language were adequate I would express our appreciation for the gift you have presented us, but I can assure you that the money will be spent to provide the things the soldiers need, and as the wives and mothers would provide, if the men were at home. God bless you, and we thank you."

With Major Wilson, as members of his battalion staff, went Lieut. Frank A. Lawrence and Sergt.-Major Edgar M. Oaks. After remaining at Grayling for three months, the Michigan National Guard, including the Flint companies, were ordered to the Mexican border.

SPANISH WAR VETERANS.

The local camp of Spanish War Veterans has a membership of about thirty-five. It has had the following commanders: James S. Parker, major of the Thirty-third Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Charles S. Martin, captain Company A, Thirty-third Michigan Volunteer Infantry; George Lukes, of Thirty-third Michigan Infantry; Frank Heike, of the Thirty-second Michigan Infantry, and Fred Hanneman, sergeant, Troop Three, Fifteenth United States Regular Cavalry.

Of these veterans, most of them were of the local company (A, Thirty-third Michigan Volunteer Infantry), known as the Blues; but Fred Elliott, of the Thirty-fourth Michigan Infantry, George Lukes, of the Thirty-second Michigan Infantry and Fred Morrish, of the Thirty-first Michigan Infantry, are exceptions.

The present officers of the camp are: Fred S. Hanneman, commander; Silas Dunham, senior vice-commander; John Wagner, junior vice-commander; Frank Jax, officer of the day; O. A. Harris, officer of the guard; Fred Morrish, chaplain; Neil Dewar, adjutant, and George Lukes, quartermaster. The three trustees are Col. James S. Parker, Capt. Charles S. Martin and Ed Welsh.

CHAPTER XXVI.

VILLAGES OF GENESEE COUNTY.

In speaking of the founders of a commonwealth, we are speaking of brave, unselfish people, who blazed their way through a wilderness fraught with hardships and privations and toil, to a glimpse of future civilization which could only be made possible through sacrifice and years of waiting. The men who settled in Genesee county were the same type of men who settled all new countries—men who loaded their families and their effects into ox-teams or covered wagons and, 'mid tears and farewells, started on the long, tedious journey to the West. Many men who sought new homes in the solitude of the forest and on the banks of virgin streams were men who brought with them the amenities and culture of good society and the wholesome remembrance of family ties.

Men of all nations are inclined to be clannish and many were led to follow the fortunes of supposedly lucky friends or neighbors, who had braved western wilds and sent back cogent messages of promised prosperity that fired the breasts of those left behind with a spirit of adventure and a resolve to follow.

When the pioneer has waited until cities and villages have sprung up; when civilization has expressed itself in great churches and schools and departments of commerce, he may not justly esteem himself entitled to the distinctive place among his neighbors that one accords to the sturdy citizen, whose purpose in life should have incited him to leave the home of his birth and found the early settlements in the Michigan forests.

FENTON.

The village of Fenton, in the township of the same name, is happily situated in the valley of the Shiawassee river, in a section of the county dotted with small lakes of great beauty.

Early in the year 1834, Clark Dibble was threading his way through a trackless wilderness from Shiawassee to Grand Blanc and by some mistake he struck the White Lake trail. Pushing a little farther on, he crossed the undulating ridge to the south and was so struck with the beautiful loca-

tion of the spot that he stopped for a day to examine the lay of the land. So pleased with his discovery was he that, after his arrival at Grand Blanc, called Grumlaw, he induced his friends, Dustin Cheney, Loren Riggs and John Galloway, to go with him and form a settlement at this place. Mr. Cheney and his family were the first to go, Mrs. Cheney being the first white woman who ever visited the spot. Mr. Dibble moved his household next, followed by John Galloway and Mr. Riggs, and thus the settlement of Dibbleville, afterwards Fentonville, was effected. These pioneers had first located in Grand Blanc, which they had reached by following the main trail from Detroit to Saginaw.

The vicinity of the many lakes surrounding Fenton was the favorite resort of the red tribes who occupied this region. The hills and forests afforded them hunting grounds for deer, wolves and bear, and the lakes furnished fish in abundance. In the edge of the township of Mundy dwelt a small tribe whose chief was named "King Fisher," who cultivated a few fields and grew Indian corn. "King Fisher" was later well known throughout this locality. On one occasion he journeyed to the settlement with some of his followers, to hear the music of which he had been told, Mrs. Benjamin Rockwell, a sister of William M. Fenton, having brought the first piano to Fenton. The Indian chief was graciously received by Mrs. Rockwell and Mrs. Fenton and, notwithstanding his kingly dignity, which never forsook him, became transfixed at the sound of the piano, which he said "Manitou made." This piano, an exquisitely carved harpsichord, is now among the cherished possessions of the Hon. Fenton R. McCreery, of Flint, a grandson of Colonel Fenton.

Since 1840 the village has increased in growth until it is now the second center of population in the county. There are two weekly newspapers and two substantial banks, and it now boasts one of the most popular summer resorts in this section of the state, Long lake, which is several miles in length and lies directly to the north of the village, being fringed with several hundred handsome cottages.

Fenton, with an abundance of electric power, is well lighted, a modern system of boulevard lights having recently been installed on the principal business street. It has many attractive homes, its streets are wide and well shaded, and it lies at the foot of the Tyrone hills, from the top of which may be obtained a fine view of the surrounding country, the vision covering an area of many miles, in the distance being Holly, Davisburg and Long Lake.

The town has five churches, handsomely constructed, the Methodist Episcopal, Rev. W. B. Collins, pastor; the Baptist, Rev. Robert Davies, pastor; the Presbyterian, Rev. John McWilliams, pastor; St. Jude's Episcopal, at present without a rector, and St. John's Catholic church, Rev. Fr. D. L. Dillon, priest. In addition to these houses of worship, the Christian Scientists hold regular services, although they are yet without a church edifice.

A woman's civic association was organized in 1910 and has a present membership of about two hundred. It has aided materially in promoting the civic interests of the community and has become an efficient force in the affairs of the municipality. The association has recently purchased a building which is used for auditorium purposes and also as a civic center. The officers are: Mrs. T. C. McLeod, president; Mrs. R. B. Renwick, secretary; Mrs. E. C. Forte, treasurer. Several literary clubs, among which is the Bay View Club and the Entre Nous Club, contribute their part in adding to the educational and social life of the town.

An industry of importance to the village is the cement works, located on the banks of Silver lake, the two plants employing several hundred men in the manufacture of a high grade of portland cement, the marl for the purpose being taken from the bed of the lake near by.

A factory has also recently been organized in Fenton for the manufacture of hydroplanes on a small scale, Long lake, nearby, proving a practical place for experimental operations.

The Masonic fraternities of the town include Fenton Lodge No. 109, N. H. Chestnut, master; Genesee Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, A. W. Cinnar, high priest, and Fenton Commandery No. 14, Knights Templar, E. C. Hyatt, eminent commander.

The village also has a first class hotel and is a station on the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee railroad. Its population is two thousand six hundred and thirty-three.

The officers for 1916 are: President, Edwin M. Cole; clerk, Ross McCurdy; treasurer, Floyd L. McCullom; assessor, Arthur W. Crimmer.

FLUSHING.

Flushing, the center of a fine agricultural district and in point of population in the county exceeded only by Flint and Fenton, is located on the banks of the Flint river, the whole site being originally covered with a dense growth of heavy timber, of which a large part was pine.

Flushing claims as its first white settler, Rufus Harrison, who took up his abode at that place in 1835. One of the most prominent among the early settlers of this locality was Thomas L. Brent, a Virginia gentleman of wealth, who had been United States chargé d'affaires to Portugal. Abbott's history states that Mr. Brent represented his country in Spain. A great deal of interest attaches to the Brent family, which was of much importance during the early days, it appearing unusual that Mr. Brent, a man of cultivated tastes, and his wife, a woman who was connected with a noble family of Spain, together with their son, Henry, and their daughter Charlotte, both of whom had received expensive educations in Paris, should isolate themselves in a virgin forest away from the luxuries and refinements of the civilized European world to which they had so long been accustomed. Mr. Brent built a log house on the banks of the river below Flushing, and when he died his body was carried down a steep ladder from the loft and brought to Flint, where the funeral services were held from the home of Mr. Dewey. Mr. Brent expended his large fortune in buying government lands, at one time paying taxes on seventy thousand acres of Michigan land. In 1836 he built a dam across the Flint river and in the same year erected a saw-mill, but a severe flood in the spring of 1837 washed away the dam and for a time threatened the mill. Nearly every man who located in this section of the country worked at one time or another for Mr. Brent and the hamlet of Brent Creek nearby is named for him. He had fond dreams of building a fine residence on this spot, but he died before his wishes were realized. He had constructed, however, a wine cellar in the face of the bluff near his cabin and in this his choicest brands were kept. After his death his widow carried out his plans for the home and a replica of the large colonial homes of Virginia stood at the head of a long lane on the Brent estate. This house is said to have contained at this time a small chapel, built after plans of Mrs. Brent, who was a Catholic by faith and had long been denied the privilege of worshipping according to the stately manner in which she had been accustomed in Spain. Mrs. Brent died, however, soon after the house was completed and the property is now owned by Arthur G. Bishop, the president of the Genesee County Savings Bank in Flint.

Flushing has a flourishing business men's association, the Chamber of Commerce, with a membership of about forty, which contributes to the advancement of mercantile and industrial conditions. The officers are: President, Herbert A. Stewart; secretary, Leo Travis.

It is the center of a wealthy farming community, which finds at Flushing a market for commodities. The village has two banks and a weekly newspaper. There are three churches, the Methodist Episcopal, with Rev. J. E. Lewin, as pastor; the Presbyterian, with Rev. M. G. Pawley as pastor, and the Baptist church, whose pulpit is now vacant.

Flushing has two Masonic bodies, Flushing Lodge No. 223, Dr. Joseph Scheidler, master, and Flint Rapids Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Guy Turner, high priest. The Odd Fellows are represented, Rankin Lodge, whose noble grand is William G. Smith, being named for Francis H. Rankin, the former editor of the *Wolverine Citizen*, in Flint.

There are several clubs in Flushing, one of which, the Flushing Improvement Club, was organized by a number of women interested in the betterment of civic conditions; and two others are the Tuesday Club, and the Philomathians.

The present officers of the village are: President, Frank P. Haskall; clerk, Harry L. Mann; treasurer, Edgar F. Boman; assessor, Willis C. Wilcox; trustees, John S. Frawley, Perry Nichols, W. S. Davis, Thomas McKenzie, M. J. Backofen, Wilfred J. Short.

Flushing is situated on the Saginaw division of the Grand Trunk railroad, and has a population of one thousand and seventy-nine. Among its influential citizens are Ira T. and Franklin P. Sayre, H. H. Prosser, F. R. Ottaway and James Greenfield, each of whom has held offices of trust and served the county or state with signal ability and credit.

CLIO.

Clio, the fourth center of population in the county of Genesee, is on the main line of the Pere Marquette railroad and also on the line of the Saginaw, Bay City & Flint interurban railway. It is twelve miles distant from Flint and during the past ten years has received a steady growth, due somewhat to the fact that it is easily accessible from Flint and has become the home of many suburbanites desirous of avoiding the high prices of land in the city.

It has three churches, the Methodist Episcopal, the Free Methodist and the Methodist Protestant; also a good graded school, a grange hall, a large elevator and a Masonic temple. It has a paved business district and electric power and lights.

A board of commerce is awake to the possibilities of civic advancement,

under the presidency of M. C. Doyle, and there are both Masonic and Odd Fellow lodges. A branch of the Detroit creamery is at present located in Clio and manufacturing condensed milk.

The village officers are: President, Charles Matson; clerk, William G. Goodrich; treasurer, Charles H. Reed; assessor, Glenn Williams. Clio was incorporated as a village in 1873. Its population is nearly one thousand.

DAVISON.

The village of Davison, a station on the main line of the Grand Trunk railroad, ten miles east of Flint, was named for Judge Norman Davison, who came from Avon, New York, to this section of the county when it was a dense and almost unbroken wilderness. On the banks of Kearsley creek, beneath the shadows of a stately forest, was pitched the family abode, and on the spot where the village now stands a saw-mill was erected in 1833, followed by a grist-mill in 1836, and the early travelers in this region remembered well the long tramps over Indian trails and marked trees to Davison's mills. A postoffice was here established in 1836 and in 1837 Judge Davison was appointed postmaster. Prior to 1840 the south half of Davison township was attached to Atlas and the north part to Richfield. During this time when Atlas formed a portion of Lapeer, Judge Davison was one of the judges of the latter county, and he was also a member of the convention that met in Detroit in 1835 to frame the first state constitution.

The wilderness to which Judge Davison came over eighty years ago has now given away to cultivated fields, macadamized roads are substituted for the Indian trails and the hum of the locomotive has taken the place of the warning howls of the wolf.

In the year 1916 Davison furnishes a marketing center for a prosperous rural community; it has four churches, the Catholic, the Methodist Episcopal, the Free Methodist and the Baptist. It has a state bank and Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges. It has several clubs devoted to social and literary pursuits and has recently built a hall for auditorium purposes.

The population in 1916 is seven hundred. The village officers are: President, Anson W. Adams; clerk, Seth McBratney; treasurer, Edmund C. Haynes; assessor, Floyd Pettingill.

GRAND BLANC.

Grand Blanc, or Grumlaw, as it was called in the early days, was an old Indian camping ground and was settled by the first white family that ever located in Genesee county, the Stevens, who came from the state of New York to Detroit in 1822, and removed to Grand Blanc in the spring of 1823.

In Volume 14 of the "Michigan Historical Collection" an epic of the Saginaw valley country by Judge Albert Miller refers to Jacob Stevens:

Captain Stevens was the first man
Who there a settlement began.
'Tis seven and sixty years or more
Since he that region did explore.
When first he settled there 'twas then
Near twenty miles from more white men.
The name of the place was then "Graw Blaw,"
For as Frenchmen passed the place they saw
A "Big White" man who there resided,
And that circumstance a name provided.
The Frenchmen wrote the name "Grand Blanc,"
It was so pronounced by every Yank.

Grand Blanc was a site on the road from Detroit to Saginaw, and was a rough highway traversed by officers, Indians, traders and settlers of Saginaw. At the time that Mr. Stevens and his wife and seven children arrived, the only people residing in the settlement at Flint River were a few families of half-breeds, French and Indians. Mr. Stevens built a log house on the site now occupied by the Sawyer residence. He is said to have been a man of intelligence and of literary taste, and a typical gentleman of the old school, possessing great moral and physical courage.

In 1829 the road to Saginaw was laid out and staked. This highway, which followed the Indian trail, was a rambling road through woods, avoiding hills and swamps, the streams and low places having been bridged some time previously by the United States soldiers stationed in garrison at Saginaw.

The exodus from the northwestern counties of the state of New York to the new lands of Michigan, during the years from 1836 to 1840 was very great. Entire districts in the old state were almost depopulated by the emigration of sturdy pioneers who desired cheap lands and homes of their own. Grand Blanc and adjacent settlements received a due share of these pioneers, but, in spite of the fact that the surrounding country was thickly settled, it

has remained a small village. It is unincorporated and is located seven miles southeast of Flint, on the line of the Pere Marquette railroad, in the heart of a rich farming district.

It has a grade school, a private bank, flouring-mill, elevator and a creamery. It is electric lighted and has two churches, the Methodist Episcopal and the Congregational. Its population is four hundred.

LINDEN

Linden, in the township of Fenton, was first settled by two brothers, Richard and Perry Lamb, in the fall of 1835. For a long time the log house of Perry Lamb furnished accommodations for travelers, Mr. and Mrs. Lamb being known far and wide as most hospitable entertainers, the road passing their home being the trail to Dibbleville, via Silver lake.

The village of Linden dates its origin from 1840, when it was laid out by Consider Warner and Eben Harris, the hostelry known as "Springer's Hotel" being built by them also in that year. The village was incorporated by act of the Legislature in 1871.

The leading industry of Linden is the co-operative creamery, a concern modeled after the plan of similar creameries in Wisconsin and said to be the only one of its kind in Michigan. Its president is W. H. Keddy, of Fenton, and it is owned and controlled by its patrons. Its plan of organization was for the owners of cattle to take as many shares of stock as he had cattle, paying for each share of stock four dollars. This made each cattle owner a stockholder and a patron of the plant. At the organization of the company it started out with seven hundred shares of stock issued and it has proved a success from its inception.

The village has three churches, the Methodist Episcopal, Rev. E. A. Cross, pastor; the Seventh-Day Adventists, Rev. Timothy Somerville, pastor, and the Presbyterian, whose pulpit is now vacant. There are two fraternal bodies, Linden Lodge No. 132, Free and Accepted Masons, Corse L. Crandall, master, and Strict Account Lodge No. 276, Independent Order Odd Fellows, Harry Stiff, noble grand. It also has a weekly newspaper and one bank. Its population is five hundred fifty. Its village officers are: President, Frank F. Glerum; clerk, Chancy Tamlyn; treasurer, Claude E. Hyatt; assessor, William E. Dooley.

MONTROSE

Montrose, located near the old reservation of Pewanigawink, is the most northern of the villages on the route to Saginaw by the river trail of the Indians. Its first white resident was Seymour W. Ensign, a native of New York state who had emigrated to Saginaw. In 1842 Mr. Ensign, having purchased of the Brent estate forty acres in Montrose township, tied two canoes together and built a platform upon them, and, with family, goods and stores, towed his primitive craft fifty-five miles by river to his home in the wilderness. At that time there was not a white person living in the township, neither were there roads or clearings.

Montrose has two churches, the Methodist Episcopal and the Baptist. It has one weekly newspaper and Masonic and Odd Fellow lodges. It is centrally located in the midst of a good agricultural district. It was incorporated as a village in 1899. Its population is four hundred fifty. The village officers are: President, L. M. Jennings; clerk, A. J. Eckles; treasurer, E. B. Fuller; assessor, M. S. Russell.

GAINES

The village of Gaines, in the western portion of Genesee county, was once covered with a dense growth of heavy timber and was threaded by a branch of the Swartz Creek. Along the banks of the latter in early years were extensive groves of maple and a trail reached from Flint, which was used by the Indians, who made here large quantities of maple sugar. This industry is still carried on extensively in this locality, but the ancient trail has disappeared, although there are still living in this vicinity several families, descendants of the aborigines who inhabited this region.

Gaines has one bank and two churches, the Methodist church, with the Rev. Mr. Barton as pastor, and the Catholic church, Rev. Fr. F. J. Burke, priest. It was incorporated as a village in 1875. Its population is two hundred seventy-five. The officers for 1916 are: President, George W. Chase, Jr.; clerk, Harry G. Baxter; treasurer, William P. Cozadd; assessor, R. J. Jones.

MT. MORRIS

The village of Mt. Morris, six and one-half miles north of Flint, on the lines of the Pere Marquette railroad and the Bay City, Saginaw & Flint in-

(46)

terurban railway, was known in early days as the "Coldwater settlement," its pioneers being opposed to the use and abuse of intoxicants. It is generally conceded that Benjamin Pearson was the pioneer of Mt. Morris. With other settlers who emigrated to the West from Livingston county, New York, he had come to Flint river in 1833 and devoted some weeks to "land-looking." After selecting land in this locality and purchasing it from the government, Mr. Pearson erected the first dwelling ever built in Mt. Morris township. During the succeeding year he was joined by other arrivals and a settlement was effected, a school was opened, a society of Presbyterians organized and the "Coldwater settlement," as it was known, disseminated and practiced in their midst the principles of temperance. Later the settlement was named Mt. Morris, deriving its name from the early home of many of the settlers, Mt. Morris, Livingston county, New York.

However, there was nothing to indicate this settlement as a village until 1857, when the Flint & Pere Marquette line had been surveyed and active operations commenced, when quite a number of families settled upon the site of the prospective village.

The following item appeared in the *Wolverine Citizen* of Flint on January 25, 1862: "The Flint & Pere Marquette railway was regularly opened for passengers and freight traffic in connection with Boss, Burrell & Company's line of stage coaches on Monday last. The railway is now completed from East Saginaw as far as Mt. Morris station, within six miles of Flint. The company has iron on hand to continue the track to Flint as soon as the season opens." In 1867 an act incorporating the village passed the state legislative body.

Mt. Morris in the year of 1916 has a good business district of well built, up-to-date stores, a private bank, and three churches, the Methodist Episcopal, the Baptist and St. Mary's Catholic church, with Rev. Fr. Thomas Luby as priest. The Mt. Morris consolidated schools, under the management of William J. Maginn, rank among the best of the village schools in the state. Mt. Morris also has a large elevator and a number of attractive residences, and is a progressive village, with a population of seven hundred and eighty.

SWARTZ CREEK.

Swartz Creek is an unincorporated village in the township of Mundy, and is the site of what, in the pioneer days, was the division between the heavy timber and the "oak openings." Regarding the first early white set-

tlar in what is now the township of Mundy, there is some dispute, but it has been generally accepted that Morgan Baldwin and George Judson were the first residents of this locality.

During the early days of the settlement persons coming from the direction of Flint spoke of going "up the Swartz," though it was only a branch of the main stream, and in time the settlement was named Swartz Creek. Adam Miller was one of the first residents of this locality, who, assisted by several members of his family, chopped a road through from his land to Flint river, which afterwards became known as the "Miller road" and is now one of the finest highways in the county.

Swartz Creek has a large elevator, three beet weighing stations, the sugar beet industry being carried on extensively in this locality; a good graded school, a private bank, which is one of the chain of private banks operated under the management of Ira T. Sayre, of Flushing, and a number of stores. It has also two churches, the Catholic church and the Methodist Episcopal. Its population is six hundred and fifty.

GOODRICH.

In September, 1835, Moses and Enos Goodrich came to Atlas township and purchased from the government over one thousand acres of land. From the period of their settlement in this locality the name of Goodrich has been interwoven with all social, commercial and political history of the township. They founded mills, a village store, and opened to cultivation fields of the best land to be found in this section of Michigan. These two brothers were joined by others of their family, among them Aaron Goodrich, who had been admitted to the bar of Tennessee and in 1849 was appointed by President Taylor as chief justice of Minnesota. He was also a delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago in 1860, which resulted in the nomination of Abraham Lincoln.

A postoffice was established on the site of the village in 1846, with Enos Goodrich, postmaster, it being known at that time as Atlas postoffice, but was changed to its present title in 1849. The village of Goodrich is on the direct line of the Detroit United Interurban railroad and is surrounded by a farming district of good resources.

Goodrich has two churches, the Baptist and the Methodist Episcopal. It has also a high school of ten grades, a private bank, a number of stores and a good hotel. In 1916, through the efforts of Dr. A. Wheelock, a small

but very complete hospital was built, fully equipped and planned on very up-to-date principles. Goodrich has also a growing dairy concern. The village has a population of four hundred.

OTISVILLE.

The village of Otisville, in Forest township, was built about the site of the Hayes saw-mill, in 1851. There was quite a settlement here at this time, the mill company building a few small houses for themselves and a boarding house for their employees. It was platted in 1863 by William F. Otis and T. D. Crocker and named Otisville. There were several members of the Otis family who settled in this locality, Francis W. Otis, of Cleveland, being the owner of the large saw-mill which was placed in position and operated under the supervision of John Hamilton, father of William Hamilton, of Flint. In Otisville and vicinity from 1860 to 1870 there were twelve large saw-mills in operation.

Otisville in 1916 has two churches, the Methodist Episcopal and the Free Methodist, and a graded school of twelve grades, a state bank and a creamery. The president of the village is Paul J. Laing. The population is three hundred and seventy-five.

ATLAS.

The village of Atlas, from point of location, is one of the most attractive of the hamlets of the county, Kearsley creek affording excellent water power privileges.

Among the prominent pioneers of this locality were the Carpenters, who came from Dutchess county, New York, William Carpenter, in company with Levi Preston, coming on foot from Niagara county, New York, through Canada to Detroit, and thence by the old Saginaw road to Atlas, where they selected land, purchased it from the government and built log houses and put in a few crops. They then returned to New York state and, with their families, again started for the new home in the western wilderness. They were thirty days by ox-team on the journey, but arrived safely at their destination. The Carpenter family have been most prominent in the growth and development of this part of the county, and members of the family are still residents of this locality, William Carpenter, of Goodrich, being one of the best known men in Genesee county.

Atlas in 1916 has a population of one hundred and seventy-five, its

residents being chiefly retired farmers. There is one flouring-mill, the Hastings mill, a school, a general store and postoffice, and one church, the Presbyterian. It is a station on the Detroit United Interurban railway.

GENESEEVILLE.

The village of Geneseeville was an important settlement in the early days of the county and a number of saw-mills were built along the banks of the Kearsley creek and the Flint river by the pioneers of this locality. The first saw-mill was built in 1834, Kearsley creek being dammed for that purpose about one hundred rods above its junction with the river. Benjamin Pearson was interested in this mill, which was built by a Mr. Harger. The mill was not very large, but it furnished lumber for many of the pioneer homes in this part of the county. A second mill was built on the Kearsley in 1836, known as the Jones mill, and was built about one mile above the first mill. The third was built in 1837 by Ogden Clarke, and the fourth on the Flint river at Geneseeville. This last named mill was afterward owned by Reuben McCreery, who, in 1853, also built another mill in this locality.

In the early days there were no bridges across the streams and it was not until 1843 that a bridge was built, the location of this being at the mouth of the Kearsley creek. In 1860 the "Fay bridge" was built, at a crossing which is the site of a bridge at the present time. The Flint river and the Kearsley creek were much larger streams during the early days, owing to the heavy growths of timber which lined their banks. The first white person born in the town of Genesee was Damon Stewart, whose widow, who was Miss Frances McQuigg, is now residing in Flint.

The village of Geneseeville was platted in 1858 by Reuben McCreery and Simon King, and a postoffice was established in 1859. Geneseeville in 1916 has one church, the Methodist Episcopal, and a few stores. An old grist-mill, which was originally built by Reuben McCreery in 1849 and transferred eventually to Isaac O. Rogers in 1875, is still operated by members of the Rogers family. The population of Geneseeville is about one hundred.

THETFORD CENTER.

The township of Thetford was named by one of its early residents, Nahum N. Wilson, for the town of Thetford in Orange county, Vermont, and Thetford Center takes its name from the township. The village is now only a four corners with the usual few stores and residences.

PINE RUN.

On the site of what is now Pine Run in early days was located the famous tavern of Corydon E. Fay, who for a number of years was one of the most prominent residents of this locality. He came to Genesee county from Avon, Livingston county, New York, in 1837, and secured employment on the farm of Benjamin Pearson, afterward purchasing land for himself. In 1850 travel on the Saginaw turnpike came to assume proportions which called for houses of entertainment for travelers along its route, and Mr. Fay built a large frame building and opened the first inn on the road between Flint River and Saginaw. It was called the Fay House and for many years was a famous hostelry in this part of the state, but was discontinued as a tavern in 1867.

Pine Run in 1916 has one church and a few stores. Its population is about one hundred and fifty.

ARGENTINE.

The village of Argentine is in the township of that name, which at first included what is now Fenton. It is surrounded by a number of lakes, among which are Lobdell lake, named after a settler on its shores; Murray lake, named after the first settler in the township; McKane, McCaslin and Bass lakes. It is said that wolves and bears in large numbers were seen in this locality in the days of the first settlements.

James H. Murray, who had come to the west from Rochester, New York, settled in Argentine in 1835, and in 1836 built the dam in the village, later erecting a saw-mill. William Lobdell, for whom Lobdell lake was named, settled near Argentine in 1836. He had come to Detroit from Auburn, New York, and, being the owner of a wagon and three horses, found employment in transporting pioneer families and their effects through to Grand River. On one of these trips he found the land upon which he afterward settled.

A postoffice was established at the village at an early date, and called Booton, but was later changed to Argentine, mail being carried on horseback over a route which extended from Pontiac to Ionia. The village has a few stores, hotel, and a population of about one hundred and fifty.

WHIGVILLE.

Whigville also known as Gibsonville, is situated one and one-half miles northeast of Grand Blanc and five miles from Flint. Here are located a Baptist church, a school and a few stores. The first saw-mill in the county was built here in 1828 by Rowland B. Perry and at one period considerable business was transacted here. It undoubtedly would have become a flourishing village, but the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad surveyed its road through Grand Blanc, which was an inducement for many of the earlier residents to remove to that village. The old Gibson homestead, one of the landmarks on the old state road, and formerly the home of C. D. W. Gibson, is still occupied by members of the Gibson family. Gibsonville has a few stores and a population of about one hundred.

CRAPO FARM.

Crapo Farm is a station on the main line of the Grand Trunk railroad, named for the eleven-hundred-acre farm of Governor Henry H. Crapo. This tract of land was originally a swamp which Governor Crapo reclaimed and made extensive improvements thereon, until today, under the ownership of Hon. W. W. Crapo, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, it is one of the finest farms in this section of Michigan. Governor Crapo was highly interested in the development of this land and gave it his close attention. At one time he was a regular contributor on agricultural topics to the *Albany Country Gentleman*. Among the interesting persons who might be mentioned in connection with the Crapo farm is Henry M. Flagler, the multi-millionaire who has built the chain of great hotels along the Florida coast, and who, while he was still a young boy, found employment on this farm and lived here for a number of years.

Crapo Farm is only a small four corners, with a population of about fifty inhabitants.

BRENT CREEK.

Brent Creek, a small hamlet on the River road from Flushing to Saginaw, was named for Thomas L. L. Brent. It has a few stores and a population of about one hundred.

RANKIN POSTOFFICE.

Rankin postoffice is a small four corners in Mundy township, with one church, the Methodist Episcopal, a grange hall, one general store and a few houses. It was formerly known as Mundy Centre.

OTTERBURN.

Otterburn is a small hamlet on the main line of the Grand Trunk railroad between Durand and Flint. Its population is one hundred and fifty.

BELSAY.

Belsay is a station on the Grand Trunk railroad near the division of the main line and the belt line, and is a freight and shipping point for growers of sugar beets, who market their crops from this station. There are only a few houses and no stores.

RICHFIELD CENTRE.

Richfield Centre is a small hamlet in Richfield township, on the site of the old Maxfield saw-mill, which was built in 1855. In the old days there was also a tavern at this place, but for many years it has been occupied as a residence. There is one church, the Methodist Episcopal, and a few stores.

CHAPTER XXVII.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

Religion is like the fashion. One man wears his doublet slashed, another laced, another plain; but every man hath a doublet. So every man hath his religion. We differ about trimming.

JOHN SELDEN.

The religious settlers of Genesee county came here not to lose their influence in isolation, or to cover their light by worldly cares and pleasures, but to unite their strength in building up the kingdom of truth and righteousness. So those of like faith and education early formed themselves into societies, or church, and began planning for permanent influence. Hence, the fine church edifices which now adorn our community stand, and will stand, for spiritual excellences which are of more value to humanity than the highest towers which trade and commerce can erect or the most exquisite works which genius and art can produce.

The religious affairs of the county have kept pace with the rapid increase of population and the development and growth of the community. The number of church societies has been materially increased and there has also been a marked increase in the efficiency of those which were formed and started in the early days. From the earliest settlement of Flint River and the surrounding villages, the churches have exerted a vast influence in every good movement that has concerned the welfare of the commonwealth.

COURT STREET METHODIST CHURCH.

The Court Street Methodist church has claims to being the oldest church society in Flint, as Bradford Frazee, a minister belonging to the Saginaw mission, preached in Flint River in 1834 when there were not more than four or five families living in the settlement. The following year, 1835, the Rev. William H. Brockway, a member of the same mission, traveled from Saginaw every third week and preached at Flint River, and also five miles north, at Mt. Morris, then called the "Cold Water Settlement," the early settlers of that neighborhood being nearly all of the temperance faith. The Rev. Mr. Brockway always traveled on foot, carrying his bundle, his Bible and his hymn book, and held his meetings on the upper floor of the frame store owned by Stage & Wright.

In 1837, however, a small number of the Methodist faith organized themselves into a society, but they seem to have suffered the most extreme financial embarrassments, for the steward's account of the first two quarters shows the whole amount of money received, including public collection, to have been fourteen dollars and sixty-two cents. Later, in 1837, the name of "Flint River Mission" appears on the minutes of the Saginaw mission, with Luther D. Whitney, preacher, in charge. Mr. Whitney names in his journal the following preaching places: Genesee, Pine Run, Kearsley, Atherton Settlement, Grand Blanc, Miller Settlement, Torrey Settlement, Carman Settlement, Richard Johnson's and Stanley Settlement.

At a conference of the Methodist church held in 1841 the Rev. F. B. Bangs was appointed to Flint and during the first year of his labors a site was secured for a parsonage and church. The conference of 1843 sent the Rev. William Mothersill to the Flint River work and during his pastorate a small building for church purposes was erected, the size of the building being thirty-five by fifty-five feet. The building of this church was a great achievement. Several times the work was discontinued for the want of funds; then small collections would enable the work to be resumed and the finances of the members and friends were taxed to the utmost. From 1841 to 1854, however, the church increased in numbers under the pastorate of a number of vigilant workers.

About the period of 1855-60 it had several very vigorous pastors: George Taylor, John Russell, John A. Baughman and T. J. Joslin, under whom the work of the parish was so ably conducted that in 1860 it was found that the church accommodations were entirely inadequate. Accordingly during the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Baughman the building was enlarged and beautified. For several years preceding this time the subject of temperance had excited much interest in the community. The question of the practicability of mitigating or suppressing intemperance by the enactment and enforcement of prohibitory laws was discussed with great earnestness, which aroused the enmity of the liquor interests, and the church received a number of threatening messages supposed to emanate from that source. However, the alterations on the church building were scarcely finished when, in 1861, it was reduced to ashes, the work, as many thought, of the opponents of temperance reform. In 1862, however, another large building was erected at a cost of twelve thousand dollars. The work of the church went successfully on under a number of pastors, including the Rev. W. H. Perrine, Rev. W. E. Bigelow, Rev. Luther Lee, Rev. Thomas C. Gardner and Rev. J. F. Davidson, all of whom labored in the fields of practical and spiritual endeavor

with an ever-increasing membership until 1873, when the Rev. Dr. McEldowney, formerly professor of Latin and Greek in Albion College, took charge of the pastorate.

Following the Rev. McEldowney were A. F. Bourns, W. H. Peace, James Venning and I. N. Elwood. In 1888 a splendid new edifice was built to make room for the large congregation, and in 1889 it stood completed and was dedicated by Bishop Thomas Bowman. Again, in 1892, a fire broke out from accidental causes and the beautiful new church was burned to the ground. Afflicted, but not cast down, the society again devoted itself to the task confronting it, till another edifice was erected, the same in which they now worship and which was dedicated in 1894. From the first appointment in 1834 until the present time the pastors of the Court Street Methodist church have been earnest, hard-working men, having at heart the interests of their congregation. The present incumbent, the Rev. Howard Field, is no exception, and under his pastorate the membership has reached the one thousand four hundred mark.

From the first appointment in 1834 up to the present year of 1916 the pastors who have served the Court Street church have been, Bradford Frazee, W. H. Borckway, O. F. North, L. D. Whitney, Larmon Chatfield, Ebenezer Steel, F. B. Bangs, William Mothersill, Harrison Morgan, David Burns, M. B. Camburn, B. S. Tayler, William Mahon, J. M. Arnold, George Taylor, J. A. Baughman, W. H. Perrine, W. E. Bigelow, Luther Lee, T. C. Gardner, J. F. Davidson, John McEldowney, W. H. Pearce, James Venning, I. N. Elwood, J. P. Pryor, N. G. Lyons, Henry E. Wolfe, G. W. Grimes, C. E. Allen, A. Raymond Johns, Ralph Cushman and Howard A. Field.

GARLAND STREET METHODIST CHURCH.

At the time of the burning of the Court Street church in 1861, some of the members of the society held the opinion that a more central location should be chosen for the new church. This, however, being thought unwise, the situation resolved itself into the forming of a new society on Garland street, on the opposite side of the river. By means of transfer from the old church, their membership soon amounted to eighty. The first pastor was the Rev. Isaac Crawford, under whose direction the new house of worship was erected and finished before the close of 1861, the lots on which the church was built being generously donated by Chauncey L. Payne and Charles P. Avery. In 1878 the Rev. T. J. Joslin was appointed pastor, the same minister by whose untiring work the Court Street society had been able to rebuild

after the fire of 1861. The Garland Street church in the one year of Mr. Joslin's pastorate brought its membership up to nearly three hundred. The first church building had been improved from year to year, until in 1888 it was decided to erect a spacious brick edifice on the same site. By a curious parallel the corner stone was laid on the same day as that of the third Court Street church. The degree of success realized by the Garland Street church is seen in the fact that during the years from 1888 to 1916 the membership has steadily increased, until at this time, under the pastorate of the Rev. G. W. Olmstead, it numbers twelve hundred.

The pastors who have served the Garland Street church since its organization in 1861 to the year of 1916 are: Orrin Whitman, W. O. Burnett, G. W. Lowe, E. R. Hascall, William Fox, Isaac Crawford, Jacob Horton, A. F. Bowns, H. S. White, W. W. Washburn, G. H. Whitney, E. E. Caster, T. J. Joslin, E. W. Frazer, G. W. Jennings, G. N. Kennedy, G. H. Whitney, E. D. Dimond, W. H. Rider, G. W. Olmstead.

OAK PARK METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Oak Park Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1909, the first services being held in a tent erected for the purpose at the corner of Newall and North Saginaw streets. Within six months the site was purchased and the chapel adjoining the present edifice was built under the direction of the Rev. Frank Field, the first pastor. Two years later the basement of the church was built and the services, with the Rev. Frank Miner as pastor, were held here until 1915, when the church edifice was erected, the entire cost being seventy thousand dollars. The new church which was dedicated in 1916, is one of the handsome churches of Flint, with a most approved system of lighting, and has also installed an acousticon, or telephone system, for the aid of the deaf.

Under the pastorate of the Rev. Horace Mallinson, who has been in charge for the past three years, the membership has reached the six hundred mark, and the Sunday school rolls include four hundred names.

KEARSLEY STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Kearsley Street Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1909, through the efforts of the Rev. P. B. Hoyt, who is now the pastor of the Lake View Methodist Episcopal church. The church building, at the corner of East Kearsley and Forest streets, was formerly an old mission church which was erected a number of years ago, but has been arranged to suit the

needs of a growing congregation. Mr. Hoyt remained as pastor for six years, or until 1915, when the Rev. Mr. Duddeon took charge. At the recent conference held in 1916 the church was admitted to the Flint Ministerial Association and the Rev. C. W. Hill appointed as pastor. It has a membership of one hundred, a Sunday school of two hundred, and flourishing societies of both the Junior and Epworth leagues.

RIVERSIDE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Riverside Methodist Episcopal church was also organized in 1909, through the efforts of the same Rev. P. B. Hoyt who was influential in effecting the organization of the Kearsley Street church. This church is located on Lewis boulevard in the suburb of Homedale, and was also under the charge of Mr. Hoyt until 1915, when Mr. Duddeon took charge of the pastorate in connection with his work at the Kearsley Street church. In 1916 this organization was also admitted to the Flint Ministerial Association and the Rev. George Tripp was appointed pastor. It has a membership of one hundred, with a Sunday school attendance of two hundred.

LAKE VIEW METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Lake View Methodist Episcopal church was first started in 1911 as a Sunday school in Elm Park, a southern suburb of Flint, the classes being held in a house at the corner of Pingree and Ferris avenues. During that year twenty persons effected an informal organization and the Rev. J. B. Goss officiated as pastor. The society was permanently organized in 1912, by the Rev. Harrison Karr, and a building was erected for church purposes on Ferris avenue. The Rev. G. W. Wright then took charge of the pastorate for two years, followed by the Rev. George Loomas for one year. In 1916 the Rev. P. B. Hoyt was appointed pastor, and under his leadership the society has purchased the property at the corner of Fifteenth and South Saginaw streets and will eventually erect a church edifice. The present membership is eighty-four, and the membership of the Sunday school is two hundred and fifty-one. The Epworth league and the Junior league also have an increasing membership.

AFRICAN METHODIST CHURCH.

The African Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1875, at the home of Mrs. Nancy West, by a few members of one of the Sunday school

classes in the Garland Street church, and was under the supervision of the Rev. John Furgeson. It was part of a circuit of which Saginaw was the head. A church building was shortly erected in 1876, called the Quinn Chapel church, and cost the members many years of energy and struggle. Among the pastors who have been in charge were John Furgeson, C. W. E. Gilmore, G. W. Brown, J. S. Masterson, S. Simons, Benjamin Roberts, J. S. Hill, D. A. Graham, W. H. Simpson and others. Their present membership numbers about one hundred under the Rev. William Morley, pastor.

FREE METHODIST CHURCH.

The society of the Free Methodist church was organized in 1880. Their church building, which was a part of the old Presbyterian church, was purchased and moved to its present site on Oak street in 1885. The following have served as pastors: A. V. Leonardson, W. N. Pittinger, W. S. Haight, E. D. Hartley, E. Steere, W. Cuthbert, E. W. Harding, A. S. Andrews, J. M. Greene, W. W. Hoyt, H. Montgomery, the Rev. Mr. Jackson and the Rev. Mr. Warren. The society at present, under the present pastor, the Rev. Mr. Porterfield, numbers seventy-three members and one hundred and seventy-five scholars in the Sunday school.

SECOND FREE METHODIST CHURCH.

The Second Free Methodist church was organized about the year 1908 and the Rev. F. J. Calkins appointed pastor. In eight years the membership has increased to one hundred ten, the present minister being the Rev. Mr. McCarty.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The Methodist Protestant church is one of the youngest church organizations in the city, being organized in 1900. Its building was dedicated, March 18, 1901, on the corner of North Saginaw and Elizabeth streets. From a small beginning, its membership has increased to over two hundred. Its pastors have been W. H. Cole, M. J. Weaver and the Rev. Mr. Hescott. In 1916 the Rev. W. H. Cole was recalled to a second pastorate.

EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The society of the Fourth Ward Evangelical church dates its beginning to the year 1864, when it was detached from the Owosso mission and con-

stituted a mission by itself. During the first few years it was part of a circuit of six towns. In 1868 they began the building of a brick church in the fourth ward, which they dedicated in March, 1869, and which they have much improved recently. For many years their society enjoyed great prosperity, but there came a time, as seems to be the case with almost all German congregations in this country, when the language problem became a serious question. The children of German families, growing up with American children, learned our language and soon wished their church services conducted in English. So this was agitated for some years, till in 1897 they resolved to change all their public services from the German to the English language and since then the society has increased in growth. The membership in 1916, under the Rev. C. B. Stroh, numbers two hundred fifty, with an increasing Sunday school and a large Young People's Alliance.

KEARSLEY PARK EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The Kearsley Park Evangelical church, under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Kirn, organized in 1916, is doing a wonderfully flourishing work, and even in a few months has gained a membership of eighty-five, with a Sunday school of three hundred. The influence of such a church in the outlying districts of Flint can hardly be estimated and does credit to the pastor in charge.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first settlers of Flint found church organizations on either side of them, and on the Sabbath day they could elect to go to meeting either to Genesee, four miles to the north, or to Grand Blanc, six miles to the south, so, there being no Congregational society in Flint River, on May 7, 1837, seventeen persons of that faith met at the "River House," the home of Lewis Buckingham, and organized the Congregational Association.

However, there was no Congregational Association in this region, so this society, in 1840, submitted its articles of faith to the presbytery of Detroit and was taken under the care of that body. Afterward we find it appealing to this presbytery in cases of discipline and submitting to its government. The first communion was held in a barn standing near the east corner of the square west of Saginaw and north of Kearsley streets.

The Rev. Orson Parker supplied the pulpit a part of the first year, being succeeded by the Rev. John Beach. In 1845 the Rev. J. G. Atterbury was ordained and installed as the first regular pastor. Not long after

Mr. Atterbury began his ministry, the church entered upon the work of erecting a house of worship and in 1848 an edifice was dedicated, being a large white wooden building, of the old-fashioned type, on the corner of Saginaw and Second streets. One of the organizers of this church society, Wait Beach, a son of Jonathan Beach, who had participated in the scenes of the Revolutionary War, gave the land for this, the first house of worship of the Presbyterian church; he also gave the land for the Methodist church and parsonage on Court street; also land for the first cemetery and the land for the court house.

One of the early pastors of this church was the Rev. H. H. Northrup, who served as pastor from 1852 until 1867 and afterward spent the remainder of his long life in Flint. During the ministry of the Rev. Archibald McSween, who assumed the pastorate of the church in 1868, the land on Grand Traverse street, now the site of the Presbyterian manse, was purchased and fitted up at a cost of about four thousand dollars.

In 1876 the Rev. George P. Tindall accepted a call to the pastorate and labored for five years, during which time eighty-five new members were received. Mr. Tindall then retired from the service. In 1885, the old church being inadequate for the needs of the congregation, it was voted to erect an imposing stone structure two blocks to the south on Saginaw street. This undertaking was accomplished under the direction of the pastor, Rev. Henry Melville Curtis, who, during his pastorate in Flint, became very influential in the affairs of the church. Rev. Mr. Curtis closed his pastorate in 1890 and was followed by the Rev. George F. Hunting, D. D., who remained from 1891 until 1895; the Rev. Henry Neill, who was pastor from 1895 to 1899, and the Rev. J. G. Inglis, who occupied the pulpit from 1899 to 1891.

Mr. Inglis was followed by the Rev. Charles A. Lippincott, D. D., who remained for twelve years, from 1901 to 1913. Under the pastorate of Doctor Lippincott, a man whose ability was recognized and valued both in his parish and in the business and civic circles of the community, the work of the church was rapidly extended and the membership greatly increased. Doctor Lippincott resigned to take charge of a pastorate in South Bend, Indiana, and the present pastor is Rev. H. D. Borley, under whose leadership the church rolls now contain seven hundred names and the benevolent societies carry on a large and beneficent work.

PARKLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Parkland Presbyterian church society has nearly completed its first church building, under the pastorate of the Rev. Howard J. Clifford, a one-time leader of the Salvation Army. It is a sightly edifice of brick and stone, following the lines of old English architecture, with a seating capacity of nearly five hundred. The needs of institutional work are well looked out for in the system of club rooms, shower baths, kitchen, etc., and there is a primary room for two hundred children. The entire work has been carried on without debt.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

As early as the year 1837 an attempt was made to secure the permanent organization of a Baptist church in Flint. Several efforts having failed, finally a society was effected, which was begun under the direction of the Rev. Alfred Handy, missionary of the American Baptist Home Mission Society.

The first meetings of the society were held in a room over the jail, in the court house, but within a few years a church building was erected and on December 12, 1855, was dedicated the first house of worship of the First Baptist church of Flint. In 1868 it was enlarged and re-dedicated. The first seven years of endeavor were full of trials and discouragements, but from 1869 to 1874 it enjoyed a high degree of prosperity. In common with all churches, its financial support suffered for some years from the great panic of 1873.

The first church, a frame building, was built after a hard struggle and was afterwards enlarged. This building served its purpose until, in 1890, their numbers and ability had increased so they were enabled to erect the beautiful and commodious structure that stands at the corner of Second and Beach streets, a credit to themselves and the city.

During the pastorate of Rev. C. E. Lapp, 1905-10, a branch Sunday school was established in the northern part of the city, which, owing to the rapid growth of that section, soon developed into an independent organization known as the North Baptist church. This church now has a membership of four hundred and twenty-five and a property valued at from forty to sixty thousand dollars, and its pastor is Rev. George M. Vercoe.

At the present time the First and North churches are co-operating in a

Hungarian mission work in the neighborhood of Center street and Industrial avenue. The First church is also interested with another down-town church in promoting mission schools in that rapidly-growing section of the city known as the fifth ward.

The First church owns a parsonage, which is splendidly located about four blocks from the house of worship, and some vacant lots which are being held for use as the city grows. The church membership, under the present pastor, Rev. G. C. Crippen, numbers eight hundred.

The following is a list of pastors of the Baptist church during the years of its history: Alfred Handy, A. K. Tupper, J. S. Goodman, J. S. Boyden, Charles Johnson, S. Cornelius, S. W. Titus, James Cooper, C. J. Thompson, W. L. Farnum, L. D. Temple, W. L. Farnum, W. W. Hicks, E. R. Curry, C. E. Lapp, J. M. T. Childrey and G. C. Crippen.

COLORED BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Colored Baptist church conducts its work under the leadership of the Rev. Mr. Dunzy, with a membership of about sixty. It has a fine church edifice with rooms for social service.

ST. MICHAEL'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Sometime previous to 1855 St. Michael's Roman Catholic church had been completed and occupied its first building in Flint. In 1856 Rev. C. L. Deceunick began a pastorate which extended over fifteen years. He was succeeded by Rev. Father Flanigan, who remained two years. Rev. James Gillespie was installed as pastor in 1873. He organized a school and had as instructors a principal and two assistant teachers and an average attendance of two hundred pupils during the regular term of ten months. A substantial school building of brick was meanwhile erected, at a cost of seven thousand dollars, with rooms in which the various societies of the church held their meetings. The next pastor was Rev. Robert W. Haire, who was installed on August 1, 1875. His administration was successful, his energies being mainly directed to the maintenance of the parochial school, to which he gave much of his time and attention. In 1879 it numbered about three hundred pupils, who were instructed by an efficient corps of teachers. The primary department was under the supervision of Sister Catherine, assisted by three religieuses, all of the order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, from Monroe, Michigan. Father Haire went to Dakota in 1881 and Father T. J.

Murphy was called from Grand Haven, Michigan, to the parish in charge of St. Michael's church. On entering upon his work, he found himself without a residence to live in, with a church building falling over his head and everywhere evidences of decay. Under Father Murphy's administration a new parochial residence has been erected; the present large and handsome brick and stone church has been built, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars; a fine hall just north of the church has been built, at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars, to which his congregation and friends have access at all times. It is named the "Father Murphy Hall" and is capable of seating about six hundred persons. As an evidence of Father Murphy's popularity and of the good feeling existing toward him and his society, more than two-thirds of the cost of the hall was donated by non-Catholics of all creeds. The parish school has about two hundred and thirty pupils, taught by the Sisters, and about one thousand persons attend the two masses said in the church each Sunday. Father Murphy is beloved by every one, his charity and generous nature making him easily one of the most popular and public spirited men in Flint.

ST. MATTHEW'S CHURCH.

St. Matthew's parish includes all the territory south and east of Flint river, and has had only one priest since its founding in October, 1911, the Rev. Father Michael J. Comerford. Father Comerford is a Michigan man, educated at the Jesuit College in Detroit and well known for his fine scholarship and broad spirit. The first services of this parish were held in the Davison block, and that same year a tract of land was bought on the east side of Beach street, between Second and Third streets. The new school (mentioned elsewhere) was opened in 1914 in a fine, modern brick building, of which the first floor is used for church services, pending the erection of a church of which the plans are already completed. Owing to the large number of communicants, four masses are said each Sunday. During the illness of Father Comerford, Father Van Antwerp is fulfilling the duties of assistant priest.

ALL SAINTS' CHURCH.

Under the leadership of Rev. Father John B. Hewelt, the parish of All Saints' church has been doing a great work, the church and school house, side by side, ministering to the needs of about five thousand five hundred souls. A goodly proportion of the foreign population of Flint here receive

spiritual counsel. The active work of All Saints' church has checked and reduced to a minimum the growth of Socialism in Flint, and foreign agitators of the Industrial Workers of the World coming to urge strikes among the factory workers have been every time thwarted in their plans by the vigilance of the church. Through the efforts of Father Hewelt, two dramatic clubs have been organized, one English, the other in foreign languages; clothing and groceries are distributed among the poorer districts; every Sunday, from four to ten p. m. the parish house is open to hear and adjust cases of disagreement among parishioners, avoiding, if possible, the courts of law, and the good foreign population of Flint is constantly being instructed in and helped to understand and obey the laws of the country, state, county and municipality in which they live.

ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

St. Paul's Episcopal church is among the most active churches of central Michigan and its organization was the result of a visit in 1839, of the Rev. Daniel E. Brown, missionary to the Indians, who visited Flint River on a prospecting trip. Nineteen of the early residents of the county associated themselves together for the purpose of starting a church society, and on Christmas day of that year the holy communion was celebrated for the first time in Genesee county by an Episcopalian clergyman.

Notice of the organization was communicated to the bishop and in 1840 the same Daniel E. Brown became the first rector of St. Paul's church. A temporary building had been fitted up for the use of the members, built of rough boards and logs and generally referred to as "The Tabernacle." In 1842, however, a small amount having been raised by subscription among the Episcopalians throughout the county, a building was erected on the site of what is now the Orpheum theatre in Flint. This was known as the "Old Church," a building "thirty-four feet broad and forty-eight feet long," and in 1843 was consecrated as "St. Paul's church" by the bishop. During this year the parish purchased a bell, which is still in use, and at a meeting of the vestry in that year it was "Resolved, that the sexton be instructed to ring the bell on Sundays for the benefit of the Presbyterian society (who have no bell) if they request it, when the Episcopal society has no service."

In 1846, the Rev. Mr. Brown having resigned, the Rev. Charles Reighley took charge of the parish, followed by the Rev. George Swan. Later a call was extended to the Rev. Mr. Birchmore, a scholarly and refined gentleman, who became the rector on Easter day, 1860. Mr. Birchmore's activity

resulted in repairs to the church and the purchase of a very handsome font, which is still in use. An organ built by the rector at a cost of nine hundred and twenty-five dollars, was also installed and the gallery enlarged. The resignation of Mr. Birchmore was accepted after nearly ten years of service, and in 1869 the Rev. Marcus Lane became rector.

At this time the building of a new church became a recognized necessity, and the winter was spent in hauling stone from the quarries of John Sutton, near Flushing, Mr. Sutton having liberally donated the same provided the parish would "get it out." It required nearly four hundred cords of stone to construct the church, which was erected on the Beecher property at the corner of Saginaw and Third streets. Built in pure English Gothic style, St. Paul's church stands as a monument to the churchmanship and ability of Marcus Lane. A window of great beauty has recently been placed in the south wall of the church as a special memorial to him.

The Rev. William A. Seabrease was the next rector, coming from Mineral Point, Wisconsin, in 1881. During his rectorship the vested choir was introduced and many changes made. Mr. Seabrease resigned in 1888 and the Rev. Ralph E. Macduff accepted the call to the parish, remaining for fifteen years, thus having the longest rectorship in the history of the parish. Mr. Macduff became very prominently identified with the life of the community during his stay in Flint and accomplished much for his church and his city. He resigned in 1902 and went to Jackson, where he remained for a number of years, afterwards devoting himself entirely to literary work. His death occurred in Flint in 1916.

After the resignation of Mr. Macduff the church extended a call to the Rev. E. A. Penick, of Phoenix, Arizona, which he did not accept, although he ministered to the parish until the Rev. W. Dudley Powers, D. D., came in 1903. Doctor Powers remained for ten years, and during his stay the present rectory was built and a number of memorials to the church were received. Doctor Powers, a man of scholarly ability, resigned in 1913, and was followed by the present rector, Rev. John Bradford Pengelly.

Under the rectorship of Mr. Pengelly, St. Paul's church has enjoyed three years of the most active progressiveness. The chapel has been entirely remodeled, and the old rectory, directly adjoining the church, has been torn down to make way for a stone parish house to cost in the neighborhood of sixty thousand dollars. This parish house will include, besides club and reading rooms, a large auditorium for public meetings, the St. Paul's Men's Club having attained a membership of over three hundred men of all denom-

inations. The different societies of the parish are in excellent condition, the membership being in 1916 about eleven hundred.

The following is a list of the rectors of St. Paul's church from 1840 to 1916: Daniel E. Brown, Charles Reighly, John J. Swan, J. W. Birchmore, Marcus Lane, A. W. Seabrease, R. E. Macduff, W. Dudley Powers, J. Bradford Pengelly.

CHRIST'S MISSION.

This Episcopalian parish was organized as a result of Christ's Mission Sunday school, started toward the close of the rectorship of the Rev. Ralph E. Macduff, of St. Paul's church, in 1902. The persons most directly interested were Miss Helen Stone, who gave the use of a house for the services, Miss Elizabeth Durand and Stuart Hoyt. In addition to the Sunday school work, there was regular vesper service each week. In 1907 the Rev. Charles L. Ramsay was appointed priest and in 1910 the present church building was erected. The membership list now numbers two hundred, and the church, located in the newer section of Flint, has an ever-widening sphere of influence. The present rector is Rev. C. E. Bishop.

THE ADVENT CHURCH.

In 1875 was organized in Flint a society of Seventh-Day Adventists, resulting from a series of tent meetings held in and near Flint, by Elders Lamson and Jones. The first society comprised forty-six members. In 1877 a church building, of Gothic style, was completed, with sittings for three hundred persons. The membership at present amounts to about one hundred.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The organization of the Congregational church of Flint dates from 1867. Its first membership was composed mainly of those who had been members of other churches of the same order elsewhere in the state, in the Western Reserve (of Ohio) or in the East. Many of these had connected themselves with the First Presbyterian church of Flint, of which the Rev. H. H. Northrup was then the able pastor; but their liberal theology was hardly in accord with the doctrine of the Presbyterians, so in the summer of 1867 they decided that it would be wise to form a Congregational church of the New England type.

After a few weeks' reflection and consultation, a meeting was held on

the evening of September 18, 1867, at the home of William L. Smith, since then widely known throughout Michigan as one of its leading merchants. The Rev. Frank P. Woodbury, of Meriden, New Hampshire, was invited to preach the following Sunday at Awanaga hall, at which time a Sunday school was formed, with William L. Smith as superintendent. That week Mr. Woodbury was formally made pastor at a yearly salary of twelve hundred dollars. In 1868 a church site was secured at the southeast corner of Saginaw and Second streets. The building was begun in June and finished in November.

Among the donations received from outside sources was that of the Hon. Levi Walker, an elder in the Presbyterian church, who, on the evening before the dedication, unsolicited and in the dark, slipped a hundred-dollar bill into the hand of the chairman of the building committee and hastily left before the extent of his gift could be known.

Among those following the successful pastorate of Mr. Woodbury was the Rev. Edward Woolsey Bacon, of the celebrated Bacon family of Connecticut and conspicuous for his rare gift of preaching. Many years later, his nephew, the Rev. Theodore D. Bacon, was also pastor of the same church and generally accepted in the State Congregational Association as one of its leading scholars. Upon leaving Flint he entered the Unitarian denomination, since when he has been pastor of the Old North church of Salem, Massachusetts. The present pastor is Rev. R. C. Hufstader and the church membership two hundred and ninety-five.

Below are the pastors of the Congregational church who have served from 1867 to 1916: L. P. Woodbury, B. D. Conkling, E. W. Bacon, Richard Cordley, F. S. Hayden, A. B. Allen, L. B. Platt, Henry Ketchum, A. J. Covell, W. H. Brodhead, H. L. Hoyt, J. G. Haigh, T. D. Bacon, Ernest Evans, R. C. Hufstader.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST.

First Church of Christ, Scientist, was organized in Flint in 1900. The services since the date of organization have been held in an auditorium of the Ward building, corner West Second and Saginaw streets, and a reading room adjoining has also been maintained. The church has enjoyed a steady, substantial growth in membership, and in November, 1915, purchased the property at the corner of Harrison and East Court streets, formerly the George W. Buckingham homestead, where a church edifice is being erected.

THE SALVATION ARMY.

Flint first became acquainted with the Salvation Army about the year 1884, since which time this organization, with its stirring watchword of "Blood and Fire," has accomplished much toward the betterment of the community. Beginning with a force weak in numbers, but strong in earnestness, they have always occupied a recognized place in the public esteem. The regular membership now, in 1916, numbers over three hundred, with a following of four thousand five hundred. A prominent feature is their band of thirty-five pieces, which was sent by the city of Flint to the International Congress in London in 1914, where it won much praise.

"The Citadel," a fine building of brick and stone, was erected on Beach street, in the heart of Flint, mainly through the efforts of Capt. Howard J. Clifford, at that time of the Salvation Army, but now pastor of the Parkland Presbyterian church. While many citizens contributed toward the citadel, yet the largest single subscription was twenty-five thousand dollars by W. C. Durant. Directly adjoining "The Citadel" is the home of Adjutant May, whose door is open day and night to the call of distress.

Churches belonging to Flint Ministerial Association, 1916: First Baptist church, Rev. G. C. Crippen, membership 800; North Baptist church, Rev. George M. Vercoe, membership 425; Central Christian church, Rev. J. O. Crawford, membership 286; Congregational church, Rev. Robert Cary Hufstader, membership, 295; St. Paul's Episcopal church, Rev. J. Bradford Pengelly, membership, 1,100; Christ's mission, Rev. C. E. Bishop, membership 200; Fourth Ward Evangelical church, Rev. C. B. Stroh, membership 250; Kearsley Park church, Rev. Frederick Kirn, membership 55; First Free Methodist church, Rev. Mr. Porterfield, membership 73; Second Free Methodist church, Rev. F. J. Calkins, membership 110; Lutheran church, Rev. Theodore Andres, membership 200; Mennonite church, Rev. Mr. Cleine, membership 60; Court Street Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. Howard Field, membership 1,400; Garland Street Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. G. W. Olmstead, membership 1,200; Oak Park Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. E. H. Mallinson, membership 600; Kearsley Street Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. C. W. Hill, membership 100; Riverside Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. George Tripp, membership 100; Lake View Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. P. B. Hoyt, membership 84; Quinn African Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. John O. Morley, membership 150; Methodist Protestant church, Rev. J. H. Cole, membership 200; First Presbyterian

church, Rev. H. D. Borley, membership 700; Parkland Presbyterian church, Rev. Howard J. Clifford, membership 200; Salvation Army, Adjutant May, membership 300.

Churches not in Ministerial Association: Apostolic Holiness church, 1900 Lyman street, Rev. G. E. Houghton; Homedale Baptist church, corner Jane and Iowa streets; Hungarian Baptist church, Central avenue and Boulevard; Mt. Olive Baptist church, Pine street, Rev. Mr. Dungy; Webster Avenue Baptist church, North Saginaw street; Christian Science church, corner Harrison and Court streets; Latter-Day Saints; Reorganized Church of Latter-Day Saints, Newall street, Rev. R. A. Harder; Lutheran, Swedish, services in Y. M. C. A. building; Seventh-Day Adventists, Stockton street, Rev. R. E. Tefft.

The different villages throughout Genesee county were likewise vigilant in the early days in the establishing of houses of worship, and with great personal sacrifice they labored to lay the foundation of good society and good government.

The town of Fenton was identified with the organization of religious societies as early as 1840, when the Baptist society was started with a few members, but it soon disbanded, part of the members going to Linden and others to Rose Center, Oakland county. A new society was organized in 1850 by the Rev. A. Lamb, of Parshalville, Livingston county, and in 1857 a hall was built for church purposes; the building is still standing. In later years a stone church was erected and since then the membership has increased in a proportionate growth with the town.

The Methodists first completed and dedicated a church in Fenton in 1853, with the Rev. George Brown as pastor. The Presbyterians consecrated a church building in 1858, the society having been formed as early as 1840. St. Jude's church, Episcopal, was organized in 1859 and the services were then held in a small frame building. A beautiful stone edifice has since been erected, which is one of the most attractive small churches in the county, constructed in the simple Gothic style.

The Roman Catholics held services in Fenton in the early days in the homes of the parishioners, but it was not until 1868 that a church and parsonage was erected. The first priest was the Rev. Fr. Thomas Bafter.

Previous to 1840 the Methodists organized a religious society in Flushing, holding their meetings for some time in a school house. Later a church building was erected and the society from its beginning has ever been in a prosperous condition. Among the early pastors who ministered to the needs of the community were several of the pastors who were prominently identi-

fied with the Methodist societies in Flint, including Rev. Mr. Bigelow, Mr. Barnes, Rev. Seth Reed, T. J. Joslin and others. In Flushing are now established churches of all denominations.

In Pine Run, Clio, Richfield and Davison, the first societies to organize were also the Methodists, who established small churches in these villages during the period of 1858-65. For a number of years the societies had no ministers, but were supplied with preachers belonging to a circuit, and at other times the services were read by the members. Later, however, small churches were built and supplied with resident clergymen. The Methodists also established the first church in Goodrich and Otisville, and in Mt. Morris built and dedicated a church as early as 1841.

Among the most beautiful churches in Genesee county is St. Mary's church in Mt. Morris, recently finished at a cost of about forty thousand dollars.

Far back in the early thirties of the last century, when Michigan was yet a territory and the present county of Genesee but forest and swamp, a few Irish settlers formed the nucleus around which St. Mary's congregation at Mt. Morris grew. Separated from an organized parish by many miles of difficult and fatiguing travel—for those were the days of the stage coach and the ox-team—these few families received spiritual attention only at long intervals from missionary priests who were sent from Detroit by Bishops Rese and Lefevre. The aged people of Mt. Morris congregation have many holy reminiscences of the heroic Fathers Kendigen, Cullen and Kilroy, who, in blinding snow and pouring rain, with knapsack strapped over their shoulders, traveled on horseback from Detroit to Sault Ste. Marie to administer the last sacrament to the dying and, perchance, to gather the scattering families of the community into a log house to assist at the sacrifice of the mass.

The settlers becoming more numerous, a church was built at Flint. To this church the people for miles around were attached. In 1867 the number of families living near Mt. Morris had so increased as to warrant the erection of a church. The permission of Bishop Lefevre was obtained and a frame church built. This church was called St. Mary's and was attached as a mission to the parish at Flint. In 1870 Bishop Lefevre, recognizing the growth of the mission, decided to elevate it to the dignity of an independent parish. This he did in the fall of 1870 by appointing the Rev. Father M. Canters, who was then assistant priest at Bay City, the first resident pastor. Father Canters remained in charge nearly two years and was

succeeded by Father G. M. Girard. Father Girard was pastor nearly six years and was succeeded by Father E. M. DeKiere. Father DeKiere remained in charge five years. Father D. P. Coyle was the next pastor from 1884 to 1887. To Father Coyle succeeded Father L. J. Van Straelen, who remained in charge over eleven years. Father T. J. Slattery was the next pastor from 1898 to 1900. To Father Slattery succeeded the present pastor, Father T. Luby.

The entire valuation of the property of St. Mary's church, including the parish hall, is over fifty thousand dollars. The church contains, besides its fine altar and organ, several paintings of value. The parish of St. Mary's contains about one hundred and thirty families. The church also has a mission at Birch Run, consisting of about seventy-five families, and a church is being completed this year (1916) at a cost of about eighteen thousand dollars. Father Luby also has charge of this mission.

The Rev. Father Thomas Luby is a man of unusual qualifications for his work, having broad views and a strong personality. In Genesee county and in more distant localities, his influence has been beneficent, not only in the work of his parish but in combating the more threatening forms of socialism. As a writer of anti-socialistic pamphlets, Father Luby has attracted wide-spread and deserved notice.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE GOLDEN JUBILEE.

On June 6-8, 1905, there was celebrated at Flint, in the county of Genesee, the fiftieth anniversary of the city. Many cities have observed their fiftieth anniversary, but it is doubtful whether any other city has ever had the privilege of combining with the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of its incorporation the ceremonies incident to the dedication of a stately new court house, of a beautiful new library building, of memorial tablets to its soldiers and sailors, the laying of the corner-stone of a new federal building and the welcoming home of its former citizens. The fiftieth anniversary of Flint was signalized by the most substantial evidences of financial, intellectual and moral prosperity.

The historian of the day, Rev. Theodore D. Bacon, prepared for the official record this "History of the Golden Jubilee and Old Home Coming Reunion." We cannot do better than quote in its entirety this thorough and able contribution to the city's history. It reads as follows:

"George Eliot says somewhere that there has never been a great nation without processions. There is profound truth in the remark. Celebrations and processions are not such trivial things as they seem sometimes when we come to read about them. The speeches may be forgotten, and the order of march and the number of men in line, which were such burning questions the week before the event, may seem utterly trivial the day after, but a new sense of common life remains, stirred into consciousness by the celebration, which would otherwise have lain dormant. People feel that they belong together more, they are less a crowd and more a real body corporate. The United States was more a country after the Centennial, so Flint is more of a city as a result of its Semi-Centennial Jubilee.

"It is good, too, that these celebrations should be recorded, even though the record may not be quite as interesting as the latest novel, for it brings to mind more than the mere events in detail. As these are recalled, there comes with them a renewal of that common feeling which makes the life of the city, and, as the years go by, the old-time celebration gains in significance for young and old.

"The Jubilee had its inception in a chance remark to Mayor Bruce J.

Macdonald, by one who happened to be looking over the records of the city, that Mr. Macdonald was the fiftieth mayor of the city. Further conference between the mayor and Alderman M. P. Cook led to a motion by the latter in the council for a celebration and a committee to have charge of it. The motion was passed unanimously and the movement was inaugurated. This general committee confined its activities principally to the appointment of an executive committee, carefully chosen from representative men of the town, by whom the plan was outlined and the various subordinate committees were appointed.

"At the outset the plan for the celebration was extremely modest, not to say meager, but as the idea grew in the minds of the people suggestions began to come in from all sides and a much broader and more adequate conception of what was to be done was established. It was designed that the celebration should appeal to all classes of the community and also make as deep an impression as might be on those who come from outside. There must be a recollection of the past, an appreciation of the present and a glance into the future. There must be display and amusement, and a setting forth of material advancement and prosperity; but these must not be allowed to overshadow the moral and intellectual aspects of the occasion. Every living person, near and far, who had ever lived in Flint, must be made to feel, as far as possible, that he or she had an important share in this celebration.

"In order to accomplish this result, it was needful, not only to make ready an adequate celebration, but to make it widely known. For this purpose the newspapers of the state were kept filled with interesting reading concerning Flint and its golden jubilee, and a persistent canvass was made for names of former inhabitants of the city to whom programs and invitations to be present were sent. Dignitaries of other cities and other prominent citizens of the country also were urged to be present. Nor were these appeals in vain, for when the day arrived a great concourse arrived to help make the celebration an eventful one.

"A few words should be said also regarding the financial side of the enterprise. Naturally such an undertaking could not be carried through without a good deal of expense, but so great was the willingness of the people of the city to contribute in cash and labor and supplies that not only was the celebration carried through according to the program, but, wonderful to relate, a substantial surplus was left after the celebration was over. The total cash subscriptions were \$8,373.75, while a surplus of \$1,203.46 was reported to the common council on November 6, after all

bills had been paid. How well this foresight, public spirit and executive ability were rewarded, the remainder of this narrative must endeavor to set forth.

"The formal exercises began on Tuesday evening, June 6, 1905. At six o'clock the mayor, common council and other city officials and ex-officials gathered at the Dryden and marched from there, escorted by the chief marshal, Lieutenant-Colonel Parker, his aides and Company A, Michigan National Guard, to the First Ward park, where the celebration was formally turned over to the mayor, Hon. D. D. Aitkin, by Judge Charles H. Wisner, chairman of the general committee. In a few well-chosen words, the chairman made the presentation, which was fittingly replied to by Mayor Aitkin. A great ringing of bells and blowing of factory whistles, all over the city, proclaimed that the celebration was formally opened. The officials, present and past, then retired to the Dryden to partake of a banquet, while the troops proceeded, in company with Crapo Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, to the Grand Trunk depot to receive the old battle-flags, which arrived from Lansing in charge of Colonel Cox. These flags had been carried by Michigan regiments through the Civil War and are very precious mementoes. They were carried to the Bryant House for safe-keeping until the parade next morning.

"At eight o'clock came the illumination of the city, which afforded entertainment to the crowds assembled on the streets. In addition to the eight electric arches on South Saginaw street, two new arches had been erected, one just across the bridge on North Saginaw street bearing the legend, "Flint, Vehicle City," and one, the Jubilee arch, at the corner of South Saginaw and Fifth streets. They were now put in operation for the first time. But the special attractions were the two search-lights, sent to the city by the United States navy department, and, above all, the electric fountain in the First Ward park, a labor of love on the part of Manager Beard of the electric light works, Superintendent Fisher, of the water works, and Chief Rose, of the fire department.

"One of the search-lights was erected just north of the fountain on a raised platform, whence its dazzling rays were directed along the great throng on Saginaw street, while the other was mounted up at the Michigan state school for the deaf, and sent its great beams toward the sky from various angles, attracting attention for miles around. But it was the fountain after all that held the attention of those who were able to get anywhere near it, with its waters constantly pouring over the bright lights, which changed from red to blue or to pale green, and then perhaps to the bright

light of the ordinary lamp, only to come back in a moment to some other color, the whole modified and rendered opalescent by the flow of water. People would gaze for a while and then make room for others, only to stand around the outskirts of the crowd and work thier way back slowly for another view of the fascinating object. Slowly the crowds faded away to rest before the more strenuous celebration of the two days to come.

"Wednesday morning the celebration began early by a salute of fifty guns at six o'clock, followed at eight by fifty strokes of the city hall bell; and soon thereafter Saginaw street was alive with people and with sound, for the bands were assembling, and strains of a dozen different melodies in as many different keys set the small boy to dancing and the sensitive ear to shrinking. But by 9:30 all clashing of chords had ceased and the whole line of march was thronged with eager spectators awaiting the first grand parade. The business blocks and many private houses were gaily and often elaborately decked with flags and bunting, and from every window and from the tops of many houses spectators were in evidence. The line of march was in the form of a string with a loop at the end of it. The procession marched north on Saginaw street, from Eighth street as far as Wood street, then west to Detroit street, and southerly on Detroit to Saginaw, and up Saginaw to Fifth. As leader in the procession came the Vice-President of the United States, Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks, in a carriage with Mayor Aitkin. Standing erect in the carriage, he made a most conspicuous figure and was heartily cheered along the whole line of march. Following him came the athletic figure of Governor Fred M. Warner, of Michigan, on horseback, well-mounted, and surrounded by the regulation group of gorgeously arrayed aides. Then came two battalions of the Michigan National Guard, led by Brigadier-General Harrah and under the immediate command of Colonel Bates. As they marched along, with upright carriage and swinging step, they made a fine impression and were greeted with hearty applause. But the special favorites were the Detroit Naval Reserves, who followed, for these men had seen real service and had met the Spaniards in the West Indies. The conflict was not a long one, but it had been enough to show that the spirit of '76 and '61 is still with us, and that men accustomed to luxury and the pleasant things of life still have the old mettle in them and can put up with the hardships and the harsh discipline of the common sailor for the sake of the country and the old flag. The spirit is just as truly in the soldiers as in the sailors, but these men had had the chance to show it and were still ready for active service.

"Then came Michigan's own high dignitaries in state and nation, Sen-

ator Alger, Mr. Justice Brown, of the United States supreme court, the Michigan supreme court in a body, other federal and state judges, and other state and local officials, completing the first division of the procession.

"The second division was Masonic, and attracted attention by the accurate execution by the Knights Templar of the elaborate evolutions laid down in their manual.

"It was not yet time for the old Flint part of the procession, yet the next division was more significant of the heroic in the early days of the city than any other, for it was the Grand Army division. Here they come, the band playing as gaily as for any of the divisions that have gone before, but somehow it is not gaiety that comes to the mind and heart as this division comes up the street. See the flags as they come along, faded and torn, with here and there a round hole in their faded stripes. How tenderly they are carried! And then see the men that follow them, in their Grand Army blue. Here is one with an empty sleeve, there another who goes with a crutch, and many a one who must needs use a cane. They are not so very old, say sixty-five on an average, but how long ago it seems from the time when they went forth, when the city was just beginning to be. To most of the spectators their work is a matter of history, not of memory, and it seems like having men step out of a book to see them marching along. Even to a few who can remember those stirring times of '61, the memory seems like that of a bygone era. And how hard it is to realize that these men were hardly more than boys when they went forth. To us they have been elderly, gray-bearded men for many a day. Is it possible that, when they did those things, they were really not so old as our National Guard boys? How strange it all seems! They pass, and the city is better for having seen them.

"Then come more fraternal orders, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Columbus, Knights of the Maccabees, Woodmen, Gleaners, Grangers, and finally the Order of Eagles, making up the fourth division.

"In contrast to the military display which had preceded them, but of no less interest to the spectator, came the last two divisions of the procession devoted to Old Flint and to New Flint. As leader of the Old Flint division came a weather-beaten and dilapidated old stage coach in which James K. Polk rode to Washington for his inauguration, now drawn by four horses and with its top occupied by pigs and chickens. It was older than the city, but yet more elegant than many a public vehicle that drew settlers hither in search of homes. Behind the coach came a band of real Indians. On ordinary days they are much like other good citizens, but today they are gor-

geous and terrible in buckskin and feathers like their fathers of old. Following them came a load of logs, illustrating Flint's earliest industry, and after that a float containing a log-cabin, with a raccoon on its roof and skins of various animals hanging on its walls. In front of the cabin door sat the housewife, spinning industriously and at the same time rocking a cradle of old-time make. By her side stood the husband, with his cradle (for grain) over his shoulder. Many another suggestion of old days followed, including the doctor in his old-fashioned gig, and the old fire department under the veteran Chief James Williams, all toggged out after the old fashion and pulling the hand pump that used to break the backs of enthusiastic young fire laddies.

"Finally there came that division which represented all that for which the rest of the celebration had been prepared, namely, New Flint. It was represented by its mercantile industries, its vehicle industries, and by an ornamental section consisting of a floral parade. Following the band, the mail-carriers, in Uncle Sam's blue and gray uniform, led the mercantile section, and after them came floats of all sorts representing the varied industries of Saginaw street, and with the present fire department, brought up the rear in imposing style. Then came the representation of the city's chief industry—vehicles. Following its own band, came the brigade of vehicle workers of the city, all in white uniforms, and then, after another band, six allegorical floats, on which much care and ingenuity had been lavished. On the first appeared a large globe, to which was attached a wheel, and as the wheel was turned by the goddess of fortune the globe revolved, an indication of the part which the vehicle industry plays in making the world go round. Seated on the floor, among boxes, kegs, etc., were figures symbolical of art, industry and commerce. The next five represented the progress which has been made in the form of vehicles, beginning with a jungle scene, with a man reclining in a hammock suspended from a pole carried on the shoulders of two stalwart negroes. A second showed an Egyptian woman under a canopy on a camel's back, surrounded by Arabs. A third showed an Indian squaw with a papoose, riding on a travois, or Indian drag, made of two poles hitched to a pony's sides, across which a board was fixed on which the squaw was seated. Still a fourth showed the two-wheeled ox cart of Old Mexico drawn by oxen, while the latest and finest output of the vehicle factories formed an appropriate climax. To tell of the beauties of the floral display requires both more space and daintier words than is at the writer's disposal. Let the reader with the bare facts

at his disposal, of ladies on horseback, floats and gorgeously trimmed carriages and automobiles, supply the vision to his own imagination.

"So ended the first day's procession, but by no means all its celebration. Of this it was but the beginning. The parade was followed immediately by the laying of the corner stone of the Federal building. The exercises were begun with prayer, followed by the laying of the stone by the grand lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Michigan, after which the Hon. D. D. Aitkin, mayor of the city, delivered the following address of welcome:

"Mr. President: On behalf of the city of Flint, which I officially represent at these exercises, I wish to extend to the illustrious visitors who honor us with their presence, acknowledgment of the city's appreciation.

"The laying of the corner stone of this edifice, which is to be dedicated to governmental uses, is an evidence that Flint, as a government family, has assumed such proportions that it is entitled to a building in which to carry out its business relations with the government. I say family, Mr. President, because it seems to me that this great republic is made up of thousands of municipal families, both large and small, covering all the territory over which waves the Stars and Stripes.

"The great cities are municipalities, with their own municipal governments. The sparsely settled township is a municipality and, in its crude and undeveloped condition, carries on in its own way the scheme of government; they all separately owe allegiance to, form a part of and, as a whole, constitute this republic of ours. While some of our associated municipalities outnumber us in population a thousandfold, and for wealth, the comparison would be still less favorable, yet, for devotion to one another, patriotism and love of country, we claim to be the peer of any.

"Fifty years ago, while yet small, with no knowledge of municipal government, we felt others would have greater respect and we, ourselves, could accomplish greater things if we were a city, and we became incorporated and took on the dignity of the name, although our numbers were few. From that day to this the improvements and increase in population have constantly gone forward and there has never been a time when we could not say there has been a material improvement in the year last passed, and today, honored by the presence of some of our country's most distinguished sons, laying the corner stone of this building to be erected, and dedicating the two beautiful buildings, one to education and the other to justice, is certainly sufficient reason for rejoicing and congratulations among the people of Flint, and it is with no small degree of pride that I again extend to you their thanks for your presence here today."

"Mayor Aitkin was followed by the Hon. Fred M. Warner, governor of Michigan, who also delivered an appropriate address of welcome to the distinguished guests from near and far.

"The Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks, Vice-President of the United States, was then introduced and spoke as follows:

"Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen of Michigan:

"We are assembled to perform an interesting function—a ceremony which denotes the growth and progress of a great people. We are taking a distinct step in advance.

Old facilities and old methods are inadequate for present and future needs. Provision must be made by the government to meet in good manner the increasing requirements of the people, who are going forward with a will and with tremendous momentum to develop and expand their opportunities to the very utmost.

"The growth of the city of Flint and the state of Michigan has been great. Both city and state have increased with remarkable rapidity. It has not been many years since the spot whereon we stand was in the midst of a vast virgin forest. It was not long ago that the hardy pioneers entered the wilderness to lay the foundation of the present advanced civilization which we behold. We cannot contemplate present conditions without recalling the fact that this community, like many others in the United States, was most fortunate in the high quality of its early settlers. No country upon this earth was ever more blessed than our own by the splendid men and women who went into the forest to carve out their destiny. They had deep love for the home and abiding devotion to the state. They thirsted themselves for knowledge and were a God-fearing people. They endured privation without a murmur. They met hardship without complaint. They had unlimited confidence in their future. We witness today the ample fruition of their efforts and their hopes—the achievement in large measure of their exalted purpose. As we contrast the present with the past, we may well believe that they builded better than they knew.

"The cornerstone of this community was well set. It was laid in faith in the church; faith in the state; faith in the school house and faith in the fireside; and the faith of the fathers is the faith of the children.

"The building which will rise here is to be dedicated to a high use—the service of the people. There is no department of our government which comes so intimately and so constantly into contact with them as the postoffice department. In fact, the vast majority of our countrymen have no physical evidence of the existence of any other department of our national government. They are daily and hourly brought into touch with this great department. The word 'great' is not misapplied. It is used advisedly, for there is no postal service in any country which approaches it in magnitude, and there is no other department of the government possesses such vast machinery and transacts so large a volume of the people's business.

When the postoffice here was established, three-quarters of a century ago, under the name of Flint River, there were ten thousand six hundred postoffices in the United States, and the gross annual expenditures of the postoffice department were two million nine hundred thousand dollars. Last year there were seventy-one thousand postoffices. The gross expenditure of the department was one hundred and fifty-two millions of dollars. In 1834 there was a profit to the government in the service of eighty thousand dollars, while there was a loss last year of over eight millions of dollars. There were twenty-five million miles of mail service performed in the former year and five hundred and five millions of miles in the latter.

"We gain from this brief exhibit some conception of our rapid and vast national development, for the postal system has merely expanded in response to our national growth. It has merely kept pace with our commercial, social and national needs.

"It is impossible to exaggerate the beneficence of this great branch of our governmental service. It has been a most potent factor in our social and national upbuilding. It is an indispensable instrument of trade and commerce. Paralyze it for even a brief time and the great business world would be seriously embarrassed.

"It has always been the helpful handmaiden of education. It promotes the wide dissemination of literature. It delivers the press within large areas free, and where it is not carried free, it is delivered at a low cost, with unfailing regularity and amazing punctuality. Through the instrumentality of the postoffice department, the

press reaches the uttermost parts of the republic and people residing in the most widely separated sections in our country readily communicate with each other. The American people are essentially a reading people. They live in the vital present and must have the latest information from all parts of the world and at the earliest possible moment. The postal system enables them to keep abreast of rapidly transpiring events at home and abroad. The system is not sectional in its operation, for it performs its functions with impartiality in all neighborhoods and all portions of the country.

"The present high state of the postal system has not been achieved at a single bound. It is the fruit of years of study, of earnest, patient effort. It is in the fullest degree of evolution. From the days of Benjamin Franklin until now the effort has been to suit the postal service to the expanding needs of the people. We have passed from the saddle-bags to the railway postoffice. We have developed in the cities from the postoffice where the people went to receive their mail to the free delivery system which carries it to their doors. We have developed from the postoffice at the country crossroads to the rural free delivery, which brings the mail daily to the farmers' gates.

"There is, perhaps, no branch of the service which has been more rapid in its development and more beneficent in its operation than rural free delivery. Eight years ago it was in its incipency. There were many who had no faith in it and who doubted its efficacy. Fortunately, there were those who were optimistic enough to believe that the service could be successfully established and who well appreciated the needs of the great agricultural communities of the United States. It has rapidly passed from the experimental stage and become a permanent feature, far-reaching in its effects

"Eight years ago, there were, all told, forty-four routes. The annual appropriation was forty thousand dollars, less than fifteen thousand of which was expended. Last year there were more than twenty-four thousand routes, covering more than five hundred and seventy-nine thousand miles, involving an expenditure of more than twelve millions of dollars. The appropriation by the last Congress for the support and extension of the rural free delivery service for the coming year amounts to twenty millions of dollars.

"The rural free delivery service has not been and is not self-supporting, and it will not become self-sustaining for years to come; yet the service is so beneficent in its larger results that it will be maintained and extended regardless of this fact. It has, by no means, reached the limit of its development. It will continue to expand and in good time will be extended to every neighborhood where it is feasible. It will, no doubt, in years to come, become self-supporting. In measuring its effects we cannot regard it purely from the pecuniary standpoint. The people do not stop to consult the ledger when they make provision for their moral or intellectual welfare. We must view the service as we consider all governmental measures and policies—from the standpoint of the ends accomplished. In a very marked degree it removes the isolation of the farm and brings agricultural communities into close touch with trade centers.

"The postal department is the only great department which is essentially devoted to promoting knowledge among the people. It is, indeed, a vital agent in the general cause of education. The American people believe in an educated citizenship. They firmly believe that it is the predicate of our highest and best development, and that it is, in the final analysis, the source of the strength, the safety and the permanence of our institutions. There is nothing in which we more justly pride ourselves, as a people, than in the fact that we have promoted the cause of education; that we have freely and without regard to cost, supported the schools, and have maintained those agencies and facilities which tend to educate the great masses of our countrymen.

"The money order system which has been incorporated as one of the functions of the postoffice department, enables the government to transfer small sums among the

people. The system has been in operation for about forty years and it has grown rapidly. The amount of money orders issued the first year amounted to near four millions of dollars. Last year the aggregate was about three hundred and eighty millions of dollars. There were issued in the last year foreign money orders to the amount of more than forty-two millions of dollars. When we consider the fact that the aggregate of domestic and foreign money orders is composed of comparatively small sums, we can gain some conception of the widespread benefit of the system.

"It is a pleasure to us all to be present and associate ourselves with this most important step in giving practical effect to the will of Congress and the wish of this community. The building which will be erected here in due course, will stand for many years to come. The seasons will come and go, administrations will rise and fall, but it will continue to be an efficient instrument in building up the social and commercial interests of this community, destined to greatness yet unattained.

"We lay this cornerstone at an interesting period in our national history; at a time when we are at peace with the world and when there is harmony within our border, and when our countrymen are engaged as never before in the pursuit of their gainful occupations. We observe no signs of danger about us. Everywhere there is a most abundant assurance of increasing strength and expanding power in all of the ways which make for a higher and better people. There are neither social nor economic disorders which will not find their sure antidote in the essential soundness and patriotism of the great body politic and the incorruptible virtue of the great masses of the best republic the world has ever known.

"Permit me to congratulate you on your golden jubilee. Fate has scattered many who claim this as home to other states and other communities. They have attained success and honors elsewhere, but this community possesses for them a peculiar interest and they return today with affection and gratitude. The home of our youth is home in a very essential sense always.

"Marvelous changes have come in fifty years and greater changes still await you in fifty years to come, if you but use well your opportunities and stand for those high ideals which have so prospered you in the past.

"I most heartily congratulate you upon the celebration of the completion of the half century of your growth as a municipality. You have just reason for pride in what you have so well accomplished. The name of Flint is widely celebrated. It stands for progress, for high commercial honor, for law and order, for education and good morals. Here the home is exalted above all else.

"You celebrate an important event under happy auspices. You have invited to share with you in your felicitations those whom the hand of fate has scattered among other states and other communities. They return to the old rooftop with true filial affection and rejoice with you in what you have so splendidly achieved. May the half century upon which you enter with such promise, fulfill in full measure the prophecy of today.

"The Vice-President was followed by the Hon. Samuel W. Smith, representative of the sixth congressional district, who had rendered the most valuable assistance to the city in securing an appropriation for the building and who extended his congratulations in a felicitous address which was cordially and heartily applauded.

"The exercises at the Federal building were followed in the afternoon by a battalion parade and exhibition drill at the fair grounds, which drew out a large and enthusiastic company of spectators.

"The elements of the parade were the two battalions of infantry, the Detroit Naval Reserve and the Detroit and Flint commanderies of Knights Templar. After the march to the fair grounds there was a battalion parade by the First Battalion of the First Infantry, an artillery drill by the Naval Reserves and an exhibition drill of their graceful and intricate evolutions by Detroit Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar. No attempt can be made to describe all the marchings and counter-marchings, except to say that the Naval Brigade found its work to include more elements of warfare than had been expected, as, owing to recent rains, parts of the fair grounds were little better than pools of water, so that hauling cannon about by hand was anything but easy or tidy work and not so very different from landing on a muddy shore.

"After the drill came an inspection of Company A, of the Third Infantry, the march back to the fair grounds, and a concert at the park by the First United States Infantry Band from Fort Wayne.

"Meanwhile, another set of military exercises, less showy, but not less memorable, was taking place in front of the new court house, namely, the dedication of the memorial tablets to the soldiers and sailors of Genesee county in the Civil War and the Spanish-American War. The tablets were, of course, in the entrance hall and corridors of the court house, but in order to make room for the great crowd the exercises were held on the lawn in front.

"Escorted by the fife and drum corps, the veterans marched from the Grand Army hall to the court house, and there, after music and bugle call and the 'assembly' by prominent Grand Army men, introductory remarks were made by M. C. Barney, chairman of the committee in charge of the work. A few words from his remarks are given here to help set forth the proud right that these men have that their names should be emblazoned in our hall of justice:

"This grand old Genesee county gave practically all her boys and men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five to help make the grand total of 2,556,563 that went to the front and saved this nation. Michigan gave 90,747, which was a greater number than was subject to draft, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five; of this number, 14,753 were killed in action.

"Very many Genesee county soldier boys are in unknown graves all over the Southland and their names will never be known, except as they appear on these walls. We are glad today that we can say to the people who lost friends on those bloody battlefields, and to the friends of those who lost their health on Cuban soil, that their names shall be placed on these walls, on that beautiful Tennessee marble, from southern battlefields.

“Mayor Aitkin then spoke words of welcome of more than usual feeling and appropriateness, and was followed by Capt. E. M. Allen, of Portland, Michigan, the memorial orator. A portion of his address follows:

“We meet today to indulge a chapter of the unwritten history of the Civil War, to count some of the unnumbered blessings wrought for us, and to pay a passing tribute to those men who made blessings possible. I am very proud of Michigan, which has honored me by adoption; proud not only for the splendid civilization which is hers today, but especially proud of her patriotic devotion to the general government in the hour of common peril. In a night of extreme danger, General Kearney said, ‘Put a Michigan regiment on guard,’ and while the silent stars looked down in admiration, and the night wept dews of pity, the sleepless sons of Michigan kept watch and guard while the army slept, to dream of home and friends around the fireside.

“More than ninety per cent of the men of military age in Michigan were at the front. No portion of this commonwealth was more patriotic than this splendid county of Genesee. The record shows that ninety-three per cent of her men of military age left home, with all its endearments, to maintain the honor of our flag, many, alas! to find on distant battlefields a soldier’s burial. Can we today realize what this percentage meant to the people of your city forty years ago. Let me give you an object lesson. There are perhaps one hundred men in this audience between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. The same rule applied today would take ninety-three of these and march them away keeping step to the music of the Union. Twenty boys in your high school over eighteen years old. Call eighteen of them out, put them in the livery of their country, and stand them up to brave the shot and shell of an implacable foe. Think of this, my young friends, and try to realize what it cost to be patriotic in those heroic years.

“After paying tribute to the sons of Genesee county for the record they had made in the war, the speaker continued:

“Our comrades sleep, some in Genesee, some in national cemeteries, and some in unmarked graves beneath a sunnier sky. No marble marks the resting place of those who slumber where they fell. No loving friend may adorn with flowers or moisten with affectionate tears, their tomb. But doubt not, despite their unbecoming burial, they are sincerely mourned and their memory as fondly cherished as though in confined urn they slept where the buried ashes of their kindred lie. Good deeds are immortal. The years will come and go. This generation will be gathered to that eternal home of which we know so little and trust so much; strangers will tread these corridors and read these names with idle curiosity, the very marble will crumble under the touch of time, but the deeds that these men did, the government they saved, the splendid civilization they made possible, like the pyramids, will stand an enduring monument, when the builders have been forgotten.

“C. C. Dewstoe, postmaster at Cleveland, Ohio, had ‘Genesee County during the War’ as his assignment and was most heartily received. The fact that he used to live in Genesee county and went from here to the front placed him in close touch with his theme and with his audience, though he

had been long absent from this city. He spoke of the services, not only of the men, but also of the women of the country, 'to whom is due in a large degree the great measure of our final achievement.' With a look forward and a final word of appreciation to the Grand Army, the address was closed.

"Then followed the Hon. R. A. Alger, of the United State Senate, in an appropriate and feeling address on 'The Soldiers of Genesee County,' after which, with more music and the sounding of 'taps,' the memorial exercises were closed.

"For most people the next exercise was supper, but the alumni of the University of Michigan took advantage of the interval to have a banquet at the Dryden for President Angell, who was to be one of the speakers at the dedication of the library next day. Following the co-educational principle of the university, instead of a toastmaster, there was a toast-mistress in the person of Miss M. Louise Wheeler, of the high school. President Angell was in a reminiscent vein and charmed his hearers with a talk on the worth of the university, illustrated by the careers of some of its graduates. Some of the more distinguished alumni from out of town were present, including Judge McAlvay and Judge Carpenter of the Michigan supreme court, and Mayor Codd and ex-Mayor Maybury of Detroit, each of whom made short addresses.

"The evening celebration had for its principal feature an illuminated parade of vehicles and floral floats. These were the same which had appeared in the morning's procession, but with an added interest from the glow of street lights and torches. The streets were completely choked by the throngs of people who turned out to witness the parade and for a good time generally. The crowd was like that of the night before, only more so, and much enlivened by uniforms of National Guards and Naval Reserves. To quote a newspaper report, 'They paraded, sang, whistled, yelled and generally let people know that they were in town.' But with all the jollity and boisterousness, there seemed to be nothing but good humor and essential good order everywhere. The illuminated fountain was again the center of a great deal of interest.

"At the same time with the out-of-door celebration a general reception was held in the court house for all the distinguished guests, which was attended by almost the entire population of the city and the invited guests. A great many other social functions were held of a private and public character, which continued long into the night. One of the most memorable and enjoyable of these was the reunion of the ex-members of the Flint Union Blues, at the armory. Addresses were made by distinguished guests,

and many former members enlivened the occasion with humorous reminiscences of the old days.

"Let us close our account of the day with a further extract from the newspaper report just mentioned, slightly modified:

"Music was as free as air and almost as plentiful. Bands played and blared from the parks, from verandas of the hotels, from the reviewing stand and from the pavement. The fife and drum corps shrieked and rattled, musical contrivances in stores sent plaintive notes to the street, and gramophones were heard at various corners. Even the blind man with the hand organ, the colored man with the guitar—they all helped, and Flint was musicked in most generous fashion.

"Until late at night there was a big crowd of jubilee visitors on the streets; but with the midnight trains gone, the jam thinned out. Flint folks and their guests watched the illumination of the fountain, the ceaseless shafts from the searchlights, heard the bands play the last time for the night, and went home to the sleep of the weary and to do it all over again the next day.

"It might be supposed that the doing it all over again next day must involve something of sameness and weariness, and so it would have been had Thursday's procession been of the same character as Wednesday's. But while the first procession had to do with the present and the past, and was largely military, the second looked toward the future. It was made up principally of the schools of the city. Two thousand of all ages and sizes, from the little tots, too small to keep up with the procession if they kept step with the music, up to the graduating class of the high school, marched in line, each carrying a small American flag. Great crowds gathered to see them and cheered them no less heartily and enthusiastically than they had cheered the procession the day before. And in response, came many a cheer and many a waving of flags from the little folks in the procession. With peculiar appropriateness, Dr. James B. Angell, the revered president of the State University, and so the top stone of our educational system, led the way, and with him other speakers and prominent guests and citizens, including, of course, the city board of education. Then, on foot, leading the schools, came the high school faculty, with true dignity, each carrying a flag like their pupils. Next followed the high school cadets, in black coats and white duck trousers, rivaling the soldiers of the day before in the smartness with which they carried themselves and the precision of their drill. Following them came the other members of the high school in the order of their classes, and then the Stevenson, Walker, Kearsley, Oak, Doyle, Clark and Hazleton schools, with classes led by their teachers. So filled were the smaller children with the marching spirit, that even when forced to halt for a moment, their feet still kept time to the music of the band.

"Then, all in white, came St. Michael's parochial school, and after them, schools from the country in wagons. Most interesting perhaps of all, and certainly with the greatest appeal to the sympathies of the spectators, was the last school contingent, consisting of the state school for the deaf, marching along with happy faces, apparently to the music of the band, though not a note reached their ears. Nor could they hear the applause which greeted them all along the line; yet, it was not all in vain, for their eyes made up in some measure for their lack of hearing and took in with delight the fluttering of flags and the waving of hands and handkerchiefs as they passed.

"The procession was appropriately closed by a floral parade, in which gaily decked carriages and automobiles took part.

"Instead of breaking up on Saginaw street, as that of the previous day, the procession appropriately marched out on Kearsley street, in front of the library, before being dismissed, and thus made itself a great escort to the distinguished guests as they proceeded thither for the dedication of the beautiful building. Thither they were followed by as large a crowd as could come within range of the voices of the speakers. After an invocation by Father Murphy, of St. Michael's, George W. Cook, president of the board of education, introduced Dr. J. C. Willson as presiding officer, who made a few remarks in keeping with the occasion, and then gave place to Mayor Aitkin, who once more gave an address of welcome. After the singing of 'America' by a chorus of public school pupils, President Angell then spoke. His address was quiet and scholarly, appropriate to the occasion and in keeping with the quiet and dignified architecture of the building to be dedicated. It was received with close attention and with hearty applause. It was as follows:

"These are proud and glad days for the city of Flint. The fond memories of her past and the bright hopes for her future equally charm our heart. Justly conspicuous among the celebrations of the week for the permanence of interest which it awakens, is the dedication of the new library building. As the years roll on, the recollections of the intellectual stimulus which will have been received in this home of letters by thousands of eager young minds, will be among the dearest that bind them to this city. It is, therefore, eminently fitting that in the rejoicings of this festival, we find opportunity to consider the significance of the opening of this house to its high uses, and to express our thanks to the far-sighted women who, by their earnest efforts, laid the foundation of this library, and to the generous donor of the beautiful building which we now dedicate.

"We seldom consider into what exalted companionship a library admits us. When an eminent man like Admiral Dewey or the President of the United States comes to our town, we esteem ourselves highly honored. The public press reports the visit with the fullest details. If it ever happens to us to be admitted into a royal presence, we regard the privilege as one of the notable events in our lives.

"But have you ever paused to think into what a society you will be introduced on crossing the threshold of your library when it is filled with books? Have you ever realized that there you may stand in the august presence of men of larger mould and loftier spirit than most of the illustrious warriors and sovereigns of the world? There Homer may await you with his imperishable song, and Plato with his vision of a seer, Aristotle with his political wisdom, and Demosthenes with his matchless eloquence. There the genial Horace may welcome you with his epic that charms the school boy of today almost as it did the court of Augustus, and Cicero with his melodious and resounding periods. Then follows the stately procession of mediaeval and modern poets, philosophers, historians, scientists, novelists—Dante, Petrarch, Grotius, Kant, Hegel, Rousseau, Goethe, Schiller, Shakespeare, Bacon, Newton, Scott, Gibbon, Emerson, Longfellow, Lowell, Hawthorne, and their illustrious compeers. There they all may be, waiting to receive us and give us their best thoughts and words. Suppose they were in the flesh. The city could not contain the crowds who would come hurrying from all

parts of the world to your gates to look upon this select company, the choicest and noblest spirits of all history. But though it is not granted us to salute them in person, we have the precious heritage they have left us of all that was highest and best in them. We may well stand with uncovered head and reverent awe as we enter those portals and comprehend the full import of the fact that there we are permitted to come into intimate communion with them, as they were in their hours of highest inspiration, and have them condescend to speak to us as friend to friend, to instruct, to comfort, to delight, to inspire us. What an unspeakable joy it will be to us to escape from the narrow dungeon of our ignorance into the free air and light of this palace of wisdom, to flee at times from the irksome cares of our daily life to the sweet companionship of these noble men, to turn aside from the din of the street and the shop into the peace and quiet of our temple of learning, to be lifted from the depressions and disappointments which often overwhelm us to the exaltations and inspirations and hopes and enthusiasms which may be kindled by contact with these master spirits.

"Under that roof these great men of all the centuries will, as hosts, be ever ready with their work to welcome us to their presence. Your generous and appreciative friend has here reared a palace for them worthy, by its beauty and dignity, and completeness of appointments to be their permanent home. There they will speak their words of wisdom and cheer to you and to your children and to your children's children. That will be the center and in large degree the source of the intellectual life of this rapidly growing city.

"Now that your benefactor has so nobly done his part, it remains for the city to see that the library is maintained and managed in an effective manner. It would not only be an act of ingratitude, but it would be a mockery if in such an edifice as that we should not find a good and growing and well administered library. There is no more important commission in your city than the commission charged with the care of your library. Let us hope that they will always be chosen with special regard to their fitness for their official duty and without regard to their party affiliations. Especially is wisdom needed in the selection of your books. It is not so difficult to choose books for the cultivated and scholarly readers. But in your library you must provide for all your population. Particular care should be had to procure books attractive and useful to your artisans and mechanics and common laborers. They should be led to feel that this is the place where they can most profitably spend a spare hour and can find something to bring new brightness into their monotonous lives. The efforts which you have already initiated to make the library serviceable to the pupils in your schools, must now be redoubled. The teachers and the library authorities must always contrive to co-operate heartily. The multiplication of libraries in this country has already elevated the work of the library; the influence which a competent librarian can wield in his guidance of the reading and studies of the young is seldom outweighed by that of the teacher or the preacher. In no manner can a generous appropriation of funds for the support of a library be more wisely expended than in securing a competent librarian.

"Judging by my own experience and by my observation of others, I doubt whether the guide books which have been written to tell one what works to read have been of great service. The simple reason why they are not very helpful is, that to advise one what to read, you should know something of his aptitudes and taste and something of his plans of life. General advice is a shot in the air. It may hit nothing.

"But a competent person may give helpful counsels to the young concerning useful methods of reading whatever one does read, and may indeed specify what are some of the best books on certain topics. A good librarian, if leisure enough is left him, may attract and help willing auditors by occasional lectures or informal talks, on how to

read a library. But personal suggestions, to meet particular needs, are the most fruitful of good. And just here the school teachers, if competent to advise, can be of the utmost service. In no way can the library be made so valuable as by the hearty and systematic co-operation of the librarian and the teachers. It would be very useful if they could from time to time meet to confer upon the best method of securing harmonious action. For it is the generation now coming on to the stage who are chiefly to profit by the use of this library. It is through them that the city is to receive its chief benefit. To invite them to read, to train them to right habits of reading, to inspire them with high ideals of what one should seek and love in reading, should be the aspiration of parents and teachers, if this library is to yield its largest harvest of good.

"Like all good things, this library may to some persons bring no good, it may even mean an instrument of harm. It may bring no good because it may be utterly neglected. No doubt there are many families who have never drawn a book from the shelves. It may bring no good—it may even cause intellectual, not to say moral injury, if it is misused. It is possible to choose from any great library such passages from works and to peruse them in such a spirit as to gratify and stimulate prurient desires, or if one does not descend to so unworthy and shameful an act, one may read in such a manner as to be guilty of intellectual dissipation. What we may call the desultory readers are exposed to this danger. They pick up whatever book or magazine comes first to hand, provided they are sure that it makes no tax upon their mental powers. They spend their time dawdling over a chapter of this book, then over a chapter of that, as men of the town now join this gay companion for an hour and then another for the next hour for frivolous talk and profitless gossip, and so wander aimless through the day without any fruitage to show for their time. They lose the power, if they ever had it, of consecutive study and thought and discourse on any theme whatever.

"I do not mean to intimate that we should never come to this library to read for pleasure and entertainment. One of the great and proper uses of books is to refresh and amuse us in our hours of weariness and depression. Like the society of our choicest friends, they may wisely be sought for the sole purpose of diverting our minds from the flood of cares and troubles which come in upon all of us. The library may well be 'The world's sweet in from care and wearisome turmoil.' Or in our happy and merry moods we may seek congenial company in the creations of Cervantes and Moliere and Shakespeare and Dickens and Mark Twain. Reading for pastime is a commendable occupation, if wisely followed. Lowell, in his paradoxical style, tells us that what Dr. Johnson called browsing in a library is the only way in which time can be profitably wasted. But to browse profitably one should have an appetite only for what has some merit. I have known lads born with a literary instinct as unerring as that of the bee for finding honey, to have the free run of a large library and come out with a wonderful range of good learning. Such instances show the unwisdom of having the same rules to guide everyone in his reading. In such cases as those just cited the example and taste of the parents often determine the success of the experiment. The books they talk about fondly at table and quote from freely and appositely are likely to arrest the attention of the child. Therefore we may say that the home as truly as the school may largely determine what advantage shall be gained in this library. Parents who, for their children's sake, are careful what guests they admit to their house and what companionships they counsel the children to form, may well consider what reading comes under their roof and what literary tastes they encourage in their household.

"In these days when reviews and magazines and school histories of literature abound, there seems ground for one caution to youthful readers. It is not to be content with reading about great books, and great men, but to study the works themselves of

great men. Many of the outlines of English literature, for example, which pupils in school are required to study, contain dates and names and brief descriptions of masterpieces and, from the nature of the case, can contain little else. But cramming the memory with these is not learning literature. Reading, mastering and learning to appreciate and love one of the great works of a great author is better than to learn the dry facts in the lives of a score of authors. So our magazines and reviews treat us to criticisms sometimes wise, and sometimes unwise, of many authors. But all these are of little value until the works themselves of the authors have been studied. With the works the biograph of the authors should be read in order to appreciate the conditions under which the works were produced. But far better is it to gain a thorough acquaintance with one great writer's life and works than to learn a few fragmentary facts as second hand about the lives and writings of many.

"One of the most difficult questions to settle in these days in the selection of books for a library or in directing the reading of the young is, how large shall be the proportion of fiction in a library or in the reading of anyone. Just now we are flooded with fiction, stretching from the short story of the magazine to the two volume novel. I observe that nearly two-thirds of the volumes drawn from one important library in Michigan (in 1901-02) are classed under the two heads of juvenile fiction and fiction. And I suppose the experience of other popular libraries is similar. This shows at least that there is a great craving for fiction. That craving, a library like this must, to a fair degree, strive to meet. Nor need we regret that there is a strong desire for sterling works of fiction. They stimulate and nourish the imagination. They give us vivid pictures of life. They portray for us the working of human passions. They give reality to history. Sometimes they cultivate a taste for reading in those who would otherwise be inclined to read little, and so lead them to other branches of literature.

"But on the other hand, I think it must be confessed that a great deal of the fiction which is now deluging the market is the veriest trash or worse than trash. Much of it is positively bad in its influence. It awakens morbid passions. It deals in most exaggerated representations of life. It is vicious in style.

"It is a most delicate task for the authorities of a library like this to draw the line between the works of fiction which should be and those which should not be found on its shelves. As to the individual reader, the best we can do is to elevate his taste as rapidly as we can by placing in his hands fiction attractive at once in its matter and in its style. We must hope that with the cultivation of taste to which our best schools aspire, we can rear a generation which will prefer the best things in literature to the inferior. That is the reason why the teachers of languages and literature in our schools should be not mere linguists, but persons of refined literary taste, who will imbue their pupils with a love for the truest and highest in every literature which they can read.

"I would like to commend to my young friends who desire to profit by the use of this library the habit of reading with some system and of making brief notes upon the contents of the books they read. If, for instance, you are studying the history of some period, ascertain what works you need to study and finish such parts of them as concern your theme. Do not feel obliged to read the whole of a large treatise, but select such chapters as touch on the subject in hand and omit the rest for the time. Young students often get swamped and lose their way in Serbonian bogs of learning, when they need to explore only a simple and a plain pathway to a specific destination. Have a purpose and a plan and adhere to it in spite of alluring temptations to turn aside into attractive fields that are remote from your subject. If in a note book you will, on finishing a work, jot down the points of importance in the volume and the references to the page or chapter, you will frequently find it of the greatest service to run over

these notes and refresh your memory. If you are disposed to add some words of comment or criticism on the book, that practice also will make you a more attentive reader, and will make an interesting record for you to consult.

"If it is ever allowable to envy another, we may envy the happy giver of this building the just satisfaction with which he may look upon the completion of this work. Here he has opened a fountain, the streams whereof shall make glad generations to come. They shall look upon this home as the place where they have received intellectual stimulus and nourishment. Some even may remember it as the place of their first real intellectual awakening—we might say, of their intellectual birth. How many a toiling mother, who in her poverty is unable to supply her eager-minded children with the simplest books, will daily speak her word of blessing on the noble man who has opened the intellectual treasures of the world to her household. Here is the shrine of true American democracy, for here the child of the washerwoman may sit by the side of the child of the millionaire and, with equal freedom, hold sweet communion with the great and good of all ages. The eye can rest on no more charming scene than will be witnessed daily in this beautiful temple of learning, where ingenuous students of every station in life, whether clad in the coarse jeans of the workman or in the broadcloth of the wealthy, will be seen pursuing their studies with exactly the same opportunities of making their way to a position of eminence and usefulness among the great scholars of the world. May we not say with pride that this opening of high intellectual privileges to all is in full accord with the spirit of this historic state which has offered to every child within its borders the opportunity to enjoy almost without cost all the privileges of education from those of the primary school up to the highest which Michigan can give.

"The next address was delivered by the Hon. W. W. Crapo, as follows:

"There is nothing which more clearly marks the intellectual progress of Flint during the last fifty years than this edifice which today is dedicated to free public use. In it is represented the desire for broader knowledge, a more perfect mental culture, a closer acquaintance with the best thought of the past and present and a clearer insight into the investigations and achievements of modern science. To satisfy the hungry longings of the mind, this building has been erected in order that it may serve as the repository in which to store the intellectual treasures of the world and from which the people, old and young, can draw for their enjoyment, their enlightenment and their inspiration.

"Libraries have stimulated and aided and, to a certain degree, have measured the civilization of nations and the intelligence of communities. Where learning is repressed and books are denied, there is subjugation and superstition. Where education prevails and books are easily accessible, there will be found improved social order, a clearer conception of individual rights and duties, a higher standard of public responsibility and greater freedom. Every additional library creates a new center of intellectual life, working for the elevation of mankind to a higher plane.

"It has been mentioned that the residence across the way facing the library building was the home of my father, a citizen of Flint respected and honored by his fellow townsmen. This circumstance in itself has little or no significance, but, Mr. Chairman, your kindly mention of him today prompts me to allude, perhaps not inappropriately on this occasion, to his early struggle for education and to contrast the present with the past. He was born on a rocky New England farm which, by insistent and unrelenting hard work, with the practice of painstaking frugality, furnished a scanty livelihood. The prospect which opened up before the boy was one of toil and deprivation. He

longed for better things and to rise above the narrow limitations of adverse surroundings. To accomplish this he must have education. His only hope for success in the outside world was through an outfit of mental equipment. I have heard him tell of his three months' schooling and the long walks through the snow to the distant school house. Denied the training of schools, it was for him to educate himself. Encouraged by a sympathizing mother, the few pennies that could be spared went for the purchase of school books, which were studied in the long hours of the night by the light of the home-made tallow candle. The few books in the houses of neighboring farms were borrowed and mentally devoured. If there had been granted to him the opportunities and privileges which this institution will afford to the youth of the present time, what a flood of sunshine would have cheered and brightened his boyhood days. At eighteen he was the teacher of a country school, and in teaching others he had better opportunity for teaching himself. This story is not an unusual or extraordinary one. It is the story of hundreds of New England farmer boys of one hundred years ago. To them there was no royal road to learning. The path was stony and beset with thorns and briars. The laggard, the incompetent, the indifferent who entered it stumbled and fell by the way, but those with determined purpose and unfaltering will reached the goal. At the age when the university student receives his diploma, those men of rugged training were employed in the activities of life. While they had not the polish of the university, they had acquired self-reliance, and in their hard experience had gained the capacity for sound judgment and power of clear and positive expression which placed them on fair terms with their more favored contemporaries. The ultimate test of men is found in the quality of their performance.

"In studying the lives and career of those men of a hundred years ago and noting what they accomplished, the query is sometimes raised whether the modern methods of learning made easy are in every way advisable, whether the system of instruction which puts a prop here and a lubricator there and pads the brain with esthetic culture tends to make strong men and strong women. The possession of much and varied information is useful, but still the question is at times presented whether the crowding of the brain with a miscellaneous assortment of learning, the parts of which have no relation to the whole, and whether the knowing of something about everything, and not knowing everything about something, whether the superficial rather than the solid reality of knowledge, can in every respect advantageously take the place of the training and discipline of the mind which wrought the mental toughness and fibre and brawn of the earlier days.

"I do not answer this question, nor do I enter upon its discussion. For me to attempt to do so in the presence of the able and distinguished educators who are with us today would be rank presumption.

"The library presents no such inquiry and is clouded with no such doubt. While the tendency, perhaps I should say the necessity, of the public school is to run all the children through one common mould, regardless of disposition or temperament, regardless of hereditary influences—in short, regardless of the child and the life before it—the library deals with the individual and meets the especial wants of the individual, whether in the department of literature or historical research, of philosophy or economics, or of science and arts. The library brings the student in close companionship with the best scholars and furnishes the inquirer and investigator with the searchlight that reveals the achievements of the world's ablest experts.

"There is no magical power in books. More than two hundred and fifty years ago, John Harvard, a young English clergyman, gave his private library and a small sum of money to establish a college in New England. It was a mere pittance, the merest trifle,

when compared with the munificence of Johns Hopkins of Baltimore, or Leland Stanford in California, or John Rockefeller at Chicago, but it was the foundation of Harvard University, the pride and glory of Massachusetts. There lived in Harvard's time eminent statesmen and learned jurists and famous soldiers, some of whose names are now forgotten, or remembered only as found in biographies in the alcoves of libraries, but the name of John Harvard is known and honored and blessed throughout the civilized world, and his fame will endure as the ages roll on.

"Little more than two hundred years ago a few orthodox Connecticut clergymen met by appointment in Saybrook at the mouth of the Connecticut river. Each one of them brought with him a book, which he placed upon the table, and in that simple ceremony and in the dedication of that little pile of books to the uses of education was the beginning of the great Yale University. On the campus at New Haven stands the library building, constructed of brown stone, beautiful in its architecture, perfect in its proportions, and admirably adapted to the use for which it was intended. The students of fifty years ago gazed upon it with admiration, for it was then by far the finest of the college buildings, and he regarded its contents with reverence; but now the word has come to us that it is proposed to tear down this building, so dear to the hearts of thousands of men throughout the land, in order that upon its site a larger and grander and more magnificent building can be erected for the accommodation of the accumulating treasures of the university. What a marvelous growth from the little seed planted by these Connecticut clergymen.

"It was thus two hundred years ago that a collection of books, the nucleus of a library, was the primal source from which sprang each of the two older universities of this country, representing as they do so much of the intellectual force of this nation in its historical development.

"The donor of this building, in the centuries to come, will not be remembered as the successful iron and steel worker, or as the great captain of industry that he was, but for his enlightened liberality and colossal benefactions to the world in the diffusion of knowledge among men through the agency of books. I congratulate the people of Flint in their coming into the possession of this building of substantial construction and excellent design and which adds another to the attractive public buildings of which they are justly proud. It is evidence that what was once the little village of Grand Traverse has now become a city of importance, not merely in industrial activities and commercial transactions and social and political influences, but also in educational advantages. This building may not impress the thoughtless and frivolous who pass by without entering it, but those who come with serious purpose will find within its walls the gems and jewels that enrich the mind and give to life added pleasures. It is accessible to all and as free as is the highway to the traveler.

"Coming into this possession, new duties confront you. The library must be equipped and maintained. Let the work be done intelligently and liberally. A few generous and public-spirited women forty years or more ago started this movement and, in spite of many obstacles, carried it forward with unselfish and self-denying zeal. They deserve unstinted praise and lasting remembrance. The task now falls upon the men and may they exhibit the same willing spirit and fostering care. Remember that the public library is the crown of the public school in the development of higher education. Regard it as the essential adjunct for completing and perfecting the intellectual growth of the community. Cherish it as a precious asset and the city will find its reward in the enlightened mind and the grateful heart of its people.

"Mr. Crapo's address was scholarly, thoughtful and stimulating, and received close attention and approval. Then followed two short congratulatory talks by Hon. William C. Maybury, ex-mayor of Detroit, and the Hon. Francis A. Blades, controller of the same city, two gentlemen who are always given a hearty and cordial reception in the City of Flint.

"One more ceremony of dedication remained, as part of the jubilee, namely, that of the county court house. This took place on the steps of the new building, and long before the hour set for the ceremony a great crowd had assembled in the same place where men had gathered the day before to listen to the army veterans. After an invocation and short address by the Mayor and by Judge C. H. Wisner, who had charge of the erection of the building, came the principal orator of the day, Justice Henry B. Brown of the United States supreme court. His address was largely in the nature of an historical review of that court of which he was a distinguished member, from its establishment down to the present day. A special interest was felt in the speaker, aside from his official position, on account of his being a Michigan man, and everyone who could get within the sound of his voice listened with close attention, well repaid by the value of the address and the inside views which it gave of the workings of the greatest court of justice of any nation.

"Justice Brown was followed by Chief Justice Moore, of the state supreme court, whose address consisted largely of reminiscences of the Genesee county bar, to which others added their quotas.

"Reminiscences had thus been pretty freely indulged in, in one form or another, at most of the jubilee meetings; but, on such occasions there is never enough until old times have been talked over from every point of view. Hence, for the lawyers there must be many more reminiscences at the banquet given that evening in honor of Justice Brown and the justices of the state supreme court, while for the rest a special reminiscent meeting was held at the Court Street Methodist church, at which an account was given of the origin and history of the different churches of the city, and a number of old residents of the city told of their experiences in early days. As most of these accounts are reproduced in this volume in one form or another, no attempt will be made to give them here. A single incident, however, which created some amusement, may be worth mentioning. It was an announcement with some solemnity, that a most valuable and interesting relic of the early days was to be presented to the audience, in the shape of the earliest Flint postoffice. It was explained that in some respects

the earliest postoffice was in line with the latest improvements in that service, as it was moveable, going from place to place wherever its patrons were to be found. With much ceremony the relic was then uncovered, and proved to be an old stovepipe hat.

"While these old-time memories were being recalled at the various gatherings, more spectacular entertainment had also been going on elsewhere.

"Early in the afternoon there were band concerts in various places, then later a baseball game, and at five o'clock an exhibition run by the fire department. As soon as it grew dark the electric display was resumed, there were more band concerts and, finally, as a grand wind-up, a display of fireworks from the Saginaw street bridge. The street in that vicinity was once more thronged to congestion, and as the light faded from the 'Good-night' set-piece with which the exhibition closed, the Golden Jubilee went out, as it began, in a blaze of glory."

Hon. C. H. Wisner, circuit judge, was chairman of the general committee for the Flint Golden Jubilee and old Home Coming Reunion. Edwin O. Wood was chairman of the executive committee.

The surplus remaining from the Golden Jubilee fund was used to prepare and publish a book. Rev. C. A. Lippincott, D. D., was selected as editor.

It is worthy of note that in less than twelve years following the fiftieth anniversary of Flint its population had increased during that time about five hundred per cent.

CHAPTER XXIX.

GREATER FLINT.

The transformation of the city of Flint from a population of thirteen thousand in 1910 to a city having approximately, according to the data available, eighty-five thousand people in 1916, all in a period of about sixteen years, is a story which merits especial mention. Genesee county and the city of Flint are so much a part of each other that the history of one is necessarily a record of the progress of the other.

The industrial activities of Flint for the twelve years from 1904 to 1916, have been of such unusual proportions as to have engaged the attention of the public and the press throughout the country.

The percentage of increase in population from 1900 to 1910, as shown by the United States census, and the percentage of growth from 1910 to the end of 1916, has made a new record in the history of the United States, and the townships which border on the city have also been the beneficiaries of the growth of the city.

In the early part of the nineteenth century, when the Indians roamed the forests of the Saginaw valley, Flint was a trading post. Among the first white men to visit the spot were two Catholic priests, who were soon followed by a Frenchman named Bolieu, but they did not remain long, pushing to the north. Later, Jacob Smith, who had been a captain at Detroit at the time of Hull's surrender, came to Genesee county. After the close of the War of 1812, he was employed by the government to visit the Chippewa Indians and, locating on the Flint river, he soon entered upon intimate terms with this tribe, his efforts facilitating the treaty made by General Cass at Saginaw a few years later. Jacob Smith, the founder and father of what is now the city of Flint, was a German by birth and a native of Quebec, and on a gentle, shaded slope in Glenwood cemetery there stands a tall black monument, its inscriptions dimmed with age, commemorating the early deeds of this first white settler, who died in 1825.

Flint was located on the only main road from Detroit to Saginaw, part of which was a rough highway cut through the forests from the Saginaw river to the Flint by two detachments of the Third United States Infantry, under Lieutenants Brooks and Bainbridge in 1822-23. It was little more than a bridle path. From the Flint river to Royal Oak the Indian trail was

used, and from there to Detroit a corduroy road was built across the swamp and low land. Flint thus became a station of rest, as it were; so the historic tavern of John Todd was built for the accommodation of travelers journeying overland to Saginaw, the straits of Mackinac and Lake Superior. This building, constructed mainly of rough hewn logs, is said by old settlers to have stood near where the *Wolverine Citizen* building now stands. Mr. Todd also operated a primitive ferry immediately in the rear of his tavern, but a little later the government bridged this spot across the river, which then was much wider than it is at the present time. In 1828 a saw-mill was built upon the banks of the Thread river, which marked the beginning of the lumber industry which made fortunes for many Flint men. Little did its one-time proprietors, Rowland Perry and Harvey Spencer, dream that nearly a half century after the passing of this industry Flint was destined to grow to magnificent proportions, which might prove disquieting to even old "Uncle Ben" Pearson, who prophesied years ago that although Flint was a thriving place, he "hardly thought it would ever become a seaport town."

The installation of a United States land office in 1836 added to the prestige of the little community, and later a grist-mill and a saw-mill were built to supply the needs of the settlers.

The Michigan Gazetteer, published in 1838, contains the first obtainable semi-official information in regard to the village:

FLINT: A village, postoffice and seat of justice for Genesee county, situated on Flint river. It has a banking association, an edge tool factory, saw-mill, two dry goods stores, two groceries, two physicians, a lawyer and the land office for the Saginaw land district. The United States road passes through it. There is a good supply of water power in and around it. The emigration to this place has been very great the past two years and still continues. The village is flourishing, and the country around it excellent. It is estimated to contain three hundred families. Distant from Detroit, 58 miles northwest, and from Washington City, 584 miles northwest.

In the early fifties, lumbering as a commercial enterprise was undertaken and about ten years later Flint became the center of the lumber industry in Michigan, a large amount of the finest timber in the state being found along the Flint river and its tributaries. At the zenith of this industry a million feet of lumber was being sawed annually by some of the larger lumbermen of the period. Along the Flint river were located the once famous mills of Governor Crapo, McFarlan & Company, William Busenbark, Hamilton, Smith & Carpenter; Hascall, Begole Fox & Company; J. B. Atwood & Company; Eddy, and a dozen others, not including mills in

operation at Geneseeville and other points on the river and along the Kearsley creek. The village of Flint in the fifties, which had a population of about two thousand, took on the general aspect of a typical lumber camp, the old McFarlan tavern on St. John street being the center about which the social life of the lumbermen revolved.

The lumber industry gave out in 1876, however, as the resources had become practically exhausted, and for a few years Flint, the county seat of Genesee, although growing slowly, had practically settled down to become the entrepot of a prosperous agricultural region. The men who had operated the mills and the men who had worked in the mills either bought or leased the lands of the county and the latter had engaged in farming or gone into other lines of business, most of them remaining in the county.

In 1880 there were a few varied industries. William A. Paterson, a practical wagon-maker of Guelph, Ontario, who had come to Flint in 1869, had started a small carriage and repair shop and also manufactured farm wagons. The Begole Fox & Company lumber yard had become the site of the Flint Wagon Works, a small concern which later grew to large proportions and whose inception was presided over by James H. Whiting.

Flint in 1886 had a population of about eight thousand people. Its streets were wide and shady, its homes, some even pretentious, were homes of taste, set far back on green lawns and surrounded by stately elms and maples. It was the typical small American community of the middle West.

About this time there appeared on the horizon a young man destined to rock the cradle of an industry from which has emerged a colossus of enterprise, that has made Michigan one of the most prosperous states in the Union and marked Flint as a city of achievement. On August 1, 1886, William C. Durant, the grandson of Governor Henry H. Crapo, then a young man of twenty-five, embarked in the road-cart industry in Flint, in company with J. Dallas Dort, who was at that time salesman for a local hardware concern. The total capital of these two young men was two thousand dollars, and the product which it aimed to manufacture and place upon the market was a two-wheeled road cart, on which a manufacturer at Coldwater, Michigan, had obtained a patent. It was claimed that the cart neutralized the motion of the horse and, as an inexpensive vehicle, was suited to the needs of the Western agriculturist.

Mr. Durant went to Coldwater and purchased patterns and machinery of the old Coldwater Cart Company, which had been partially damaged by fire, and established a small plant in Flint. The output of the new company for the first year was four thousand vehicles. The business increased rap-

idly and the firm was soon sub-letting its manufacturing to other concerns, in order to keep up with the public demand. The company, foreseeing the great possibilities which would accrue from the manufacture of a general line of vehicles, developed the "Blue Ribbon" line of carriages, which, within a comparatively short time, reached annual sales of one hundred and fifty thousand, the evolution of this enterprise being sensational in the manufacturing field of that time.

About this time Flint awoke to the consciousness that an industrial awakening was imminent, and became alive to its possibilities. W. A. Patterson, who had been building road carts for the Durant-Dort Company, in addition to the manufacture of his own line, embarked on an extensive scale in the manufacture of carriages, and the Flint Wagon Works, with J. H. Whiting, as general manager, expanded to greater proportions and was soon building many thousands of wagons and carriages annually. In the early days of this industry W. F. Stewart started the manufacture of carriage bodies and woodwork, the enterprise growing into one of the foremost rising industries of the city, and soon Flint became known as one of the largest centers of the vehicle industry in the United States.

In the year 1900 Flint was keeping step with the march of progress and with its vehicle factories and other industries had grown to be a community of about thirteen thousand people. It was a city equipped with all things conducive to ideal working conditions, coupled with comfortable homes and a most enjoyable environment.

About this time Thomas Buick, a practical engineer, was working on a gasoline engine upon which he had secured a patent, and was operating a small plant for its manufacture in Detroit. The Flint Wagon Works Company, seeing a market for stationary farm engines through their farm wagon agencies, purchased the business of Mr. Buick and removed it to Flint, building for the purpose a factory which now forms a part of the Mason Motor Company. Meanwhile Mr. Buick, with the assistance of Walter L. Marr, now chief engineer of the Buick Motor Company, built the first Buick automobile, which was practically the old "Model F" car. The officers of the Wagon Works Company brought the car to the attention of Mr. Durant, who was one of the first manufacturers in the country to realize that the motor-driven vehicle was destined to displace the horse. He foresaw the possibilities of manufacturing automobiles in large quantities and, in spite of the antagonism which prevailed among skeptical persons, entered the automobile field with the courage and determination born of his vision of an evolution to come in the means of transportation. In

1904 Mr. Durant formed the Buick Motor Company and the plant was moved to Jackson, Michigan, where the old buildings of the Imperial Wheel Company were utilized pending the erection of the first Buick factory at Oak Park.

During the year 1900, men interested in the advancement of the city conceived the idea of enlarging the area of Flint, to provide for future development. The result was the platting of Oak Park subdivision to the north of the city limits. The Durant-Dort Company was behind the movement, and through the efforts of its officials and with the hearty co-operation of the business men, Mrs. Minnie Loranger, daughter of William Hamilton, who had owned the land, and William C. Durant, acting as trustee for the Flint Factory Improvement Association, arranged for the opening of the plat. About ninety of the three hundred acres platted consisted of a dense oak forest, from which the subdivision received its name. Out of the three hundred acres, one hundred were set aside to furnish sites for future industrial concerns. The balance was divided into residence lots and sold. The profits accruing from the sale of these lots were set aside as a fund to be used by the association in bringing new factories to the city. To this movement may be credited the securing of the Flint Axle Works (now the Walker-Weiss Axle Company) and the J. B. Armstrong Manufacturing Company. Later, through the constructive genius of Mr. Durant, there came the Buick Motor Company, Weston-Mott Company, the Imperial Wheel Works plant, later occupied by the Monroe Motor Company, and now a unit of the Buick plant; the Flint Varnish Works, the W. F. Stewart Company, Champion Ignition Company and the Michigan Motor Castings Company.

As factory after factory arose where there had been but woodland and cultivated fields a short time before, the western part of the plat became dotted with residences and business places. In 1916 Oak Park is one of most thickly populated sections of the city, being the home of thousands of men employed in the great factories of the north end industrial section.

The first year's output of the Buick Company factory was sixteen automobiles. The second year it produced five hundred, and at the beginning of the third year Mr. Durant completed plans for a plant and organization to develop the increasing volume of business which the great Buick Motor plant, the largest group of factory buildings in the world given over to the manufacture of one make of automobiles, was destined to enjoy.

The original three-hundred-acre tract known as the Hamilton farm, is now the site of affiliated factories which cover eighty acres of ground and

from which in 1916 were shipped sixty thousand automobiles, with a production of one hundred and twenty thousand planned for 1917.

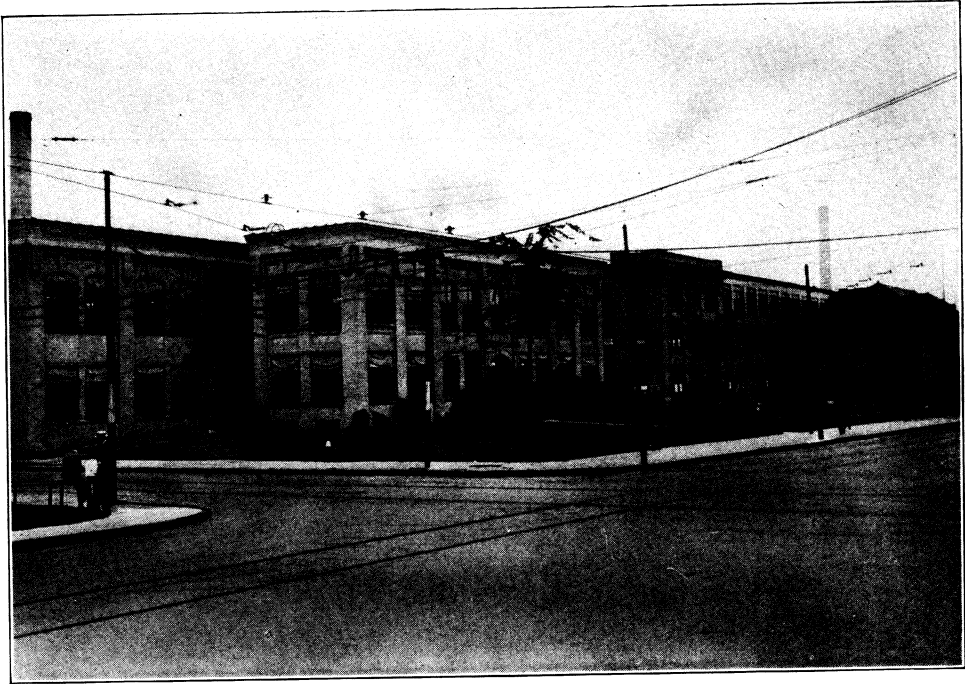
In 1908 Mr. Durant organized the General Motors Company, of which the Buick Motor Company was a subsidiary plant. Into this corporation was brought the Cadillac Motor Car Company of Detroit, for which the corporation paid nearly five million dollars in cash; the Olds Motor Works, of Lansing; the Oakland Motor Car Company, the Northway Motor Company, of Detroit; the Jackson-Church-Wilcox Company, of Saginaw, the Weston-Mott Company, and the General Motors Truck Company, of Pontiac.

The first year the sales of the General Motors Company exceeded \$34,000,000, making Mr. Durant the recognized leader in the field of motor cars. The profits of the General Motors Company in 1909 were over \$9,000,000, and the second year of business resulted in profits exceeding \$10,000,000. From its inception the General Motors Company was a holding company, each unit of the organization being operated upon a separate basis.

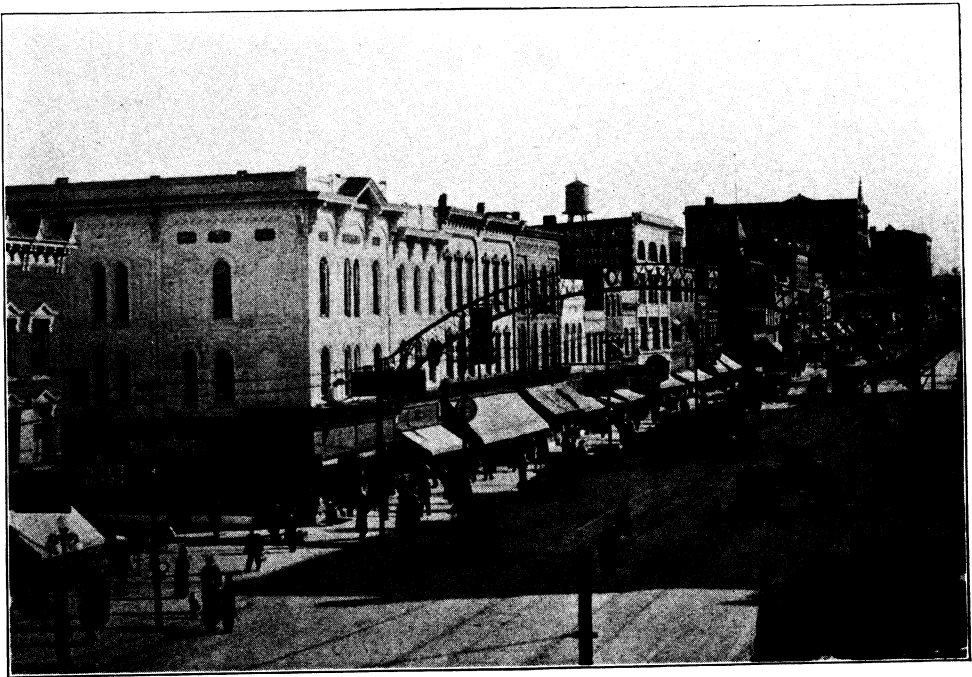
The results obtained by Mr. Durant and his associates were most gratifying. One of the most important industries secured for Oak Park was the Weston-Mott Company, a small manufacturing concern in Utica, New York, which was induced to transfer its equipment and force of workmen to Flint, to produce axles for the Buick Motor Company. The Weston-Mott Company, starting in one factory building, increased its production in accordance with the demands made by the Buick and other motor companies, until today it occupies five immense factory buildings, and has become one of the most important units of the General Motors corporation, by which it was later absorbed.

In 1908 the Durant-Dort Carriage Company established, in this industrial section, the Flint Varnish Works. From a very small beginning the company has grown to be the largest maker of high-grade finishing material for automobile and railroad use in the world. The company was sold by the Durant-Dort concern and reorganized as the Flint Varnish and Color Works, and William W. Mountain, who had been the general manager, became president of the organization. The company now produces everything in the line of paint, colors, enamels and varnish utilized in the finishing of automobiles and cars. In 1916 the company increased the size of its plant, enabling it to more than double its production, and also added a Canadian branch at Toronto, Ontario.

Also located in the center of this great industrial center of Flint are



BUICK AUTOMOBILE FACTORY, FLINT.



SOUTH SAGINAW STREET, LOOKING SOUTH, FLINT.

the following manufacturing institutions: The Champion Ignition Company, with its capacity of seventy-five thousand spark plugs a day, and the Michigan Motor Castings Company, which in 1916 occupied a new foundry building costing six hundred thousand dollars and having a capacity of two hundred and fifty tons of gray iron per day, both of which are units of the General Motors Company; the W. F. Stewart Company, producing automobile bodies; the Walker-Weiss Axle Company; the J. B. Armstrong Company, makers of steel springs; and the million-dollar plant of the Commonwealth Power Company. The latter plant is used to transfer the one hundred and forty thousand voltage brought three hundred miles overland from the Au Sable river and used to furnish electricity for commercial and domestic purposes, including the operation of all factories and the city street car lines.

Flint had sprung from a town of thirteen thousand in 1900 to a city of thirty-eight thousand in 1910, enjoying at this time the distinction of having the largest increase in population and also in postal receipts of any city in the United States, according to the government statistics. Meantime property values had made phenomenal advances, the real estate dealers had placed thousands of residence lots on the market, streets were cut through portions of the city previously used for garden lands, factory building after factory building was being erected, and Flint in 1910 was the typical boom town of the West.

The peculiar conditions of this period may be noted with interest, as it was impossible in any way for the city officials to provide for the influx of its rapidly-increasing population. Up to the time of the erection of the present postoffice building, patrons of the general delivery window would stand in line for one hundred feet to receive their daily mail; hotels and boarding houses were turning people away, and lodgings were at a premium, some of the keepers of large boarding houses in the factory district renting their beds to first day and then night "shifts." It is said that about this time a theatrical company and a base-ball team who were scheduled to appear in Flint were forced to seek accommodations for the night in the neighboring town of Lapeer. In 1909-10 there were estimated to have been one thousand people who were living in tents along the river banks and in the woods adjacent to the factory buildings.

In 1912 Mr. Durant, the genius who was becoming a center of attraction in the manufacturing and financial world, organized the Chevrolet Motor Company, which was soon followed by the establishment of subsidiary plants in New York, Tarrytown, St. Louis, Oakland, California; Bay City, To-

ledo, Fort Worth and Oshawa, Ontario. The Chevrolet Motor Company is anticipating an output in 1916 of eighty thousand cars, and is making plans for a production of one hundred and ninety-four thousand cars in 1917.

The Chevrolet Company first occupied the buildings of the old Flint Wagon Works and later took over the plant of the Mason Motor Company. In 1915 these structures became overcrowded with machinery and employees, which necessitated plans for a number of large additions. Those already completed or in process of construction are a large new plant for the manufacture of Mason motors, a mammoth three-story factory, an axle plant, and a separate heating plant. This enormous expansion has made necessary the construction of several miles of railroad sidings, the erection of a new steel bridge for factory and railroad purposes only, and a new city bridge at Wilcox street, to care for the greatly increased traffic.

What the Buick Motor Company and other plants have meant to the north end of the city, the Chevrolet Company has meant to the western section. The fourth ward, originally known as "The Pinery," a rather less improved section of Flint than the other wards, in 1916 became crowded with thousands of workmen who sought residences in the near vicinity of the great manufacturing plant. The expansion of the city by platting has resulted in the erection of homes as far as three miles beyond the city limits, where a real estate concern platted twenty acres into one-acre and half-acre plats, and sold them all within a few days.

Today the great companies, the General Motors and the Chevrolet, which Mr. Durant organized and which have meant so much to Flint, have a combined volume of business of \$200,000,000, which is more than the income of the New York Central and Lake Shore railroads.

In 1914 Mr. Durant disposed of his holdings in the Durant-Dort Carriage Company. Shortly after this the Dort Motor Car Company was organized, with J. Dallas Dort as president. The new automobile concern took over a large portion of the carriage plant and increased its output so rapidly that in 1916 it became necessary to expand. There was no vacant land adjacent to the Dort group of factory buildings, so the company purchased two entire blocks of residence property between Smith street and the Flint river, and South street and the Grand Trunk railroad tracks, razed the dwellings thereon and started the construction of a mammoth two-story assembling plant which will cost when completed ninety thousand dollars. The company has also purchased twenty acres at the south end of the city at the intersection of the Pere Marquette and Grand Trunk railways. In 1915-16 the output of the Dort Motor Car Company was nine thousand cars.

Though motor car manufacturing has evidently become the principal interest of Mr. Dort, still he has not yet abandoned the manufacture of carriages, considerable space in the Durant-Dort Carriage Company plant being still utilized for the building of carriages, the output of this branch of the business being fifteen thousand jobs in 1915.

Other accessory companies to the automobile industry are the Marvel Carburetor Company, the Imperial Wheel Company, the United States Brass and Iron Foundry, Flint Pattern Company, and several minor manufacturing concerns.

In the meantime the W. A. Paterson Company, the pioneer vehicle manufacturers of Flint, had also turned their attention to the building of automobiles. A large portion of the group of factory buildings, located in the heart of the city, were devoted to that industry, the different models proving from the outset very popular with the public. The Paterson Motor Company is now building about fifteen hundred cars per annum.

Thus from the establishment of a single industry has arisen a vast combination of allied interests, which are known the world over. While the growth and progressiveness of any one commonwealth can only be due to combined efforts, still the citizens of Flint realize that without the foresight and genius and generalship of such a leader as Mr. Durant, Flint would not have been the manufacturing and commercial center that it is in 1916 when this book goes to press.

POPULATION.

Strange as it may seem, Flint never had an organization as a village, but from a simple township leaped into a full fledged city. January 18, 1855, a citizens' meeting was held to consider the subject of a city charter, and the act of incorporation became a law by approval of Governor Bingham, February 3, 1855, and on April 2nd following the first charter election was held, and the Hon. Grant Decker was chosen its first mayor.

The population of the new city of Flint when incorporated was about two thousand. The following figures best show the phenomenal growth of Flint for the sixteen years since 1900:

1855-----	2,000
1890-----	9,830
1900-----	13,103
1910-----	38,550
1916 (estimated)-----	85,000

CITY OFFICIALS OF FLINT.

The following is a complete roster of the city officers for 1916:

Mayor	Earl F. Johnson
President pro tem.....	George C. Kellar
Clerk	Delos E. Newcombe
Treasurer	John H. Long
Attorney	John H. Farley
Engineer	E. C. Shoecraft
Health Officer	Don D. Knapp
Milk and Food Inspector and Sealer of	
Weights and Measures.....	Edward J. Friar
Plumbing Inspector	G. C. M. Shaw
Electrical and Building Inspector.....	George D. Hanna
Chief of Fire Department.....	Edward H. Price
Chief of Police.....	James P. Cole
Superintendent of Streets.....	Lee Davison
Superintendent of Poor.....	Frank L. Wells
Superintendent of Water Works.....	F. N. Baldwin
Sexton of City Cemetery.....	Frank Moyer
Market Keeper	Frank S. Thompson
Justices of the Peace.....	William L. Landon and James M. Torrey

Aldermen—

First Ward—Edward J. Clark, John W. Collins.

Second Ward—George H. Gordon, Homer Vette.

Third Ward—Fred R. Armstrong, William D. Clark.

Fourth Ward—George C. Kellar, Frank C. Torrey.

Fifth Ward—Eslie G. Frazer, Nahum W. Long.

Sixth Ward—George F. Streat, Otto M. Ramlow.

Board of Health—C. D. Chapell, Noah Bates.

Board of Hospital Managers—W. E. Martin, J. D. Dort, E. W. Atwood, Orson Millard, George D. Flanders.

Park Commissioners—C. B. Burr, P. R. Doherty, George E. McKinley, George E. Pomeroy, C. S. Mott.

Police Commissioners—Fred Weiss, Fred D. Lane, Charles H. Miller, Frank R. Streat.

Water Commissioners—Benjamin F. Miller, William Veit.

Standing Committees, 1916-1917.

Finance—Kellar, Armstrong, Gordon, Collins, Ramlow, Frazer.

Fire Department—Armstrong, Streat, Collins, Torrey, Frazer, Vette.

Buildings—Gordon, Kellar, E. J. Clark, W. D. Clark, Long, Ramlow.

Streets—Torrey, W. D. Clark, E. J. Clark, Long, Vette, Streat.

Sewers—W. D. Clark, E. J. Clark, Torrey, Streat, Vette, Long.

Ordinances—Collins, Kellar, Streat, Armstrong, Frazer.

Railroads—Streat, Kellar, Gordon, W. D. Clark.

Bridges—Ramlow, Long, Torrey, Gordon, Collins, W. D. Clark.

Licenses—Frazer, Vette, Ramlow.

Lighting—E. J. Clark, Torrey, Long, Ramlow.

Water—Long, Armstrong, E. J. Clark.

Sanitary—Vette, Streat, Torrey.

Parks—Vette, Armstrong, Frazer.

Conventions—Gordon, Armstrong, Frazer, Collins.

Cemetery—Kellar, W. D. Clark, Gordon.

Number of City Employees (Sewer, Paving and Street)-----	700
Number of City Firemen-----	43
Number of City Policemen-----	39
Assessed Valuation of Flint-----	\$47,594,444.00

FLINT CITY PLATS, ADDITIONS AND SUB-DIVISIONS.

There were several plats of the village of Flint River filed in the office of the register of deeds. The first one was filed by A. E. Wathares in 1830. He called it a plat of the village of Sidney. The territory embraced in this plat covered four blocks—from Saginaw street to Clifford, east and west, and from the river to First street, north and south. This was followed by a re-survey in 1833 and the name of Flint River was substituted for Sidney. The new plat covered the territory embraced in the Sidney plat and extended to the present Fourth street and on the east to Harrison street. In 1836 this village plat was extended to East street and included thirty-two blocks.

The village of Grand Traverse was platted on the north side of the river in 1837 and the plat was filed on January 16 of that year. It extended from the river to Seventh avenue, north, and from Smith's Island—St. John's street—to West street, now known as Stone street. This was platted by Chauncey S. Payne.

The village of Flint was platted by Wait Beach, July 13, 1836. It extended from the river to Eleventh street, south, and from Saginaw street to Church—all being west of the Saginaw turnpike, now Saginaw street.

Elisha Beach filed a plat on September 22, 1836, extending the limits of Flint village to Pine street, adding twenty blocks and on February 28, 1837, Gen. C. C. Hascall platted an addition to the village, east of Saginaw street to Clifford and from Court street south to Eleventh—sixteen blocks. But while all these plats showed villages, there really never was an incorporated village of Sidney, Flint River, Grand Traverse or Flint. There was always a township organization and then a city.

Up to 1900 there were over sixty "additions" to the territory originally embraced in the limits of the city of Flint. These additions vary in size from a few lots to nearly fifty blocks. Among the most important may be

ASSESSED VALUATION, TAX RATE AND AMOUNT RAISED FOR THE PAST FIVE YEARS.

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Rate, per \$1,000 Valuation-----					
Total Summer -----	\$11.50	\$12.75	\$11.96	\$12.20	\$11.80
Total Winter -----	10.03	6.95	9.30	7.88	8.95
Total -----	\$21.53	\$19.70	\$21.26	\$20.08	\$20.75
City Summer -----	8.00	8.25	8.54	7.70	7.42
City Winter -----	1.85	1.28	1.80	1.25	1.25
*City Total -----	\$9.85	\$9.53	\$10.43	\$8.95	\$8.67
School Summer -----	3.50	4.50	3.42	4.50	4.38
School Winter -----	1.55	1.47	1.73	1.70	1.80
*School Total -----	\$5.05	\$5.97	\$5.15	\$6.20	\$6.18
County -----	2.30	1.50	1.65	1.50	1.50
County Road -----	1.00	.80	1.00	1.50	1.50
*County Total -----	\$3.30	\$2.30	\$2.65	\$3.00	\$3.00
*State Total -----	3.33	1.90	3.03	1.93	2.90
Grand Total, city-----	9.85	9.53	10.43	8.95	8.67
School, State, County and County Road-----	11.68	10.17	10.83	11.13	12.08
Total -----	\$21.53	\$19.70	\$21.26	\$20.08	\$20.75
Assessed Valuation -----	\$23,555,106.00	\$24,569,228.00	\$33,902,697.00	\$35,267,451.00	\$37,166,190.00
Amount Raised-----					
City -----	\$232,017.83	\$246,404.54	\$351,755.20	\$315,660.44	\$326,576.83
School -----	118,953.30	160,698.53	173,869.19	218,646.05	229,703.64
County -----	54,248.54	51,750.20	56,204.02	53,079.18	55,749.58
County Road -----	23,555.10	27,341.74	33,902.69	52,897.14	55,749.58
State -----	78,300.46	64,638.00	102,488.45	67,631.77	107,119.10
Total -----	\$507,075.23	\$550,833.41	\$718,219.55	\$707,968.55	\$774,898.73

*These items show the proportionate rate per \$1,000 raised for City, School, State and County road, which makes the grand total.

mentioned: McFarlan & Company's Western Addition, forty-nine blocks; Thayer & Eddy's, sixteen blocks; Stockton's eleven blocks; Fenton & Bishop's, fourteen blocks; West Flint, twelve blocks, and Oak Park addition, embracing thirty-four blocks. When the present site of the water works was selected, that location still remained in the township of Burton, but it was subsequently added to the city.

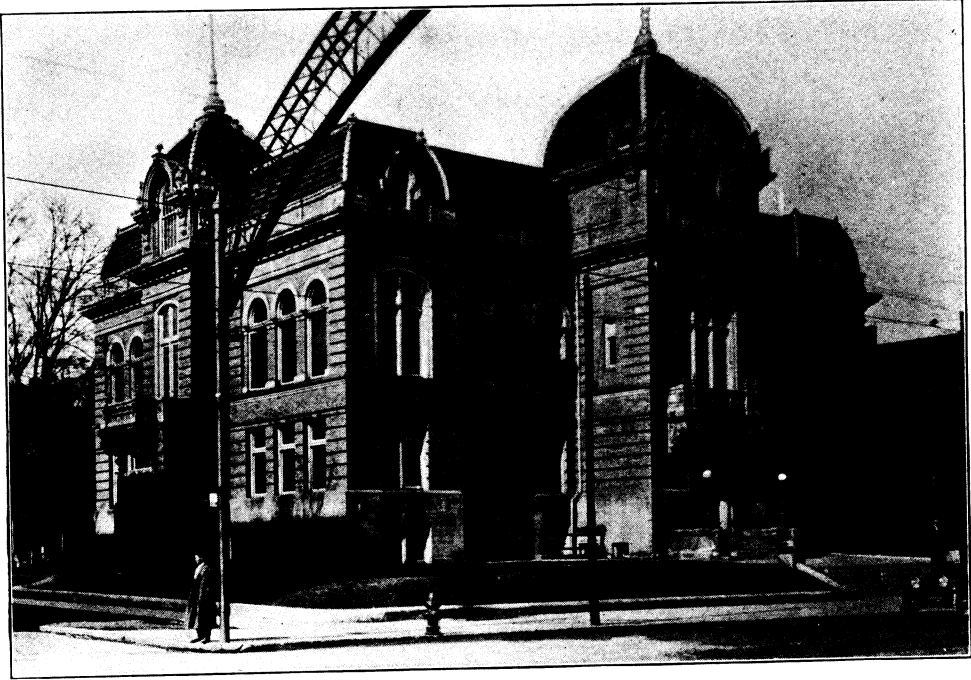
The following plats have been filed in the office of the register of deeds of Genesee county, Michigan, beginning with the year 1900, to July, 1916, a total of twenty-two thousand two hundred and five lots, to which may be added several plats laid out during the latter part of 1916 and bringing the number of lots platted in six years to nearly twenty-five thousand.

Name of Plat	No. of Lots.	Name of Plat	No. of Lots.
Adelaide	60	Homedale Subdivision	581
Arlington Place	185	Lucy-Mason-Howard Plat	155
Beachdale	177	Kearsley Park Subdivision.....	200
Becker Heights Addition.....	41	Kirby's Addition	27
Bickford Park	60	Knob Hill	26
Bishop's Re-Plat	8	George LaDue's Addition.....	37
Buick Heights	91	Liberty Street Extension.....	22
Buick Park	262	Maplewood	305
Burr's Addition	24	Bang's Re-Plat	33
Collingwood	228	A. McFarlan's Re-Plat.....	51
Columbia Heights	266	Maines' Re-Plat	13
Courtdale	97	Wright's Re-Plat	18
Dewey Homestead Addition.....	289	Veit's Re-Plat	60
J. D. Dort's Addition.....	20	McLaughlin's Addition	38
Eastern Addition to Homedale.....	540	Maines' Flint Crest.....	120
Edgewood Plat	34	Maplewood Annex	305
Elk Park Subdivision.....	42	Motor Heights	130
Elm Park Subdivision.....	412	Motor Heights Second Subdivision..	288
Fairfield Subdivision	149	Motor Heights Third Subdivision....	124
Fairmont Addition	205	Murray Hill	121
Fairview	255	Murray Hill No. 2.....	176
Flanders & Houran's Subdivision....	91	Re-Plat of Reserve and Lot 95 of	
Floral Park	110	Murray Hill	5
Franklin Park	242	Northern Addition to Fairview.....	128
Fenton Heights (Supervisor's Plat)...	31	Oakland	110
Gilkey Ridge	126	Oak Park Subdivision.....	638
Gilkey Ridge No. 2.....	122	Durant-Dort Carriage Co.'s Re-Plat..	98
Gillespie & VanWagoner's Subdivision	103	Parkland	346
Garner's Re-Plat	8	Parkland No. 2.....	398
Grant Heights	401	Park Heights Addition.....	298
Hamilton Homestead Addition.....	23	Parkview	47
Loyal Guard Square Re-Plat.....	21	Pasadena	789
Woolfit & Macomber Re-Plat.....	15	Pomeroy-Bonbright Addition	530
Hillcrest	793	Pomeroy-Bonbright Second Addition..	172

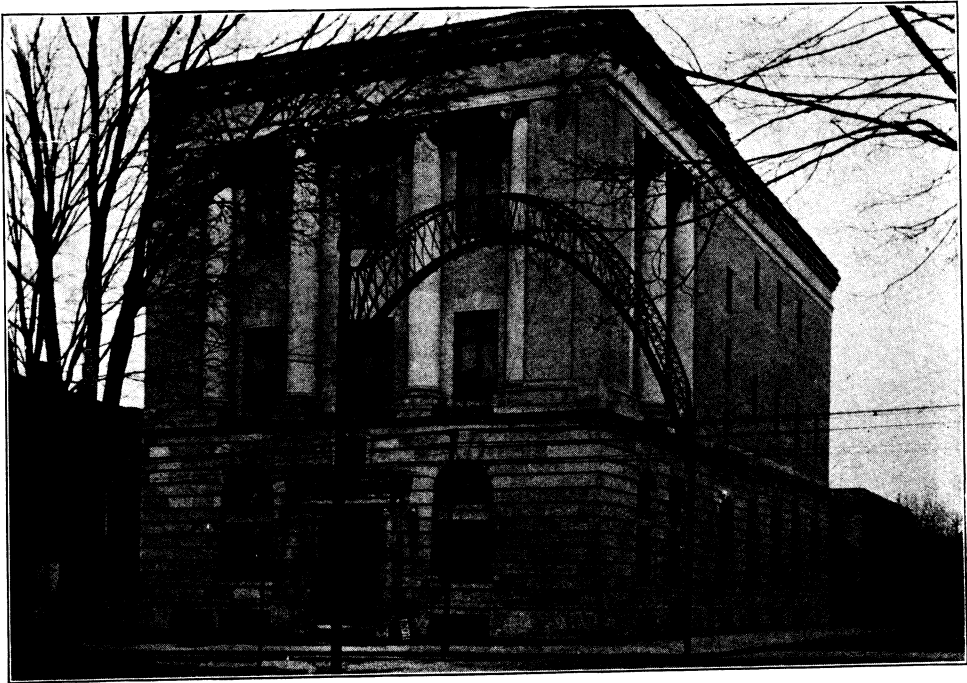
Pomeroy-Bonbright Third Addition--	597	General Motors' Park-----	545
Rice's Addition -----	11	Miner's Subdivision -----	54
River Addition to Fairview-----	337	Brookfield Addition -----	23
Riverside -----	186	Vineland No. 1-----	19
South Park -----	128	Fenton Park Addition-----	92
Piper's Re-Plat -----	29	Suburban Gardens -----	828
Stevenson's Plat -----	36	Fenton Street Subdivision-----	359
Stewart's Plat -----	138	Indian Village -----	422
Stewart's Plat No. 2-----	335	Metawaneenee Hills No. 1-----	141
Stone-Macdonald Addition -----	355	Mason Manor -----	284
Stone-Macdonald-Kaufman Addition--	473	Lincoln Park Subdivision-----	454
Taylor's Addition -----	16	Maplewood Annex No. 1-----	450
Third Avenue Terrace Addition-----	144	Plat of Bellaire-----	135
VanTiflin Place -----	14	Mason Manor No. 1-----	152
Vineland -----	113	Virginia Place Subdivision-----	324
Windiate-Pierce Subdivision -----	213	Woodcroft Subdivision -----	130
E. O. Wood's Plat-----	53	Clarkdale Subdivision -----	140
Woodlawn Park -----	393	Nickels Park Subdivision-----	176
Woodward Plat -----	26	Mannhall Park -----	197
Highland Park Subdivision-----	61	Atherton Park Subdivision-----	591
Kummer's Addition -----	37		
Cloverdale No. 2-----	512		
Boulevard Heights Subdivision-----	591	Total number of lots-----	22,205

Flint's area in 1916 is seven thousand and forty acres. It is a city of homes. Many of its workingmen either own their homes or are buying them on the contract plan. The greatest problem of Greater Flint has been to supply the unusual demand for houses. There are fifteen hundred factory employees who live in Saginaw, thirty miles away, and twelve hundred who live in Bay City, forty miles away, and there are also between three hundred and four hundred who live in the more accessible villages of Clio and Mt. Morris. The crying need is for five thousand more homes. Capitalists are bending their energies to supply this demand so that the industrial progress of Flint may not be stayed. The Civic Building Association, organized with a paid-up capital of two hundred thousand dollars in 1916, is trying to alleviate the situation. It has planned the completion of five hundred moderate priced homes for workingmen by the close of 1916. There were at the beginning of the year 1916, twelve thousand five hundred residence buildings in the city. With the plans for the construction of many new houses and the completion of those under way there are prospects of from fifteen thousand to sixteen thousand homes in the city by January, 1917.

Building permits for the first half of 1916 passed the total of 1915, when thirteen hundred and two permits for new construction work and three hundred and thirty-nine for repair work were issued from the city



CITY HALL, FLINT.



MASONIC TEMPLE, FLINT.

clerk's office from January 1 to July 1. The value of buildings for which permits were granted during this period was approximately two million five hundred thousand, or nearly one million dollars ahead of the total amount for the year 1915.

The record in the city clerk's office shows that building permits for structures to cost one hundred dollars or more during the past five years have been issued as follows: 1912, 181; 1913, 290; 1914, 416; 1915, 1,398; 1916 to July 1, 1,302. Of the thirteen hundred and ninety-eight permits in 1915, twelve hundred and four were for houses, twenty-four for flats, twenty for stores with flats, eighty-eight for barns and garages, and the remainder for business buildings.

FLINT BOARD OF COMMERCE.

Aiding materially in the growth and progress of the city is the Flint Board of Commerce, which was organized in June, 1906, as the Flint Improvement League. It was projected at an informal gathering of a large number of citizens, in response to their unanimously expressed conviction that there was need for a broad and unhampered organization to give expression to, and to promote, civic ideals, which were either dormant or languid because lacking in united support and adequate opportunity of realization.

The history of the organization has justified its founding. It could be shown that it has produced many concrete and valuable results in the various phases of civic life—commercial, industrial, aesthetic, political and moral; but its most worthy contribution to municipal well-being cannot be reckoned in statistics, for its chief value lies in its power as a life-giving spirit rather than a mechanical force.

Its efficiency and usefulness to the community are demonstrated by the increasing interest in its work and by the large additions to its membership. In 1909 the scope of its operations was widened, its name changed to Flint Board of Commerce and its constitution revised.

In the early days of the organization the dues were but one dollar per annum, but in 1912 it was realized that to do more constructive work a greater income was necessary. At this time a campaign for members was carried on and the dues raised to twelve dollars. This permitted the employment of a salaried secretary and the maintenance of a regular office.

The city grew and greater demands were put upon the organization.

The income realized from annual dues of twelve dollars did not measure up to the demands. The officers realized that something must be done. In May, 1916, a membership campaign was conducted which resulted in fifteen hundred memberships. At the same time a complete reorganization was effected, a new set of constructive by-laws was adopted, which provided for annual dues of twenty-five dollars.

Immediately following the campaign the old officers and directors resigned and the large new membership was permitted to nominate and elect a new board by ballot sent out through the mail.

A poll of the membership was taken to learn what each individual considered matters of importance that should be undertaken. As a result a definite program of work was developed. Special committees are appointed from time to time to put into action the various planks of the program.

The first big problem to receive attention was the matter of providing houses for the rapidly-increasing population. This resulted in the organization of the Civic Building Association, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars and the following officers: W. W. Mountain, president; Leonard Freeman, vice-president; A. G. Bishop, treasurer, and J. E. Burroughs, secretary. This organization is planning and contemplates the erection of a large number of houses as rapidly as possible.

The necessity of a definite city plan has been under consideration by a special committee. The common council has been approached, with a result that the mayor has appointed a special committee composed of three aldermen and three citizens to go into the matter.

Year-round supervised recreation, a modern city charter and several other big problems are all receiving due consideration and study to the end that the city will be prepared in all of its departments to meet and take care of its rapidly increasing population.

The officers elected July 1, 1916, were: President, Leonard Freeman; first vice-president, J. Dallas Dort; second vice-president, Walter P. Chrysler; treasurer, Grant J. Brown. Regular meetings of the board are held the last Wednesday of each month.

PARKS AND BOULEVARDS.

Flint until 1906 gave very little, if any, attention to parks and boulevards. At that time there were two small parks, the First Ward park and Hamilton park, located on Detroit street.

During the years 1905 and 1916, J. D. Dort presented to the city

plans for an elaborate park and boulevard system, as prepared by Warren H. Manning, of Boston, one of the best-known landscape architects of the country, provided that its new charter, then under way, would create a park commission for the purpose of developing and carrying out as far as practicable this new system of parks and boulevards. This plan was accordingly accepted by the city and became a part of the new charter in August, 1906.

Thus came into being for Flint a system of parks, to be connected with boulevard drives and parkways, which might eventually mean as much to the city as the elaborate systems which are the show places of many of the larger cities, particularly in the East. The Manning system embraces all land seemingly of but little value and available along the banks of the rivers and ravines throughout the city, following the Flint river to the north limits of the city; thence along the Gilkey creek ravine from the Flint river to the Thread lake, along the southeasterly part of the city skirting the shores of this lake to Thread lake park; thence westerly to the Deming road; then to the Fenton road, following the bluffs to the intersection of Thread and Swartz creeks; thence westerly to the grounds of the school for the deaf. From this point, it is probable it will follow the roadways to the westerly side of the Glenwood cemetery, and from there it will connect with the boulevard skirting the westerly and northerly shores of the Flint river in the extreme westerly part of the city.

Much of the land required for this work has already been secured by gift, extending on both sides of the Flint river above the Saginaw street bridge, continuing to the Hamilton avenue bridge, also a considerable distance along the easterly bluff of the Gilkey creek, and, with that which is now under negotiation, will extend from the Flint river to Howard avenue, which will then carry the boulevard to the banks of Thread lake. There are also included several pieces of land in the southwesterly part of the city, along the northerly bank of the Flint river, and in the westerly part of the city.

Much attention has also been given to acquiring land for parks, which now consists of the following: Oak park, about six acres; Dort School park, about four acres; Water Works park, about eight acres; Willson park, about three acres; Athletic park, about five acres; Thread Lake park, about twenty acres; Woodlawn park, about six acres; Fourth Ward park, about two acres; Kearsley park, about sixty acres; Crapo island, about two acres, together with the First Ward and Hamilton parks originally owned by the city, making a total area of one hundred and fifteen acres.

The development of these places has been hampered by the lack of funds, the park board being able to complete but a few of the parks and only the preliminary work along the boulevards. However, public interest is being aroused to the necessity of completing these parks for the welfare and recreation of the public, especially for those who are unable to seek enjoyment elsewhere. This increasing interest becoming evident with the city authorities as well, the allowance for 1916 was much more liberal and will thus enable the park board to make considerable headway in this work.

It will no doubt require the untiring work and patience of the park board for some years to complete the work, but Flint will ultimately have a system of drives and breathing spots, together with amusement parks, which it can well be proud of and to which it could in future years add other drives into the surrounding country along the elevations overlooking Flint, which are most beautiful and attractive.

OFFICERS OF THE FLINT PARK BOARD.

The Flint park board was created in August, 1906, consisting of the following members:

Walter Hasselbring, term expired 1908; Dr. F. L. Tupper, term expired 1909; Fred W. Brennan, term expired 1910; George E. Pomeroy, term expired 1911; Dr. F. D. Clarke, term expired 1912.

Walter Hasselbring, re-appointed, term expired 1913; Dr. F. L. Tupper, re-appointed, term expired 1914; Horace C. Spencer, re-appointed, term expired 1915; George E. Pomeroy, re-appointed, term expired 1916; Dr. C. B. Burr (appointed to fill vacancy caused by Dr. F. D. Clarke's death), term expires 1917; Patrick R. Doherty, term expires 1918; George E. McKinley, term expires 1919; Horace C. Spencer, re-appointed, term to expire in 1920 (resigned); Charles S. Mott, term expires 1921; George E. Pomeroy, re-appointed, term expires 1920.

Present Members—Dr. C. B. Burr, president; C. S. Mott, treasurer; G. E. Pomeroy, secretary; George E. McKinley, Patrick R. Doherty.

WATERWORKS AND SEWERS.

In 1912 there was opened a new waterworks filtration plant, costing four hundred thousand dollars, with a pumping capacity of twenty-three million gallons per day, furnishing filtered water which is shown by chemical analysis to be 98 per cent. pure. In 1916 the water board, realizing

that the plant was soon to be taxed to its utmost capacity and that many sections of the city were still without water, asked for four hundred thousand dollars for the construction of a large addition to the plant, including a water-softening equipment and the extension of its high pressure service mains. On July 1, 1916, there are eighty-five miles of water pipes, with more proposed lines in the year of 1917.

There was also begun a comprehensive plan of sewer construction, with the separation of sanitary and storm-water sewage, together with intercepting sewers joining the sanitary sewers so as to carry this sewage to a point below the city when it becomes necessary to build a disposal plant. Of sewers there are one hundred and fifteen miles, with twenty-five miles more proposed for 1917. On January 1, 1913, there were forty-two and one-half miles of sewers in the city. The sewer mileage added yearly since then has shown an increase every year as follows: Built in 1913, five miles; 1914, twenty-one miles; 1915, twenty-two miles, and 1916, twenty-five miles, making in 1916 a total of one hundred and fifteen and one-half miles.

PAVING AND SIDEWALKS.

There are some two hundred miles of streets in the city. Of these, thirty-three miles are paved. The paving is now going on at the rate of from eight to ten miles a year, and ten miles more are proposed for 1917. the pavement construction being planned to give an improved system of driveways to all parts of the city.

There are in Flint approximately one million square feet of cement sidewalks, averaging five feet in width. Of this total, four hundred and fifty thousand was built prior to 1914.

In addition to doing the vast amount of work in the years of 1913 to 1916, inclusive, the city has purchased a large amount of equipment for street and sewer work, including about fifteen thousand dollars' worth of machinery for building sewers and thirty-four thousand and fifty-five dollars' worth of street equipment, including an asphalt plant inventoried at fourteen thousand six hundred and seven dollars. The city also purchased an immense gravel pit near Otisville, reducing the cost of this material to a minimum. The cost of the gravel pit was between three thousand and four thousand dollars, and the yield during the first year, 1916, indicates a supply that will last for twenty years.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department of the city is acknowledged to be one of the most modern in the United States. All of its apparatus is of the latest design and is motor-driven except one piece which is kept in the North End, where a motor vehicle might get mired in the mud roads. For this fire department, the city pays \$61,385.32 a year. The department of 1916 includes forty-three paid men, including the chief, assistant chief and captains of the various companies. As the result of its improved department, restrictions with respect to building, and its water supply, Flint has become a second-rate risk insurance city, being one of the few cities in the United States so rated by underwriters.

The following firemen constitute the city force for 1916: E. H. Price, George Hanna, Victor Watson, John Rose, William Scheuble, Josche Thomson, Charles Cole, Clarence Snyder, Joseph Callahan, Del. Eckley, Ira Welch, Harry King, Loren Hill, Harry Webber, Charles Norgate, Fred Hickok, Charles Gilbride, Oren Parkhurst, John Bartlett, Edward Bailey, Guy Pellett, Asa Root, Allie Coggins, Harlow Green, Fred Richards, Harl Johnson, Herbert Hill, Walter DeVogue, Floyd McNally, Hugh Ralston, Wesley Marr, Lewis Wenzel, Thomas Harry, Loren Sayers, Earl Case, William O'Callaghan, Lee Bowerman, Archer Randt, Jay Mills, Levalley Nichols, F. E. Castello, Roy Hitchens, George Schofield.

POLICE DEPARTMENT.

The police department in 1916 includes a chief, captain, three sergeants and thirty-nine patrolmen. The department has all motor equipment. It has a flashlight signal and call box system combined, which, with lines under construction in 1916, will give complete protection to all quarters of the city. Plans are under consideration in 1916 for the construction of a new municipal building to provide room for a new police headquarters, city jail and two police courts. The department for 1916 includes: J. P. Cole, chief; A. J. Suff, captain; A. H. Gilbert, sergeant; T. L. MacLean, sergeant; John Buckley, sergeant; Patrolmen, F. E. Jewell, Wallace Sayre, E. E. Robertson, F. A. Klann, S. E. Best, C. R. Hatch, William Bates, Leroy White, Verne Peltier, William H. Buckler, Frank Moore, Theo. John, Loran D. English, Victor J. Frielink, Guy Welch, Ivy Pelton, George Macomber, John Deering, Lee English, Roy E. Page, William Cornford, H. L. Smithers, Anthony Zacharias, James Hutchinson, Charles Jenkins, Charles M. Thorn-

ton, Anthony Puskas, Romanus Stull, David Boshart, Verne Brown, Arthur Gladden, George A. La Clair, John Settingington, George H. James.

Another well-organized city department is the board of health. This department has a paid supervisor of the public health, a municipal nurse who makes a specialty of caring for tuberculosis cases, two sanitary inspectors, and has also supervision of the plumbing and dairy and food inspectors. That this department is doing effective work is shown by the 1915 Michigan vital statistics record, which gives the death rate of Flint as 10.5 per one thousand of population, while the rate for the entire state for the year was 33.3 per one thousand of population.

GENERAL MOTORS EMERGENCY HOSPITAL.

An institution which is proving of value to the industrial center of Flint is the General Motors Emergency Hospital, operated in connection with the welfare department of the General Motors corporation, which was opened January 17, 1916. Pending the removal to a permanent hospital plant and which will be ready for occupancy about January 1, 1917, the present hospital is located in the building formerly erected as a station by the Detroit United Railway, on Hamilton avenue. Dr. David L. Treat, formerly of Adrian, Michigan, was placed in charge of the welfare work and is assisted by Dr. M. R. Sutton and Dr. J. W. Lillie, with Miss Jessie Scott as head nurse. The number of emergency cases cared for each month average two thousand, or about one hundred a day, the more serious cases being cared for at Hurley Hospital.

MICHIGAN STATE TELEPHONE COMPANY.

So rapid has been the growth of the city of Flint that the Michigan State Telephone Company has been bending its energies to meet the demand. A most creditable record has been made considering its facilities and the enormous demand which has been made upon its capacity. The number of telephones in Flint in 1914 was 4,100, which increased in 1915 to 4,700, an addition of 600 stations. Extensions of lines and enlargement of switch-board facilities to take care of this business necessitated the investment of approximately forty thousand dollars, which is fifteen thousand dollars more than was expended in 1914, when the number of new telephones installed was 275. From January 1, 1916, to July 1, 1916, fourteen hundred and sixty-one telephones were installed, bringing the total number of stations

to date, 5,649. The company has also increased its toll facilities from January 1, 1916, to July 1, 1916, sixty per cent., the switchboard facilities forty per cent. and the employment facilities twenty-five per cent., making a most creditable showing for the past six months. The telephone company occupies a handsome structure, which was erected in 1910 on the corner of First and Buckham streets. The exchange is under the management of E. N. Hardy, and the total number of employees is one hundred and twenty-five.

STEAM AND ELECTRIC RAILROAD CONDITIONS.

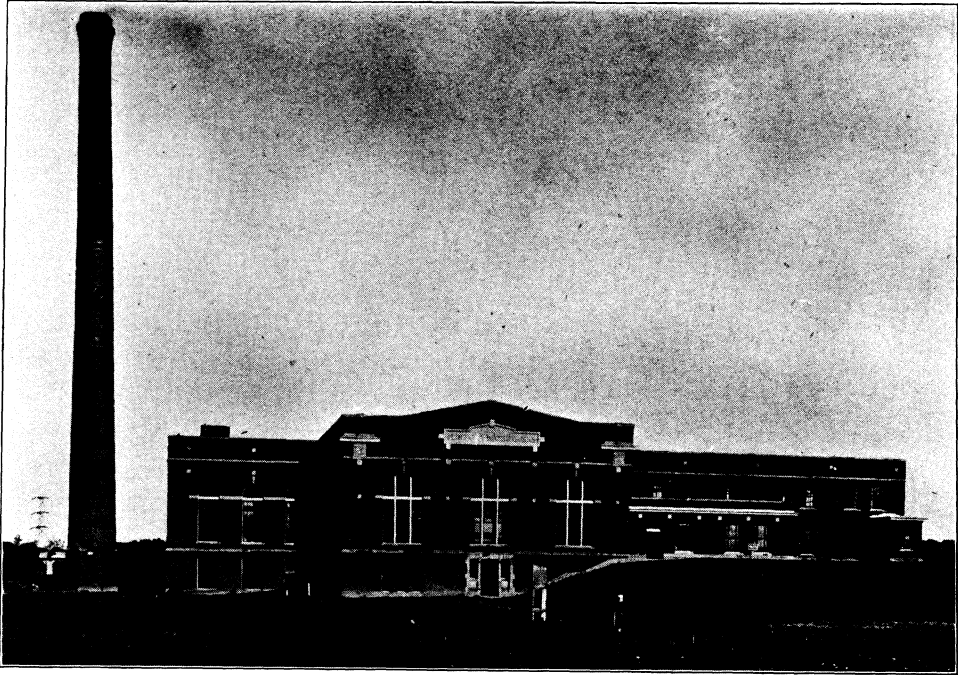
Feeling the influence of the general growth, the railways of Flint have evidenced an exceptional increase in business compared with 1914, both in passenger and freight traffic. The freight division of the Detroit United Railway showed in 1915 an increase of twenty per cent. over 1914. The year was reported to be the most successful the company has enjoyed since the establishment of the freight business. The Pere Marquette and Grand Trunk railway systems experienced an average increase of about thirty-five per cent. in 1915 over the year of 1914.

The Pere Marquette in 1916 has ten yard engines in commission within the city limits, and the gross freight handled in 1915 exceeded that of any other point on the line, with the exception of Detroit. In the year 1916 the company is expending two hundred thousand dollars in the construction of a roundhouse and many miles of sidetrack. For the accommodation of the factory workers who live in Saginaw and Bay City, the Pere Marquette runs a "week-end special," leaving Flint Saturday at noon and returning on Sunday evening.

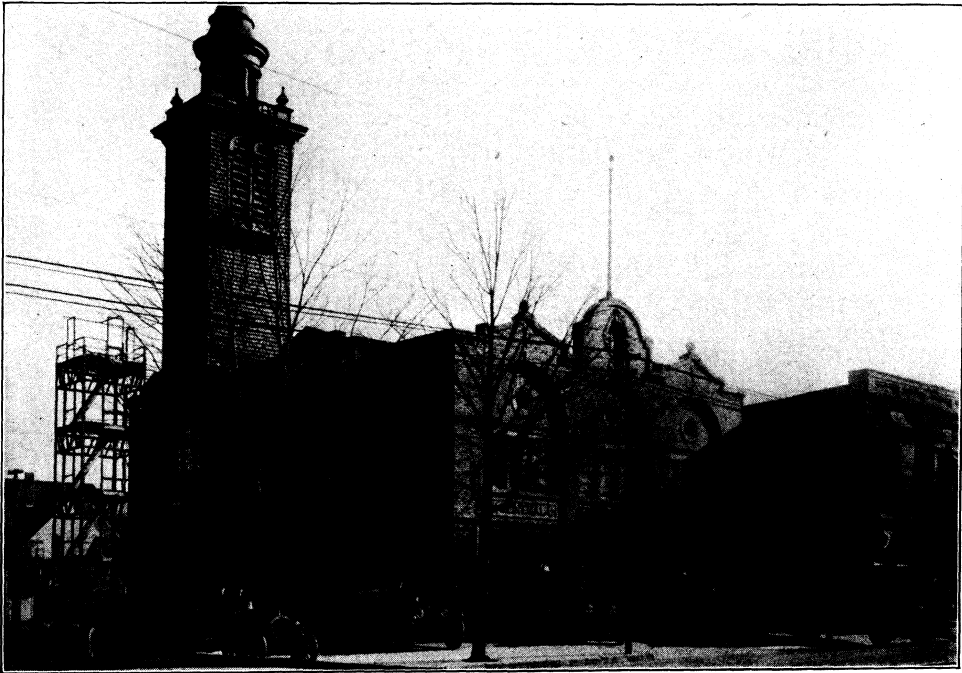
The Grand Trunk railroad is also constructing many miles of sidetracks in the vicinity of the Chevrolet plant, and also in the eastern portion of the city.

The Detroit United Railway, on account of the greatly augmented freight business, has outgrown its quarters, the car barns being moved to Thirteenth street, where new accommodations are provided, and where also a handsome two-story building has been erected for office purposes, the old barns on Third avenue being utilized to enlarge the freight facilities. This company during the year 1916 has also established at Crago crossing, south of the city limits, a large yard for repair and storage purposes.

An idea of the rapidity of the industrial development can be gained from the fact that on January 1, 1915, the number of employees in the associated factories was eight thousand and sixty-five, and on January 1, 1916,



WATERWORKS, FLINT.



CENTRAL FIRE STATION, FLINT.

the number of employees was fourteen thousand three hundred and sixty-five, an increase for the year of six thousand three hundred, and the average for 1915 was eleven thousand one hundred and thirty-three workmen. On July 1, 1916, there are nearly twenty thousand persons employed in the industries of the city, fully ninety per cent. of whom are engaged in building of automobiles.

Statistics show that in the period from 1904 to 1910 the value of Flint's manufactured products increased from \$6,177,000 to \$53,375,000. This increase was due almost entirely to the automobile industry. For 1916-17 the volume of business of the industries of Flint will reach nearly one hundred million dollars.

The following is a list of industrial concerns operating in Flint, July 1, 1916: Buick Motor Company, Chevrolet Motor Company, Dort Motor Car Company, W. A. Paterson Company, Flint Varnish and Color Works, Weston-Mott Company, Champion Ignition Company, Durant-Dort Carriage Company, Michigan Motor Castings Company, Mason Motor Company, Walker-Weiss Axle Company, J. B. Armstrong Manufacturing Company, Marvel Carburetor Company, Imperial Wheel Company, The W. F. Stewart Company, Flint Metal Specialty Company, Flint Paint Specialty Company, Copeman Electric Stove Company, Genesee Upholstering Company, Greissell Bread Company, Hardy Baking Company, A. W. Hixson Bakery, Model Bakery, William T. Nottingham Bakery, Flint Bread Company, Garner Baking Company, Oak Park Bakery, Flint Clay Products Company, Flint Sandstone Brick Company, Portland Manufacturing Company, Builders Supply & Fuel Company, J. P. Burroughs & Son, Flint Specialty Company, Flint Pattern and Foundry Company, Randall Lumber and Coal Company, Nickle Brothers, Genesee Iron Works, Marshall Furnace Company, Landes Iron and Metal Company, Flint Lumber Company, Flint Tool Salvage and Machine Company, Cooper Valve and Machine Company, Flint Printing Company, Snook-Jackson Printing Company, Valley Printing Company, Vehicle City Broom Company, National Cash Register Company, Hamilton Mill, Lewis Tæckens, J. Jellis & Company, Charles E. Handy (burial vaults), Charles H. Rood (ink), George W. Sweet (ladders), Barney Granite and Marble Works, Weller & Austin (cigar box manufacturers), Hearsch & Wesson (lumber manufacturers), Iroquois Cigar Company, M. Ephraim, John C. Clasen Cigar Company, Glenn W. Jones Cigar Company, William A. Logan Cigar Company, Lynch & Roser Cigar Company, McKinley Cigar Company, John A. C. Menton Cigar Company, David J. Richey Cigar Company, Christian Rippey Cigar Company, Patrick Ryan Cigar Company,

Frank R. Streat & Son Cigar Company, LaLorraine Candy Company, Paris Candy Company, Freeman Dairy Company, Powers Flint Ice Cream Company, Princess Skirt Factory.

In 1916 Flint's population, based on estimates from the compilers of the city directory, the water board officials, the telephone officials and the census of the public schools, is 85,000.

THE POSTOFFICE.

On August 5, 1834, Lyman Stowe was appointed the first postmaster of Flint River. In 1836 the name of the postoffice was changed from Flint River to Flint, and in 1837, John Todd, the proprietor of Todd's tavern, was appointed. The postoffice was located in a little building on the corner of Saginaw and Kearsley streets, the site now being occupied by the First National Bank. The office subsequently was located at many different places, at one time occupying the site of what is now the S. S. Kresge Company. In later years, however, it was removed to the building on the corner of Union and Saginaw streets, owned by the William Hamilton estate and Mrs. J. B. Atwood.

On July 13, 1909, the office was removed to the present building, which stands on the site of the old E. H. McQuigg homestead, on the corner of Harrison and Kearsley streets. The government appropriation for the building and land was ninety thousand and the present postoffice, a handsome structure of classic design, is a credit to the city. Its facilities, however, are inadequate to care for the city's rapidly-increasing population, and another government appropriation has been asked for to erect an addition to the main office to relieve the present congested conditions which prevail.

In December, 1915, the receipts of the postoffice were \$17,190.86, the largest month's business ever recorded. The total receipts for the year aggregated \$131,941.70, a gain of \$3,225.40 over the previous year, when the receipts totaled \$128,716.30.

The growth in this respect is shown in the following figures:

	1914.	1915.	1916.
January -----	\$10,584.64	\$9,750.34	\$12,530.90
February -----	9,636.32	8,997.16	12,211.53
March -----	10,959.37	10,553.48	14,135.54
April -----	10,552.23	10,574.84	12,659.03
May -----	10,554.13	10,002.32	13,128.73
June -----	10,551.94	8,879.89	13,094.02
July -----	9,242.39	10,195.69	-----

	1914.	1915.	1916.
August -----	10,199.75	12,000.65	-----
September -----	10,793.33	10,517.01	-----
October -----	11,538.17	11,950.45	-----
November -----	10,040.78	11,349.01	-----
December -----	14,063.25	17,190.86	-----
Total -----	\$128,716.30	\$131,941.70	*\$77,759.75
*Six months.			

Returning again to the remarkable growth of Flint, the increase in prosperity is indicated by the postoffice receipts, which were \$131,941.70 for the year 1915, as against \$38,964.90 for the year 1904, when the Buick Motor Company was started.

The 1916 list of officials includes, postmaster, assistant postmaster, clerks (twenty-three), carriers (twenty-eight), rural carriers (nine) and substitute carriers (four).

The following is the official list of postmasters from 1834 to 1916: Lyman Stowe, appointed August 5, 1834; Lyman Stowe, appointed September 1, 1836; John Todd, appointed October 2, 1837; William P. Crandall, appointed December 28, 1839; William Moon, appointed June 16, 1841, William P. Crandall, appointed October 12, 1844, Alvin T. Crosman, appointed April 28, 1849; Ephraim S. Williams, appointed May 7, 1853, Washington O'Donoughue, appointed March 27, 1861; William Tracy, appointed April 21, 1869; John Algae, appointed July 31, 1874; Washington O'Donoughue, appointed March 26, 1875; Francis H. Rankin, appointed March 3, 1879; William W. Joyner, appointed March 3, 1887; George E. Newall, appointed February 15, 1891; John H. Hicock, appointed February 25, 1895; Blendina Hicock, appointed September 3, 1896; James A. Button, appointed September 14, 1897; Fred P. Baker, appointed May 25, 1909; Frank D. Baker, appointed July 17, 1913.

HURLEY HOSPITAL.

Birthdays are celebrated because they mark important individual and family events. Occasionally, a birthday marks an event destined to have a broader significance, the limit of which time alone reveals. Such was the case when, on August 31, 1849, there was born of humble parents in London, England, a child, James J. Hurley, who, more than a half century later, in his adopted home far across the Atlantic, was to found a hospital which should serve a city of eighty-five thousand people and should become widely

known throughout Michigan as one of the best equipped and most modern institutions of its kind in the state. Situated on the highest point of land within the limits of the city of Flint, upon a site selected by its founder for the purpose, Hurley Hospital commands a view of all the surrounding country. Fresh air and sunshine are among its most valuable advantages and assist to quick recovery many an invalid in shattered health.

The buildings are of simple colonial architecture. A two-story administration building, with three wings, those on the north and south connecting with the main building by long, sunny corridors, constituted the original hospital, although a number of additions have since been made. A basement extending under the main building, west wing and corridors, furnishes space for dining rooms, kitchens and storerooms. Until January, 1915, the laundry and the boiler rooms were also located here.

The administration building is entered through a handsome vestibule, with white marble floor, steps and base. Placed conspicuously on the wall to the right, so that all who visit there may learn of his good deed, is a bronze bas-relief showing the strong, kindly face of Mr. Hurley, the inscription beneath reading:

ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF
JAMES J. HURLEY
THE FOUNDER OF THIS HOSPITAL
BY HIS FELLOW CITIZENS
1849-1905.

The first floor of the administration building has a large, well-lighted lobby in the center, the main staircase leading from this, and reception room, offices and superintendent's private apartments opening from it. The north wing contains seven private rooms, a nursery of six beds and a woman's ward of twelve beds, diet kitchen, toilet, bath, linen and utility rooms, nurses' office and solarium. The south wing contains five private rooms, a men's ward of sixteen beds, bath, utility rooms, nurses' office and solarium.

The first floor of the west wing, with the exception of one room, which is reserved for X-ray purposes, is occupied by the probationers, for whom there is not accommodation in the nurses' home. Domestic, also, are furnished with sleeping quarters in this portion of the building.

When the hospital was opened, on December 19, 1908, it was thought to be of a very suitable size for the town where it was located. The growth of Flint, however, on account of the great automobile industry, was so phe-

nomenal that in 1911 it became imperatively necessary to increase the capacity of the hospital. Additional funds having fortunately been placed at the disposal of the board of managers in January of that year, through the first payment from the Stockdale estate, it was decided to raise the west wing and provide rooms and wards for the care of typhoid and pneumonia cases. This was done, seven private rooms and two small wards of five beds each adding a total of seventeen beds to the accommodations of the hospital. There were also provided a diet kitchen, bath, toilet, linen and utility rooms, nurses' office and a fine solarium, from the windows of which convalescing patients may view the landscape for miles in three different directions. The winter sunset seen from this vantage spot is frequently a sight to be long remembered.

The second story of the west wing connects with the second floor of the main building, where are located three splendidly equipped operating rooms, two for general surgery, and one, the McClellan Berston room, provided by Mr. and Mrs. Neil J. Berston, Sr., as a memorial to their son, being for the specialities of the eye, ear, nose and throat. Adjacent to the operating rooms are sterilizing rooms, doctor's dressing room, general utility and supply rooms, elevator, and a small closet provided with steam pipes, where hot blankets are kept in readiness for the use of anaesthetic patients immediately after operations.

Since 1912, there have been several changes which have greatly increased the comfort of the patients and the usefulness of the institution, although not providing extra space for beds.

The building of a fine power plant on land purchased across the street back of the hospital made it possible to remove all machinery from the main building, where it had been a source of great annoyance to patients. An underground tunnel connects the new plant with the basement of the original buildings. This plant is in every way modern and up to date. Two seventy-horsepower boilers provide steam sufficient for all present purposes of heating, cooking, sterilizing, etc., and space has been left so that, with additional boilers, the present power plant could be made to serve an institution grown to twice the size of the present one.

In connection with the power plant is located the laundry, equipped with modern machinery, and a sterilizing room for the sterilization of infected clothing, pillows and mattresses. This room is provided with an outside entrance, through which infected clothing is brought into the room and put into the sterilizers. Through another door, opening outward from the laun-

dry, sterilized articles are removed when clean, the valves for steam being on the clean side of the partition.

An incinerator for disposing of garbage and refuse is also given space in the power plant, as is, too, the machinery for a vacuum cleaning system with which all the buildings are equipped.

Another unit, an isolation cottage, which has been built through the generosity of ex-Mayor Charles S. Mott, one of Flint's most public spirited citizens, is now being opened for the reception of patients. This building is especially interesting in that it is modelled after the isolation hospital at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and will, like the Providence City Hospital at Providence, Rhode Island, carry out a nursing technic that will make it possible to care for several different contagious diseases under the same roof. It was recently described at length in *The Modern Hospital*, in an article on its architectural plan, written by the designer, Herbert E. Davis, member of the firm of Davis, McGrath & Kiessling, of New York City, Anna M. Schill, superintendent of the hospital since 1910, supplementing the article with a description of the proposed plan of operation and management. From Mr. Davis's article the following is quoted:

The isolation building of the Hurley Hospital presents a solution of the problem for the care of contagious diseases that is especially adapted to cities of the smaller class. The city of Flint has a population of fifty thousand and, like many other cities of its size, has up to the present time taken care of its contagious diseases in the much abhorred "pest house," located as far as possible from the center of population and avoided by all.

The rapid growth of Flint as an industrial center has made a more adequate and scientific care of this class of diseases an absolute necessity, and the present plans are the outcome of a thorough investigation of the problem.

The success which has attended the adoption of the theory of "contact infection," as applied at the Providence City Hospital since 1910, at the contagious hospital of the University of Michigan since 1913, and in certain hospitals of England, France and Germany for longer periods, together with its many economic advantages, led to its application for this building.

The theory to be applied is a very simple one, namely, that all infection is only the result of contact and is not transmissible through the air; hence infection can only be avoided by strict medical asepsis. This means, first, that a single building located in the general hospital group, with adequate light and ventilation, will answer the purpose for all diseases. It is, therefore, possible to have it connected by tunnel with the light, heat and water mains, laundry, kitchen and food supplies of the main hospital, with the consequent great economic advantages in first cost, administration and maintenance. It means, in the second place, however, that every possible convenience, such as washing facilities and sterilizers of various kinds, must be provided in the building to avoid "contact infection."

In general, the plan adopted is similar to that used in Ann Arbor, which consists of a one-and-a-half-story building with basement, the first story containing a central

corridor, with isolation rooms opening into it on either side, each room to accommodate two beds, the second story containing accommodations for the resident nurses and maid, and the basement containing sterilizer room, store room for clothing and morgue.

Each isolation room is provided with a lavatory, with knee-action valves, and a toilet with a separate hot water supply through a goose neck valve for rinsing purposes. This equipment will avoid the necessity for the patient leaving the room at any time.

The patient will be received from the outside directly into the room, in which he will remain and will leave it only when dismissed to pass through the corridor to the exit infected dressing room, thence to the bathroom and exit clean dressing room, at the front of the building.

The entrance for doctors and nurses is at the opposite side of the building, where a space is provided for hanging the doctor's outer street clothes and for putting on a clean hospital robe if he intends to touch or handle a patient. The nurses on coming to the building may go directly up to their private quarters, or, if coming on duty, may cross the corridor to the infected dressing room, in which each is provided with two lockers, one for their infected robe and one for their clean one. Adjacent to the nurses' entrance to the central corridor is the nurses' station, at which the signal and annunciator are located.

Food will be delivered either by way of the tunnel to the dumbwaiter in the basement or from the outside by way of the veranda entrance to the kitchen.

Linen will be received from the laundry directly into the linen room, from the outside by way of the veranda. Soiled linen will be deposited through the infected linen chute into the infected sterilizer room below, from which it will pass through the linen sterilizer to the laundry by way of the tunnel.

The kitchen is equipped with a dish sterilizer, in which all dishes used by a patient will be sterilized. It is also equipped with a steam table, plate warmer, refrigerator, etc.

Mattresses will be carried from the isolation rooms around the outside of the building to the basement entrance to the infected sterilizer room and, after passing through the sterilizer, will be hung up ready for future use. Patients' clothing will also be treated in this way and stored in bags hung from the ceiling in the store room, for that purpose, and when required will be delivered at the patients' clean entrance dressing room from the outside. The plan is so arranged that any number of additional rooms may be added when needed without requiring additional service rooms.

The second story is arranged for the accommodation of four nurses and one housemaid, with a bath room, kitchen and a large room for the nurses' sitting room and dining room.

In the new isolation building (Miss Schill writes) it is proposed to adopt practically the same technic as that in use at the Providence City Hospital and at the new contagious hospital at the University of Michigan. Patients suffering from different contagious diseases will be admitted. The technic of this building is based upon the principles of aseptic nursing. The infection is confined to the rooms occupied by the patients, while the utility rooms and the central corridors are considered to be as free from contagion as are those of any hospital. The same nurses, observing aseptic precautions, care for all patients.

The success or failure of the hospital and its proposed plan of operation will depend largely upon how the nursing staff carries out the principles of medical asepsis. The nurses will be in charge of a graduate who has perfected herself in the technic of this special department. Before the hospital is opened, the nursing staff will be thoroughly drilled in the principles of medical asepsis. Just as in the surgical operating room, they

will be taught that the conveyance of infectious material to those free from disease may and probably will result in infection. They will be told that if they contract a contagious disease while in the contagious disease service, it will be their own or their associates' fault. Just as it is impossible for a well trained nurse to brush back her hair in the operating room, or touch articles not surgically clean, so it will become impossible for the nurse drilled in medical asepsis, who has cared for a contagious disease, to touch anything until her hands have been thoroughly sterilized.

The nurse, on entering a room to care for her patient, will put on a gown, in order to avoid accidental contamination of her clothing. After attending to her patient, she will remove her gown and thoroughly sterilize her hands and arms in running water and liquid soap obtained from a retainer by knee pressure, so that the infected hands do not need to touch the receptacle. After immersing the hands and arms in some mild but effective antiseptic solution, the nurse can leave the room confident that she will not carry contagion to another patient. The main corridor is free from contagion and kept so.

All dishes and other utensils used in the patients' rooms are immediately sterilized by steam. Patients' night clothing and bedding are placed in canvas receptacles and carried to the sterilizing and fumigating plant, where they are sterilized, receptacles and all.

Extra precautions will be required of the nurses before they leave the building to retire to their rooms. In order to avoid a great danger of infection, they will be prohibited from eating while on duty. They will be served in their own dining room on their own dishes, which have been boiled, and with food that has not come in contact with any contagion.

The contagious course will not be made compulsory for any pupil nurse, but it is hoped the pupil will feel that if she carefully carries out a certain technic there is very slight danger of contracting a contagious disease and she will be loath to forego such valuable experience.

Ground will be broken in the fall of 1916 for an addition to be built north of the present hospital building and connected with it by a corridor which will be a continuation of the corridor now connecting the administration building with the north wing. The new addition will be used as a maternity hospital and will accommodate twenty-six mothers and twenty-six infants. It will be a two-story structure, and it is expected to open this ward to the public in the spring of 1917.

In October, 1912, there was completed a nurses' home, in which twenty-one nurses, previously quartered in the west wing and in rented rooms in the neighborhood, have since found pleasant and homelike accommodations. This building is of colonial design, and corresponds with the general architecture of the hospital. A wide south porch, opening through French windows from the living room, adds to the attractiveness of the house. On the first floor are two commodious reception rooms, in one of which is a large brick fireplace. In the basement is a lecture room for the nurses-in-training, furnished with writing chairs, blackboards, etc. Large, airy bedrooms are found on each floor. An addition which will provide

sleeping quarters for fifteen nurses is being planned at the present time. It will occupy the vacant space between the west wall of the nurses' home and the east wall of the maternity ward.

The furnishings of the original nurse's home were the gift of Dr. James C. Willson, for many years one of Flint's most beloved physicians. Recently a piano was added, being given by George D. Flanders, president of the board of hospital managers.

This board operates under the charter of the city of Flint, for Mr. Hurley, with far-sighted wisdom, provided for civic upkeep and management of the hospital.

The following is a copy of that portion of Mr. Hurley's will which related to his bequest to Hurley Hospital: *Paragraph 21.*

I give, devise and bequeath to the city of Flint, Michigan, the block of land which I now own just northwesterly of the residence of Charles H. W. Conover, also the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars (\$25,000) for the purpose of establishing and building on said land a free hospital, to be non-sectarian, provided the city of Flint, Michigan, accepts the gift within three months after my will is probated; otherwise the bequest shall revert to my estate. But if accepted, said hospital to be called "Hurley Hospital." *Paragraph 25.*

If my estate should not amount to the sum of the bequests I have made, then in that case I direct that my relatives mentioned in my will be paid in full their bequests and the balance of the devisees be paid pro ratio.

And I further direct that in case my estate shall exceed the amount of the bequests, that then the balance of my estate shall be added to my bequests to the city of Flint for the use and benefit of the hospital.

CODICIL.

Paragraph 11.

I hereby change the twenty-first paragraph of my will wherein I stated (within three months) to (within ten years) that the said city shall have that time in which to accept the said legacy to be given to the city or to a board duly authorized to receive the same, and I do hereby give and devise the same to be set aside for said hospital to Charles L. Bartlett, in trust, to be held by him in trust for the period of time that shall by the terms of this codicil be given to accept said bequest by said city, and upon the acceptance of the bequest by said city, the said city or its properly constituted trustee to receive the same.

When, on June 26, 1905, Miss Frances O'Hare, executrix of the will of James J. Hurley, made to the city formal presentation of the bequest, she quoted the foregoing paragraphs of the will, and added: "The presentation of the above is made upon the express condition that the said city of Flint does agree to maintain, support and properly care for and perpetuate said hospital."

The bequest was accepted at a meeting of the common council held on July 18, 1905. An ordinance creating a board of hospital managers was adopted by the council at a meeting held on July 24, 1905, after which Mayor Aitken appointed the following citizens to serve in that capacity: Until May 1, 1906, George L. Walker; until May 1, 1907, William E. Martin; until May 1, 1908, Edward D. Black; until May 1, 1909, J. Dallas Dort; until May 1, 1910, Charles A. Lippincott, D. D. The first recorded meeting of the board was held at the Union Club rooms on Saturday evening, September 23, 1905. At this meeting Dr. Charles A. Lippincott was elected president, William E. Martin, treasurer, and Edward D. Black, secretary.

Although the organization of the board was completed at this time, it was not until June, 1907, that an advertisement for bids for building the hospital appeared in the daily papers. It was signed by the secretary, E. D. Black.

The following months were busy ones for the hospital board, but never did a municipal body serve the public with greater fidelity or enthusiasm. Where all worked so faithfully, it seems hardly just to single out any individual for special mention. However, if the members of that first board could have a voice in the matter, it is certain that they would unanimously accord a special meed of praise to their president, Rev. Charles A. Lippincott, D. D., who, although a very busy man, gave ungrudgingly of his time and executive ability that the hospital project should be carried to a successful conclusion.

At a very early stage it became apparent that, in order to meet the needs of a city like Flint, which had suddenly developed an unexpectedly large growth, the hospital should be built on a larger scale than Mr. Hurley's bequest warranted. It remained for members of the board of managers to discover ways and means of accomplishing this. Early and late they considered plans. They enlisted the services of a woman's auxiliary board, which was organized in the fall of 1907, with Mrs. Flint P. Smith, one of Flint's most capable and public-spirited women, heading the organization. Through the efforts of this board, over five thousand dollars in cash or its equivalent was placed in the hospital treasury, a generous portion of this amount being obtained from individual citizens, churches, fraternal organizations and clubs, although much of it was raised by the women in other ways. The Crapo estate at this time also donated cash for a woman's ward as a memorial to Lydia Sherman Crapo.

The corner stone of Hurley Hospital was laid on October 24, 1907. It was the gift of M. C. Barney & Son. By vote of the hospital board at a

meeting held October 7, 1905, the following articles were ordered to be placed in the box within the stone: Sketch of J. J. Hurley's life, copy of J. J. Hurley's will, copy of the proceedings in connection with Mr. Hurley's bequest to the hospital, copy of proceedings creating the hospital board, and names of members of the board. At this meeting it was also decided that the lettering on the stone should be "Hurley Hospital—1907."

The laying of the corner stone was made the occasion of an interesting public celebration, the mayor, common council, clergymen of the city with their official boards, military companies, the Grand Army of the Republic, and many other organizations being invited to participate. Visiting Knights Templar from neighboring cities took part in the parade and impressive ceremonies were conducted by the Masonic grand lodge of Michigan, the services being held at the hospital site at two o'clock in the afternoon. The address was given by Hon. William C. Maybury, of Detroit.

"This stone that we have laid," he said, "is square in form, in contents a cube, symbolic of the square of morality and the cube of truth. Morality and truth combined constitute the perfection of human character. This stone is always placed between the north of the foundation, symbolic of the place of darkness, and the east, recognized as the place of light, denoting that all progress is from darkness to light and from ignorance to true knowledge."

The following is a copy of the sketch of Mr. Hurley's life, which, with the articles already enumerated and, in addition, a copy of the *Flint Daily Journal* of October 23, 1907, and a list of the names of the Masonic grand Lodge of Michigan, was placed within the corner stone:

Mr. Hurley was born in England of poor, but honest, laboring parents, and when quite a young man he left his home, relatives and friends and, alone, embarked for the United States. Arriving in New York, he had a ticket which carried him to Chicago. This he exchanged, to be in company with some one whom he had met, for a passage to Grand Blanc, in Genesee county, where he arrived without any means, and engaged to work for a farmer, to be paid what, in the judgment of the farmer, his services were worth. After working on the farm for two weeks, the farmer informed him that he was not wanted any longer, and Mr. Hurley asked him how much he had earned, and his employer replied that he had earned nothing, but he would give him a dollar; and with this dollar in his pocket, he walked to the city of Flint, where he was engaged as a porter to a hotel, and labored at the most common work for a number of years.

He was married to Mary Flynn and together they commenced housekeeping with little or no means, and what little they had was expended in doctors' bills in caring for his wife during a severe illness. He, however, started out to buy junk, having an advertisement that he would buy anything that nobody else would buy, and in this manner drifted off to the potash manufacture. Being poor, he and his wife did the most of the work running the potash, she holding the lantern at night, and he, with his feet

wrapped in cloths, did the work of running off and caring for the lye, which was manufactured into potash.

Later on he became interested with Flint P. Smith in the saw-mill and together they erected some twenty dwelling houses in the city.

He was one of the earliest stockholders in the W. A. Paterson carriage factory, and later helped to organize the Union Trust and Savings Bank, of which he was a director for some years.

He was a shrewd and careful business man who pointedly expressed his opinions and neither gave nor cared to receive flattery.

He later invested his money in bank stock and bonds and mortgages so that when he passed away; there was little, if any, shrinkage in his investments.

He was a man who was kind-hearted and liberal, gave to the poor, not ostentatiously, but in a quiet and reserved manner. His life, although known to but few, was characteristic of the manner in which he disposed of his property at the time of his death, wherein he not only remembered the city, but all the churches, many of the poor and his old employees.

His wife, who died a few years before him, was a woman of most lovable character and sweet disposition, and their home was one of the most pleasant in the city, where they enjoyed entertaining their friends in a simple, yet hospitable manner.

On October 10, 1907, just two weeks previous to the laying of the corner stone, the treasurer of the hospital board received from the executrix of the will of James J. Hurley the following cash and property in settlement of the bequest: Cash, \$44,261.05; land contracts, \$2,380.00; real estate (including the hospital site at a valuation of \$5,000), \$6,970.00; a total of \$53,611.05. Later, this sum was augmented by interest payments and profits on sale of real estate, to \$54,974.92.

Mr. and Mrs. Hurley were of the Catholic faith, and their charities and benefactions extended along many lines.

It was through the philanthropy of James J. Hurley that Flint's municipal hospital was founded; but many other public-spirited citizens have followed his good example and have contributed various sums to increase its usefulness and capacity. The following is a complete list of donations to Hurley Hospital up to July 1, 1916:

Total realized from the James J. Hurley estate, including interest and rents and including the land at a valuation of \$5,000.00 as it appears on the hospital books.....	\$ 54,974.92
Total realized up to July 1, 1916, from the Stockdale estate (including interest on certificates of deposit).....	46,852.03
Woman's auxiliary board (including gifts of linen, etc.).....	5,439.56
Crapo estate (Woman's Ward Memorial Addition).....	5,601.32
Buick charity ball	247.96
Presbyterian church	21.86
Westminster Guild	67.97
Mrs. George M. Dewey (for elevator)	1,145.00

Union thanksgiving collections -----	13.64
First Congregational church -----	5.81
Flint Vehicle Workers Mutual Benefit Association-----	200.00
Fred A. Aldrich (for purchase of instruments)-----	1,000.00
Dr. W. J. Kay -----	50.54
Estate Adele Youngs -----	200.00
Dr. J. C. Willson (furnishing nurses' home)-----	1,000.00
N. J. Berston, Sr. (eye, ear, nose and throat room)-----	406.70
J. D. Dort -----	1,500.00
G. D. Flanders (piano) -----	135.00
Charles S. Mott -----	15,026.45
Total -----	\$133,888.76

The names of many citizens and organizations making contributions to the hospital do not appear in this list, as their donations are included in the amount credited to the woman's auxiliary board. Among the larger donations given through this channel, however, are the following:

J. D. Dort -----	\$1,000.00
F. P. Smith -----	100.00
W. O. Smith -----	500.00
E. W. Atwood -----	100.00
Matthew Davison -----	100.00
Edward Manierre -----	100.00
Westminster Guild (Presbyterian church) -----	100.00
First Baptist church -----	100.00
Court Street Methodist Episcopal church-----	100.00
African Methodist Episcopal church-----	125.78
Loyal Guard -----	100.00
Ladies of the Maccabees -----	100.00
Vehicle Club -----	100.00
Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks-----	100.00

In addition to donations and bequests as listed above, there appears on the balance sheet of Hurley Hospital an item of \$11,925.08 to the credit of the "J. D. Dort Guarantee Account," and thereby hangs a tale. The records of the hospital board show that when the board lacked funds to complete payments on building and equipment, Mr. Dort guaranteed and later advanced money to pay bills amounting to \$14,500.00, the same to be reimbursed to him out of future donations which the board might find available for such purposes. Up to this time only \$2,574.92 has been repaid to Mr. Dort, he in the meantime having contributed to the hospital land valued at \$1,500, on which the new isolation cottage has been built. At the time the last payment from the Stockdale estate was received by the board, it was suggested to Mr. Dort that there might not be another opportunity in many years for

the board to repay his loan. "Never mind," he said to the one mentioning the matter to him. "We need a maternity ward and we must increase our capacity in other directions—let the loan stand."

Leaving out of consideration the Stockdale bequest (of which a short explanation later), the largest private contribution to Hurley Hospital, next to that of its founder, has been made by Charles S. Mott, through whose generosity the fine new isolation cottage has mainly been built.

A history of Hurley Hospital would be incomplete without some reference to Mrs. Mary Stockdale, whose will was filed for probate on April 26, 1905. This will was contested, but an agreement was made between the attorneys for the several beneficiaries under the will probated and the city of Flint and Walter S. White and wife, beneficiaries under an alleged lost will. This agreement was reached after the case had dragged through the courts for several years.

The following sums finally reached the treasury of the hospital board from the Stockdale estate: January 26, 1911, \$26,614.00; December 15, 1913, \$17,702.43; March 8, 1915, \$683.57; total, \$45,000.00.

The first amount paid over to the board was used in building the nurse's home and in raising the west wing. The other amounts are still in the treasury drawing interest.

On February 13, 1913, there was organized an association of women, banded together for the avowed purpose of building a "Maternity Hospital and Children's Home," the women composing this association being the same women who were formerly officers and members of the Woman's Auxiliary Hospital Association, which had disbanded on October 18, 1912, the object for which they had originally organized having been fulfilled. The new organization was officered as follows: Mrs. F. P. Smith, president; Mrs. I. M. Eldridge, secretary; Mrs. B. F. Cotharin, treasurer; Mrs. F. D. Lane, first vice-president; Mrs. Truman Medbury, second vice-president; Mrs. W. E. Martin, third vice-president.

A committee of these women had conferred with the hospital board at the hospital on the day before their organization meeting and discussed with them the feasibility of building a maternity hospital near enough to Hurley Hospital to be operated by the same management and heated from the same power plant. On March 7, 1913, representatives of the two boards met for an informal conference with Mayor Mott, as ex-officio member of the hospital board in attendance and Miss Schill, superintendent of the hospital, and a committee from the Genesee County Medical Society also present. After very earnest discussion, it was decided that the new hospital

should be built as a unit of Hurley Hospital and that it should be owned, operated and controlled by the board of hospital managers, who agreed to use the funds due from the Stockdale estate for the purpose of building this addition, the ladies agreeing to furnish equipment. This project is now being carried to completion.

As soon as it was decided to add the maternity unit to Hurley Hospital, the managers of that institution immediately began laying plans for the future. They realized that before any more buildings could be added to their plant as it then was, heating facilities must be increased and laundry machinery and boilers removed from the main building to make room for enlarged kitchens, dining rooms, etc.

The money necessary for all these changes, which included the building of the present splendid power plant, was raised by taxation in the regular routine manner as provided by the charter amendment of 1907. Chapter XXVIII of the amended charter deals with hospitals, confers certain powers upon the board of hospital managers and imposes certain duties upon them. It makes specific provision for the raising of adequate funds for hospital purposes through taxation revenue.

Section 7 of chapter XXVIII reads in part as follows:

In addition to all other taxes authorized to be raised by the city of Flint, and in addition to any sum or sums of money that the board of hospital managers may receive from fees, gifts, donations or otherwise, the common council shall have the power, and may cause to be raised annually by a tax upon the real and personal property within the city of Flint, such sum as may be deemed necessary, not exceeding one mill on a dollar, of the valuation of the real and personal property within said city, according to the valuation thereof, as shown by the last preceding assessment rolls, as reviewed and equalized, which sum, when raised, shall be used for the purpose of paying the cost and expense of maintaining hospitals, and for no other purpose. The amount to be used for hospital purposes shall be determined by a detailed estimate of the requirements therefor, to be furnished annually by the board of hospital managers to the common council, on the last Monday in February, and approved by the common council, and the sum so determined upon shall be approved and voted to be raised by the common council at the same time and in the same manner as is provided by the charter of the city of Flint for the raising of the annual tax levy of said city, and the same shall be levied, spread and collected at the same time and in the same manner as other taxes.

Special donations for special purposes, amounting in all to \$4,625.60, were made by the city to the hospital prior to October, 1908, but since that date regular appropriations have been received from the city, the amounts varying in size according to the special needs of the institutions as outlined by the board in their annual budget presented to the common council each spring, according to charter requirement.

Besides the special donations referred to as coming from the city, cash payments, up to July 1, 1916, have been received as follows:

October	26, 1908	-----	\$ 5,831.18
February	27, 1909	-----	147.24
August	16, 1909	-----	5,500.00
October	26, 1909	-----	5,000.00
February	28, 1910	-----	3,600.00
August	20, 1911	-----	9,000.00
March	18, 1912	-----	5,888.79
September	28, 1912	-----	5,700.00
February	24, 1913	-----	442.31
August	20, 1913	-----	5,000.00
December	18, 1913	-----	1,000.00
February	14, 1914	-----	252.65
February	28, 1914	-----	5,000.00
September	15, 1914	-----	19,167.63
November	13, 1914	-----	686.88
February	15, 1915	-----	590.44
February	25, 1915	-----	391.17
February	27, 1915	-----	378.65
March	24, 1915	-----	64.84
April	9, 1915	-----	183.67
April	12, 1915	-----	412.89
April	30, 1915	-----	5.05
June	15, 1916	-----	601.51
July	14, 1915	-----	275.00
August	7, 1915	-----	400.00
October	26, 1915	-----	3,995.40
February	29, 1916	-----	287.48
March	31, 1916	-----	46.07

The taxation revenue appropriated by the council for 1916 is \$42,-835.00. This large amount was made necessary by the great increase in the cost of building materials making it impossible to erect with funds remaining from the Stockdale bequest structures of adequate size to serve as a maternity ward and an addition to the nurses' home.

In common with all other public institutions in Flint, the hospital has constantly suffered from over-crowded conditions, never being able to keep pace with the growth of the city. However, the board has worked heroically to meet the situation constantly confronting them and has had at all times the hearty support and co-operation of the common council. In addition to the management of Hurley Hospital, the board of hospital managers also managed a small detention hospital, built by the city in 1910 for the care of contagious diseases. This property will be abandoned and sold in the fall of 1916, when the new isolation cottage is opened.

In 1911 the board received a communication from the council asking them to purchase land on the south side of Sixth avenue, between Patrick and Prospect streets, to be used as a site for a hospital for the segregation and treatment of tuberculosis cases. The land was purchased, but it is unlikely that it will ever be used for the purpose for which it was originally intended. Lying so close to the hospital, however, it will probably be retained by the board for future needs. The land has greatly increased in value since it was bought for \$2,850.

Some changes have occurred in the personnel of the hospital board since its organization in 1905. But two original members, J. D. Dort and W. E. Martin, still serve. Rev. Dr. Lippincott acted from 1905 to 1910, when he received reappointment. His removal from the city, in December, 1912, made his resignation necessary and E. W. Atwood was appointed to succeed him. Since March, 1913, Mr. Atwood has been secretary of the board. George D. Flanders, appointed in 1906, has continued on the board since that time, having served several terms as president. E. D. Black resigned in May, 1914, to accept a place on the city park commission. Edward S. Lee was then appointed and proved a valuable member, but, after serving fifteen months, resigned and gave place to Dr. Orson Millard. The five members constituting the board at this time are: George D. Flanders, president; Edwin W. Atwood, secretary; William E. Martin, treasurer; J. Dallas Dort and Orson Millard.

Hurley Hospital was opened for the reception of patients on December 19, 1908, and since then up to July 1, 1916, there have been 7,164 persons treated there. A hospital commission, consisting of the health officer of the city, the commissioner of the poor and one other citizen appointed by the mayor, determine who are eligible for treatment in the hospital at city expense. Under the uniform accounting system of the city, bills are rendered to the city poor commissioner each month, and the hospital receives cash payments from the poor fund for these charity patients.

Dr. James C. Willson, up to the time of his death, in 1912, acted on this hospital commission. He was succeeded by William Beacraft.

Hurley Hospital has had three able superintendents. Mary B. Hall, who acted in an advisory capacity before the hospital was completed, served for one year thereafter. Alice M. Grigg, who succeeded Miss Hall, served until 1910, when Anna M. Schill succeeded to the superintendency.

A training school, organized in 1909, is operated in connection with Hurley Hospital, its graduates now numbering twenty-eight. The training course was in the beginning made a two and one-half-year course, but by

vote of the board in May, 1913, it was changed to a three-year course from that time.

The accounting system of Hurley Hospital is part of the uniform system installed by the city of Flint in March, 1913. It is under the direct supervision of the city comptroller, to whom the board of hospital managers make each month a detailed report of receipts and expenditures for the preceding month, and at the end of each year the hospital books are examined by certified public accountants engaged to audit the accounts of all city departments.

OAK GROVE HOSPITAL.

One of the leading sanitariums in America is located in Flint. It is recognized by the most eminent men of the medical profession as a hospital, conducted along special lines, which has no superior in the entire community. The buildings and grounds are unsurpassed.

Oak Grove Hospital, formerly Oak Grove Sanitarium, was organized under the laws of Michigan as Oak Grove Corporation in 1891, its object being the founding and administration of a thoroughly modern hospital for the treatment of nervous and mental diseases and of alcohol and drug addiction. Associated in the incipency of the movement were James A. Remick and W. G. Vinton, of Detroit; Charles T. Mitchell, of Hillsdale, Michigan; and Dr. George C. Palmer, then superintendent of the Michigan asylum for the insane, at Kalamazoo.

The sixty-five-acre grove of native oaks located near the eastern outskirts of Flint was selected for a site. This grove is now probably the last remaining oak clearing in Michigan. It had been preserved by Governor Henry H. Crapo, his intention being to build therein a mansion.

The practical founder of the hospital was James A. Remick, of Detroit, who had served as a member of the board of trustees of the eastern Michigan asylum at Pontiac. The original buildings were erected by the Vinton Company, of Detroit, whose president, W. G. Vinton, was also president of the board of trustees of the eastern Michigan asylum. Mr. Vinton succeeded Justice H. B. Brown as president of Oak Grove Corporation, and was himself succeeded by George B. Remick, of Detroit. Mr. Remick died in 1913, and was succeeded by Dr. W. H. Sawyer, of Hillsdale, a regent of the University of Michigan. The original stockholders included James A. Remick, W. G. Vinton, G. J. Vinton, George B. Remick and Thomas Pitts, of Detroit; C. T. Mitchell, of Hillsdale; William L. Smith and William Hamilton, of Flint.

Dr. George C. Palmer was elected the first medical director of Oak Grove and died on August 8, 1894. During Doctor Palmer's illness Dr. W. L. Worcester was elected acting medical director. He was succeeded, in November, 1894, by Dr. C. B. Burr, the present able incumbent, who previously had spent eleven years as assistant physician and assistant superintendent, and five years as medical superintendent of the eastern Michigan asylum, at Pontiac.

The staff of the hospital is composed of two physicians aside from the medical director. Those who have served Oak Grove as assistant physician or assistant medical director since its organization are: Dr. Wadsworth Warren, of Detroit; Dr. H. R. Niles, now of the Michigan school for the deaf, of Flint; Dr. C. B. Macartney, of Thorold, Ontario; Dr. F. B. Miner, of Flint; Dr. C. P. Clarke, of Flint; Dr. J. A. Elliott, of Battle Creek, Michigan; Dr. E. R. Johnstone, of Bancroft, Michigan; Dr. H. L. Trenkle, of the Pontiac state hospital; Dr. Samuel Butler, of the Pontiac state hospital; Dr. Homer E. Clarke, formerly of the Pontiac state hospital; Dr. P. M. Crawford, of Chicago; Dr. G. K. Pratt, of Flint.

The site, original buildings and equipment cost in the neighborhood of one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars, thirty-five thousand dollars of which was met by the issue of bonds. In 1895 Noyes Hall, containing billiard rooms, assembly hall, gymnasium, bowling alley, electrical room, and hydrotherapeutic rooms, was completed from funds in part provided by the request of Dr. James F. Noyes, of Detroit, and in part from the revenue of the hospital.

Oak Grove Hospital is ideally located and its spacious grounds include tennis courts, golf links, bowling greens and beautiful walks and drives.

The present board of directors includes: President, W. H. Sawyer, M. D., Hillsdale, Michigan; vice-president, Jerome H. Remick, Detroit; treasurer, Walter O. Smith, Flint; secretary, C. B. Burr, Flint; C. M. Begole, Flint; Henry M. Hurd, M. D., Baltimore, Maryland; H. R. Niles, M. D., Flint; E. A. Christian, M. D., Pontiac, Michigan; Stanford T. Crapo, Detroit; C. B. Macartney, Thorold, Ontario; medical director, C. B. Burr, Flint; assistant medical director, Homer E. Clarke; assistant physician, G. K. Pratt.

CONDENSED DATA CONCERNING FLINT.

Area, 11 square miles.

Altitude, 720 feet above sea level.

Population in 1900, 13,103.

Population in 1910 (United States census) 38,550; 194.2 per cent. increase in ten years, being seventh city in rank of fastest growth.

Population in 1916, estimated, 85,000.

Churches, all denominations, 32.

Theaters and vaudettes, 20.

City parks, 12; area, 115 acres.

Public library, containing 20,000 volumes.

Michigan school for the deaf, a state institution, with 340 pupils, 38 teachers and a library with 6,448 volumes.

Hurley public hospital, managed by a city board.

Oak Grove Hospital, a private sanitarium for the treatment of nervous and mental diseases.

Fire department, fully equipped with motor-driven apparatus and employing 41 men.

Flint is in the second class of insurance risks.

Building permits issued in 1915, \$2,104,878.50, an increase over 1914 of \$1,331,850.56. For 1916, building operations greatest in its history.

Public school buildings, 13; teachers, 225; pupils, 7,061; property valued at \$865,439.00; seven new buildings in course of construction.

Fully equipped Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations.

Flint had the lowest death rate in Michigan in 1915, the rate being 10.5, compared with an average for the state 13.3 per 1,000 of population.

Postoffice sale of stamps for 1915, \$131,140.70; money orders issued, \$623,454.03; money orders paid, \$299,784.80.

The city has four state banks, their combined capital and surplus amounting to \$1,882,881.97, with deposits of \$14,697,179.69; loans, \$12,473,129.00; total resources, \$16,330,036.50; the clearances for 1915 amounted to \$34,213,638.50. 1916 shows largest deposits ever reported.

Municipal water works pumping station and filtration plant with a capacity of 23,000,000 gallons, built at a cost of \$400,000.00, supplying the inhabitants of the city with water that is 98 per cent. pure.

Flint has two of the largest automobile factories in the world.

The combined capital of the automobile industries of Flint is about \$12,000,000, with a yearly output of more than \$100,000,000, employing on an average of about 14,000 men with an average weekly pay roll of \$350,000.

Generating plant of the Consumers Power Company, supplied with electric current from the Au Sable river, furnishing hydro-electric power in unlimited quantity at economical rates.

Situated on the main lines of Grand Trunk and Pere Marquette railroad. Trolley lines to Detroit on the south and Saginaw and Bay City on the north.

In 1915 the city purchased the gravel rights on eight acres of land at Otisville on the Fostoria branch of the Pere Marquette Railroad, which is about fifteen miles from Flint, and it is estimated that the saving on gravel the first year will more than pay for the pit, and will last the city for a number of years.

The city owns its own asphalt plant, which has a capacity of 1500 square yards of two-inch surface per ten-hour day.

The city handles its own pavements, sewers and sidewalks at a great saving to the tax payers.

CONCLUSION.

Gone is the Flint of yesterday. No longer have we the agreeable land spaces surrounding white houses with green blinds, set in the midst of gardens blooming with hollyhocks, and marigolds, and sweet williams, and all the old-fashioned flowers so dear to our grandmothers.

No more the picket fences, with their swinging gates, and the hedges of osage orange, the gravel walks, and the corner lamp posts.

The little parasols that tipped, the silver bouquet holders, the real lace shawls, the floating islands with red and black and white raspberries on top, all have disappeared.

The pairs of shining black horses hitched to low surries, whose occupants decorously drove to church on Sunday mornings are no longer to be seen. Gone the quaintness, the charm, the leisure and the peace of the village, of the small town, for in its place there stands a hustling, bustling manufacturing city.

The county of Genesee, made up, as it is, of fertile farms, thrifty, industrious people and a citizenship second to none on the American continent, presents exceptional advantages to those seeking a permanent home in an ideal environment. The villages and townships are noted for the high character of the people. Churches, schools, libraries, good roads, everything that makes for contentment and happiness, abound.

In the midst of such a happy and cultured people there has come within the last fifteen years the change from a city of less than fifteen thousand population, similar to hundreds throughout the country, to what has become one of the leading manufacturing centers in the United States. The progress has been so rapid that any account or description portraying conditions would become obsolete within a few months. The story of the re-birth of Flint reads like a romance or Arabian Nights tale. If this book shall in after years become of value as a record showing Genesee county and the city of Flint as it was in 1916, the aims of its publishers will have been attained. It marks the sixty-first milestone in the life of the municipality.

Greater Flint is a monument to the loyalty and public spirit of its citizens. There is a unity of purpose and a co-operation existing which has given Flint an almost nation-wide reputation for "team work." The motto, "Each for all and all for each," is typified in the city and county in everything pertaining to the advancement of the best interests of the individual and the public.

A more generous, public spirited and loyal citizenship does not obtain in any community anywhere.

Here is a hint:

We stand for Flint,

From discord ever free.

Its people are loyal, good and true,

It's the land for me, the home for you.

Old Genesee! Old Genesee!

APPENDIX A.

STATISTICS FROM THE UNITED STATES CENSUS OF 1910, AND OTHER GOVERNMENT REPORTS.

[NOTE: Chapter XXIX embodies estimated population of the city of Flint in 1916, as well as number of employees in factories. The data contained in Appendix A does not give the statistics of either county or city to date of publication of this work. The only government statistics available are up to a period six years previous.]

Population.

Argentine township -----	821	Gaines township, including Gaines	
Atlas township -----	1,120	village -----	1,469
Burton township -----	987	Gaines village -----	238
Clayton township -----	1,059	Genesee township, including part of	
Davison township, including Davison		Mount Morris village -----	1,476
village -----	1,547	Mount Morris village (part of)---	314
Davison village -----	673	Total of Mount Morris village in	
Fenton township, including Fenton		Genesee and Mount Morris town-	
and Linden villages-----	3,667	ships -----	513
Fenton village -----	2,331	Grand Blanc township-----	1,184
Linden village -----	550	Montrose township, including Mont-	
Flint city -----	38,550	rose village -----	1,612
Ward 1 -----	13,235	Montrose village -----	443
Ward 2 -----	6,190	Mount Morris township, including	
Ward 3 -----	4,906	part of Mount Morris village---	1,131
Ward 4 -----	2,514	Mount Morris village (part of)---	199
Ward 5 -----	7,746	Mundy township -----	1,168
Ward 6 -----	3,959	Richfield township -----	1,161
Flint township -----	1,051	Thetford township -----	1,024
Flushing township, including Flush-		Vienna township, including Clio vil-	
ing village -----	2,075	lage -----	2,082
Flushing village -----	938	Clio village -----	810
Forest township, including Otisville			
village -----	1,371		
Otisville village -----	312	Genesee county total population---	64,555

Foreign-born Population by Country of Birth in Flint, 1910.

Total population, 1910 -----	38,550	England -----	742
Total foreign-born, 1910 -----	6,730	Scotland -----	229
Persons born in Northwestern Europe,		Wales -----	15
total -----	1,961	Ireland -----	227

Germany	549	Roumania, Bulgaria, Servia and	
Norway	22	Montenegro	7
Sweden	60	Greece	34
Denmark	25	Turkey in Europe	10
Netherlands	28	Asia, total	42
Belgium and Luxemburg.....	18	Turkey in Asia.....	28
France	22	China	9
Switzerland	24	Japan	1
Southern and Eastern Europe, total..	1,232	All other	4
Spain	2	America (outside the U. S.), total....	3,481
Italy	192	Canada—French	154
Russia	420	Canada—other and Newfoundland..	3,309
Finland	2	Mexico	10
Austria	269	Central and South America.....	8
Hungary	296	All other countries.....	14

Population of Flint, 1850-1910, and Decennial Increase, 1890-1910.

						Increase 1900-1910		Increase 1890-1900	
1910	1900	1890	1880	1870	1860	1850	Number Per cent.	Number Per cent.	
38,550	13,103	9,803	8,409	5,386	2,950	----	25,447 194.2	3,300 33.7	

Population by Sex, Color or Race, Nativity and Parentage, and Males of Voting Age, of Genesee County, 1910.

—Native White—							
				Foreign			
Total			Native		or Mixed		Males of
Population	Male	Female	Parentage	Parentage	born White	Negro Voting Age	
64,555	35,220	29,335	38,744	16,077	9,308	416	23,416

Distribution by Broad Age Periods of the Population in Flint, 1910.

	Under	5—14	15—24	25—44	45—64	65 Years
All Ages	5 Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	and Over
38,550	3,450	4,849	9,681	13,969	5,306	1,289

Per cent. of Total.

	Under	5—14	15—24	25—44	45—64	65 Years
	5 Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	and Over
	8.9	12.6	25.1	36.2	13.8	3.3

Distribution by Age Periods of the Population of the City of Flint, 1910.

		All Classes		Native White		Foreign-born White		Negro	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total	21,779	16,771	17,453	14,029	4,100	2,562	217	180	
Under 5 years....	1,701	1,749	1,614	1,654	72	80	15	15	
Under 1 year.....	360	402	352	390	8	9	---	3	
5 to 9 years....	1,288	1,354	1,213	1,247	60	93	15	14	
10 to 14 years....	1,063	1,144	981	1,054	66	77	16	13	

15 to 19 years---	1,976	1,566	1,761	1,451	195	92	20	23
20 to 24 years---	3,846	2,293	3,218	1,990	599	280	29	23
25 to 34 years---	5,379	3,454	4,106	2,805	1,228	621	45	28
35 to 44 years---	2,965	2,171	2,122	1,691	800	448	37	32
45 to 64 years---	2,922	2,384	2,016	1,686	870	671	33	27
65 years and over	634	655	417	450	210	200	7	5
Age unknown ---	5	1	5	1	---	---	---	---

Marital Condition of the Population 15 Years of Age and Over in Flint, 1910.

	—Males 15 Years of Age and Over.—							
	—Single—		—Married—		Widowed		Divorced	
	Total	Number	Pct.	Number	Pct.	Number	Pct.	Number
Total -----	17,727	7,932	44.7	8,950	50.5	650	3.6	178
15 to 24 years-----	5,822	4,914	84.4	880	15.1	12	0.2	10
25 to 44 years-----	8,344	2,735	32.8	5,289	63.4	198	2.4	117
45 years and over-----	3,556	280	7.9	2,780	78.2	440	12.5	51
Age unknown -----	5	3	---	1	---	---	---	---
Native white, Native parentage---	9,250	4,164	45.0	4,591	49.6	363	3.9	119
Native white, For'n or Mixed par.	4,395	2,252	51.2	1,992	45.3	116	2.6	32
Foreign-born white -----	3,902	1,431	36.7	2,281	58.5	166	4.2	23
Negro -----	171	79	46.2	83	48.5	5	2.9	4

	—Females 15 Years of Age and Over.—							
	—Single—		—Married—		Widowed		Divorced	
	Total	Number	Pct.	Number	Pct.	Number	Pct.	Number
Total -----	12,524	3,010	24.0	8,209	65.5	1,154	9.2	151
15 to 24 years-----	3,859	2,103	54.5	1,721	44.6	18	0.5	17
25 to 44 years-----	5,625	755	13.4	4,567	81.2	198	3.5	105
45 years and over-----	3,039	151	5.0	1,921	63.2	938	30.8	29
Age unknown -----	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---
Native white, Native parentage---	6,520	1,604	24.6	4,206	64.5	628	9.6	82
Native white, For'n or Mixed par.	3,554	1,062	29.9	2,252	63.4	198	5.6	42
Foreign-born white -----	2,312	300	13.0	1,675	72.4	313	13.5	24
Negro -----	138	44	31.9	76	55.1	15	10.9	3

Voting Age, Militia Age and Naturalization—Males 21 Years and Over in Flint, 1910, 1900 and 1890.

	Males 21 Years of Age and Over			Per cent. Distribution		
	1910	1900	1890	1910	1900	1890
Total -----	15,107	4,027	2,793	100.0	100.0	100.0
Native white, Native parentage-----	7,741	2,111	2,000	51.2	52.4	71.6
Native white, Foreign or Mixed par.--	3,582	921		23.7	22.9	
Foreign-born white -----	3,628	923	738	24.0	22.9	26.4
Negro -----	147	66	55	1.0	1.6	2.0
Chinese -----	9	6		0.1	0.1	

Illiterates in the Population 10 Years of Age and Over in Flint, 1910.

All Classes, 1910:		Illiterate number	381
Total number	32,458	Per cent.	1.2

Nativity, Race, Etc.

Native White, 1910:		Foreign-born White, 1910:	
Native parentage, total.....	17,148	Total number	6,357
Illiterate number	54	Illiterate number	303
Per cent.	0.3	Per cent.	4.8
Foreign or Mixed Parentage, total	8,606	Negro, 1910:	
Illiterate number	16	Total number	338
Per cent.	0.2	Illiterate number	3
		Per cent.	0.9

Foreign-born White Population 10 Years of Age and Over Unable to Speak English, by Sex, in Flint, in 1910.

Total.....	926	Male.....	759	Female.....	167
------------	-----	-----------	-----	-------------	-----

*MORTALITY STATISTICS**Deaths (Exclusive of Still Births) and Cause of Death, 1913—Flint.*

All causes	437	Bronchitis	7
Typhoid	7	Pneumonia (all forms)	44
Scarlet fever	4	Other respiratory diseases.....	7
Whooping cough	4	Diarrhea and enteritis (under 2 years)	12
Diphtheria and croup.....	8	Appendicitis	3
Erysipelas	1	Hernia, intestinal obstruction.....	5
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	29	Nephritis, Bright's disease.....	22
Tuberculosis meningitis	2	Puerperal fever	5
Other forms of tuberculosis.....	1	Other puerperal affections.....	4
Rheumatism	4	Congenital debility and malformations	46
Cancer	28	Violent deaths (excluding suicide)...	26
Diabetes	4	Suicide	7
Meningitis	4	All other defined causes.....	91
Cerebral hemorrhage and softening...	27	Ill-defined and unknown causes.....	3
Organic diseases of the heart.....	32		

Deaths (exclusive of Still Births) and Age of Decedent, 1913—Flint.

All ages	437	35 to 39 years	16
Under 1 year	89	40 to 44 years	13
1 year	11	45 to 49 years	26
2 years	7	50 to 54 years	18
3 years	5	55 to 59 years	22
4 years	5	60 to 64 years	28
Under 5 years	117	65 to 69 years	25
5 to 9 years	10	70 to 74 years	28
10 to 14 years	10	75 to 79 years	25
15 to 19 years	11	80 to 84 years	17
20 to 24 years	17	85 to 89 years	12
25 to 29 years	17	90 to 94 years	6
30 to 34 years	19		

Death Rates from Principal Causes per 100,000 Population, and Causes of Death, 1912 and 1913—Genesee County.

All causes	1,379.2
Typhoid fever	16.0
Scarlet fever	8.0
Whooping cough	4.0
Diphtheria and croup	8.0
Influenza	16.0
Tuberculosis meningitis	4.0
Tuberculosis of the lungs	68.0
Other forms of tuberculosis	24.0
Rheumatism	12.0
Cancer	88.0
Diabetes	36.0
Meningitis	8.0
Cerebral hemorrhage and softening	111.9
Organic diseases of the heart	223.9
Bronchitis	24.0
Pneumonia (all forms)	64.0
Other respiratory diseases	12.0
Diarrhea and enteritis (under 2 years)	24.0
Appendicitis	16.0
Hernia, intestinal obstruction	8.0
Nephritis, Bright's disease	80.0
Puerperal fever	4.0
Other puerperal affections	12.0
Congenital debility and malformations	76.0
Violent deaths (excluding suicide)	64.0
Suicide	12.0
All other defined causes	343.8
Ill-defined and unknown causes	12.0

OCCUPATION STATISTICS

Total Persons 10 Years of Age and Over Engaged in Each Specified Occupation, Classified by Sex, for Flint; 1910.

	Male	Female
Population 10 years of age and over.....	18,790	13,668
All occupations	16,736	2,663
Agriculture, forestry and animal husbandry.....	181	5
Farmers	42	1
Farm laborers	79	1
Farm, dairy farm, garden, orchard, etc., foremen.....	4	--
Gardeners, florists, fruit growers and nurserymen.....	14	1
Garden, greenhouse, orchard and nursery laborers.....	28	2
Lumbermen, raftsmen and woodchoppers	4	--
Owners and managers of log and timber camps.....	2	--
Stock herders, drovers and feeders	2	--
Other agricultural and animal husbandry pursuits.....	6	--
Extraction of Minerals	25	--

	Male	Female
Coal mine operatives	24	--
Operatives in other and not specified mines.....	1	--
Manufacturing and mechanical industries.....	12,051	608
Apprentices	20	5
Bakers	36	--
Blacksmiths, forgers and hammermen.....	246	--
Boiler makers	12	--
Brick and stone masons	173	--
Builders and building contractors	193	--
Butchers and dressers (slaughterhouse)	3	--
Cabinetmakers	23	--
Carpenters	1,032	--
Compositors, linotypers and typesetters	30	7
Coopers	5	--
Dressmakers and seamstresses (not in factory)	--	181
Electricians and electrical engineers.....	152	--
Electrotypers, stereotypers and lithographers.....	3	--
Engineers (mechanical)	19	--
Engineers (stationary)	102	--
Engravers	1	--
Files, grinders, buffers and polishers (metal).....	173	5
Firemen (except locomotive and fire department)	65	--
Foremen and overseers (manufacturing)	308	8
Furnacemen, smeltermen, heaters, pourers, etc.	6	--
Glass blowers	3	2
Jewelers, watchmakers, goldsmiths and silversmiths.....	7	1
Laborers (not otherwise specified):		
Building and hand trades	921	12
Chemical industries	4	1
Clay, glass and stone industries	12	--
Iron and steel industries	2,217	17
Other metal industries	2	--
Lumber and furniture industries	7	1
Textile industries	4	1
Other industries	125	21
Machinists, millwrights and tool makers	2,663	4
Managers and superintendents (manufacturing)	102	1
Manufacturers and officials	105	1
Mechanics (not otherwise specified)	71	--
Millers (grain, flour, feed, etc.)	14	--
Milliners and millinery dealers	1	68
Molders, founders and casters (metal)	128	1
Oilers of machinery	13	--
Painters, glaziers, varnishers, enamelers, etc.	661	--
Paper hangers	18	--
Pattern and model makers	46	--
Plasterers	16	--
Plumbers and gas and steam fitters	162	--
Pressmen (printing)	3	--
Rollers and roll hands (metal)	1	--

	Male	Female
Roofers and slaters -----	3	--
Sawyers -----	14	--
Semi-skilled operatives (not otherwise specified) :		
Chemical industries -----	9	1
Cigar and tobacco factories -----	85	62
Clay, glass and stone industries -----	7	--
Clothing industries -----	5	3
Food industries -----	8	--
Harness and saddle industries -----	7	--
Iron and steel industries -----	1,664	92
Other metal industries -----	1	1
Liquor and beverage industries -----	3	--
Lumber and furniture industries -----	24	4
Paper and pulp mills -----	3	--
Printing and publishing -----	--	4
Textile industries :		
Spinners -----	1	1
Weavers -----	5	15
Winders, reelers and spoolers -----	--	3
Other occupations -----	5	7
Other industries -----	21	18
Sewers and sewing machine operators (factory) -----	1	27
Shoemakers and cobblers (not in factory) -----	17	--
Skilled occupations (not otherwise specified) -----	14	--
Stonecutters -----	9	--
Structural iron workers (building) -----	13	--
Tailors and tailoresses -----	47	29
Tinsmiths and coppersmiths -----	150	--
Upholsterers -----	27	4
Transportation -----	1,117	50
Water transportation (selected occupations) :		
Sailors and deck hands -----	2	--
Road and street transportation (selected occupations) :		
Carriage and hack drivers -----	10	--
Chauffeurs -----	39	--
Draymen, teamsters and expressmen -----	373	--
Foremen of livery and transfer companies -----	2	--
Garage keepers and managers -----	4	--
Hostlers and stable hands -----	23	--
Livery-stable keepers and managers -----	8	--
Proprietors and managers of transfer companies -----	8	--
Railroad transportation (selected occupations) :		
Baggagemen and freight agents -----	5	--
Brakemen -----	13	--
Conductors (steam railroad) -----	6	--
Conductors (street railroad) -----	27	--
Foremen and overseers -----	13	--
Laborers -----	144	--
Locomotive engineers -----	12	--
Locomotive firemen -----	7	--

	Male	Female
Motormen	31	--
Officials and superintendents	7	--
Switchmen, flagmen and yardmen	26	--
Ticket and station agents	3	--
Express, post, telegraph and telephone (selected occupations):		
Agents (express companies)	3	--
Mail carriers	30	--
Telegraph and telephone linemen	23	--
Telegraph messengers	3	--
Telegraph operators	11	2
Telephone operators	--	46
Other transportation pursuits:		
Foremen and overseers (not otherwise specified)	4	--
Inspectors	10	--
Laborers (not otherwise specified)	262	--
Proprietors, officials and managers (not otherwise specified)	2	1
Other occupations (semi-skilled)	6	1
Trade	1,532	253
Bankers, brokers and money lenders	17	--
Clerks in stores	96	55
Commercial travelers	88	1
Decorators, drapers and window dressers	2	--
Deliverymen	150	--
Floorwalkers, foremen and overseers	10	--
Inspectors, gaugers and samplers	7	--
Insurance agents and officials	47	4
Laborers in coal and lumber yards, warehouses, etc.	54	--
Laborers, porters and helpers in stores	19	2
Newsboys	40	--
Proprietors, officials and managers (not otherwise specified)	2	--
Real estate agents and officials	107	1
Retail dealers	473	11
Salesmen and saleswomen	360	178
Undertakers	7	--
Wholesale dealers, importers and exporters	13	--
Other pursuits (semi-skilled)	40	1
Public service (not elsewhere classified)	130	--
Firemen (fire department)	19	--
Guards, watchmen and doorkeepers	53	--
Laborers (public service)	10	--
Marshals, sheriffs, detectives, etc.	6	--
Officials and inspectors (city and county)	18	--
Officials and inspectors (state and United States)	7	--
Policemen	12	--
Soldiers, sailors and marines	2	--
Other pursuits	3	--
Professional service	423	284
Actors	17	17
Architects	9	1
Artists, sculptors and teachers of art	4	6

	Male	Female
Authors, editors and reporters -----	9	1
Chemists, assayers and metallurgists -----	4	--
Civil and mining engineers and surveyors -----	21	--
Clergymen -----	27	--
College presidents and professors -----	2	--
Dentists -----	14	1
Designers, draftsmen and inventors -----	89	1
Lawyers, judges and justices -----	42	--
Musicians and teachers of music -----	22	45
Photographers -----	17	2
Physicians and surgeons -----	73	6
Showmen -----	8	--
Teachers -----	25	164
Trained nurses -----	4	15
Veterinary surgeons -----	4	--
Other professional pursuits -----	--	5
Semi-professional pursuits -----	21	11
Attendants and helpers (professional service) -----	11	9
Domestic and personal service -----	421	1,054
Barbers, hairdressers and manicurists -----	100	6
Bartenders -----	5	--
Billiard room, dance hall, skating rink, etc., keepers -----	9	--
Boarding and lodging house keepers -----	16	200
Bootblacks -----	7	--
Charwomen and cleaners -----	3	4
Elevator tenders -----	12	--
Hotel keepers and managers -----	12	1
Housekeepers and stewards -----	6	57
Janitors and sextons -----	47	3
Laborers (domestic and professional service) -----	20	--
Launderers and laundresses (not in laundry) -----	--	66
Laundry operatives -----	7	41
Laundry owners, officials and managers -----	4	--
Midwives and nurses (not trained) -----	17	89
Porters (except in stores) -----	15	--
Restaurant, cafe and lunch room keepers -----	26	5
Servants -----	75	500
Waiters -----	20	82
Other pursuits -----	20	--
Clerical occupations -----	856	409
Agents, canvassers and collectors -----	59	5
Bookkeepers, cashiers and accountants -----	223	224
Clerks (except clerks in stores) -----	527	44
Messengers, bundle and office boys -----	24	8
Stenographers and typewriters -----	23	128

AGRICULTURE—GENESEE COUNTY

Table 1—Farms and Farm Property, April 15, 1910.

Population -----	64,555
Number of all farms -----	3,896

Color and nativity of farmers—

Native white	3,298
Foreign-born white	596
Negro and other non-white	2

Number of farms, classified by sizes—

Under 3 acres	9
3 to 9 acres	131
10 to 19 acres	159
20 to 49 acres	670
50 to 99 acres	1,356
100 to 174 acres	1,113
175 to 259 acres	320
260 to 499 acres	124
500 to 999 acres	13
1,000 acres and over	1
Approximate land area, acres	419,200
Land in farms, acres	388,476
Improved land in farms, acres	312,978
Woodland in farms, acres	39,257
Other unimproved land in farms, acres	36,241
Per cent of land area in farms	92.7
Per cent of farm land improved	80.6
Average acres per farm	99.7
Average improved acres per farm	80.3

Value of Farm Property.

All farm property	\$24,974,322
Per cent increase, 1900-1910	32.3
Land	13,665,970
Buildings	7,016,100
Implements and machinery	1,024,819
Domestic animals, poultry and bees	3,267,433
Per cent of value of all property in	
Land	54.7
Buildings	28.1
Implements and machinery	4.1
Domestic animals, poultry and bees	13.1
Average values:	
All property per farm	\$ 6,410
Land and buildings per farm	5,309
Land per acre	35.18

Domestic Animals

Farms reporting domestic animals	3,779
Value of domestic animals	\$ 3,133,285
Cattle—	
Total number	32,255
Dairy cows	16,551
Other cows	2,091

Yearling heifers -----	4,583
Calves -----	5,148
Yearling steers and bulls -----	2,622
Other steers and bulls -----	1,260
Value -----	\$ 893,165
Horses—	
Total number -----	14,117
Mature horses -----	12,978
Yearling colts -----	1,013
Spring colts -----	126
Value -----	\$ 1,652,417
Mules—	
Total number -----	94
Mature mules -----	86
Yearling colts -----	7
Spring colts -----	1
Value -----	\$ 12,232
Asses and burros—	
Number -----	7
Value -----	\$ 330
Swine—	
Total number -----	28,415
Mature hogs -----	14,313
Spring hogs -----	14,102
Value -----	\$ 215,584
Sheep—	
Total number -----	83,555
Rams, ewes and wethers -----	58,606
Spring lambs -----	24,949
Value -----	\$ 359,440
Goats—	
Number -----	36
Value -----	\$ 117

Poultry and Bees

Number of poultry of all kinds -----	199,923
Value -----	\$ 118,121
Number of colonies of bees -----	3,683
Value -----	\$ 16,027

Table No. 2—Number, Acreage and Value of Farms Classified by Tenure; Color and Nativity of Farmers, and Mortgage Debt, April 15, 1910.

Farms Operated by Owners

Number of farms -----	2,983
Per cent. of all farms -----	76.6
Land in farms, acres -----	280,485
Improved land in farms, acres -----	226,824
Value of land and buildings -----	\$14,927,940

Degree of Ownership:

Farms consisting of owned land only	2,497
Farms consisting of owned and hired land	486

Color and nativity of owners:

Native white	2,491
Foreign-born white	490
Negro and other non-white	2

Farms Operated by Tenants.

Number of farms	846
Per cent. of all farms	21.7
Land in farms, acres	94,054
Improved land in farms, acres	74,945
Value of land and buildings	\$ 4,916,460
Form of tenancy:	
Share tenants	633
Share-cash tenants	20
Cash tenants	170
Tenure not specified	23
Color and nativity of tenants:	
Native white	748
Foreign-born white	98
Negro and other non-white	---

Farms Operated by Managers.

Number of farms	67
Land in farms, acres	13,937
Improved land in farms, acres	11,209
Value of land and buildings	\$ 837,670

*Mortgage Debt Reports.**

For all farms operated by owners:

Number free from mortgage debt	1,436
Number with mortgage debt	1,528
Number with no mortgage report	19

For farms consisting of owned land only:

Number reporting debt and amount	1,189
Value of their land and buildings	\$5,155,210
Amount of mortgage debt	1,641,904
Per cent. of value of land and buildings	31.8

Table 3—Live Stock Products and Domestic Animals Sold or Slaughtered on Farms, 1909.

Live Stock Products.

Dairy Products—

Dairy cows on farms reporting dairy products	15,852
Dairy cows on farms reporting milk produced	12,895
Milk produced, gallons	5,548,883

*No mortgage reports were secured for farms operated by tenants and managers.

Milk sold, gallons -----	1,228,390
Cream sold, gallons -----	50,269
Butter fat sold, pounds -----	314,552
Butter produced, pounds -----	1,309,516
Butter sold, pounds -----	813,524
Cheese produced, pounds -----	5,650
Cheese sold, pounds -----	5,600
Value of dairy products, excluding home use of milk and cream -----	\$604,257
Receipts from sale of dairy products -----	481,694
Poultry Products—	
Poultry raised -----	218,234
Poultry sold -----	109,174
Eggs produced, dozens -----	1,003,188
Eggs sold, dozens -----	679,886
Value of poultry and eggs produced -----	\$316,907
Receipts from sale of poultry and eggs -----	197,802
Honey and Wax—	
Honey produced, pounds -----	107,525
Wax produced, pounds -----	727
Value of honey and wax produced -----	\$12,368
Wool—	
Wool, fleeces shorn -----	60,304
Value of wool produced -----	\$125,476

Domestic Animals Sold or Slaughtered.

Calves sold or slaughtered -----	7,974
Other cattle sold or slaughtered -----	7,051
Horses, mules, asses and burros sold -----	1,274
Swine sold or slaughtered -----	33,399
Sheep and goats sold or slaughtered -----	53,059
Receipts from sale of animals -----	\$1,005,633
Value of animals slaughtered -----	161,985

Table 4—Value of All Crops and Principal Classes Thereof, and Acreage and Production of Principal Crops, 1909.

Value of All Crops.

Total -----	\$4,118,462
Cereals -----	1,523,934
Other grains and seeds -----	698,961
Hay and forage -----	1,230,220
Vegetables -----	237,809
Fruits and nuts -----	151,025
All other crops -----	276,513

Selected Crops (Acres and Quantity).

Cereals—			
Total—Acres -----	95,954	Emmer and spelt—Acres -----	54
Bushels -----	2,634,822	Bushels -----	1,665
Corn—Acres -----	30,498	Barley—Acres -----	5,047
Bushels -----	935,943	Bushels -----	117,141

Oats—Acres	36,205	Clover alone—Acres	5,748
Bushels	1,167,501	Tons	8,434
Wheat—Acres	14,734	Alfalfa—Acres	121
Bushels	278,064	Tons	213
Buckwheat—Acres	1,040	Millet or Hungarian grass—	
Bushels	11,821	Acres	50
Rye—Acres	8,376	Tons	89
Bushels	122,687	Other tame or cultivated	
Other Grains—		grasses—Acres	103
Dry peas—Acres	41	Tons	75
Bushels	514	Wild, salt or prairie grasses—	
Dry edible beans—Acres	26,638	Acres	112
Bushels	341,344	Tons	140
Hay and Forage—		Grains cut green—Acres	1,179
Total—Acres	84,503	Tons	2,090
Tons	121,209	Coarse forage—Acres	1,704
All tame or cultivated grasses—		Tons	9,984
Acres	81,504	Special Crops—	
Tons	108,926	Potatoes—Acres	4,792
Timothy alone—Acres	32,121	Bushels	452,415
Tons	42,812	All other vegetables—Acres	1,226
Timothy and clover mixed—		Sugar beets—Acres	2,630
Acres	43,361	Tons	21,250
Tons	57,303	Maple trees—Number	41,459
		Maple sugar (made)—Pounds	3,544
		Maple syrup (made)—Gallons	10,625

Fruits and Nuts.

Orchard Fruits—		Bushels	74
Total—Trees	205,707	Grapes—Vines	42,129
Bushels	143,800	Pounds	248,853
Apples—Trees	157,519	Small Fruits—	
Bushels	130,568	Total—Acres	520
Peaches and nectarines—Trees	17,229	Quarts	561,103
Bushels	2,373	Strawberries—Acres	124
Pears—Trees	11,845	Quarts	214,998
Bushels	6,978	Raspberries and loganberries—	
Plums and prunes—Trees	4,862	Acres	358
Bushels	505	Quarts	311,501
Cherries—Trees	13,930	Nuts—Trees	652
Bushels	3,296	Pounds	12,532
Quinces—Trees	240		

Table 5—Selected Farm Expenses and Receipts, 1909.

Labor—		Amount expended	\$ 40,613
Farms reporting	2,429	Feed—	
Cash expended	\$399,087	Farms reporting	1,112
Rent and board furnished	107,058	Amount expended	\$ 96,425
Fertilizer—		Receipts from sale of feedable	
Farms reporting	1,429	crops	\$512,248

Table 6—Number and Value of Domestic Animals Not on Farms, April 15, 1910.

Inclosures reporting domestic animals -----		1,711	Mules, Asses and Burros—		
Value of domestic animals -----		\$431,200	Total number -----		23
Cattle—			Value -----		\$ 3,675
Total number -----		588	Number of mature mules -----		23
Value -----		\$ 23,015	Swine—		
Number of dairy cows -----		442	Total number -----		128
Horses—			Value -----		\$ 1,395
Total number -----		2,761	Sheep and Goats—		
Value -----		\$400,584	Total number -----		550
Number of mature horses -----		2,738	Value -----		\$ 2,531

WEALTH, DEBT AND TAXATION.

Total and Per Capita Indebtedness, Less Sinking Fund—Assets of County and Other Civil Divisions, 1913, 1902 and 1890—Genesee County.

Indebtedness Less Sinking Fund Assets.									
Total						Per Capita.			
1913									
		Of All Other Civil Divisions.							
Aggregate.	Of County.	Cities, Villages, Townships, Precincts, Etc.	School Districts.	1902	1890	1913	1902	1890	Population Est. July 1, 1913.
\$1,551,987	\$300,000	\$1,222,816	\$29,171	\$225,906	\$99,218	\$21.57	5.34	2.52	71,947

OWNERSHIP OF HOMES.

Number of Farm Homes and Other Homes, Classified According to Proprietorship and Encumbrance, of Genesee County, 1910.

Farm Homes.							Other Homes.					
Owned							Owned					
Total Homes.	Total.	Free.	Encumbered.	Unknown.	Rented.	Unknown.	Total.	Free.	Encumbered.	Unknown.	Rented.	Unknown.
15,435	3,816	1,456	1,446	2	910	1	11,619	3,037	2,361	58	5,948	215

MANUFACTURES
Comparative Summary for Flint—1909, 1904 and 1899.

Census.	Number of Estab- lishments.	Persons engaged in Industry					Expressed in Thousands				Value of Products.	Value added by Manu- facture (Value of Products less Cost of Materials).	Wage Earners (Average Number.)	Value of Products.
		Total.	Proprietors and Firm Members.	Salaried Employees.	Wage Earners (Average Number).	Primary Horsepower.	Capital.	Salaries.	Wages.	Cost of Materials				
1909	104	7,840	117	635	7,088	8,240	\$18,085	\$535	\$4,429	\$13,971	\$24,118	\$10,147	228.0	290.4
1904	70	2,494	84	249	2,161	---	4,216	228	1,041	3,769	6,177	2,408	10.3	31.1
1899	63	---	---	87	1,960	---	2,507	73	802	2,754	4,713	1,959	---	---

Per cent. of
Increase

APPENDIX B.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1916.

Argentine.

Supervisor, Bert Skinner; clerk, L. V. Fletcher; treasurer, Paul B. McKeon; highway commissioner, J. R. Clark.

Atlas.

Supervisor, George M. Campbell; clerk, Thomas Nicholson; treasurer, Stephen M. Hegel; highway commissioner, J. E. McCandlish.

Burton.

Supervisor, John Howe; clerk, John W. Thomas; treasurer, Harold S. Schram; highway commissioner, Clarence Thomas.

Clayton.

Supervisor, Walter Morrison; clerk, Earl West; treasurer, John Kountz; highway commissioner, Albert Lewis.

Davison.

Supervisor, Ira W. Cole; clerk, F. H. McGregor; treasurer, Albert R. Richards; highway commissioner, Meltzer Hill.

Fenton.

Supervisor, John H. Jennings; clerk, Willard L. Johnson; treasurer, E. L. Langworthy; highway commissioner, Carl Proper.

Flint.

Supervisor, Charles W. Minto; clerk, Ernest Neff; treasurer, Walter H. Baker; highway commissioner, August Steidam.

Flushing.

Supervisor, H. H. Chatters; clerk, Merton D. Phelps; treasurer, Walter S. Davis; highway commissioner, J. C. Bunker.

Forest.

Supervisor, Andrew S. Harris; clerk, Zorrie B. House; treasurer, Thomas Williams; highway commissioner, Porter B. Clark.

Gaines.

Supervisor, Charles E. Cox; clerk, George W. Chase, Jr.; treasurer, Daniel McCaughna; highway commissioner, William P. Hynes.

Genesee.

Supervisor, M. W. Fairbank; clerk, Floyd Upton; treasurer, J. Herman Taylor; highway commissioner, Edward L. Nixon.

Grand Blanc.

Supervisor, L. Roy Perry; clerk, Wood B. Dewey; treasurer, P. O. Thompson; highway commissioner, Stuart Cheney.

Montrose.

Supervisor, John Johnson; clerk, Edgar Swart; treasurer, Neil McCormick; highway commissioner, William T. Wright.

Mt. Morris.

Supervisor, D. Knickerbocker; clerk, Nicholas Murphy, Jr.; treasurer, Bernard Russell; highway commissioner, Harry Lawrence.

Mundy.

Supervisor, John Jadwin; clerk, George E. Spillane; treasurer, Raymond L. Smith; highway commissioner, Ed Waterous.

Richfield.

Supervisor, Fred Stevens; clerk, Howard Clark; treasurer, Earl B. Root; highway commissioner, Lewis H. Fox.

Thetford.

Supervisor, Verne E. Wilbur; clerk, Will C. Price; treasurer, Claude Holden; highway commissioner, Herbert Hass.

Vienna.

Supervisor, O. E. Hempsted; clerk, Glen Williams; treasurer, Sylvester Pound; highway commissioner, Warren Richardson.



